THE

ENGLISHMAN'S BIBLE:

COMBINING THE "ENGLISH-HEBREW BIBLE" AND THE "ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT."

DESIGNED TO PUT THE READER IN POSSESSION OF SOME OF THE PRECISIONS, BEAUTIES, AND HIDDEN TREASURES IN THE HEBREW AND GREEK ORIGINALS OF THE SACRED SCRIPTURES;

AND TO KEEP THEM BEFORE THE EYE OF THE BIBLICAL STUDENT.

BY

THOMAS NEWBERRY.

PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD.

WESTON-SUPER-MARE:

DAVIES BROTHERS,

HIGH STREET.

LONDON:

HODDER AND STOUGHTON,

27, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.
HORACE HART, PRINTERS TO THE UNIVERSITY
PROMINENT FEATURES.

The Authorised Version unaltered in the text. But arranged in paragraphs, with analysis in the margin.

Leading words printed in CAPITALS. And emphatic pronouns in SMALL CAPITALS.

Poetical portions arranged on a new plan, taken from the Hebrew.

Parallel passages connected. And select references given.

Words imperfectly translated emended. And words differently translated made uniform.

Divine titles distinguished and explained. In itself an advantage sufficient to characterize the work.

Significant proper names interpreted.

The presence or absence of the Hebrew Articles indicated by signs and notations. A matter of great importance.

The numbers, whether singular, dual, or plural, pointed out by the signs **

Important words traced to their Hebrew roots. Leading the attentive reader on, almost imperceptibly, into an acquaintance with the elements of the Hebrew language.

The Hebrew and Chaldee tenses marked by simple and uniform signs according to the originals. Giving a point and certainty to the translation hitherto unattempted.

The use and force shown of the letter "vav," or conjunction "and." The peculiarity and perfection of the Hebrew language.

When one word in the original is rendered by two or more words in translation, these are connected by a low hyphen -

The signs employed are of the simplest possible character, and when the idea is once caught, require no effort of memory, as they each tell their own tale.

The whole of the Hebrew and Chaldee Scriptures have been from time to time carefully examined, every variation of tense noticed and marked by the appropriate signs, and also the presence and use of the letter "vaw," or conjunction "and."

From the consideration of the many thousands of instances thus marked, certain deductions have been drawn. And when a deduction drawn from all, has been confirmed by EVERY ONE, and confuted by NONE, the position has been considered firm and conclusive.

The result is, that I believe I am safe in saying, that the difficulties connected with the Hebrew tenses, and the use of the "vaw" have been removed, and the principles made simple and clear to ordinary capacities, while in the ENGLISHMAN'S HEBREW BIBLE, the English reader, as well as the Hebrew scholar, is put in possession of the practical benefit.

In the Introduction these principles are simply and clearly explained.
INTRODUCTION.

THE SIGNS EMPLOYED.

ARTICLES.

- Definite article.
- Objective article.
- Both combined.

NUMBERS.

- Singular.
- Dual.
- Plural.

EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

ém, Old English.
THOU, HE, &c., SMALL CAPITALS.

TENSES, &c.

- Short tense.
- Short tense with vau, and imperative aorist.
- Long tense.
- Long tense with vau.
- Present time.
- Participle.
- Infinitive mood.
- A lower hyphen connecting words together, which in the Hebrew are but one.
- Parallel passages.
- Words omitted supplied.

The NUMBERS before references in the margin are the numbers of the corresponding verses.

The LETTERS in the margin, and before words, are the initials of the emendations.

LEADING WORDS in the text are printed in LARGE CAPITALS to catch the eye.

THE HEBREW ARTICLES.

The English language has two articles: the definite article THE, and the indefinite article A or AN.

Neither the Hebrew nor the Greek has any indefinite article.

There is also an indefinite use of the definite article in English, to which there is nothing similar in Hebrew.

For example, Ps. 43. 1:—"As the hart panteth after the water brooks." Here it is no particular "hart," nor any definite "water brooks;" consequently there is no article in the Hebrew text.
INTRODUCTION.

The Greek language has one article in three genders, ἥν, ἥν, τα, δέ, ἢ, ὧν. This one article is employed in two different ways.

Sometimes it is employed as a definitive article, like the English "the," as ἡ θογος, ἡ λογία, the Word.

At other times it is employed as an objective or accusative article. See Matt. 1. 2 to 16—"Abraham begat (τὸν, τῷ) Isaac; and Isaac begat (τὸν, τῷ) Jacob," &c.

Here it is not used as the definite article, or the article of repetition, pointing out something that has been mentioned before; if so it would occur at the second mention of a name, whereas in these verses it never does, but always on the first mention. It cannot be rendered "the Isaac," "the Jacob," &c. Yet if altogether omitted the objective and emphatic force intended by its use is lost to the reader.

When used as an objective or accusative article, it points out the person named, or the thing spoken of, as a distinct object before the mind.

The absence of the article, whether in Greek or Hebrew (especially where required by the idiom of the English language), expresses either indefiniteness, or that the word is to be understood characteristically, as expressing the character of the person or thing.

For example:—"Fear (τὸν, τῷ) God," with the article, shows that God Himself is to be the object of fear. "The fear of God," without the article, expresses the character of the fear.

The Hebrew language has two articles, הַנ (n), the definite article, corresponding with the English article the, and with the Greek article ὧν, when used definitely.

Secondly, אָנ or אֶנ, הָנ or הָנ (n), the objective or accusative article, used precisely in the same way as the Greek article, when the latter is used objectively; but having no equivalent in English.

Compare Gen. V. 6 to 32 with Matt. 1. 2 to 16:—"Seth begat (אָנ) Enos . . . . Enos begat (אָנ) Cainan," &c. Septuagint, "τὸν Ενό, τὸν Καιναν, τῷ ἔβας, τῷ λατεύς," &c. 1

The two articles אָנ and הַנ combined (n) indicate that the word is to be regarded both as objective and definite.

As Gen. 1. 1:—"the (אָנ הַנ) heavens and the (אָנ הַנ) earth." Gen. 1. 27. "So God created (אָנ הַנ) man."

The repetition of the definite article, הַנ (n), marks especial emphasis. Gen. 1. 15, the two "great lights," the seventh day.

Sometimes the combination and repetition of the articles express both objectiveness and strong emphasis. Gen. 1. 15:—"the two "great lights," "the greater light," "the lesser light."

The absence of the article, as already observed, especially when required by the idiom of the English language, shows indefiniteness: "In the beginning." Gen. 1. 1. Period indefinite.

Or else it shows that the word is used not definitely, or by way of distinguishing, but characteristically:—"(The) God of Abraham, (the) God of Isaac, and (the) God of Jacob." "God," not "the God." It is His character which is thus expressed.

In the first ten chapters of Genesis, in the Authorized Version, the definite article "ה" is translated "the" 284 times.

The word "the" is inserted in English where it does not occur in Hebrew, 226 times.

The definite article "ה" (n) is omitted 121 times.

The objective article "אָנ" (n) is translated "the" 14 times; and omitted 148 times. In so far the precision, accuracy, and emphasis of the original is lost in translation; unless supplied, as herein, by the use of signs and italics.

1 "Its principal use is to impress on the reader's mind, the importance or conspicuous intended to be attached to the word or words which it immediately precedes."—Lee's Hebrew Lexicon, p. 64.
EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.

The pronouns are for the most part combined with the verb, or, as in the third person singular, understood; but where they stand alone they are emphatic. Gen. 1. 8:—"he called." Here the pronoun "he" is understood. Gen. 1. 15:—"let them be." Here "them" is post-fixed. Ver. 17:—"And set them." Here "them" stands alone, and is emphatic.

These emphatic pronouns are marked in the "Englishman's Hebrew Bible" by small capitals, and "I" by the Old English letter I.

In the first ten chapters of Genesis the emphatic pronouns occur forty times; in the first five chapters of Leviticus thirty-one times; but they are not indicated as such in the Authorized Version.

EXAMPLES.

Gen. 4. 9:—"Am I my brother's keeper?"
3. 15:—"Thou shalt bruise."
"",":—"He shall bruise."
Levit. 1. 8:—"He shall offer it."

THE NUMBERS.

The numbers in Hebrew are singular, one; dual, two; and plural, three or more.

"El, God, singular.
"heaven, dual.
"Elohim, plural.

Unless thus marked, the English reader often has no means of distinguishing the numbers.

THE HEbrew TENSES.

In Hebrew verbs have but two tenses.

These two tenses, having their own proper forms, were formerly called the past and the future tenses. But as the so-called past tense is very frequently used in the future, and sometimes in the present, and as the so-called future tense is very frequently used in the past, and occasionally in the present, the appropriateness of these terms has been questioned, and not without reason.

For instance, in the first chapter of Genesis, the so-called past tense is used in the past only nine times, and as an imperative twice, but the so-called future tense is used in the past forty-five times, and in the future not at all!

And in the second chapter the so-called past tense is used in the past but eight times, whereas the so-called future tense is used in the past thirty-three times, and once in the present, but in the future only twice!

More recently, therefore, these two tenses have been styled the perfect and imperfect tenses.

As, however, these latter terms are employed in Greek Grammar with very different signification from what is intended when used in connexion with the Hebrew, they greatly perplex and mislead.

In Greek the perfect tense expresses an action continued on, either in itself or in result, to the present time; and the imperfect an action continuous in the past. But by the term "perfect" when applied to tense in Hebrew is meant a thing complete and finished, and by the imperfect, a thing commenced, but incomplete. Complete and incomplete, therefore, would have been the better terms.

There is another theory, which makes the one tense the past or perfect, and the other the present tense, but without any future whatever.

By tense we mean time or duration as connected with a verb. Not time in the abstract. And a verb expresses either being, acting, or being acted upon; or, in other words, to be, to do, or to suffer.
The **tense**, or duration character, of an action or event may be either **short** and decisive, or, **long** and **continuous**.

And the **time of occurrence**, or period of the action or event may be either in the **past**, in the **present**, or in the **future**.

These two tenses, the short and the long, may be variously arranged as to these three periods, the past, the present, and the future; or by means of the conjunction "**vav**" ("and,") the duration character and the time of occurrence may be combined.

The tenses, then, are two, the short and the long.

And the times of occurrence are three, the past, present, and future.

It is of the utmost importance to distinguish between the tense, as expressing the character of an action or event, whether it be short or long, and the time of its occurrence, whether in the past, the present, or the future.

It is in the broad line of demarcation between these two, the tense, or duration character, and the time of occurrence, that the Hebrew differs from modern European languages, and it is the overlooking of this distinction which makes the Hebrew tenses so apparently uncertain and obscure.

The tense, or duration character of an action or event may be either **short** and **decisive** in the past, the present, or the future.

Or else, **long** or continuous in the past, the present, or the future.

Also by the conjunction "**vav**" or "and," the decision of the short tense may be connected with the future, expressing certainty. Or else, the continuation of the long tense may be connected, by means of the **vau**, with the past, stamping on it permanency.

In the Hebrew of the Scriptures the tense employed, whether short or long, does not in itself determine whether the action or event is to be understood in the past, in the present, or in the future; for this the context must be consulted, or the mode of expression considered. Yet, where the context or mode of expression does not intimate otherwise, the short tense is to be understood in the past, and the long in the future.

Simply, it would appear, because it is more natural to connect the short with the past, and the long with the future; and not because the past or the future is their fixed character: far from it.

The short or decisive tense is in character **limited** and **definite**, its symbol a point, or **4**. And like the Greek Aorist, it expresses an action rounded-off, complete and finished, "a point in the expanse of time," whether in the past, in the present, or in the future; and in the future it expresses certainty.

The long, or continuous tense—its symbol a line—expresses continuation, whether in the past, in the present, or in the future. And when added to the past by "**vau**" or "and" it gives permanency.

Indefiniteness in the present is expressed by the absence of the verb.

Decision in the present is expressed by the use of the short tense.

And continuation in the present by the employment of the long tense.

The context showing that the present time is meant.

Where continuation is intended to be expressed in the past or the present, the short or decisive tense cannot be used. Hence the long must be employed.

And as a thing completed and limited cannot be expressed in the present or future by the long or continuous tense, the short tense must be used.

In these cases the short tense ceases to indicate the past, and the long tense ceases to indicate the future.

Further, where certainty is intended to be expressed in the future, the short tense is connected by **vau**.

---

2 As the aorist indicative in Greek.
3 As the aorist imperative.
4 As the aorist subjunctive, or future perfect.
5 As the Greek imperative present.
6 As the Greek imperative present.
7 As the ordinary future tense.
And where permanent importance or instruction is intended to be stamped on the past, the long tense, by means of "vau," is brought in.

This remarkable and important use of the "vau" or conjunction "and" is peculiar to the Hebrew Scriptures. The continuous character of the long tense is thus connected with transactions of the past, and permanency stamped upon them, so that what might otherwise have been regarded as temporary actions or events, are marked thereby as permanent facts, stereotyped, so to speak, for future use.

By the use of vau the decision of the short tense is also stamped on the present; and the certainty of accomplished facts on future predictions.

The letter "vau," (י), representing the conjunction "and," thus frequently used for the purpose of connecting the decision of the short tense with the future, and the continuation of the long tense with the past, was formerly known as the "vau conversive," being supposed to convert the past into the future, and the future into the past.

But as much as there are innumerable instances in which the employment of the "vau" makes no difference whatever as to time, the appropriateness of the term has been denied, and the terms "vau relativum" or "vau consequivum," have been suggested instead.

In reality the "vau" does not convert the tense, considered as short or long, but is employed to connect the character of the verb with the time of occurrence; continuance with the past, and certainty with the future. Perhaps the better title might be "the vau connective."

In a "Treatise on the Use of the Tenses in Hebrew," by S. A. Driver, M.A., the following remarks occur in speaking of the use of the vau:

"This singular construction is peculiar to Hebrew: outside the limits of the Old Testament it occurs nowhere except in a fragment dating from the ninth century B.C., and preserved upon what is now known as the Moabite Stone." P. 74.

Again, p. 126:

"Although it was used by modern writers in imitation of the Biblical idiom there was no \(^1\) (vau) conversive in rabbinical Hebrew, or in the language of the Mishna."

It is remarkable also that in the Chaldee portions of the Scriptures this use of the vau never occurs.

And although in the modern translation of the New Testament into Hebrew by W. Greenfield, this use of the vau is found, it is there only an adoption of Old Testament phraseology without its deep and spiritual import.

But this very peculiarity makes the Hebrew Scripture what it is, a living word, a word for all time.

An action or event in the past, having this stamp upon it, ceases to be a mere historical circumstance, a point in the expanse of past time; it gives it a present value, marking it out as having a spiritual present application, and, it may be, a prophetical future; and also it stamps on future predictions the certainty of accomplished facts.

VERBS AND TENSES.

With Examples.

PAST TIME.

The past, or morist past, is expressed by the short tense used in the past, either with or without vau:—"came with Jacob." Ex. 1. 1. "he called." Gen. 1. 5. "And became." Gen. 2. 10. "and they bare." Gen. 6. 4.

THE IMPERFECT TENSE, or continuation in the past, is expressed by the long tense used in the past without vau:—"The more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied and grew." Ex. 1. 12.
INTRODUCTION.

The Perfect Tense, or continuation in act or result to the present of the narrative, or to the present time, is expressed by the long tense used in the past with וַיֹּאמֶר (וַיֹּאמֶר)—"I have said." Ex. 3. 17.

Permanency, or an established fact written for our learning (peculiar to the Hebrew), is expressed also by the long tense used in the past with וַיֹּאמֶר:—"And there was light." Gen. 1. 3.

Indefiniteness in the past is expressed by the absence of the verb. Gen. 1. 2:—"And darkness was upon the face of the deep." "It was good." Gen. 1. 4, &c.

Present Time.

Indefiniteness in the present is expressed by the absence of the verb:—"Here am I." Ex. 3. 4. "Whose seed is in itself." Gen. 1. 11.

Decision in the present by the short tense used in the present:—"I know." Ex. 3. 7. "Is come." Ex. 3. 9.

Continuation in the present, by the long tense used in the present:—"Wherefore do ye Moses and Aaron?" Ex. 5. 4. "Wherefore criest thou unto me." Ex. 14. 15.

Sometimes with וַיֹּאמֶר:—"And let it divide." Gen. 1. 6.

Custom or Habit also is expressed by the long tense used in the present:—"Wherefore it is said." Gen. 10. 9. "All the firstborn of my children (or sons) I redeem." Ex. 13. 15.

Future Time.

The Future is expressed by the long tense used in the future, its normal place. Either without or with וַיֹּאמֶר:—"He will not let you go." Ex. 3. 19. "And Canaan shall be his servant." Gen. 9. 26.

Indefiniteness in the future by the absence of the verb. Gen. 8. 16:—"And thy desire shall be." And 4. 7.

Decision in the future by the short tense used in the future with וַיֹּאמֶר:—"And I will stretch out my hand." Ex. 3. 20.

Certainty in the future also by the short tense used in the future with וַיֹּאמֶר:—"And it shall come to pass." Ex. 4. 9. "And it shall be forgiven him." Levit. 4. 20.

The Subjunctive Aorist is expressed by the short tense used in the future:—"If his sin come to his knowledge." Levit. 4. 23, 28.

The Subjunctive Future by the long tense used in the future subjunctively:—"If thou bring." Levit. 2. 4.

Participle.

Continued action or being is expressed by the participle:—"And the spirit of God moved." Gen. 1. 2.

It takes the time of the context.

It is often used as a noun either without the definite article מ, as:—"Abel was a keeper." "Cain was a tiller." Gen. 4. 2.

Or, with the definite article מ:—"that ruled," or, the ruler. Gen. 24. 2.

Infinitive Mood.

The infinitive mood—which is abstract, without reference to time—is indicated by the sign מ.

Sometimes the infinitive stands alone:—"Created and made." Gen. 2. 3.

Created to make.

Sometimes it is followed by the short tense:—"He bath—certainly trespass." Levit. 5. 19.

Sometimes by the long tense:—"Thou mayest freely eat." Gen. 2. 16. "Thou shalt surely die." Gen. 2. 17.

In these two last cases intensity or absolute certainty is denoted.
There is an imperative form in Hebrew, in force similar to the imperative aorist of the Greek, expressing decision, peremptoriness, promptness:—"Go, return" Ex. 4. 19.

Sometimes the imperative is expressed by the short tense with vau, also denoting decision:—"And thou shalt-bring." Levit. 2. 8.

At other times by the long tense, expressing continuation or futurity:—"Draw not nigh hither." Ex. 3. 5:—"Ye shall cast into the river." "Ye shall save alive." Ex. 1. 22. "Let there be light." Gen. 1. 3.

---

URIM AND THUMMIM.

Or Lights and Perfections.

When, in accordance with the principles here laid down, the tenses, and combinations of tenses, with the articles, numbers, and emphatic pronouns, of the Inspired Scriptures, are marked and indicated by means of the simple but expressive signs herein employed, provision is made for the manifestation of the Lights and Perfections of the Sacred Word.
The perfections are there for the light to shine on, that those perfections may glitter and sparkle in their Divine beauty.

It is the light of the Eternal Spirit shining on the Word that gives it its pre-eminent excellency.

The perfections are there, but the light must reveal them.

And, as in natural things, the colours are not in the objects but in the light, so in spiritual; the light of the Divine Spirit adds a glory, as well as reveals perfection.

The foregoing deductions are stated, not dogmatically, but as deliberately-formed convictions, the result of the habit of patient, conscientious pondering, and marking every tense and variation in the presence and fear of God.

But whatever theory the reader may adopt, the assistance rendered by the "Englishman's Hebrew Bible" is the same, since, in the text, only the facts of the case are given.

It is not a new translation, but may be used as a test of any translation.

No portion of Scripture is a dead letter. The historic portions are not mere records of the past. There is a germ of Divine life in them—of spiritual resurrection and eternal life. And in the scriptural use of the "naa" this living germ lies hidden for us.

The facts recorded are not mere aoristic points in the expanse of past time, they have the stamp of perpetuity on them, and are written for our learning. They constantly suggest a spiritual present and a prophetic future.

And in the prophetic Scriptures the Inspirer is the Eternal Spirit, to whom past, present, and future are all as one. His standpoint is eternity; and before His eye, who sees the end from the beginning, the whole scene revolves.

The inspired writers were conscious of this, see 1 Pet. 1. 10, 11, 12, 28, 25; 2 Pet. 1. 20, 21.

The change and interchange of tense so constantly occurring indicates that the truth stated is not to be limited to a moment, but is abstract, true in all time. Translation necessarily limits. But it is well to be released from its trammels, and admitted into the magnificent largeness of the Divine, eternal Mind.

Divinity, Trinity, Eternity, are stamped on every page of the inspired Scriptures; obliterated, indeed, almost entirely and inevitably, in innumerable instances, in every translation.

But as the inimitable watermarks of some important document may be discovered by holding the paper to the light; so these proofs of a Divino hand, wrought into the very texture of the original Scriptures, may be distinctly shown. To show these is the design of the present work.
ILLUSTRATIVE REMARKS ON PART OF EXODUS III.

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian; and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the MOUNTAIN OF GOD, even to HOREB.

"Now Moses kept." Here (" is the sign of the short tense, and ( • ) of the participle. This may be rendered "Now Moses was keeping." The sign of the short tense, or aorist, is a point (•). The point being on the left of the down stroke (\( \) ) shows that it is to be understood in the past.

In the sign of the participle (•) the horizontal line (\( \) ) expresses continued action, and the down stroke (\( \) ) present time (•). But the participle takes the time of the context.

"the flock." In the Hebrew the objective article "eth" occurs here, as shown by the sign (•). "flock" is a distinct object before the mind, but there is no definite article in the Hebrew, hence "the" is in italics. The sign (•) is intended to represent a hand pointing to an object ( • )

"father-in-law." These three words are united by a low hyphen (•), to show that they represent but one word in Hebrew.

"the priest of Midian." No article. He was not the only one.

"and he led." The sign (•) indicates the long tense, and expresses continuance (•). The other sign ( • ) is the Hebrew letter "waw", which signifies "and," but when thus prefixed to the verb its use is peculiar (see Introduction). These two signs (•) before the verb in the narrative stamp it with permanent importance.

"waw is also used with the short tense, but the sign for the "waw is omitted in that case, and a simple point (•) is used before the verb—as "It shall be." The simple point also marks the imperative aorist, or peremptory imperative, as "Arise, depart."

"the flock." Two articles, both the objective article "eth" (•) and the definite article "the," as translated. It is still an object before the mind, and the definite flock just mentioned.

"to the backside of the desert." "The desert" is definite, hence the article, but "backside" is characteristic, hence without the article in Hebrew.

"and came." Long tense with "waw", as in the previous word, "led."

"the mountain of God." No article before "mountain." The emphasis is not on "mountain," but on "God." "God's mountain." The sign ( • ) stands for the definite article "ha," omitted according to the idiom of the English language, but significant and emphatic in the original.

"God." Definite and plural. Hebrew, "ha Elohim." The three horizontal strokes (•) stand for the plural number, and "Elohim" is the plural of "Eloah," from the root "shiah," to worship, to adore.

Where the form "eth-God" occurs, it represents this title "Eloah" in the Hebrew. The single stroke (•) signifying the singular number.
INTRODUCTION.

The form "<i>God</i>," stands for "<i>El</i>," God, in the singular, the "<i>First</i>" or "<i>Strong One</i>.

There is also a dual number in the Hebrew, expressing only two (<i>^</i>), as "<i>Mahasain</i>, Two-hosts.

"<i>Horeb</i>." The initial (<i>^</i>) points to the margin, where the meaning of "<i>Horeb</i>" is given, "Dry, or Desolate."

"<i>Mountai</i> of <i>GOD</i>" and "<i>HOREB</i>" are in large capitals, as the leading words of the paragraph.

"<i>And the angel of</i>..." No article. "<i>An Angel</i>.

"<i>the Lord</i>..." "<i>Jehovah</i>" in the Hebrew.

"<i>a</i> <i>Bush</i>." Definite article. Perhaps "the bush" which gave its name to the surrounding desert; "<i>Sinai</i>" signifying, "the bush of Jehovah." "<i>Bush</i>" is in large capitals, as the leading word in the paragraph to catch the eye when looking for this subject.

"<i>burned</i>," with sign of the participle (<i>^</i>) "burning.

"<i>with</i> <i>fire</i>" (<i>!</i>) points to the margin. Thus may be rendered "burning in the fire."

Figure <i>^</i> in the margin is the number of the verse, and the references following are the references to the verse. "<i>Acts</i>" is in small capitals, as being a special reference

"<i>And Moses</i> <i>said</i>." "<i>and</i> <i>see</i>." Long tense with <i>vav</i>. "<i>turn.aside</i>" one word in Hebrew.

"<i>this</i> <i>great</i> <i>sight</i>." Four articles. Highly emphatic, as well as objective

The sign (<i>^</i>) is a combination of (<i>!</i>) "eth" and (<i>^</i>) "ha."

"<i>is</i> not burnt." <i>c</i> refers to the margin, "continues unconsumed." The long tense (<i>!</i>) expressing continuance.

The words of Moses are within double inverted commas ("""") to distinguish them from the narrative.

In the margin, "3—6" shows that the references are to the whole paragraph.

"<i>And</i> when <i>the Lord</i> <i>saw</i> that he turned.aside to see, <i>God</i> called unto him out.of the midst of the bush, and <i>said</i>, "<i>Moses</i>, <i>Moses</i>." And he <i>said</i>, "<i>Here am I</i>.

V. 4. "<i>Here am I</i>," or "<i>Behold me</i>.

"<i>D</i>raw not nigh hither." Here the long tense (<i>!</i>) is used as an imperative, and implies, "Do not continue drawing nigh." "<i>Go no farther</i>." "<i>put</i>-off thy shoes." Here the sign (<i>!</i>) marks the imperative aorist, or peremptory imperative. "<i>Put.</i> off.instantly."

The pronoun <i>thou</i> is in small capitals, because, standing alone, in the original, it is emphatic. "$<i>standest</i>" Participle. "$<i>Art</i> standing." (<i>!</i>) the <i>vav</i> (<i>!</i>) shows
INTRODUCTION.

an omission, and the (1) gives the initial of the word to be supplied, "It," as in the margin, and emphatically. "It is holy ground."

Moreover he "said, "*I* am the *God* of thy father, the *God of Abraham, the *God of Isaac, and the *God of Jacob.*"

And Moses *hid* his face; for he was afraid to look upon *God.*

"*I am."

"God." Plural. Elohim, the Triune God.

"He was afraid to look upon *God.*" Here "*God*" has the definite article "ha," (c) "ha Elohim." This very God.

And *the Lord* "said, "*I* have surely *seen* the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and *have heard their *cry by reason of their taskmasters; for *I* *know* their *sorrows;*

and *I* *am* come *down* to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of *that* land unto a good land and a large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey; unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites."

"*I have surely *seen.*" Infinitive (c), with short tense (c). Literally, "To see I saw," or, "Seeing I saw." The Hebrew mode of expressing certainty. The sign (c) indicates the infinitive mood, and expresses an action without reference to time.

"the affliction," "their *cry," "their *sorrows." All objective.

"*I know." The short tense used in the present. Definite and explicit.

"and *I* *am* come *down." Here the long tense with *vou* has much the force of the perfect, and may be rendered, "and I have come down."" "that land." Doubly emphatic.

"*the Lord. Jehovah, or* YE-HOV-AH, is a compound of three Hebrew words, YEH-yeh—"He will be," HOV "being," hah.yAH—"He was." Taking the first three letters of "yeh-yeh," YEH, the two middle letters of "hove," OV, and the last two of "hah-yah," AH, we have YEHOVAH. Jehovah, or Jehovah. "He which is, and which was, and which is to come."—Rev. 1 4.

9 "Now therefore, behold, the cry of the *children of Israel* *is* come unto me: and *I* *have also* seen *the oppression wherewith the Egyptians * oppress them."

10 Come now therefore, and *I* *will* send thee unto Paharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my *people* the *children of Israel* out of Egypt."

"*children of Israel." The initial * directs to the margin, "sons" Hebrew, bannahm from bannah, to build. Descendants, whether male or female, by whom a house or family are built up.

"Israel." The e is marked long to show the divine title El or "God incorporated with the name "Israel," prince with El, that is, with "God."

"*is* come unto me," "and *I* *have also* seen " Here the short tense marks decision.
The Hebrew numbers are, singular (-), dual (-), and plural (-).

Pronouns in Hebrew, as in Greek, when they stand alone, are frequently emphatic.

The Hebrew Tenses are two, the short or decisive tense (t) and the long or continuous tense (c).

The times of occurrence are three, past, present, and future.

The time of occurrence is shown by the context, or mode of expression.

The short tense (t) may be used in the past, and then, like the Greek aorist, marks an action or event as complete and distinct.

Also, the short tense (t) may be used in the present, and then marks decision in the present.

Or, the short tense (t) may be used in the future, and in that case expresses either certainty, or the future perfect.

Similarly, the long tense (c) may be used in the past, and then, like the Greek imperfect, it marks continuance in the past.

Also, the long tense (c) may be used in the present, marking continuance in the present.

Or, the long tense (c) may be used in the future, expressing either the simple future, or continuation in the future.

The letter vau (v), representing the conjunction "and," frequently connects the short tense with future time, expressing certainty in the future (c); and still more frequently the vau connects the long tense with the past, adding permanency to the past (c).

The short tense (t) is also frequently used in the future without vau.

And the long tense (c) in the past without vau.

There is this distinction. The long tense used in the past without vau (c) marks the imperfect, or continuation in the past. The long tense used in the past with vau (c) stamps permanency on the past; and rescues it from the aorist sense of an action or event, as done, and done with, to that of permanent importance.

The Participle (c) expresses continuous action or passion, and takes the time of the context.

The Infinitive Mood (c) gives the action or passion without respect to time.

The Imperative Mood (c) may either express promptness and decision, like the Imperative aorist in Greek (and for this there is a special form in Hebrew); or else continuation, like the Greek Imperative present, and in that case the long tense (c) is employed.

THE SIGNS

The Signs made use of are the simplest possible, and they speak for themselves.

The sign (c) indicates the definite and emphatic article "ha."

The (c) (representing a hand pointing ם) indicates the objective article, which points out an object to the mind. Both combined (c).

The signs, singular (-), dual (-), and plural (-), need no explanation.

The short tense, which, like the Greek aorist, expresses a point in the expanse of time, past, present, or future, is shown by a point (-), or (c).

The long tense, expressive of continuance, is shown by a line (-), to which the fulcrum (-) is added (-), to distinguish it from the mark for the singular (-).

The present is shown by the upright stroke (-), and the participle by the combination of the signs (- and -) together (c), indicating continued action in the present, actual or relative.

Infinitive (c). Imperative aorist (-). Imperative continuous (c).

Long tense with vau (c) is simply the vau (v) added to the sign of the long tense (c) as (c).

The short tense with vau is thus expressed (-); the vau being omitted to distinguish it the more readily from the foregoing.
DIVINE TITLES.

There are treasures of precious truth in the Titles of God and of Christ, which are more or less hidden or obscured in the Authorized Version. One object of the Englishman’s Hebrew Bible is to present to the eye of the Reader these various titles as they really exist in the Inspired Originals.

A name or title is expressive of nature and character. Each separate title of God may be regarded as one letter, complete indeed in itself, yet, when arranged and combined together, spelling out in full the one grand and wondrous Name of the God of the Bible.

EL.

The title El (א—God, singular) occurs about 250 times.
The first occurrence is in Gen. xiv. 18, 19, 20, 22. “Most High —God (El), possessor of heaven and earth.”
El signifies “strong,” “first.” It is the title which shows God to be the Mighty One, the First Great Cause of all.
This title is generally connected with some one or more of the Divine attributes or perfections; as—
“A Almighty —God” Gen xviii. 1
“Everlasting —God.” Gen xxii. 33
“A jealous —God” Ex xx. 6.
“A —God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.” Deut. xxxii. 4.
“A great —God, a mighty and a terrible.” Deut. x. 17.
“A mighty and terrible —God.” Deut. vii 21, &c., &c
The persons of the Godhead are three—Father, Son, and Spirit; but in nature and essence God is one.
Each attribute of God is infinite. One infinite eternal love, one infinite almighty power, and so on; hence the attributes are connected generally with the singular name for God, El.

ELOAH.

Eloah (א—God, singular), from Ahlah, to worship, to adore, presents God as the one supreme object of worship, the Adorable One.
It occurs about 55 times.
First, in Deut. xxxii. 15. “Then he forsook Eloah, which made him;” again, v. 17, “They sacrificed to devils, not to Eloah.” It is very frequently used in the Book of Job.
XXII

DIVINE TITLES.

ELAH, or ELAHAH.

The corresponding title to Eloah in the Chaldee language is ELAH (θ-God, singular) or ELAHAH, emphatic. It is found in the Books of Ezra and Daniel 77 times, and always in the singular.

The Chaldee portions of the Scriptures occur in Ezra and Daniel, with one verse in Jeremiah (ch. x. 11). Thus the record of Israel's captivity is inwrought in the Sacred Word.

ELOHIM.

ELOHIM (God, plural of Eloah) occurs about 2500 times; first, in Gen. i. 1. "In the beginning "God created the heavens and the earth."

Here it is joined to a verb in the singular, "'God (Elohim, plural) -created," (singular). Showing Trinity acting in unity.

It also frequently occurs with adjectives, pronouns, and verbs in the plural. Gen.i. 26.—"And 'God said, Let us 'make (plural) man in our -image" (singular). Gen. iii. 22.—"as one of us." Gen. xx. 13.—"When 'God caused me to wander." Josh. xxiv. 19.—"He is a 'holy God (plural). He is a jealous -God" (singular).

See also Isa. vi. 3.

The Chaldee form ELAHAYAH occurs in Jer. x. 11, applied to false gods.

JEHOVAH.

JEHOVAH ("The Lord). The title Jehovah occurs about 7000 times, but it is generally rendered "the Lord," and only occasionally "Jehovah," as Ex. vi. 3; Ps. lxxxii. 18; Isa. xii. 2; xxvi 4; and in combination, as Gen. xxii. 14; Ex. xvii. 15; Judg. vi. 24; in all 7 times; 6800 times rendered "LORD," 800 times "God"

It first occurs, in connexion with Elohim, in Gen. ii. 4. "'The Lord God (Jehovah Elohim) made." And alone, Gen. iv. 1, 3, &c.

The signification is,—He that always was, that always is, and that ever is to come. We have it thus translated and interpreted in Rev. i. 4. "From him "which is," (present participle, δ ἔχω, the Ever-existing One), "and which was" (imperfect tense, δ ἦσσε, expressing continuance in the past), "and which is to come" (present participle, δ ἐρχόμενος, the Coming One, ever to come).

It is a combination in marvellous perfection of the three periods of existence in one word, the future, the present, and the past.

First, YEH, "he will be," long tense. Second, NOVE, "being," participle. Third, HAHYAH, "he was," short tense used in the past.

Taking the three first letters of YEHi, YEH, τη, the two middle letters of hOVe, ὄν, τη, and the two last letters of hahyAH, ΑΗ, η, we have YEHOVAH, or JEHovah, in full; πητη, YEH-OV-AH.

I AM THAT I AM.

EYHYAH ASHER EYHYEH. Literally, "I will be that I will be," Ex. iii. 14. But as the so-called future or long tense expresses not simply the future, but also and especially continuance, the force is, "I continue to be, and will be, what I continue to be, and will be."

EHYEH, "I AM," literally, "I will be." Ex. iii. 14. But in force and meaning, "I that ever will be." δ ἔχω, "the Ever-existing One," or, δ ἐρχόμενος, "He that is to come," or, "the Coming One."
DIVINE TITLES.

JAH.

JAH (*Jehovah*). This title occurs 49 times, and only in the Books of Exodus, Psalms, and Isaiah.

Its first occurrence is in Ex. xv. 2. "*Jehovah* is my strength and song."

It is often associated with the words "Praise ye" in the word Hallelujah, "Praise ye Jah."

This title is expressive of eternal existence. It is the title of God, as inhabiting eternity, to whom past, present, and future is one eternal now.

It is composed of the first and last letters of the name Jehovah, Yh, 7, with the central vowel 4, 8—Jah, or Yah.

It is a sublime title, see Ps. lxvii. 4. "Extol him that rideth upon the heavens" (or the void spaces of infinitude) "by his name Jah" (the eternal One), "and rejoice before Him."

The word for heavens here is not the usual word, but a word expressive of desolateness—space untenanted and void. Infinitude and eternity are indwelt by Him.

The title Jah or Yah is at once one of the sublimest yet simplest of the Divine names. "The simplest form of speech which infant lips can try," yet expressive of God's infinitude.

EL *SHADDAI*.

-EL *SHADDAY* (*God Almighty, or *God All Sufficient*). EL, "God, singular; SHADDAI, either from Shaddid, almighty, strong, or from Shadday, the breasts.

This title combines the singular title EL, with the plural title "SHADDAI."

It occurs in combination, "God Almighty," or, "the Almighty God," 7 times. and alone, "the Almighty," 41 times. Chiefly in the Book of Job its first occurrence is in Gen. xvii. 1. "I am the Almighty-God."

ADON.

ADON ("Lord," singular), Lord, Master, Possessor, or Proprietor. Root either from DUN, to rule, govern, to judge, or from ADEN, a base.

Occurs about 30 times. First occurrence, Ex. xxiii. 17. "Three times in the year all thy males shall appear before the Adon Jehovah."

ADONAHY.

ADONAHY ("*Lord," plural), Lord, or Master. In this form used only as a Divine title; different from ADONAY, plural of ADON. The one is ADONAHY, the other ADONAY.

Occurs about 290 times. First occurrence, Gen. xv. 2. 8. "And Abraham said, Adonahy Jehovah."

JEHOVAH TITLES.

JEHOVAR-JIREH, "Jehovah will see," or "provide" Gen. xxii. 14.

JEHOVAH ROHECA, "Jehovah that healeth thee." Ex. xv. 26.

JEHOVAR-NISSI, "Jehovah my banner." Ex. xvii. 15.

JEHOVAR-MEKADDESHECIM, "Jehovah that doth sanctify you." Ex. xxxi. Lev. xx. 8; xxi. 8; xxi. 9, 16, 32. Ezek. xx. 12.
field which Jehovah Elohim "had-made." Short tenses. Distinct statements. "And he said unto the woman," &c. Connected and continuous narrative. See also Jer. 16. 11. "Because your fathers have forsaken me," more correctly "have forsaken me," aorist indicative, commencement, first departure, "and have-walked after other gods," continuous walk, perfect tense.

By this means also, as explained in the Introduction, permanent importance is stamped on the narrative or statement.

In the sign for the short tense with וּפָא פָא (נָפְלָ) the letter פָא ($n$) is omitted to distinguish it from the long tense with פָא (נְפָלָ). Besides which, in either case, the conjunction "and" which the פָא represents always appears in some form or other in the context. See Gen. 3. 22. "And now lest he put forth his hand, and take also of the tree of life, and eat, and live for ever." Here "and take," "and eat," "and live," are each the short tense with פָא, and the conjunction "and" is the translation of the פָא.

HINTS FOR THE READING OF THE SACRED WORD.

The Scriptures naturally divide themselves into six portions.
First, Genesis to Deuteronomy. The Pentateuch. Scene, the world and the wilderness.
Second, Joshua to Esther. Historical. The Land and the Kingdom.
Third, Job to Solomon’s Song. Experimental.
Fourth, Isaiah to Malachi. The Prophecies.
Fifth, Matthew to John. The four Evangelists. Christ on Earth.
The New Testament further divides itself into four parts, corresponding with the four divisions of the Old Testament.
Matthew to John, corresponding with Genesis to Deuteronomy. Christ on earth.
Acts with Joshua to Esther. Christ in heaven.
The Epistles with Job to Solomon’s Song.
And the Revelation with the Prophecies.
If a portion be taken on Monday for daily reading from the first of the six divisions, on Tuesday from the second, and so on during the week, each part of the Scripture is kept under consideration.
Also a most profitable and interesting mode, at other times, for reading the Word, is to take a paragraph from each of the six divisions, and begin again. For this purpose the paragraph form of the Englishman’s Bible will be found very convenient.
A short portion attentively marked and prayed over becomes spiritual food.
It should be borne in mind, however, that as food naturally does not become vitalized until it has been brought, in the lungs, into communication with the atmospheric air, the air of heaven, so the Sacred Scriptures only become vital and quickening in the soul’s experience, as they are realized in the presence of God, and held in communion with Him.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>CHAPS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
<th></th>
<th>CHAPS</th>
<th>PAGE</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>GENESIS</td>
<td>50</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>Ecclesiastes</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>474</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>40</td>
<td>Song of Solomon</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>481</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Leviticus</td>
<td>27</td>
<td>75</td>
<td>Isaiah</td>
<td>66</td>
<td>485</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Numbers</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>101</td>
<td>Jeremiah</td>
<td>52</td>
<td>526</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deuteronomy</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>Lamentations</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>572</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>165</td>
<td>Ezekiel</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>576</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Judges</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>185</td>
<td>Daniel</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>618</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ruth</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>205</td>
<td>Hosea</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>630</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Samuel</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>208</td>
<td>Joel</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>636</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Samuel</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>Amos</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>639</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Kings</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>256</td>
<td>Obadiah</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>644</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Kings</td>
<td>25</td>
<td>282</td>
<td>Jonah</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>645</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Chronicles</td>
<td>29</td>
<td>306</td>
<td>Micah</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>646</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Chronicles</td>
<td>36</td>
<td>329</td>
<td>Nahum</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>650</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezra</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>337</td>
<td>Habakkuk</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>652</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nehemiah</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>365</td>
<td>Zephaniah</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>654</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esther</td>
<td>10</td>
<td>376</td>
<td>Haggai</td>
<td>2</td>
<td>656</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job</td>
<td>42</td>
<td>383</td>
<td>Zechariah</td>
<td>14</td>
<td>657</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalms</td>
<td>150</td>
<td>404</td>
<td>Malachi</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>664</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Proverbs</td>
<td>31</td>
<td>456</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MATTHEW</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>I Timothy</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>189</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>34</td>
<td>II Timothy</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>193</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>24</td>
<td>53</td>
<td>Titus</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>196</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>21</td>
<td>83</td>
<td>Philemon</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>The Acts</td>
<td>28</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>To the Hebrews</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>199</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Epistle to the Romans</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>135</td>
<td>Epistle of James</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Corinthians</td>
<td>16</td>
<td>147</td>
<td>I Peter</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>214</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Corinthians</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>159</td>
<td>II Peter</td>
<td>3</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>167</td>
<td>I John</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>221</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephesians</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>172</td>
<td>II John</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>225</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippians</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>177</td>
<td>III John</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>226</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colossians</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>181</td>
<td>Jude</td>
<td>1</td>
<td>227</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I Thessalonians</td>
<td>5</td>
<td>184</td>
<td>Revelation</td>
<td>22</td>
<td>229</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II Thessalonians</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>187</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man to till the ground. 6 But there went up a MIST from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground. 7 And the Lord God formed Man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life: and Man became a living soul. 8 And the Lord God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed. 9 And out of the ground made the Lord God every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

10 And a RIVER went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became four heads. 11 The name of the first is Pison: the same is it which compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia, and of the land of Meroë, which is in Egypt; and it goeth unto the NILE. 12 The name of the second river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. 13 And the name of the third river is RIVER OF THE EARTH: and the name of the fourth river is Euphrates.

14 And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. 15 And the Lord God commanded the man, saying, "Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat: 16 but of the TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die." 17 And the Lord God said, "It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an HELP MEET for him." 18 And out of the ground the Lord God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and whatsoever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof. 19 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him. 20 And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh thereof; 21 and the rib, which the Lord God had taken from man, made he a WOMAN, and brought her unto the man. 22 And Adam said, "This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." 23 Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his WIFE: and they shall be one flesh.

24 And they were both NAKED, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

NOW the SERPENT was more subtil than any beast of the field which the Lord God had made. 2 And he said unto the woman, "Ye shall not eat of every tree of the garden?" 3 And the woman said unto the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees of the garden: 4 but of the fruit of the tree which is in the midst of the garden, God hath said, "Ye shall not eat of it, neither shall ye touch it, lest ye die." 5 And the serpent deceived the woman, saying, "Ye shall not surely die: 6 for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof, then your eyes shall be opened, and ye shall be as gods, knowing good and evil." 7 And when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was pleasant to the eyes, and a tree desired to be desired of goodly to make her husband know that the woman had taken of the tree, and did eat. 

16 AND HE DIDGEAT. 7 And the eyes of them both were opened, and they knew that they were naked; and they sewed fig leaves together, and made themselves aprons.

8 And they heard the VOICE of the Lord God walking in the garden in the cool of the day; and Adam and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the Lord God amongst the trees of the garden. 9 And the Lord God said unto Adam, and said unto his wife, "Where art thou?" 10 And he said, "I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked; and I hid myself." 11 And he said, "Who told thee that thou wast naked? Hast thou eaten of the TREE OF THE KNOWLEDGE OF GOOD AND EVIL?" 12 And the man said, "The woman whom thou gavest to be with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat." 13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, "What is this that thou hast done?" And the woman said, "The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat."...
come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.”

And the Lord said unto Cain, “Therefore, who whatsoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold.” And the Lord set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should slay him.

And Cain went out from the presence of the Lord, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare a son, and called his name Enoch: and he builded a city, and called the name of the city Enoch.

And unto Enoch was born the son Irad: and Irad begat Mehujael: and Mehujael begat Methusael: and Methusael begat Lamech.

And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

And Adah bare Jabel: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle. And his brother’s name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

And Zillah also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hearken unto my voice; ye wives of Lamech; Hearken unto my speech. For I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt. 24 If Cain shall be avenged sevenfold, truly Lamech seventy and sevenfold.

This is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created Adam, in the likeness of God made he him; male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image: and he called his name Seth.

And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos: and Enos lived ninety and nine years, and begat Enoch.

And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat Jared: and Jared lived one hundred and sixty years, and begat Gershon.
after he begat Caínan eight hundred and fifteen years, and Caínan begat Mahalaleel; 21 and Caínan lived seven hundred years, and Caínan begat Mahalaleel; 22 and Mahalaleel begat Jared: after he had begat Mahalaleel he lived three hundred years; and Mahalaleel died. 23 And Jared lived up to the age of a hundred and sixty and two years, and he begat Enóch. 24 And Jared lived eight hundred and sixty years, and Jared begat Béneâd and daughters: 25 and the days of Béneâd were nine hundred and ten years; and he died. 26 And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and he begat Jâred: 27 and Mahalaleel lived after he had begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years; and Mahalaleel died. 28 And Jâred lived a hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Lâmech. 29 And Jâred lived after he had begat Lâmech two hundred years; 30 and all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred and ninety years: and he died. 31 And Jared lived up to the age of a hundred sixty and two years, and he begat Enóch. 32 And Enóch walked with God: and Enóch lived three hundred six hundred years: 33 and all the days of Enóch were three hundred sixty and five years: 34 and Enóch slept with God: and he was not; for God took him. 35 And the sons of Mahalaleel were: 36 and Lâmech begat Methuselah in his one hundred eighty and seven years; and Lâmech lived two hundred eighty and two years; 37 and all the days of Lâmech were eight hundred years; 38 and he died. 39 And Lâmech begat Noah in his six hundred and fifty years: 40 and Lâmech lived two hundred sixty and five years; 41 and all the days of Lâmech were seven hundred forty and five years: and he died. 42 And Noah was five hundred and thirty years old: and Noah begat Shêm, Ham, and Japheth.

And it came to pass, when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them, that the sons of God saw that the daughters of men were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose. 2 And the Lord said, “My Spirit shall not always strive with man, for that which is in him is flesh; yet his days shall be a hundred and twenty years. 3 But within the time in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old; men of renown. 4 And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every imagination of the thought of his heart was only evil continually. 5 And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved at his heart. 6 And the Lord said, ‘I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air, for it repenteth me that I have made them.’ 7 But Noah found grace in the eyes of the Lord.

These are the generations of Noah. Noah was a just man and perfect in his generation. 2 And Noah begat three sons, 3 Shem, Ham, and Japheth. 4 The Earth also was corrupt before God; and the Earth was filled with violence. 5 And God looked upon the Earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth. 6 And God said unto Noah, ‘The end of all flesh is come before me; for the Earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them with the earth. 7 Make thee an Ark of gopher wood; rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. 8 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make: the length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits. 9 A window shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch. 10 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it. 11 And, behold, I, even I, J. do bring a FLOOD OF WATERS upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the Earth shall die. 12 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee. 13 And every living thing of all flesh, two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep them alive with thee; they shall be male and female. 14 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the Earth after his kind, two of every sort shall come unto thee, to keep them alive. 15 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for the beasts. 16 Thus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

And the Lord said unto Noah, “Come thou and all thy house INTO THE ARK; for thee have I seen righteous before me in this generation. 2 Of every clean beast thou
Gbitssis

\[\text{Genesis VII. 3.} \]

B.C. 2340.

Genese VIII. 10.

B.C. 2340.

\[\text{Genesis VII. 3.} \]

B.C. 2340.

\[\text{Genesis VIII. 10.} \]

B.C. 2340.
And Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

And Abram went up out of Egypt.

And Abram journeyed, going on still toward the south.

And there was a famine in the land: and Abram went down into Egypt to sojourn there; for the famine was grievous in the land.

And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold, now, I know that thou shalt find favors in the eyes of Pharaoh; and she was taken into Pharaoh's house.

And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he, asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and camels.

And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife.

And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What is this that thou hast done unto me, and why didst thou not tell me that she was thy wife? Why saidst thou she was my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

And Pharaoh removed his tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.
GENESIS XIV. 2.

Abrich of king of Elasar, Chedorlaomer of king of Elam, and Tidal king of nations; 2 that these made war with Bera king of the Hittites, and the king of the Birshim, and the king of Gooromar, Shihab king of Admah, and Shimether king of Zebolim, and the king of Bela, which is Zoar. 3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, which is the salt sea. 4 Twelve years did they take of Chedorlaomer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled. 5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorlaomer, and the kings that were with him, and *smote the Rephaim in Ashteroth Karnaim, and *the Zimrim in Ham, and *the Emims in Shaveh Kiriathaim, 6 and the Horites in their mount Seir, unto El-paran, which is by the wilderness. 7 And they returned, and *came to En-mishpat, which is Kadesh, and *smote all the country of the Amalekites, and all the *Anakites, that dwell in the land; and *they *took of their kings, and brought them unto the vale of Siddim; 8 With Chedorlaomer king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel kings of Shinar, and Arlich king of Ellasar; four kings *took of all the Sodom, and Gororah, and *all their victuals, and *went their way. 9 And they took all the goods in Sodom, and in Gororah, and in all the victuals, and *departed.

10 And there came one that had escaped, and *told ABRAM the Hebrew, the servant of Melchizedek king of Sodom. 11 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 12 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 13 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 14 And when Abram heard that his brother was taken captive, he armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 15 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 17 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 18 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 19 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 20 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 21 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 22 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 23 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 24 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 25 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 26 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 27 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 28 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 29 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 30 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 31 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 32 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 33 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 34 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 35 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 36 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 37 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 38 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 39 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 40 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 41 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 42 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 43 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 44 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 45 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 46 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 47 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 48 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 49 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 50 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 51 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 52 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 53 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 54 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 55 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 56 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 57 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 58 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram. 59 And he heard his brother was taken captive, and armed his *trained servants, born in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and *pursued him unto Dan. 60 And he divided himself against them, and his servants, by night, and *smote them, and *pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus. 61 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and all that afe in his hand, and his brother of Aner, and these were *confederate with Abram.
16 Now Sarai Abram's wife bare him no children; and she had an handmaid, an Egyptian, whose name was Hagar. 17 And Sarai said unto Abram, Behold, now the Lord hath restrained thee from bearing; Lpray thee, go in unto my maid; it may be that the Lord will that I will of thee. And Abram hearden of the voice of Sarai. 18 And Sarai Abram's wife took Hagar her maid Egyptian, after Abram had dwelt ten years in the land of Canaan, and gave her unto his husband to be his wife. 19 And he went in unto Hagar, and she conceived: and when she saw that she had conceived, her mistress WAS DESPISED in her eyes. 20 And Sarai said unto Abram, My wrong be upon thee: I have given my maid into thy bosom; and when she saw that she had conceived, I WAS despised in my eyes: the Lord judge between me and thee. 21 But Abram said unto Sarai, Behold, thy maid is in thy hand; do to her as it pleaseth thee. And when Sarai dealeth hardly with her, she FLED from her face. 22 And the angel of the Lord found her by a FOUNTAIN of water in the wilderness, by the fountain in the way to SHUR. And he said, Hagar, Sarai's maid, whence camest thou and whither wilt thou go? And she said, I FLEED from the face of my mistress Sarai. 23 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Return to thy mistress, and submit thyself under her hands. 24 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, I will multiply thy seed exceedingly, that it shall not be numbered for multitude. 25 And the angel of the Lord said unto her, Behold, thou shalt beget a son, and shalt call his name JISHMAEL; because the Lord hath heard thy affliction. And he will be a wild man; his hand shall be against every man, and every man's hand against him; and he shall dwell in the presence of all his brethren. 26 And she called the name of the Lord that spake unto her, JESHURUN: and she set a sign for herself, saying, I have also here looked after him, that seeth me. 27 Wherefore the well was called BEER-LAHAI-ROI; because, it is between Kadesh and Bered. 28 And Hagar bare Abram a son: and Abram called his son's name, which HAGAR BEARE, JISHMAEL. 29 And Abram was fourscore and six years old, when Hagar bare Ishmael to Abram.

17 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared unto Abram, and said unto him, I AM THE ALMIGHTY-GOD: walk before me, and be thou perfect. 2 And I will make my COVENANT with thee, and b thee, and will multiply thee exceedingly. 3 And Abram fell on his face: and God talked with him, saying, 4 Forthwith, behold, my covenant is with thee, and thou shalt be a father of M many nations. 5 Neither shall thy name any more be called Abram, but thy NAME SHALL BE ABRAM; for a father of M many nations have I made thee. 6 And I will make thee exceeding fruitful, and I will make nations of thee, and kings shall come out of thee. 7 And I will establish my COVENANT between me and thee, and thy seed after thee in their generations for an everlasting covenant, to be a GOD unto thee, and to thy seed after thee. 8 And I will give unto thee and to thy seed after thee, the land wherein thou art a stranger, all the land of Canaan, for an everlasting possession; and I will be their GOD. 9 And God said unto Abraham, Thou shalt keep my COVENANT therefore, thou and thy seed after thee in their generations. 10 This is my covenant, which ye shall keep, between me and you, and thy seed after thee. Every man child among you shall be CIRCUMCISED. 11 And ye shall circumsice the flesh of your foreskin; and it shall be a token of the covenant between me and you. 12 And he that is eight days old shall be circumcised among you, every man child in your generations, he that is born in the house, or bought with money of any stranger, which is not of thy seed. 13 He that is born in thy house, and he that is bought with thy money must needs be circumcised: and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant. 14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin be not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people: he hath broken my covenant.
Genesis XVII. 20.

18 And the Lord appeared unto him in the plains of Mamre, and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day. And he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, lo, THREE MEN stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground, And he said, "My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away: I pray thee, from thy servant. Make thy face to pass under the tent; and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree. And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant." And they said, "So be it, as thou hast said." And Abraham hasted to the tent unto Sarah, and said, "Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, and knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth. And Abraham ran unto the herd, and carefully selected a fat tenderling, and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it. And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat. And they said unto him, "Where is SARAH thy wife?" And he said, "Behold, in the tent." And he said, "I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah, my wife, she shall have a son." And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him. Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it seemed to be with Sarah after the manner of women. Therefore SARAH LAUGHED within herself, saying, "After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, and there be with me a son." And the Lord said unto Abraham, "Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, 'Shall I of a surety bear a child when I am old?'" And the Lord said, "Is any thing too hard for the Lord? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son." And Sarah denied, saying, "I laughed not." For she was afraid. And he said, "Nay; but thou didst laugh." And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way. And the Lord said, "Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I have said?" Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be blessed in him! For I know him, that he will command his children and his house to do justice and righteousness toward the Lord." And Abraham drew near, and said, "Said the Lord, 'I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me; and if not, I will know.' And the men turned their faces from thence, and went toward Sodom: and Abraham stood before the Lord. And ABRAHAM DREW NEAR, AND SAID, "Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked? PERADVENTURE there be fifty righteous within the city, wilt thou destroy and slay the place for the FIFTY "RIGHT-EOUS" that are therein? That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, that the righteous should be as the wicked, that the righteous be destroyed from off the earth do right!" And the Lord said, "If I find in Sodom fifty "right-eous" within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes." And ABRAHAM answered and said, "Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, and he may be gracious unto the city: or let me speak also unto him, and let him save it forty and five, and not forty." And he said, "Wilt thou also destroy the city for want of a voice?" And he said, "If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it, and I will spare it." And he spake unto him yet again, and said, "Peradventure there shall be Forty found there." And he said, "I will not do it for forty's sake." And he said unto him, "Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall be THIRTY found there." And he said, "I will not do it, if I find thirty there." And he said, "Behold now, I have.
15 And the water _was_ spent in the bottle, and she _cast_ the child among the thorns of the wilderness. 16 And she went, and sat down _under a bush_; for she _said_ in her heart, _Let me not see the death of the child._ And she sat under a bush, and _lifted up her _voice_ and wept. 17 And _God heard_ the _voice_ of the lad; and _the Angel _of _God_ _called_ to Hagar out of _heaven_ , and _said_ unto her, _What_ dost thou here? _Have_ I _not _spoken_ unto thee? 18 _Arise_ , _lift-up_ the _lad_ , and _hold_ him in thine _hand_ ; for _I_ will make him _a great nation._ 19 And _God_ _opened_ her _eyes_ , and _she_ saw _a well_ of _water_ ; and _she_ went, and _filled_ the bottle with water, and _gave_ the _lad_ drink. 20 And _God_ _was_ _with_ the _lad_ ; and he _grew_ , and _dwept_ in the WILDERNESS, and _became_ an archer. 21 And _he_ _dwept_ in the wilderness of Paran, and his mother _took_ him a wife out of the land of Egypt. 22 And_ it came to pass at that _time_ , that ABIMELECH and PHICHL the chief-captain of his host _spake_ unto Abraham, saying, _'God_ _is_ with thee in _all_ that thou _doest_ ; _now therefore_ _sware_ unto me here by _God_ that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt _do_ unto me, and unto the _land_ wherein thou _hast_ sojourned._ 24 And Abraham _said_ , _'I_ will._ 25 And Abraham _reproved_ ABIMELECH because of a WELL of _water_ , which ABIMELECH's servants had _violently_ _taken_ _away._ 26 And ABIMELECH _said_ , _'I_ wot not who _hath done_ this _thing_ : neither _did_ thou _tell_ me, neither yet _heard_ I of it, _but_ to _day._ 27 And Abraham _took_ sheep and _ozen_ , and _gave_ them unto ABIMELECH and _Phichol_ : the chief-captain of his host _took_ a COVE. 28 And ABIMELECH _said_ , _'So_ _long_ as _these_ _seven ewe-lambs remain the flock by themselves, 29 And ABIMELECH _said_ unto Abraham, _What_ _mean_ these _seven ewe-lambs which thou _hast_ _set_ _by themselves?_ 30 And he _said_ , _'For_ _these_ _seven ewe-lambs_ shalt thou _take_ of my hand, that they may be a witness unto me, that I _have_ _digged_ this _well._ 31 Wherefore he _called_ _that_ _place_ _BEER-SHEBA_ ; because there they _sware_ both of them. Thus they _made_ a covenant that day. 32 And _Abraham_ _rose_ _up_ , and _Phichol_ the chief-captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.
And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land. 13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, 14 If thou wilt give it, I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there." 15 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him, 16 My lord, hear me: the field give I thee; and in the presence of the children of Keth, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Keth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant. 17 And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Keth, and Abraham bury unto Ephron; and Abraham hearkened unto Ephron." And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Keth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant. 18 And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Keth, and Abraham bury unto Ephron; and Abraham hearkened unto Ephron the silver, which he had named in the audience of the sons of Keth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.
And the servant ran, and told her of her mother's house these things. And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban. And she ran out unto the man, and said, I am he that was seen to come unto thee, according to the word of thy servant. And she said, I am Rebekah; I am the daughter of Bethuel, the son of Milcah, the wife of Laban, the brother of your master. And she took the pitcher, and said, Drink, and I will draw for your camels also.
The Answer

His Request of Abraham.

Dismissal of Rebekah.

The Journey of Abraham.

The Meeting of Isaac and Rebekah.

The servant told Isaac all things that he had done. 57 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah’s tent, and she came to him, and he loved her; and Isaac was comforted after his mother’s death.

25 Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. 2 She bore him six sons. 3 And the names of the sons of Keturah: 4 Melech, and Buz, and Phuz, 5 and Jamrach, and Kedemah, and Ishmael. 6 And these were the sons of Keturah.

About 1853 Abraham’s Sons by Keturah.

26 And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac. 27 But unto the sons of his concubines, and of his maidservants, whom Abraham gave unto his sons Isaac and Ishmael, 28 the sons of Keturah: 29 were born these sons of Abraham.

Abraham’s Sons.

His Property.

Death of Abraham.

Isaac.

Genesis XXIV. 47.

And I asked her, and she said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor’s son, whom Milcah did bear unto him: and I put the earring upon her nose, and the bracelets upon her hands. 43 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the Lord, and blessed the Lord, God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master’s daughter unto his son. 44 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me; and if not, tell me; that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.”

Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, “This thing proceedeth from the Lord: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good. 51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee; take her, and go, and let her be thy master’s son’s wife, as the Lord hath spoken.” 52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham’s servant heard their words, that he worshipped the Lord, bowing himself to the earth. 53 And the servant brought forth JEWELS of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them his servant, and all his brother, and his mother’s children, to his brother’s wife, to his mother’s children, and to his mother.

And they did eat and drink, and abode, and they tarried all night; and they rose up early in the morning, and he said, “Send me away, I pray thee.” 54 And they said, “We will call the damsel, and inquire at her mouth.” 55 And they called Rebekah, and she said, “I will go.” 56 And he said, “I am for thee a bridegroom, and thy master’s son is thy brother; therefore I sent thee not away empty; be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.”

And REBEKAH arose, and her damsels, and they rose up, and followed the man, and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

And ISAAC CAME from the way of the well Lahai-roi; for he dwelt in the south country. And Isaac went out to meditate in the field at the even-tide: and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and, behold, the camels were coming. 64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and saw Isaac, and she lighted off the camel. For she had said unto the servant, “What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us?” And the servant had said, “It is my master;” therefore she took a veil, and covered herself.

And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done. And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah’s tent, and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother’s death.

25 Then again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. And she bare him six sons. And the names of the sons of Keturah: Melech, and Buz, and Phuz, and Jamrach, and Kedemah, and Ishmael. And these sons of Keturah: were born these sons of Abraham.

About 1852 Death of Abraham.

10 Ch 15 15

Isaac.

11 Ch 16 13, 14, 24 42

About 1800 Ishmael’s Name.

12-16 1 Chr. 1. 29-31

16 Ch 17 20

1771

Ch 16 12

Isaac and Rebekah.
GENESIS XXV. 22.

his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intiemated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived. And the children struggled together within her; and she said, "If it be so, why am I thus?" And she went to inquire of the LORD. 22 And the LORD said unto her, "Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be greater than the other people; and the elder shall serve the younger." 23 And when her days to be delivered were fulfilled, there were twins in her womb. 24 And the first came out red alllover like a hairy garment; and they called his name Esau. 25 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold upon Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob: and Isaac was three-score years old when she bare them. 26 And the boys grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents. 27 And Isaac loved Esau, because he had his bowels upon him. 28 And Jacob said, "Sell me thy birthright." 29 And Esau said, "I am at the point to die: and what profit shall this birthright do to me?" 30 And Jacob said, "Swear to me this day, and he swore unto him: and he sold his birthright unto Jacob. 31 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

GENESIS XXVI. 26.

And there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And ISAAC *went unto ABIMELECH king of the Philistines unto GERAR. 2 And *the LORD appeared unto him, and said, "Go not down into Egypt, dwelt in the land which I shall tell thee of; and I will be with thee, and I will bless thee: for unto thee, and unto thy seed, will I give all these countries, and will perform the oath which I sware unto Abraham thy father; 4 and I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed: 5 because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

And Isaac dwelt in Gerar: 7 and the men of the place asked him of his wife: and he said, "She is my sister:" for he feared to say, "She is my wife:" lest, said he, "the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon. 8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that ABIMELECH the king of the Philistines looked out at a window. 9 And the lords of the Philistines went out, and behold, ISAAC was sporting with Rebekah his wife. 10 And Abimelech called ISAAC, and said, "Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, 'She is my sister'? And I said, 'Because I said, Lest I die for her.'" 11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, "He that toucheth this woman shall surely be put to death." 12 Then ISAAC *sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold; and the LORD blessed him. 13 And the man *WAXED GREAT, and *went forward, and grew until he became very great: 14 for he had possession of flocks, and possessions of herds, and servants and maidservants, and the Philistines envied him. 15 For all the wells which his father's servants had dugged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopped them, and *filled them with earth. 16 And Abimelech said unto Isaac, "Go from us; for thou art much mightier than we." 17 And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there. 18 And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father, for the Philistines had stopped them after the death of Abraham: and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them. 19 And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of springing water. 20 And the herdmen of Gerar dig.Strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, "The water is ours." and he called the name of the well *Esek; because they strove with him. 21 And they digged another well, and *strove for that also: and he called the name of it *Sitnah. 22 And he removed thence, and digged another well, and for that they strove not and he called the name of it *Rehoboth; and he said, "For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall be fruitful in the land." 23 And he *went up from thence to BEER-SHEBA. 24 And *the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, "I am the God of Abraham thy father: fear not, for I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake." 25 And he *builded an altar there, and *called upon the name of *the LORD, and *pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well. 26 Then ABIMELECH went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzzath one of his friends, and Phichol the chief captain of
his army. 27 And Isaac said unto them, "Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ye hate me, and have sent me away from you?" And they said, "We saw certainly that the Lord was with thee: and we said, 'Let there be now an oath between us, even betwixt thee and us, and betwixt thee and thy father." 28 And they rose up betimes in the morning, and swore one to another: and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

28 And it came to pass, the same day, that Isaac said to his elder son Esau, "Esau, my son." 29 And he said, "Here am I, my father." 30 And he said, "Bring me venison, that I may eat, and bless thee before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 31 And he said, "Bring me venison, that I may eat, and bless thee before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 32 And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison.

29 And Esau came, hearkened that Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it. 4 And Rebekah heard that Isaac spake to Esau his son. And Rebekah took such as Esau's venison, and made it savoury meat, and said unto Isaac her husband, 5 "Behold, I have made it savoury meat; go thou and eat thereof before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 6 And Rebekah said, "If thou wilt go with me immediately, I will prepare for thee such as Esau's venison, and make it very savoury meat; and I will bring it to thy father, and he will bless thee before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 7 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 8 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 9 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 10 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 11 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 12 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 13 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 14 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 15 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 16 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 17 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 18 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 19 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee." 20 And Jacob said, "Let me now, I pray thee, put the savoury meat before my father, and he will eat thereof, and bless me before the Lord now that I have found venison, that my soul may bless thee.”
And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid to wife: and Jacob went in unto her.

And Bilhah conceived, and bore Jacob a son. And Rachel said, "God hath judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name DAN.

And Bilhah Rachel’s maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son. And Rachel said, "With great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed." and she called his name NAPHTALI.

When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took ZILPAH her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife. And Zilpah Leah’s maid bare Jacob a son. And Leah said, "A troop cometh;" and she called his name GAD.

And Zilpah Leah’s maid bare Jacob a second son. And Leah said, "Happy am I, for the daughters of Jupiter will add about 18 Dinah in Judg. 15:6.

But Zebulun bare Jacob a son. And Leah said, "A woman, and she called his name ASHER.

And REUBEN went in the days of wheat harvest, and found one MAN-DRAKES in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, "Give me, I pray thee, of thy son’s manakdrakes." And she said unto her, "Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband and wouldst thou take away my son’s manakdrakes also?" And Rachel said, "Therefore he shall lie with thee to night for thy son’s manadrecks.

And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, "Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son’s manakdrakes." And he lay with her that night.

And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son. And LEAH said, "God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maid to my husband;" and she called his name ISSACHAR.

And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son. And Leah said, "God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons;" and she called his name ZEBULUN. And afterwards she bare a daughter, and she called her name DINAH.

And God remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and opened her womb. And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, "God hath taken away my reproach." And she called his name JOSEPH; and said, "The Lord shall add me another son.

And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that JACOB said unto LABAN, "Send me away, that I may go unto mine own place, and to my country. Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee, and let me go for thou knowest the service which I have done thee."

And Laban said unto him, "Pray, tarry, if I have found favour in thine eyes, tarry: for I have learned by experience that the Lord hath blessed me for thy sake."

And he said, "Thou shalt not give me any thing: if thou wilt do this thing for me, I will again feed and keep thy flock: I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and such shall be my hire. So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face. every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me." And Laban said, "Behold, I would it might be according to thy word."

And he removed that day the he-goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the he-goats that were speckled and spotted, and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons. And he set three days’ journey betwixt himself and Jacob, and Jacob fed the rest of Laban’s flocks. And Jacob took him RODS of green poplar, and of the haelz and ches. nut tree; and spotted and ringstraked in them, and made the white appear which was in the rods. And he set the rods which he had-pilled before the flocks in the waters and the groves and in all the watering places when the flockscame to drink, that they should conceive when they came to drink. And the flocks conceived before the rods, and brought forth cattle ringstraked, speckled, and spotted. And Jacob did separate the lambs, and set the faces of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown cattle in the flock of Laban; and he put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban’s cattle. And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that the Jacob’s rod of the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods. But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in; so the feebler were Laban’s, and the stronger Jacob’s. And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle, and maidservants, and menservants, and camels, and asses.

And he heard the words of Laban’s sons, saying, "Jacob hath taken away all that was our father’s; and of that which was our father’s hath he gotten all this glory."
And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not good toward him as before. And the Lord said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers, and to thy kindred; and I will be with thee.

And Jacob returned unto Laban; and Laban ran to meet him; and kissed him, and lifted up his hand, and kissed him again.

And Laban said unto Jacob, See thou wilt not thus depart from me.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wives and my children, and take thy servant, and go.

And Laban said, Let me first fetch water, and wash my feet.

And he made him a feast: and when they had eaten and drunk, he said, Put thee to bed, my lord, for I have hasted now with journey. For these seven years have I waited for thee, because thou hast not sanctified thy covenant upon me.

And Laban said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing. Except thou thou comest in my bosom, and shalt kiss me, and come to know the circuit of my life; then shalt thou set me wages.

And Laban said, Wherefore hast thou done so, my son? For thou hast not told me that thou wouldest take this way. And Jacob said unto Laban, Because I saw that thou wouldest do me wrong, therefore did I say, I will not make such speed with thee.

And Laban said unto Jacob, What hast thou done? Why hast thou not told me, that I might have given thee three salutes? I have been in want of thee. And why didst thou not tell me, that I might have served thee? And I would have bestowed thee a good salary.

And Jacob said unto Laban, Because I saw that thou wouldest do me wrong, therefore I said, I will not make such speed with thee. If therefore thou wouldest deal sumptuously with me, tell me what I shall give thee. And Laban said unto Jacob, Thou shalt therefore be my flock. Thou shalt rule over all that thou hast; from the flock even to the herd, and from the calves even to the oxen, the she-goats even to the rams, two sheep out of the flock shalt thou make me."
Genesis XXXI. 42.

wages ten times. 43 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac, had been with me, surely now thou hadst turned empty. *God* hath seen mine affliction and the labour of my hands, and rebuked them yesternight.

44 And Laban *answered* and said unto Jacob, *These* are my daughters, and *these* children are my children, and *these* cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest of mine and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto my children which they have born? 44 Now therefore come thou, let us make a covenant, I and thou; and let it be for a witness between me and thee.

45 And Jacob took a stone, and set it up for a PILLAR. 46 And Jacob *told* or his brethren, *Gather stones*; and they *took* stones, and *made* an heap: and they *did* eat there upon the heap. 47 And Laban *called* it *Jegar-sahadutha* but Jacob called it *G A L E A D E*.

48 And Laban *said*, *I *will* be *a* god to thee, and *make* thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude." 13 And he lodged there that same night; and took of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother, 14 two hundred she-goats, and twenty hinds, and twenty camels, and thirty milk ewes, and three hundred head of cattle, and five hundred sheep. 15 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servants, "Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove." 16 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God *met* him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, "This is *God's host*:" and he called the name of the place MAHANAIM.

32 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of *God* *met* him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, "This is *God's host*:" and he called the name of the place MAHANAIM.

4 And he *commanded* them, *saying*, "Thus *shall* ye speak unto my lord Esau; *Thy servant Jacob* *sait* thus, *I have abjured myself with Laban, and *stay* ed there until now; and I *have* oxen, and asses, and flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I *have* sent to tell my lord, that I may *find grace in thy sight." 3 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, "We came to thy brother Esau, and also he *cometh* to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. 4 Then JACOB *said*, "O *God* of my father Abraham, and *God* of my father Isaac, *the Lord* which saidst unto me, *Return* unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I *will* deal well with thee. 5 And Jacob *saith*, he will surely *do* thee good, and *make* thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude." 13 And he lodged there that same night; and *took* of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother, 14 two hundred she-goats, and twenty hinds, and twenty camels, and thirty milk ewes, and three hundred head of cattle, and five hundred sheep. 15 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and *said* unto his servants, "Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove." 16 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God *met* him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, "This is *God's host*:" and he called the name of the place MAHANAIM.

32 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of *God* *met* him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, "This is *God's host*:" and he called the name of the place MAHANAIM.

4 And he *commanded* them, *saying*, "Thus *shall* ye speak unto my lord Esau; *Thy servant Jacob* *sait* thus, *I have abjured myself with Laban, and *stay* ed there until now; and I *have* oxen, and asses, and flocks, and menservants, and womenservants: and I *have* sent to tell my lord, that I may *find grace in thy sight." 3 And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, "We came to thy brother Esau, and also he *cometh* to meet thee, and four hundred men with him. 4 Then JACOB *said*, "O *God* of my father Abraham, and *God* of my father Isaac, *the Lord* which saidst unto me, *Return* unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I *will* deal well with thee. 5 And Jacob *saith*, he will surely *do* thee good, and *make* thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude." 13 And he lodged there that same night; and *took* of that which came to his hand a present for Esau his brother, 14 two hundred she-goats, and twenty hinds, and twenty camels, and thirty milk ewes, and three hundred head of cattle, and five hundred sheep. 15 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and *said* unto his servants, "Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove." 16 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God *met* him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, "This is *God's host*:" and he called the name of the place MAHANAIM.

32 And Jacob went on his way, and the angels of *God* *met* him. 2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, "This is *God's host*:" and he called the name of the place MAHANAIM.
Genesis XXXII. 24.

And Jacob *was* left alone; and there wrestled a man with him until the *breaking* of the day. 2 And *when* he saw he prevailed not against him, 3 he *touched* the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh *was* out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

24 And he *said*, "Let me go, for the day *breaks*." And he *said*, "I will not let thee go, except thou bless me." 25 And he *said* unto him, "What is thy name?" And he *said*, "Jacob." 26 And he *said* unto him, "Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel; for *as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed." 27 And Jacob *asked* him, and *said*, "Tell me, I pray thee, thy name." And he *said*, "Wherefore is it that thou *dost* ask after my name?" And he *said* unto him, "And I *BLESSED* him there.

28 And he *called* the name of the place Peniel, "For I *have* seen God face to face, and my *life* is *preserved*." 29 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he *halted* upon his thigh. 30 Therefore the children of Israel *eat* not of the *sinew* which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh, unto *this* day because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the shank.

Meeting of Jacob and Esau.

31 And Jacob *lifted* up his eyes, and *saw* a company approach; and behold, it was *Esau* coming, and with him four hundred men.

And *he divided* the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids. 2 And he *put* the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph last of all. 3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and *fell* on his neck, and *kissed* him: and they *wept.* 5 And the handmaids *came* near, they and their children, and they *bowed themselves.* 6 And Leah also with her children *came* near, and *bowed themselves*: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they *bowed themselves.*

7 And he *said*, "What meanest thou by all this *dove* which I met?" And he *said*, "These are to find grace in the sight of my lord." 8 And Esau *said*, "I *have* *enough*, my brother; *keep* that which thou hast kept for thyself." 9 And Jacob *said*, "Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then *receive* my present at my hand: for therefore I *have seen* thy face, and even though I *had* *seen* the face of God, and *thou* *wast* pleased with me. 10 And *take* of thy cattle, and I will *go* before thee. 11 And he *said* unto him, "My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men *should* overdrive them one day, all the flocks will die. 12 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servant and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord unto Seir." 13 And Esau *said*, "Let me now leave with thee some of the folk of the country that are with thee." And he *said*, "What needeth it if I let my lord find grace in the sight of my lord?"

So Esau returned that day on his way unto Seir. 14 And Jacob journeyed to Succoth, and *built* him an house, and *made* booths for his cattle: therefore the name of the place was called Succoth.

16 And Jacob came to Shalem, a city of Shechem, which is in the land of Canaan, when he *came* from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

17 And he *bought* a parcel of a field, where he had *spread* his cattle, at the hand of the children of Hamor, Shechem's father, for a hundred pieces of money. 18 And he erected there an altar, and called it El-elohe-Israel.

Genesis XXXIV. 12 And the descendants of Jacob numbered altogether two hundred and five years.

24 And Dinah the daughter of Jacob, *loved* a son of the land, a *Sethite* named Shechem.

25 And Dinah came out of the tent of her father Jacob, and went to see the daughters of the land. 26 And when Shechem the son of Hamor, prince of the country, *saw* her, he *took her*, and *lay with her*, and *defiled* her.

27 And his soul *closely* united Dinah the daughter of Jacob: and *he* *sent* the damsel, and *spake* kindly unto the damsel. 4 And Shechem *spake* unto his father Hamor, saying, "Get me this *damsel* to wife." 5 And Jacob *heard* that he had *defiled* Dinah his daughter: now his sons were *with* his cattle in the field: and Jacob *held* his peace, until they were come.

6 And Hamor the father of Shechem *went* out unto Jacob to commune with him. 7 And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they *heard* it: and the *men* were *grieved*, and they *were* very wroth, because he had...
And Jacob said unto Simeon and Levi, "Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and if being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, and my house.

And they said, "Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?"

And God said unto Jacob, "Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there, and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee by the tree by Beth-el."

Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, "Put away the strange gods which are among you, and be clean, and change your gods. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went."

And they gathered unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

And they journeyed and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is, Beth-el, where his father was buried, and the name thereof was changed unto Bethel. And he offered there an altar, and called the name thereof El-bethel, because God appeared unto him by the oak which was by Bethel.

But Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak, and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

And God appeared unto Jacob when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him. And Jacob said unto him, "Thy name is Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel."

And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him. And Jacob said unto him, "Thy name is Jacob; shall my name be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel."

And God said unto him, "I am.

And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured

"oxen, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field, and all their wealth, and all the little ones, and their wives took them captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, "Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and if being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, and my house.

And they said, "Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?"

And God said unto Jacob, "Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there, and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee by the tree by Beth-el."

Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, "Put away the strange gods which are among you, and be clean, and change your gods. And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went."

And they gathered unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

And they journeyed and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is, Beth-el, and all the people that were with him. And he built there an altar, and called the name thereof El-bethel, because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

But Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak, and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him. And Jacob said unto him, "Thy name is Jacob; thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel."

And God said unto him, "I am. God Almighty. Be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins; and the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him. And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured
a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon. 15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, "b Beth-El."

18 And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and RACHEL travailed, and she had hard labour. 19 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, "Fear not; thou shalt have this son also." 20 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni: but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem. 20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

21 And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar. 22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that REUBEN went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine. and Israel heard it.

Now the sons of JACOB were twelve: 22 the sons of Leah, Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun; 23 the sons of Rachel, Joseph, and Benjamin; 24 the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid, Dan, and Naphtali; 25 and the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, Gad, and Asher. These are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan-aram.

26 And Jacob came unto ISAAC his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned.

27 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years. 28 And ISAAC gave up the ghost, and died: and they buried him in the city of Hebron, which Abraham bought for a possession of the field from Ephron the Hittite.

36 NOW these are the generations of ESAU, who is Edom. 2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; 3 Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and *Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite; 4 and Bashemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebaioth. 5 And Adah bore to Esau *Ephah; and Bashemath bare Reuel; 6 and Aholibamah bare Jeush, and *Jaalam, and Korah: these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan. 7 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan; and *went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob. 8 For their riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle. 9 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir: 10 These are the names of Esau's sons: *Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Basemath the wife of Esau. 11 And the sons of Eliphez were Teman, Omar, Zepho, and Gelam, and Kenaz. 12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphez Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphez Amalek; these are the sons of Adah Esau's wife. 13 And these are the sons of Reuel, Nahath, and Zerah, Shammai, and Mizzah: these are the sons of Basemath Esau's wife. 14 And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife, and she bare to Esau *Jeush, and *Jaalam, and *Korah.

29 These are the sons of Edom the firstborn of Esau: 30 these are the DUKES of the sons of Edom the sons of Eliphaz the firstborn of Esau; 31 duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zepho, duke Keza, 32 duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek: these are the dukes that came of Eliphez in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Adah. 33 These are the sons of Reuel Esau's son; 34 duke Nahath, and duke Zerah, duke Shammah, and Mizzah: these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom; these are the sons of Basemath Esau's wife. 35 These are the sons of Aholibamah, Esau's wife, 36 duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, and duke Korah: these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

36 These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom, and these are their dukes. 37 These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, 38 and Dibon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the DUKES of the HORITES; 39 and *the children of Seir in the land of Edom. 40 And the *children of Lotan were Hor and Hemam; and Lotan's sister was Timna. 41 And *the children of Shobal were these, Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, and Shepho, and Onam. 42 And these are the *children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah: this is Anah that found *the mules in the wilderness, as he fed *the asses of Zibeon his father. 43 And *the children of Anah were these, Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah. 44 And these are the *children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Zohar, and Ithran. 45 The *children of Ezer are these, Bilhan, and Zaavan, and Akan. 46 The *children of Dishan are these; Uz, and Aran. 47 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; 48 duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah, 49 duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan: these are the dukes that came of Hor, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 And these are the KINGS that reigned in the land of Edom, before the generations of Ishmael,
there reigned any king over the children of Israel. 28 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom: and the name of his city was Dinhabah. 29 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead. 30 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Temani reigned in his stead. 31 And Husham died, and Hadar the son of Bedad who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith. 32 And Hadar died, and Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead. 33 And Samlah died, and Saul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead. 34 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead. 35 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahah.

And these are the names of the Dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names: duke Timnah, duke Almodad, dukeidah, duke Jequth, duke She稚, duke Shammah, duke Elah, duke Pinon, duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, duke Magdiel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession which he Esau the father of the Edomites.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land where his father was a stranger, in the land of Canaan. These are the generations of Jacob. JOSEPH, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren, and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report. 2 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a COAT of many colours. And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all his brethren, they hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him. 5 And JOSEPH DREAMED a dream, and he told it to his brethren, and they hated him yet the more. 6 And he said unto them, "Hear, I say you, this dream which I have dreamed: 7 For behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf rose up, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and, made obeisance to my sheaf." 8 And his brethren said to him, "Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us?" And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, "Behold, I have dreamed a dream more: and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me." 10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him. 11 And his brethren said to him, "What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?" 12 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying. 13 And his brethren went to feed their father's stock in Shechem. 14 And Israel said unto Joseph, "Do not thy brethren feed the flock in SHECHEM? I will send thee unto them." And he said to him, "Here am I." 15 And he said to him, "Go, I pray thee, and see whether it be well with thy brethren, and with the flock; and bring me word again." So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

And a certain man found him, and behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, "What seest thou?" 17 And he said, "I seek my brethren; tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks." 18 And he said, "They are departed hence; for I heard them say, 'Let us go to DOTHAN.'" And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him. 21 And they said one to another, "Behold, this dreamer cometh. 22 'Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, 'Some evil beast hath devoured him:' and we shall see what will become of his dreams.'"

And REUBEN heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands; and said, "Let us not kill him. 24 And REUBEN said unto them, "Selle this blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him;" that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren; that they stript Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him, 26 And they took him in a pit, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

Joseph sold .

THE PIT.
and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver; and they brought Joseph into Egypt. 30 And Reuben returned to the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes. 31 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, "The child is not; and, lo, whither shall I go?"

12 And in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife *died; and Judah *was comforted, and *went up unto his sheeplehers to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite. 13 And it was told Tamar, saying, "Behold thy father-in-law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep." 14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered herself with a vail, and wrapped herself, and sat in an covert place, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife. 15 When Judah saw her he *thought her to be an harlot; for she had covered her face. 16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, "Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee." (for he knew not that she was his daughter-in-law.) And she said, "What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?" 17 And he said, "I will send thee a kid, and thou shalt go down into the grave unto my son mourning." Thus his father *wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potipher, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

38 And it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Shuaah. 2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shilah; and he took her, and went in unto her. 3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Er. 4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan. 5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and she called his name Shelah: and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name was Tamar. 7 And Er, Judah’s firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the Lord; and the Lord slew him. 8 And Judah said unto Onan, "Go in unto thy brother’s wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother." 9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his, and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother’s wife, that he spilt it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother. 10 And the thing which he did was displeased in the Lord: wherefore he slew him also. 11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter-in-law, "Remain a widow at thy father’s house, till Shelah my son be grown:" for he said, "Last year did I tell thee, when I went out of mine house, that I should not go near to her; and, lo, thou hast seen that even this kid and thou hast not found her." 12 And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, "Tamar thy daughter-in-law hath played the harlot; and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom." And Judah said, "Bring her forth, and let her be burnt." 2 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father-in-law, saying, "By the man whose these are, am I with child." And she said, "I be polluted; for, behold, he whose these are, is known." And the Radiant, Lepised, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff." 26 And Judah acknowledged them, and said, "She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son." And he knew her again no more.

27 And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb. 28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that the one put out his hand: and the midwife *took hold of the one of his feet, and said, "Be not afraid, seeing it is thy brother." 29 And it came to pass, when he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother...
Genesis XXXVIII. 30.

And Joseph came out of the presence of Pharaoh; and Pharaoh said unto him, Govern my house: and it shall be, that whatever thou shalt do shall be for thine own charge in all the land of Egypt.

And he made him to be a ruler over his house, and over all that he had: so that there was none greater than Joseph in all the land of Egypt.

Genesis XL. 12.

And Joseph went into Egypt, and all his father's household, and brought them into Egypt.

And Joseph made his father and his brethren and all his father's household to dwell in the land of Egypt in the best of the land; and he provided provision for his father, and for all his household, and for all his brethren.

And Joseph brought all his father's household into Egypt, and his father's household was well provided for: so that the children of Israel knew that Joseph was governor of all the land of Egypt.

And they knew of it, and said, Joseph is governor of all the land: come now unto us, and we will be fruitful and multiply in the land.

And Joseph gave his father and his brethren and all his father's household corn for five years, because the famine was grievous in the land.

And Joseph gathered up all the money that was in the land of Egypt, and the money of the heathen, that came into Joseph's hand: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

And Joseph houseth in Egypt unto the end of his days. 30

God is with him.

His garment left.

Israel.

Joseph accused.

To Potipher.
B C about 1718
At they.

Remember me with thee. See Luke 22. 62.

\begin{align*}
\text{Branches} & \text{are three days: } \text{yet within in three days shall Pharaoh lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place, and thou shalt restore Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.} \\
\text{But they think on me when it shall be well with thee, and shew kindness, } \text{I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this ill land.} \\
\text{For I have stood among bakers.} \\
\text{Away out of the land of the Hebrews: and here also } \text{have } \text{I done nothing that they } \text{should put me into the dungeon.} \\
\text{When the } \text{chief } \text{baker saw that } \text{the interpretation was good, he } \text{said } \text{unto Joseph, } \text{" } \text{also was } \text{in } \text{my dream, and, behold, I } \text{had } \text{three white baskets on my head; and in the uppermost } \text{basket there was of all manner of bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket.} \\
\text{And Joseph } \text{answered } \text{and } \text{said, } \text{"This is the interpretation thereof: } \text{The three baskets are three days.} \\
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{And } \text{yet within in three days shall } \text{Pharaoh lift up thy head from off thee, and } \text{shall make thee } \text{a head, } \text{and } \text{the chief } \text{baker } \text{thy flesh from off thee.} \\
\text{And it came to pass the third day, which was } \text{Pharaoh's Birthday, } \text{that he } \text{made a feast unto all his servants: } \text{and he lifted up the head of the chief } \text{butler and the chief } \text{baker among his servants.} \\
\text{And he restored the chief } \text{butler unto his butlership again; and he gave the cup of } \text{Pharaoh's hand. but he hanged the chief } \text{baker. } \text{as Joseph } \text{had } \text{interpreted to them.} \\
\text{Yet did not the chief } \text{butler remember Joseph, but } \text{forgot him.} \\
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{And it came to pass at the end of two full years, that } \text{Pharaoh } \text{dreamed: and behold, he stood by the river.} \\
\text{And, behold, there came up out of the river SEVEN well favoured KINE and fatted and fair; and they } \text{fed in a green meadow.} \\
\text{And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and lean,fatted and fair; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.} \\
\text{And the ill favoured and leanfatted kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh was waked.} \\
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{And he was waked, and dreamed the second time: and, behold, } \text{seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, fair and good.} \\
\text{And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind.} \\
\text{And the seven thin ears } \text{devoured the seven } \text{fair and full years.} \\
\text{And Pharaoh was waked, and, behold, it was a dream.} \\
\text{And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit } \text{was troubled; and he } \text{sent and called for all the MAGI C N I S of Egypt, and } \text{all the wise men thereof.} \\
\text{And Pharaoh } \text{told them his dream: but there was none } \text{that could interpret } \text{unto Pharaoh.} \\
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{Then } \text{spake } \text{the chief } \text{butler unto Pharaoh, } \text{"Tell } \text{thy servants.} \\
\text{What } \text{God } \text{shall do } \text{he } \text{shall do.} \\
\text{Therefore } \text{Pharaoh } \text{was } \text{wroth with his servants, and } \text{sent } \text{the butler } \text{and } \text{the chief } \text{baker.} \\
\text{And they } \text{put } \text{me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and } \text{the chief } \text{baker.} \\
\text{And we dreamed a dream in one night, } \text{I and } \text{he; and we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.} \\
\text{And there was with us there now of young men, Hebrew servants } \text{unto the captain of the } \text{guard; and we } \text{told him, and } \text{he } \text{interpreted to us our dreams; } \text{to each man } \text{according to the dream } \text{he } \text{did interpret.} \\
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{And it came to pass, as he interpreted to us, so it was; } \text{he } \text{restored } \text{unto mine office, and } \text{him he hanged.} \\
\text{And Pharaoh } \text{sent } \text{and called } \text{Joseph, that } \text{he } \text{might come out of the dungeon; and } \text{there was none } \text{that could interpret } \text{as } \text{he } \text{could interpret.} \\
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{And Joseph } \text{spake } \text{unto Joseph, } \text{"In my dream, behold, I } \text{stood upon } \text{the bank of the river, and, behold, } \text{there came up out of the river } \text{seven fair kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they } \text{fed in a meadow and, and, } \text{behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness.} \\
\text{And the lean and the ill favoured } \text{kine } \text{did eat up the first } \text{seven } \text{fat } \text{kine} \\
\text{and } \text{when they had } \text{eaten } \text{them, up, it could not be known that they had } \text{eaten them; but } \text{they were still } \text{ill favoured, } \text{as at the beginning.} \\
\text{So } \text{I } \text{waked.} \\
\text{And I } \text{saw } \text{in my dream, and, behold, seven ears } \text{came up in one stalk, full and good} \\
\text{and, behold, seven ears, withered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.} \\
\text{And that } \text{ran } \text{eared } \text{devoured } \text{the seven } \text{good } \text{ears, and } \text{I } \text{told } \text{this } \text{unto the magicians; but there was none } \text{that could declare it to me.} \\
\end{align*}

\begin{align*}
\text{And Joseph } \text{said } \text{unto Pharaoh, } \text{"The dream of Pharaoh } \text{is one: } \text{God hath shewed Pharaoh what he } \text{is } \text{about } \text{to do.} \\
\text{The } \text{seven } \text{good kine } \text{are seven years; and the } \text{seven } \text{good ears } \text{are seven years. the dream is } \text{one.} \\
\text{And the seven } \text{thin } \text{and all } \text{ill favoured kine } \text{that came up after them } \text{are seven years, and the seven } \text{empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.} \\
\end{align*}
forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land; and the
plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; and
for it shall be very grievous. 32 And for there shall be five years of
plenty in all the land of Egypt; and there shall come carpenters and artificers
unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God
will shortly bring it to pass. 33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a
man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt. 34 And let Pharaoh
do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the
fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plenteous years. 35 And let them
gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn
under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities. 36 And
that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine,
which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perceiveth not through the
famine. 37 And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh and in the eyes of all
his servants. 38 And PHARAOH said unto his servants, Can we find such a
one as this, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?" 39 And Pharaoh said unto
Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet
and wise as thou art: 40 Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy
word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou." 41 And Pharaoh said unto JOSEPH, See, I have SET THEE OVER ALL THE LAND OF EGYPT. 42 And Pharaoh took of his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck; and he made him to ride in the second chariot which he had; and they cried before him, Bow the knee. And he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt. 44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt. 45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Potipherah priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt. 46 And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt. 47 And in the SEVEN PLENTEOUS YEARS Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, 'Whence come ye?' And they said, 'From the land of Canaan to buy food.' 48 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him. 49 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, 'Ye are spies; to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.' 50 And they said unto him, 'Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come. 51 And we all one man's sons: we are true men, thy servants are no spies.' 52 And
he spake unto them, "Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come." 13 And they spake, "Thy servants were two men brethren; and the youngest is this day with our father, and one is not." 14 And Joseph spake unto them, "That is it that ye spake unto me, saying, Ye are spies; 15 Hereby ye shall be known that ye are true men; By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither. 16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and ye shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth in you: or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies." And he put them all together into ward three days. 17 And Joseph spake unto them the third day, "This do, and live; for I fear God. 18 And ye shall say before your father, We be come up to see the countenance of the king of Egypt, and to see the face of the country; 19 And we looked for one another: but we saw not any of thy servants in this place. 20 And now bring your youngest brother unto me; and ye shall not see my face, except your youngest brother be with you." 21 And they spake one to another, "We verily are guilty concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul, when he besought us, and we would not hear; therefore this distress came upon us." 22 And Reuben answered them, saying, "Spare me my son, I pray thee, and I will bring down thy brother unto thee." 23 And they said, "Behold, we be servants unto thy father. 24 And we spake unto the king, saying, We came to see the countenance of the king of Egypt; 25 And we said unto our father, We cannot go down unless thou sendeth with us one young man of our brethren, and we shall bring down our brother unto thee: 26 And if thou wilst not send him with us, we will not go down: but if thou wilt send him, we will go down." 27 And they spake unto Joseph, saying, "Art thou true, and art thou a man of truth? and if thy word be true, spare thy servant." 28 And Joseph said, "The God of thy father spake unto me in his house, saying, 29 Take thee men and get thee up to Canaan; 30 And take thy father, and thy sons, and return unto the land of Canaan; and take possession of the land which I gave unto thee and to thy fathers; and I will cause thee to fall into the hand of the Egyptians; 31 And I also shall bring thee again unto this land; I will also cause thee to fall into the hand of the Egyptians a second time; 32 But I will save thee; and thou shalt provoke me to anger, and after that thou shalt see my face again." 33 And he spake unto his brethren, saying, "I fear God. 34 Ye have provoked me to be angry with you, and ye have brought upon me wickedness. 35 Now therefore, when ye be gone from me, ye shall see my face again; otherwise ye shall see my face no more, save it be concerning the blessing of the living God." 36 When they were come to Jacob their father, they told him, saying, "We came down out of Egypt; 37 And thy son's son Judah saith, I have a word to say unto thee; for we came down to buy food; 38 But God sent us before to see thee, to make thy face toward us, whether it be well or ill. 39 And now, behold, thy younger brother is come, and I pray thee receive his presence for good, and spare thy servants." 40 And Jacob said, "Why did you come to me, my sons?" 41 And they said, "The king of Egypt spake unto us, saying, Ye are capable men; 42 And he spake unto us, saying, Take ye one of you from among your brethren, and bring him down unto me. 43 And we said unto our father, We cannot go down, save one of us be with us, lest we see the face of the king of Egypt." 44 And Jacob sent Judah his eldest son, and said unto him, "Now therefore do it wisely: 45 And take you double money, and your young brother also, and put raiment in your sacks. 46 And it came to pass, when we came to the inn of the city, that a certain old man found us and inquired where we went, and whither we came: 47 And he said, "Why do ye return again with such sorrow? 48 Have ye not hired me for nothing? why have ye brought me into your house to cause me to see such a thing? deceived is my son Judah, and I am heavy." 49 And they said, "These be the words we spake unto thy servant, when we came out of Egypt, saying, We cannot go up to the land which the Lord our God gave us for an inheritance; 50 But turn every one to his tribe, and ye shall send every man the man of his tribe, and they shall take every man men of their tribe, and they shall come thither to me; 51 And I will send you thither a man of every tribe; and take ye every man men of your fathers' houses, and come, and be before me in the court of the Lord." 52 And the men the sons of Jacob were twelve: Joseph was in the land of Egypt, but Jacob sent them all away, 53 Until there remained but Joseph, that is to say, all the people of the house of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in the land, and his father Jacob. 54 And the years of the life of Jacob were a hundred and forty years."
And their father Israel said unto them, "If it must be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds: and take double money in your hand; and the money that was brought again in the mouth of your younger brother, go-again unto the man; that he may send away your brother and me, and benighted of my children, I am bereaved."

15 And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he spake unto the keeper of the house, "Bring these men to their father, "Bring these your men, and "let them make ready: for these men shall stay with us to-morrow, and "let them make their journey: and "and Benjamin shall stay with his father: and "and the man did as Joseph said; and "the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

17 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, "Because of the money that was returned in our sacks at the first time, are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us, and fall upon us, and take us for bondmen, and our "sacks." And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the "door of the house, and "said, "O sir, we came indeed "down at the first time to buy food: and "it came to pass, when we were empty, that we opened our "sacks, and behold, every man's "money was in the mouth of his "sack; our "money in full weight: and we have brought "again in our hand. And "other money have we brought down in our "hand; we cannot tell who put our money in our "sacks."

18 And he said, "Peace be to you, fear not: your "God, and the "God of your father, hath given you treasure in your "sacks: I had your "money. And he brought Simeon out unto them. And "they knew not, that "it was brought again in the mouth of Benjamin; and "he gave their asses provender. And "they made-ready the present against Joseph came at noon: for they heard that they should eat bread there.

20 And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth. And "he asked them of their "welfare, and "said, "Is this your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?" And they answered, "Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive." And they "bowed down their heads, and "made obeisance.

22 And he lifted up his eyes, and "saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and "said, "Is this your "younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he "said, "The "God of thy father be gracious unto thee, my son." And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother; and "he sought where to weep; and he "entered into his chamber, and "wept there. And he "washed his face; and "went out, and "refreshed himself, and "said, "Set-on bread.

23 And they "set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians. And "they eat before him, the firstborn according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and "the men "marvelled one at another. And "he took "and sent messes unto them: and "they "eaten of them before him, but Benjamin's mess was five times so much, as any of theirs. And they "drank, and "were merry with him.

24 And he "commanded "the steward of his house, saying, "Fill "the men's "sacks with "food, as much as "they can carry, and put every "man's "money in his "sack's mouth. And "put my "cup, the SILVER "CUP, in the "sack's mouth of the youngest, and "his "corn "or "money. And "he "did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

25 As soon as the morning was light, the "men were sent away, they and their asses.

26 And when they were gone out of "the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto "his steward, "Up, "follow after the "men; and when thou "hast overtaken them, "say unto them, "Wherefore "have "ye rewarded evil for good? Is not this this in which my lord "drinketh, and whereby "indeed he "divineth: ye "have done evil in so doing."

27 And he "overtook them, and "spake unto them these "words: "And "he said, "Wherefore "speak my "lord these "words? Is not "God forbid that thy servants should do according to this "thing: "hold, the "money, which we found in our "sack's "mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we "steal out of thy "lord's house? silver or gold? With whomsoever of thy servants it "be.found, both "let him die, and we also will be thy lord's bondmen." And he "said, "Now also let "it "be according unto your words: he "with whom it "be.found shall be my servant; and "ye shall be blameless."
11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack. 12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left it last: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack. 13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

The Return.

14 And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for we were yet there; and they told him on the ground. 15 And Joseph said unto them, 'What deed is this that ye have done? For before we came I said unto you, do not sin against me, as I can certainly divine! 16 And Judah said, 'What shall we say unto our lord? what shall we speak or how shall we clear ourselves? For God hath found out the iniquity of this servant: behold, we are my lord's servants both we, and he also with whom the cup is found. 17 And he said, 1 God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant; and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.'

Then JUDAH came near unto him, and said, 'Oh my lord, let the servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger burn against thy servant, as thou even as Pharaoh. 19 My lord asked his servants, saying, 1 Have ye a father, or a brother? 20 And we said unto my lord, 1 We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one; and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his father, and his father doth love him. 21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, 1 Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him. 22 And we said unto my lord, 1 The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die. 23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, 1 Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more. 24 Then came we down unto thy servants; and they came to pass when we came up unto thy servants, my father, we told him the words of my lord. 25 And our father said, 1 Go again, and buy us a little food. 26 And we said, 1 We cannot go down if our youngest brother be with us; then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us. 27 And thy servant my father said unto us, 1 Ye know that my wife bare me two sons: 28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since. 29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befal him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave. 30 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, 1 If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father. 31 And now let the lad go down with his brethren, 32 And let thy servants take of the fruit of the land; and there shall our young one be with thy servants, and it shall come to pass, when we see that the lad is not with us, that we will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.'

45 THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he wept, and they all wept.

Joseph's Farewell. 46 Joseph said unto his brethren, 'Come near to me, I pray you.' And they came near to him; and he said, 1 I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt. 47 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me here; for God did send me before you to preserve life in the midst of all the land. 48 For these two years hath famine been in the land: and yet there are five years in the which there shall neither be famine nor harvest. 49 And God sent me before you to preserve you and your posterity in the land, and to save your lives by a great deliverance. 50 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

51 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, 1 God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come now unto me, 1 and thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thy father, and thy sons, and thy children, and thy children's children, and all the house of Egypt. 52 And thou shalt cause to be done for my father and for all my brethren, and for all our house, as thou hast said. 53 Moreover, take unto you silver and gold of the king's treasure, and ransome thy father. 54 And say, 1 For thy servant was a little one, and I was with my father's sons: and I came near and saw thy face, and heard thy voice; but I saw not thy young one. 55 And now thy servants' eyes see that thou art dead, and all that thou hast: 56 and there will I nourish thee; for yet are there five years of famine: lest thou and thy household, and all that thou hast, come to poverty. 57 And behold, thy eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that spake unto thee: 58 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.'

And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck. 59 Moreover Joseph kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him. 60 And the same day was there heard in PHARAOH'S HOUSE, saying, Joseph's brethren are come; and it
And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, "Say unto thy brethren, This do ye; take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

29 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take your waggons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come. 30 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is yours.

31 And the children of Israel did so: and Joseph gave them waggons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

32 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and to his father he sent after this manner; ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

33 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, "See that ye fall not out by the way."

34 And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father. 35 And told him, saying, "Joseph is yet alive, and he is in the land of Egypt; And Jacob's heart felt at ease, for he believed them not. 36 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob his father revived. 37 And Israel said, "It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die."

46 AND ISRAEL TOOK HIS JOURNEY with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, where God first appeared to his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the visions of the night, and said, "Jacob." And he said, "Here am I." 3 And he said, "I am God, thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will be with thee, and will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes."

4 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the men of Israel, with their wives, with their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they had gotten in the land of Canaan, came into Egypt:

5 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, "I have gone a hundred and thirty years: and lo, my days are at an end; and my years are few and nothing at all. 6 And these are the years of the days of my sojourn in the land of Canaan; I have spent a hundred and thirty years."

7 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, "Go in, I beseech thee, to the land of thy fathers; and take thee a resting-place, and thou shalt be sure to come back to me: and Joseph will come and hearken unto thee. 8 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, "It is the Lord's kindness that thou hast shown unto me, and to all his house: and it is all for his name's sake, that he hath dealt well with me, and I have paid again the kindness that thou hast shown unto me: but give thebrethren food, that they may feed their flocks."

9 And Pharaoh said, "The land of Egypt is yours; and Joseph is now the chief of my house: only do more for me, and see that my sons and my grandchildren come unto me."
Joseph, "Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive." 9 And Joseph *said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, "I will go up, and *speak PHARAOH, and *say unto him, 'My brethren, and my father's house, which were in the land of Canaan, are come unto me; 10 and the famine is before me; for thy trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.' 11 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh *shall call you, and shall say, 'What is your occupation?' 12 That ye shall say, 'Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers; 13 that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is an abomination unto the Egyptians.'

47 THEN JOSEPH *came and *told PHARAOH, and *said, "My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, *are come out of the land of Canaan; and behold, they are in the land of Goshen." 2 And he took some of his brethren, even five *men, and *presented them unto Pharaoh.

And PHARAOH *said unto Joseph, "What is your occupation?" 3 And they *said unto Pharaoh, "Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers." 4 They *said moreover unto Pharaoh, "For to sojourn in the land *are we come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks; for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

And PHARAOH *spake unto JOSEPH, saying, "Thy father and thy brethren, *are come unto thee into the land of Egypt; for fear of the famine that shall be there, they have come unto thee; in the best of the land *make thy father and brethren to dwell; in the land of Goshen; and let them dwell; and if thou *knowest any *men of activity among them, then *make them rulers over my servants.

7 And Joseph *brought in Jacob his father, and *set him before PHARAOH, and *Jacob blessed PHARAOH. 8 And PHARAOH *said unto Jacob, "How old art thou?" 9 And Jacob *said unto PHARAOH, "The years of my pilgrimage are an hundred and thirty years; few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and have not attained unto *the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage." 10 And Jacob *blessed Pharaoh, and *went out from before Pharaoh. 11 And Joseph *placed his father and his brethren, and *gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best and most fertile part of the land of RA- MESES, as Pharaoh had commanded. 12 And Joseph *nourished his father, and his brethren, and *all his father's household, with bread, according to their families.

And there was no bread in all the land; for the FAMINE was very sore, so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan *fainted by reason of the famine. 14 And Joseph *gathered up all the MONEY that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph *brought the *money into Pharaoh's house.

And when *money *failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians *came unto Joseph, and said, "Give us bread; for why *should we die, in thy presence, for the money faileth." 16 And Joseph *said, "Give your CATTLE: and I will give you for your cattle, if *money fail." 17 And they *brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he *fed them with bread for all their cattle for *that year. 18 Wherefore shall we die, we, and our land, for *this why year? 19 And Joseph *said unto his brethren, "Tell our father Jacob, 'Pharaoh said, 'Ye have seen my face, and ye shall *live in the land of Egypt; and *ye shall bring my father's house unto me, and ye shall posses the land for which ye are strangers. 20 And Jacob *lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years. And the whole duration of Jacob's life was one hundred and forty seven years. 21 And Joseph *spake unto the children of Israel, saying, "God will *be with you; and ye shall return unto my land: 22 Only God will *dwell with you, and ye shall keep my commandments: 23 And ye shall do no abomination; ye shall not cause any evil to me. 24 And I will bring you into the land which I swore to give unto your fathers; and ye shall possess it; and ye shall dwell therein. 25 And Joseph *spake unto his brethren, and said, "Fear not, say I unto you: God will *be your witness, and ye and your children, and your grandchildren; 26 And the land which I gave unto your fathers, *shall they possess; and ye shall be my servants. 27 Then Joseph *said unto his brethren, "I have told Pharaoh your Lord, and he hath accepted my voice; and say unto my father, 'Behold, I stand before Pharaoh; and I have said unto Pharaoh, 'Thou shalt speak unto my father, and say, 'Thou art old in thy days: thy sons and thy grandchildren are with thee; now let my Lord put his hand on the head of the young men who are proud of their fathers.' 28 And Joseph *told his brethren, and said, "I will go up before thee unto Pharaoh; and I will say unto him, 'God hath shewed me that he shall *be a stranger unto thee: 29 And this land which I gave unto thy fathers, *they shall possess; and thou shalt be a stranger in the land of Egypt, and shalt be a stranger for a season; and in the end thou shalt be as Pharaoh's servants; 30 And God shall speak unto thee, saying, 'I have seen thee his face; therefore hast saved our lives.' 31 And Joseph made an agreement with the children of Israel, saying, "When God doth deal well with you, and shall give you favour as he hath to Pharaoh; 32 And shall turn the heart of Pharaoh, and shall harden his heart, and shall multiply his servants and his officers: 33 And shall say unto him, 'My people are come unto me; now therefore let me go and serve mine Lord; 34 And I will go up before thee unto Pharaoh, and will speak unto him for thee, and will give commandment unto him, that thou shalt bring my father out of Egypt; 35 And I also will go with thee, and will be to thee a father and a shepherd of thy house: and thou shalt bring up all my father's house, and thou shalt cause it to inherit the good of the land.'"
bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 And JOSEPH *WENT UP TO BURY HIS FATHER: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt, and all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen. 8 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company. 10 And they came to the threshing floor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation: and he made a mourning for his father seven days. 11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning of the father of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, the mourning of the king, and all the mourning of the land, they said, This is a grievous mourning for the Egyptians: Wherefore the name of it was called *Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan. 12 And his sons *did unto him according as he commanded them: 13 for his sons *carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of Machpelah, which Abraham bought of the field of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre. 14 And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father. 15 And when JOSEPH'S BRETHREN *saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him. 16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying, 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, *Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father." And Joseph *wept when they spake unto him. 18 And his brethren also *went and fell down before his face; and they said, "Behold, we be thy servants." 19 And Joseph *said unto them, "Fear not: for am I in the place of God? 20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; but God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive. 21 Now therefore *fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones." And he *comforted them, and *spake kindly unto them. 22 And JOSEPH dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph *lived an hundred and ten years. 23 And Joseph *saw Ephram's *children of the third generation: the *children also of Machir the son of Manasseh were brought upon Joseph's knees. 24 And Joseph *said unto his brethren, "If die: and *God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land which he sware to Abra- ham, to Isaac, and to Jacob." 25 And Joseph *took an oath of the *children of Israel, saying, "*God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence." 26 So JOSEPH *DIED, being an hundred and ten years old; and they embalmed him, and he was put in a *coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

EXODUS.

Now these are the names of the children of Israel, which went up into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob: 2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, 4 Dan, and Naphtali, Gad, and Asher. 5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were seventy souls: for Joseph was in Egypt already. 6 And Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation. 7 And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied exceedingly mighty: and the land was filled with them.
Exodus I. 13.

B.C. 1435

1. And the children of Israel. 2. And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour: 3. and they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in morter, and in brick, and in all manner of service: in field they called their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Puah, and the name of the other was Shiphrah: 5. and he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Ye shall no more let your male children live: 7. but ye shall surely bring forth every son that is born unto you, and cast it into the river. 8. And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, 9. Why hast thou dealt so ill with the children of Israel? for they be more than we, and we cannot endure them.

Therefore God dealt well with the midwives: and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses, and they called the names of the children which they saved. 11. And the children increased and multiplied, and filled the land of Egypt.

2. And there went a man of the house of Levi, and his name was Levi. 2. And the woman conceived, and bare a son: and when she bare him, she called his name, Levi. 3. And when she could not longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and called his name, Moses: because he was called of God.

And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him. 6. And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she went and saw it. 7. And when she had opened it, she saw the child, and behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

Then she said to her sister, Go, call to the nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee. 10. And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. 11. And the maid went and called the child's mother. 12. And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me: and I will give thee wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it. 13. And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name MOSES: and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

And it was in these days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

And he looked this way, and that way, and when he perceived that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian in the sand.

And when he went out the second time, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow? 14. And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? Intendest thou to kill me, as thou killedst the Egyptian? 15. And Moses was afraid, and said, Surely this thing is known.

Now when Pharaoh heard of this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in Midian; and he sat down by a well. 17. Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters; and they came and drew water for their father's flock. 18. And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses came up and helped them, and watered their flock.

And when they came to Reuel, his father, he said, How is it that ye are come so soon to day? 19. And they said, 20. And he said, 21. And Moses was content to dwell with the man: and he gave Moses Zipporah his daughter. 22. And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gerahom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land.

And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel cried by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their CRY CAME UP UNTO GOD BY REASON OF THE BONDAGE. 24. And God heard the CRY; and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob. 25. And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them.

O NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father-in-law, the priest of Midian: and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the Mountain of God, even to Horeb.

Exodus III. 1.

B.C. 1471.

m. Moses, the Hebrew, surnamed Moises.
1. Moses slays an Egyptian.
1. Heb ish.

m. Horeb, the Burning Bush.

m. God, the Egyptian, surnamed Eloah. 1. Moses, the Hebrew, surnamed Eloah. h. Horeb, Day, or, Emmanuel.
to gather stubble instead of straw. 13 And the taskmasters basted them, saying, "Fulfil your works, your daily task, and ye shall eat straw." 14 And the officers of the children of Israel, which Pharaoh's taskmasters had set over them, were bitter unto them: and they put taskmasters over the children of Israel.

Then the officers of the children of Israel came and cried unto Pharaoh, saying, "Wherefore do we work, and our life is not spared? 16 There is no straw given unto our hands, and our lords say, Make brick, and be fruitful and multiply." 17 But the Lord said, "I will multiply my servants so that they shall be a more numerous people, and they shall be hated; but the fault is in thine own people." 18 But he said, "Ye are idle, ye idle: therefore will I come in and deal severely with thy servants." 19 And he said, "The Lord will deal severely with thy servants." 20 Then God said unto Pharaoh, "I will bring forth my sword through thine hand upon Israel, that he may be a proverb amongst the Egyptians: and I will give you for a sign unto thee and to your servants.

And the officers of the children of Israel did see that they were in evil case, after it was said, "Ye shall not minish ought from your bricks of daily task.

And they said unto Moses and Aaron, who stood in the way, as they came forth from Pharaoh: 21 and they said unto him, "The Lord look upon you, and judge; because ye have made our rahah abhorred in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, "Lord, wherefore hast thou delivered this people into the power of the Egyptians? and in the eyes of his servants, to put a sword in their hand to slay us.

Then the Lord said unto Moses, "Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go, and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land.

And GOD SPOKE UNTO MOSES, and said unto him, "I am the Lord: 2 and I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of JEHOVAH: 3 but by my name of God Almighty was I not known to them. 4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers. 5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant.

Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the Lord, and I will bring you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians, and I will deliver you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments; and I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God: and ye shall know that I am the Lord your God, which brought you out from the burdens of the Egyptians. 6 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I sware to give it to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an inheritance: I am the Lord." 7 And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel: but THEY HEARD NOT unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 11 "Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land." 12 And Moses spake before the Lord, saying, "Behold, the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me; how then shall Pharaoh hear me, whom I have not uncircumcised lips?" 13 And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a charge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt.

These be the heads of the fathers' houses: The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi: these are the families of Reuben.

And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul, the son of a Canaanitish woman: these are the families of Simeon.

And these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari: and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years.

The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families.

And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uziel: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred thirty and three years.

And the sons of Merari; Mahali and Mushi these are the families of Levi according to their generations.

And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years.

And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Zirith.

And the sons of Uziel; Michael, and Elzaphan, and Zirith.

And Aaron took him Elisheba, daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, and Eleazar, and Ithamar.

And the sons of Korah; Assir, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Korhites.

And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife; and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families.

These are that Aaron and Moses, to whom the Lord said, "Bring out the
children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies.

These are they which go to Pharaoh, in the morning, so bring out the children of Israel from Egypt: these are that Moses and Aaron.

And it came to pass on the day when the Lord spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt, that the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, saying, 4 Say unto Pharaoh: Behold, 'I, the God of the Hebrews, have come unto thee, and I will bring out my people the children of Israel from thee, and none of them shall be yours any more: the very石头 which is turned to blood shall tell thee this day how ye have despised the God of Egypt. 5 And Moses and Aaron did so, and Pharaoh became more hard to the heart of them, as the Lord had said. 6 And Pharaoh said, Go out from among my people, both you and Aaron: for why should I suffer you to die? I will deal in this day with the Egyptians and their gods, and I will give thee signs and wonders, which thou hast not brought forth until now. 7 And the Lord said unto Moses, When Pharaoh shall say unto you, 'Show a miracle unto me, what shall I do in thy name?' then thou shalt say unto Pharaoh, 'Shew a miracle unto me, and I will do that which the Lord shall say unto thee.' But he will harden his heart, so that he will not let them go. 8 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Pharaoh will not hearken unto you, that I may give My strong hand and smite all that is in the land of Egypt, and that I may cast it, and that I may do wonders in it: after that Pharaoh shall let them go, I will forgive your sin.'

Therefore I have called your name Moses, which is, 'drawn out.' And I have called your brother Aaron by the name of 'adoni,' which is, 'my elder.' And I have said unto you, 'Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, 'Thus saith the Lord, God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me in the wilderness: and thou shalt bring forth the blood which is turned to blood by the river's brink against him, and thou shalt stand by the river when it is turned to blood, and say unto Pharaoh, 'Thus saith the Lord, God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. And if thou refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all the borders with frogs. 12 And the frogs which shall be in Pharaoh's house, and in all his servants, and in all his land, shall die. 13 And the Lord will shew signs and wonders in Pharaoh's house, and in Egypt: what he saith shall he perform: and the Lord will harden Pharaoh's heart, and Pharaoh shall not hearken unto them, as the Lord had said. 14 And the Lord said unto Moses, 'I have hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he may hearken no more unto thee: therefore shall Pharaoh the king of Egypt not let the people go.'

And the Lord said unto Moses, 'Pharaoh's heart is hardened, he refuseth to let the people go. 15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against him; and thou shalt say unto him, 'This is the word of the Lord, smite the river of Egypt with frogs. 16 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt: and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.
Egypt. 7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt. 8 But Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, "Intreat the Lord, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people; and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifices unto the Lord." 9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, "Glory over me: 10 when shall I intreat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, that they may depart from the waters, that they may remain in the river only!" 11 And he said, "Thou mayest know that there is none like unto the Lord our God. 12 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only." 13 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh; and Moses cried unto the Lord because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh. And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of all the houses, and out of all the fields. 14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank. 15 But when Pharaoh had hardened his heart, he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

16 And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, "Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become LICE throughout all the land of Egypt." 17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his rod with his hand, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became LICE throughout all the land of Egypt. 18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not so do. 19 There were lice upon man, and upon beast. 20 And the magicians said unto Pharaoh, "This is the finger of God:" and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had said.

9 THEN the Lord said unto Moses, "Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 For if thou refuse to let them go, and withhold them still, 3 behold, the hand of the Lord shall be upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: there shall be a very grievous MURRAIN. 4 And the Lord shall smite the cattle of Egypt; and there shall not be one of all the cattle of the children of Israel that die. 5 And the Lord appointed a set time, saying, To-morrow, let the Lord's servants come out into the land of Egypt. And the Lord shall smite all the cattle of Egypt dead: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. 6 And the Lord did that thing on the morrow, and all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one. 7 And Pharaoh sent, and behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.
And the Lord *said unto Moses and unto Aaron, “Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of all the people; and it shall become a cloud, and will fall upon all the land of Egypt, and shall be a BOIL breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.”

And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven, and it became a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast. 11 And the magicians could not stand before Moses because the boils was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians. 12 And the Lord hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and hearkened not unto them; as the Lord had spoken unto Moses.

And the Lord said unto Moses, "Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, 'Thus saith the Lord God of the Hebrews—Let my people go, that they may serve me. 13 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people; that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth. 15 For now I will stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence; and thou shalt be cut off from the earth. 16 And in very deed for this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power; and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth, 17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go? 18 Behold, to-morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous HAIL, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now. 19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field; for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.'

He that believeth in the word of the Lord among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the houses; and he that regarded not the word of the Lord left his servants and his cattle in the field. 22 And the Lord sent hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. 23 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt, all that was in the field, both man and beast, and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field. 24 Only in the land of Goshen, where the children of Israel were, there was no hail. 25 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, "I have sinned this time: the Lord is righteous in all that he hath done; for the hail has not lain upon the land of Egypt, upon the houses of the Egyptians; but thereupon the houses of the children of Israel. 26 And Moses said unto him, "As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hand over the land of Egypt, and all the Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord; and the house of Israel shall be in comparison with all the houses of Egypt in thy sight. 27 And Moses went out of the city and spread abroad his hand over the land of Egypt, and all the hail ceased, neither was there any more hail; 28 But there was still thunder and thunders, and an heavy rain; and there was no hail. 29 And Moses and Aaron went out of Pharaoh; and spread abroad his hand over the land of Egypt, and all the hail was ceased.
And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

7 And PHARAOH'S SERVANTS said unto him, "How long shall this man be a snare unto us? let the men go, that the LORD may serve his God: but who are they that shall go with the king?"

8 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh: and he said unto them, "Go, serve the LORD your God: but who are they, that shall go with the king?"

9 And Moses said, "We will go with our young and with our old, with our sons and with our daughters, with our flocks and with our herds will we go; for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

10 Now therefore let there be a place meet and strong for us, that we may hold sacrifices unto the LORD our God.

11 Pharaoh said, "I will let you go, if there shall be none such thing as you do; only let thedea.t be sacrificed as you do.

12 But the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt: and rested in all the coasts of Egypt, which were fruitful and green.

13 And the LORD stretched forth his rod over all the land of Egypt, and the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt; and rested in all the coasts of Egypt.

14 And the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day, and all that night: and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

15 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt; and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they; before them there were no such locusts as they were, nor shall there be any like them for all the ages that are after them.

16 For they covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened: and they did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left: and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

17 Then PHARAOH called for MOSES and Aaron into haste; and he said, "I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

18 Now therefore forgive, I beseech thee, my sin only this once, and intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only."

19 And he went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD. 20 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and cast them into the Red sea: there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

21 And the LORD smote the locusts of Egypt, that they were turned into a great rabble: and they covered all the face of the land of Egypt; so that he would not let the children of Israel go.
And he went out from Pharaoh in a great anger.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, "Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you: that my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt."

5 And Moses and Aaron did all these wonders before Pharaoh: and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

12 And the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying, 2 "This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you. 3 Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, 4 "This day shall be unto you the beginning of months. It shall be the first month of the year to you. And ye shall eat unleavened bread seven days; and in the seventh day ye shall let nothing remain of it; and ye shall keep the passover. 5 In the evening of the fourteenth day of this month shall your money go out of your houses, and ye shall take every man his lamb to be prepared. 6 And ye shall take no oxen or sheep to offer for a sin offering unto the LORD on that day: 7 For the burnt offering of the LORD ye shall prepare as a meat offering according unto the manner thereof. 8 "And ye shall eat the flesh in that night roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs ye shall eat it. 9 "Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all, with water, but roast with fire; and the purtenance thereof. 10 "And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning, and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 11 "And thus ye shall eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover. 12 "For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD. 13 "And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 14 "And this day shall be unto you for a memorial; and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread: even the first day ye shall put away unleavened bread out of your houses: for whoever eateth any leavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel. 16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation unto you; no manner of work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you. 17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread; for in this selfsame day have I brought your souls out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever. 18 "In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread: seven days ye shall eat unleavened bread. 19 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the bason, and strike the lintel and the two side posts, and the blood of the bason upon the lintel and the two side posts, the LORD will pass over the door of his house, and will pass over the house to smite the children of Egypt, and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning. 20 And ye shall take a lamb to be for passover, which ye shall take unto the LORD out of the sheep, or from the goats. 21 And ye shall keep it until the fourteenth day of the same month: and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening. 22 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and upon the upper doorpost of the houses, where they shall eat it. 23 And they shall eat the flesh in that night roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it. 24 "And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning, and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire. 25 "And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste: it is the LORD's passover. 26 "For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment: I am the LORD. 27 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are: and when I see the blood I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt. 28 "And ye shall keep this service in your generations: and ye shall keep it a feast to the LORD throughout your generations: ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.
seventh day for to gather, and they found none. And the Lord said unto Moses, "How long refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?" 28 See that the Lord hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, lest no man go out of his place on the seventh day." So the people rested on the seventh day.

29 And the house of Israel called the name thereof MANNA: and it was like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it was like wafers made with honey.

30 And Moses said, "This is the thing which the Lord commandeth, Fill an omer of it, to keep for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt." 31 And Moses said unto Aaron, "Take a pot, and put an omer full of manna therein, and lay it up before the Lord, to be kept for your generations." 32 As the Lord commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the testimony, to be kept.

33 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

17 AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the Lord, and-PREPIDIM: and there was no water for the people to drink. 2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, "Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, "Why chide ye with me? wherefore 'do ye tempt the Lord'?" 3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, "Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us, and our children, and our cattle with thirst?" 4 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, "What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me." 5 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smitest the river, take in thine hand, and go. 6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink." And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place "Massah," and "Meribah," because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the Lord, saying, "Is the Lord among us, or not?"

8 Then came a Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim. 9 And Moses said unto Joshua, "Choose us out of all men, and go out, and fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will go out to war with the head of the hill, and thou shalt smite him. 10 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed: and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed. 11 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he set on it, and Aaron and Hur staid up on his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

12 And Joshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword. 13 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua, that he may diligently do all that is written therein, after the whole generation of the people." 14 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it "Jehovah-Nissi." 15 16 And he said, "Because the Lord hath sworn that the Lord will have war with Amalek from generation to generation." 18 WHEN JETHRO, the priest of Midian, Moses' father-in-law, 17 heard of all that God had done for Moses, and for Israel his people, and that the Lord had brought Israel out of Egypt; 2 then Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back, and her two sons; of which the name of the one was Gershom; for he said, "I have been an alien in a strange land;" 3 and the name of the other was Eliezer; "for the Lord my God said, 'He was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.'" 4 And Jethro, Moses' father-in-law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God; 5 and he said unto Moses, "I thy father-in-law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her;" 6 And Moses showed unto his father-in-law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent.
And Moses *told* his father-in-law all that *the Lord* had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and *all* the travail that had come upon them by the way, and *how* *the Lord* delivered them out of the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro *rejoiced* for all the goodness which *the Lord* had done to Israel, whom he had delivered out of the hand of the Egyptians. And Jethro *said*,"Blessed be *the Lord*, who hath delivered *the people* from under the hand of the Egyptians. *Now* I know that *the Lord* is greater than all *gods*: for in the thing wherein they dealt proudly he was above them."  

Moreover *Jethro*, Moses' father-in-law, *took* a burnt-offering and sacrifices for *God*: and Aaron *came*, and *all* the elders of Israel, to eat bread with Moses' father-in-law.  
And it came to pass on the morrow, that *Moses* *sat* to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.*  
And when Moses' father-in-law *saw* all that he *did* to the people, he *said*, "What is this thing that thou *doest* to the people? why *sittest* thou thyself alone, and all the *people* *stand* by thee from morning unto even?"  
And Moses' father-in-law said unto his father-in-law, *Because* the people *come* unto me to inquire of *God*:  
*And* Moses' father-in-law said unto him, "The thing that thou *doest* is not good.  
Thou *wilt* *surely* *wear away*, both thou, and this people that is with thee: for this thing is too heavy for thee; *thou* *canst* not *perform* it alone.  
*Hearken* now unto my voice, I will *give* thee counsel, and *God* *shall* *be* with thee. *Be* *thou* for the people to *Godward*, and thou *shall* *teach* them ordinances and *law*, and *shalt* shew them the way wherein they *must* walk, and *the work* that they *must* do.  
Moreover *thou* *shalt* provide out of all the people able *men*, *such as fear* *God*, *men of truth*, *hating covetousness*, and *place* such over them, to be rulers of thousands, and rulers of hundreds, and rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens:  
and *let* them *judge* the people at all seasons and it *shall* be, that every great matter they *shall* bring unto thee, but every small matter they *shall* *judge*: so *shall* it be easier for thee, and they *shall* *bear* the burden with thee.  
If thou *shalt* do this thing, and *God* "command* thee so, then thou *shalt* be able to endure, and all this "people" *shall* also *go* to their place in peace."  

So Moses *hearkened* to the voice of his father-in-law, and *did* all that he *had* said.  
And Moses *chose* able *men* out of all Israel, and *made* *them* heads over the people, rulers of thousands, rulers of hundreds, rulers of fifties, and rulers of tens.  
And *they* *judged* the people at all seasons: the hard *causes* they *brought* unto Moses, but *very small* *matter* they *judged* themselves.  
And Moses *let* his *father-in-law* depart; and he *went* *his way* into his own land.

19 IN the third *month*, when the "children of Israel" were gone forth out of the land of Egypt, the same day *came* they into the wilderness of *SINAI*.  
For they *were* *departed* from *Rephidim*, and *were come* to the *desert* of Sinai, and *had* -pitched in the wilderness; and *there* Israel *camped* before the *more* "God".  
And *MOSES WENT UP unto* "God", and *the Lord* called unto him out of the mountain, saying,"Thou shalt *speak* unto the children of Israel, and *tell* the "children of Israel":"  
And "MOSES came" *and* *called* for the elders of the "people", and "said" before their faces *all* "these words which *the Lord* commanded him".  
And all the "people ANSWERED* together, and *said", "All that "the Lord" *hath* spoken we will *do".  
And Moses *re*-turned the "words of the people unto "the Lord".  
And *the Lord* *said* unto Moses, "Lo, I come unto thee in a thick *cloud*, that the people *may* *hear* when I *speak* with thee, and *believe* *thee* for ever".  
And Moses *told* "the words of the people unto "the Lord".  
And *the Lord* *said* unto Moses, "Go unto the people, and *SACRIFY* them to day and to morrow, and *let* them *wash* their *clothes",  
and *be* ready *the third day": for the third *day* "the Lord" will *come* down in the sight of all the people upon Mount Sinai.  
And thou *shalt* set *BOUNDS* unto *the people round about*, *saying*, "Take heed to yourselves, that ye go not up into the mount, or touch the border of it; *whosoever* *toucheth* the mount shall be *surely* *put* to death:"  
there *shall* *not* *stand* an hand touch it, but he *shall* *surely* *be* *stoned*, or *shot* through; whether it be beast or *man", and shall *not* live: when the trumpet soundeth long, they shall come up to the mount."
And Moses went down from the mount unto the people, and SANC-
IFIED the people; and they washed their garments, 14 and he said unto the people, "Be ready against the third day: 'come not at your wives." 15 And it came to pass on the third day in the morning, that there were thunders and lightnings, and a thick cloud upon the mount, and the voice of the trumpet exceeding loud: so that all the people that was in the camp trembled. 16 And Moses brought forth the people out of the camp to meet with God; and they stood at the nether part of the mount. 17 And MOUNT SINAI was altogether on a smoke, because the LORD descended upon it in fire: and the smoke thereof ascended as the smoke of a furnace, and the whole mount quaked greatly. 18 And when the voice of the trumpet sounded long, and waxed louder and louder, Moses spake, and God answered him by a voice. 19 And the LORD came down upon mount Sinai, on the top of the mount: and the LORD called Moses up to the top of the mount; and Moses went up. 20 And the LORD said unto Moses, "Go down, CHARGE the people, lest they break through unto the mount to gaze, and many of them perish. 21 And let the priests also, which come near to the LORD, sanctify themselves, lest the LORD break forth upon them." 22 And Moses said unto the LORD, "The people cannot come up mount Sinai for thou chargest us, saying, "Set bounds about the mount, and sanctify it." 23 And the LORD said unto him, "Away, get thee down, and thou shalt come up, thou, and Aaron with whomever thou findest, and the priests and the people break through to come up unto the LORD, lest he break forth upon them." 24 So Moses went down unto the people, and spake unto them. 25"And God spake all these words, saying, 26 "I am the LORD thy GOD, which have brought thee out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage. Thou shalt have no other gods before me. 27 "Thou shalt not make unto thee any GRaven IMAGE, or any like-
ness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. 28 Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy GOD am a jealous GOD, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children until the third and fourth genera-
tions of them that hate me; and showing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.

7 Thou shalt not take the NAME of the LORD thy GOD IN VAIN; for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain. 8 "Remember the SABBATH DAY, to keep it holy. Six days shalt thou labour, and do all thy work: 9 but the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates: 10 for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day, wherefore the LORD blessed the sabbath day, and made it holy. 11 "Honour thy FATHER and thy MOTHER: that thy days may be long upon the land which the LORD thy GOD giveth thee. 12 "Thou shalt not kill. 13 "Thou shalt not commit Adul-
tery. 14 "Thou shalt not take false WITNESS against thy neighbour. 15 "Thou shalt not COVET thy neighbour's house; thou shalt not covet thy neighbour's wife, nor his man-
servant, nor his maid servant, nor his ox, nor his ass, nor any thing that is thy neighbour's. 16 And all the people saw the thunderings, and the lightnings, and the noise of the trumpet, and the mountain smoking: and when the people saw it, they removed, and stood afar off. 17 And they said unto Moses, "Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not GOD speak with us, lest we die." 18 And Moses said unto the people, "I Fear not: for GOD is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not. 19 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness where GOD was. 20 And the people stood afar off, and Moses drew near unto the thick darkness. 21 Ye shall not make with me GODS of silver, neither shall ye make unto you gods of gold. 22 An ALTAR of earth thou shalt make unto me, and shalt sacrifice thereon thy burnt-offerings, and thy peace-offerings, thy meat-offerings, and thine oxen, in all places where I record my name. 23 Thou shalt not sacrifice upon stones; but thou shalt burn thy sacrifices upon my altar, which I will make to thee. 24 And if thou wilt make me an altar of stone, thou shalt not build it of hewn stone: for if thou lift up thy tool upon it, thou hast polluted it. 25 Neither shalt thou go up by steps.
unto mine altar, that thy nakedness be not discovered thereon.

21 "NOW these are the JUDGMENTS which thou shalt set before them.

22 "If thou buy an HEBREW SERVANT, six years he shall serve: and in the seventh he shall go out free for nothing. 23 If his master have given him a wife, and she have borne him sons or daughters; the wife and his children shall be her master's, and he shall go out by himself. 6 And if the servant shall plainly say, 'I love my master, my wife, and my children; I will not go out free,' 7 then his master shall bring him unto the judges; 8 he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door-post, and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever.

7 "And if a man sell his daughter to be a MAIDSERVANT, she shall not go out by herself, 8 but she shall remain in the power of her father until she be three years old: and after that she shall go out by her master.

9 "In the same night he shall take him another wife; her food, her raiment, and her duty of marriage, shall he not diminish. 10 And if he do not these three unto her, then shall she go out free without money.

11 "He that SMITETH a man, so that he die, shall be surely put to death.

12 "And if a man die not in a house, but in the field; 13 then shall all the congregation bring him unto theCity of the Lord, unto the Levites who are priests of the Lord, and they shall judge him. 14 And if they judge him to die, then shall all the congregation shall bring him unto the entrance of the tabernacle of witness, and shall stone him to death. 15 And the man, his wife, and his son, and his daughter, shall smite him with the edge of the sword; and all the congregation shall stone him to death.

16 "And if a man curse his father or his mother, shall be surely put to death.

17 "And if a man smite his brother, and die not, 18 and if he smite him not with an arm, nor with a stone, but with his hand; 19 and he perish not, but remain hath his life; 20 and if he rise again, and walk abroad upon his staff; 21 then shall he that smote him be quit: only he shall pay for the loss of his time, and cause him to be thoroughly healed.

22 "And if a man smite his servant, or his maidservant, and die not, but with a club; 23 he shall be surely punished. 24 Notwithstanding, if he continue a day or two, he shall not be punished: for he is his money.

25 "If a man smite his servant, or his maidservant, and penned a hurt thereon, 26 when he shall open his eyes, he shall not see the hurt. 27 And if he smite him with the edge of the sword, or cast an stone, and hurt him not; 28 he shall be surely punished. 29 And if he smite him with the edge of the sword, and onset him, and see his blood; 30 then shall it be, when he openeth his eyes, he shall not see the hurt. 31 And he that smiteth his beast, shall surely be punished. 32 And if it be a slave, he shall ?scape; but if it be a free, he shall be put to death.

33 "If a man smite his father, or his mother, and die, shall be surely put to death. 34 And if a man haggle, and smite a child of six years old, so that he die, he shall be surely put to death:

35 "And if it be a woman, she shall be put to death. 36 And if a man smite a man, so that he die, and he be not avenged of him in the reviving, his blood shall be avenged. 37 And if a man smite a beast, and it die, he shall surely be avenged.

38 "If a man smite his servant, or his maidservant, and they die by virtue of their strength, he shall be surely punished. 39 When a sojourner smite a man; or when a sojourner smite his servant, or his maidservant, and they die; 40 then shall the congregation judge between the sojourner and his neighbour, according to judgment. 41 And he shall repay him for his work, and he shall give for the destruction of that which he hath smote.

42 "And if it be to a son, he shall surely repay him: 43 but if it be to a daughter, then he shall surely make restitution.

44 "And as for the sin of man, when he doth any of these things, that is detestable before the Lord, and anger him: 45 then shall the congregation help him, according to his sin. 46 And one man shall not depart from the gate of his neighbour, when man hath smitten his neighbour; 47 but he shall bring him to judgment; and judge about his blood, according to this judgment. 48 And the man, or the woman, that have committed any trespass against a holy thing, shall bring even that which he hath trespassed, unto the APPRaiser, unto the Levites who are priests of the Lord, and unto the priest of the holy place of the Lord: and they shall determine it:

49 And the APPraiser shall take away the guilt which was done by man, and restore it unto him for his trespass.

50 "And if a man take unto him a wife, and go out to morrow, and hate her; 51 and she shall also say unto him, 'I have not pleased thee'; or he also say, 'She is not pleasing to me'; 52 and it beiseen of the judges, that it be so; 53 then shall the men of the place help him, and judge him. 54 And the woman shall bring her trespass which she hath committed, and the judges shall determine it.

55 "And when a man taketh a wife, and goeth out to morrow, and despiseth her, and speaketh against her, and saith, 'She is not pleasing to me'; 56 and if she shall hear it, and do nothing unto him, 57 then shall all the congregation help him, and judge him. 58 And if the woman shall not hear, they shall bring her unto the judges; 59 and her husband shall smite her with a rod; 60 and her husband shall withdraw his hand from her, and not see her again, and she shall go out and be a harlot.

61 "And if the woman shall not hear, her husband may write her a decree for divorce, and send her out of his house.

62 "And her husband shall write her a decree for divorce, and give it in her hand; and she shall depart out of his house.

63 "And her husband shall not take another wife, while she liveth: her husband's wife is his only, even as well as his body. 64 And if he take another, he increaseth his sin; and so much the more ought ye to pardon her.
and of the best of his own vineyard, 
shall he make restitution.
6 "If fire break out, and catch in the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith; he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.
7 "If a man deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be lost, no man finding it, 
8 If the thief be found, let him pay double.
9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour's goods.
10 "If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or be stolen; he shall make restitution.
11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's good; and the owner thereof shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good. And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.
12 But if the owner thereof be with it, he shall not make it good; if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.
13 "And if a man entice a maid that is betrothed with a man, or is married, and she run away with him, he shall surely give her to his wife. 
14 If her father utterly refuse to give her unto him, he shall pay money according to the dowry of virgins.
15 "Thou shalt not suffer a witch to live.
16 "Whosoever lieth with a beast shall surely be put to death.
17 "He that sacrificeth unto any goddess, save unto the Lord only, he shall be utterly destroyed.
18 "Thou shalt not suffer a stranger, nor oppress him; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
19 "Ye shall not afflict any widow, or fatherless child. 20 "If thou afflict them in any wise, and they cry at all unto me, I will surely hear their cry;
21 And my wrath shall wax hot, and I will kill you with the sword; and your wives shall be widows, and your children fatherless.
22 "If thou lend money to any of my people that is poor by thee, thou shalt not be to him as an usurer, neither shalt thou lay upon him usury.
23 "If thou at all take thy neighbour's raiment to pledge, thou shalt deliver it unto him by that the sun goeth down: 27 for that is his covering only, it is his raiment for his skin: wherein shall he sleep, and it shall come to pass, when he crieth unto me, that I will hear; for I am gracious.
28 "Thou shalt not revile the gods, nor curse the ruler of thy people.
29 "Thou shalt not delay to offer the first of thy fruits, and of thy grapes: the firstborn of thy sons shalt thou give unto me.
30 Likewise shalt thou do with thy ox and with thy sheep: seven days it shall be with his dam; on the eighth day thou shalt give it me.
31 "And ye shall be holy unto me: neither shall ye eat any flesh that is torn of beasts in the field; ye shall cast it to the dogs.
32 "Thou shalt not raise a false report: put not thine hand with the wicked to be an unrighteous witness.
33 "Thou shalt not follow a multitude to do evil; neither shalt thou speak in the gate of thy city of which thou shalt hear saying, This is a wicked thing; thou shalt testify against it.
34 "Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of thy heart, and go astray, and cause thy neighbour's blood to sin with thee.
35 "Thou shalt not sit with him that hateth thee, and thou shalt not set thy house in opposition to him that hateth thee; for he that hateth thee hateth me.
36 "Thou shalt not hearken unto the words of thine own heart, and go astray, to make the Lord's righteous judgment: 3 neither shalt thou countenance a poor man in his cause.
37 "If thou meet thine enemy's ox or ass going astray, thou shalt surely bring it back to him again.
38 If thou see the ass of him that hateth thee lying under his burden, and wouldest forbear to help him, thou shalt surely help with him.
39 "Thou shalt not wrest the judgment of thy poor in his cause. 7 Keep thee far from a false matter: and the innocent and righteous shall come to thee.
40 "Also thou shalt not oppress a stranger; for ye know the heart of a stranger, seeing ye were strangers in the land of Egypt.
41 And six years thou shalt sow thy field, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof; 11 but the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and die; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy oliveyard.
42 Six days thou shalt do thy work, and on the seventh day thou shalt rest: that it may be a Ember, and that it may be a Sabbath to rest, and the son of thy handmaid, and the stranger, may be refreshed.
43 "And in all things that I have said unto you be circumspect: and make no mention of the name of other gods, neither let it be heard out of thy mouth.
44 "Three times thou shalt keep a feast unto me in the year. 14 Thou shalt keep the feast of unleavened bread: (thou shalt eat unleavened bread seven days, as I commanded thee, in the time appointed of the month Abib; for in it thou
Exodus XXIII. 16. 

B.C. 1491.

16 And he said unto MOSES, "COME UP UNTO THE LORD, THOU, AND AARON, AND NADAB, AND ABihu, AND seventy of thy people, and worship ye afar off. 

2. And Moses alone -shall come near unto THE LORD: but they shall not come near; neither shall the people go up with him."

23. And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and built an ALTAR under the hill, and TWELVE PILLARS, according to the twelve tribes of Israel. 

24. And he set young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings, before THE LORD.

Exodus XXIV. 18.

B.C. 1491.

18. And Moses called of JEHovah.

H.

8. sons offered up according to the commandments of LORD.

9. And Moses and the elders of Israel went up, 

10. And Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, 

11. And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and built an ALTAR under the hill, and seven pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

12. And he set young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt-offerings, and sacrificed peace-offerings before THE LORD.

13. And Moses and the elders of Israel went up, and they said, "Behold, the blood of the covenant, which THE LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

14. And the LORD said unto Moses, "Come up to the mount, ME and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel, 

15. And Moses rose up, and his minister JOSHUA and Moses went up into the mount of GOD. 

16. And he said unto the elders, "Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you and, behold, Aaron and Hur are with you if any man have any matters to do, "Let him come unto them."

17. And Moses went up into the mount, and a CLOUD covered the mount. 

18. And the GLORY of THE LORD abode upon MOUNT SINAI, and the cloud covered it six days, and the seventh day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

19. And the sight of the glory of THE LORD was like devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

20. And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and got him up into the mount: and MOSES was in the MOUNT FORTY DAYS and forty nights.
Exodus XXV. 1.

BC 1491.

Exodus

1 25 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring me an OFFERING: aarah shall ye bring, aaark shall ye bring, and the cherubims. 3 And this is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass, 4 and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen, and goats' hair, 5 and rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood, 6 oil for the light, spices for anointing oil, and for sweet incense, 7 onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ephod, and in the breastplate.

7 And let them make me a sanctuary; that I may dwell among them. 8 According to all that I shew thee after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

9 And they shall make an aark of shittim wood, two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

10 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without, shalt thou overlay it.

11 And shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make STAVES of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold. And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

14 The staves shall be in the rings of the ark; they shall not be taken from it.

15 And thou shalt put into the ark the TESTIMONY which I shall give thee.

16 And thou shalt make a mercy-seat of pure gold; two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy-seat.

18 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end; even of the mercy-seat shalt ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

19 And the cherubims shall stretch forth their wings on high, covering the mercy-seat with their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy-seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

20 And thou shalt put the mercy-seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the TESTIMONY that I shall give thee.

21 And there I will meet with thee, and I will COMMUNICATE with thee from above the mercy-seat, from between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

22 Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood: two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

23 And thou shalt OVERLAY it with pure GOLD.

24 And make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make for it four RINGS of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof. Over against the border shalt thou make the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table. And thou shalt make the STAVES of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

26 And thou shalt make the DISHES thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

27 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me always.

28 And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold: beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

29 And SIX BRANCHES shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the one side, and three branches of the other side; three bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

30 And in the candlestick shall be FOUR BOWLS made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.
26 "Moreover thou shalt make the *tabernacle* with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and dyed scarlet, with cunning work shalt thou make them. 2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits, and every one of the curtains shall have one measure. 3 The five curtains shall be coupled together; one to another, and five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second. 5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling; and the loops shall be considered one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty *taches* of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 And thou shalt make CURTAINS of GOATS' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle; eleven curtains shalt thou make. 8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits and the breadth of one curtain four cubits and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure. 9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty *loops* on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second. 11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the tent together, so that it may be one. 12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle. 13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And thou shalt make a COVERING for the tent of RAMS' SKINS dyed red. 15 And a COVERING above of BADGERS' SKINS.

16 And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up. 17 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board. 18 Two *tenons* shall there be in one board, and a second *tenon* another for the boards of the tabernacle. 19 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side outward.

20 And thou shalt make forty *sockets* of SILVER under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

21 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards: and their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the six sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards. 23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides. 24 And they shall be coupled together beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners.

25 And there shall be eight boards, and their sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

26 And thou shalt make BARS of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle, for the two sides westward. 27 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end. 28 And thou shalt OVERLAY the boards with GOLD, and make their *rings of gold* for places for the bars and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold.

29 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount.

30 And thou shalt make a VAIL of blue, and purple, and dyed scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work: with cherubims shalt thou be made. 31 And thou shalt hang it upon FOUR PILLARS of shittim wood overlaid with gold; their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver.
33 "And thou shalt hang up the vail under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the vail the ark of the testimony: and the vail shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy.

34 "And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place. And thou shalt set the table without the vail, and the golden candlestick without the vail.

35 "And there shall be a table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south: and thou shalt put the table on the north side.

36 "And thou shalt make for the hanging FIVE PILLARS of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold: and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them.

27 "And thou shalt make an ALTAR of shittim wood five cubits long, and five cubits broad: the altar shall be foursquare: and the height thereof shall be three cubits.

28 "And thou shalt make the HORNS of it upon the four corners thereof: his horns shall be of the same: and thou shalt overlay it with brass.

29 "And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basins, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans: all THE VESSELS thereof thou shalt make of brass.

30 "And thou shalt make for it a GRATE of network of brass; and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof.

31 "And thou shalt make a breastplate for the altar, of shittim wood; and overlay them with gold, and put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar, to bear it.

32 "HOLLOW with boards shalt thou make it: as it was shewed thee in the mount, so shalt they make it.

33 "And thou shalt make THE COURT of the tabernacle: for the SOUTH SIDE southward there shall be hangings of fine twined linen of an hundred cubits long for one side: and the twenty pillars thereof of and their twenty sockets shall be of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver.

34 "And likewise for the NORTH SIDE in length there shall be hangings of one hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass; the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver.

35 "And for the breadth of the court on the WEST SIDE shall be hangings of fifty cubits: their pillars ten, and their sockets ten.

36 "And the breadth of the court on the EAST SIDE eastward shall be fifty cubits. The hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

37 "And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits: their pillars three, and their sockets three.

38 "And for the GATE of the COURT shall be an hanging of twenty cubits, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needlework: and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four.

39 All the PILLARS round about the court shall be filled with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass.

40 "The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

41 "All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

42 "And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure OIL OLIVE beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always. In the tabernacle of the congregation without the vail, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning, before the Lord: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

28 "And take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the PRIEST’S OFFICE, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron’s sons.

2 "And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt speak unto all that are wise hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron’s garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest’s office.

3 "And these are the GARMENTS which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat, a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest’s office.

4 "And they shall take of gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen,
And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, with cunning work; and they shall make the two Shoulderpieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and as it shall be joined together.

And the curious Girdle of the ephod, which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof; even of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen.

And thou shalt take two Onyx stones, and graven on them the names of the children of Israel:

Six of their names upon one stone, and the other six names upon the other stone, according to their birth.

With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, thou shalt engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel; thou shalt make them to be set in four rows of gold.

And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel. And Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

And thou shalt make Ouches of gold; and two Chains of pure gold; at the ends: and wreath work shall thou make them, and fasten the two Chains to the Ouches.

And thou shalt make the Breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shall thou make it. It shall be foursquare; it shall be doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

And thou shalt set in it four rings; and the rings shall be on the four corners of the Breastplate.

And thou shalt make four Loops at the ends of the two Shoulderpieces thereof, two loops upon the one side, and two loops upon the other side.

And thou shalt make two Rings of gold, and shalt put them upon the two ends of the Breastplate at the sides thereof.

And thou shalt make two Rings of gold, and shalt put them upon the two sides of the ephod under the hoods, to the front thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

And they shall bind the Breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the Breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the Breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in among the holy places, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

And thou shalt put in the Breastplate of judgment the Urim and Thummim, and they shall be upon Aaron, his heart, when he goeth in before the LORD; and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it; as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

And the Second Row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

And the third row a ligure, an agate, and a jasper; and the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

And the stones shall be with the Names of the children of Israel, twain of the tribe of every one, even of the twelve tribes, according to the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

And thou shalt make upon the breastplate Chains at the ends of the Breastplate. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two Rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings upon the two ends of the breastplate. And thou shalt put the two Breastchains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the Breastplate. And the other two ends of the two Breastchains thou shalt fasten in the two Ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it.

And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the Breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward. And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. And they shall bind the Breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the Breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the Breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in among the holy places, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

And thou shalt make the Robe of the ephod all of blue.

And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof: it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it; as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

And the Second Row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

And the third row an agate, a jasper, and a beryl; and the fourth row an onyx, and a jasper, and a beryl: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

And the stones shall be with the Names of the children of Israel, twain of the tribe of every one, even of the twelve tribes, according to the engravings of a signet; every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

And thou shalt make upon the breastplate Chains at the ends of the Breastplate. And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two Rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings upon the two ends of the breastplate. And thou shalt put the two Breastchains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the Breastplate. And the other two ends of the two Breastchains thou shalt fasten in the two Ouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it. And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the Breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward. And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. And they shall bind the Breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the Breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the Breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in among the holy places, for a memorial before the LORD continually.
Exodus XXVIII. 40.

"And for AARON'S SONS thou shalt make COATS, and thou shalt make for them GIRDLES, and BONNETS, and SEPARATE garments, for glory and for beauty. And thou shalt put them upon AARON thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and sanctify them, that they may minister me in the priest's office, for they are unto me for a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

29 "AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to HALLOW THEM, to minister unto me in the priest's office: Take one young bullock, and two bullocks without blemish, and two rams, and a lamb without blemish, and unleavened breake with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil of wheaten flour shalt thou make them. And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams. 4 And Aaron and his sons shall bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt WASH THEM with water.

5 And thou shalt take the GARMENTS, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the ephod of the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod; and thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre. 7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and ANOINT him. And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them. And thou shalt gird them with girdles, and Aaron and his sons, and put the bonnets on them and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute.

And thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons.

10 And thou shalt cause a BULL-LOCK to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bulllock. 11 And thou shalt kill the bulllock before the LORD, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

12 And thou shalt take of the BLOOD of the bulllock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and spread all the blood on the bottom of the altar. And thou shalt take all the FAT that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar. 14 "But the FLESH of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp; it is a sin offering.

15 Thou shalt also take ONE RAM; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. 16 And thou shalt slay the ram, and thou shalt take his blood, and sprinkle it round about upon the altar. 17 And thou shalt take the ram in pieces, and wash the inwards of him, and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head. 18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar: it is a BURNT OFFERING, in a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

19 And thou shalt take the OTHER RAM; and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram. 20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his BLOOD, and put it upon the tip of the RIGHT EAR of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their RIGHT HAND, and upon the great TOE of their right FOOT, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 21 And thou shalt take of the BLOOD that is upon the altar, and of the anointing OIL, and SPRINKLE it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him: and he shall be hallowed, and his garments, and his sons' garments with him.

22 Also thou shalt take of the RAM the fat and the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder; for it is a ram of consecration:

23 And one loaf of bread, and one peake of oiled bread, and one wafer of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD: 24 And thou shalt put ALL IN the HANDS OF AARON, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD. 25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD; it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 And thou shalt take the BREASt of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD: and it shall be thy part.

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the BREASt of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up, of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is
for his sons: 28 and it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel: for it is an heave-offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace-offerings, even their heave-offering unto the Lord. 29 And the HOLY GARMENTS of Aaron shall be his sons after him, to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them. 30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place.

31 And thou shalt take the RAM OF the SEANCE, and seethe his flesh in the holy place. 32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram and the bread that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 33 And they shall eat those things wherewith the atonement was made, to consecrate and to sanctify them: but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy.

And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread, remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire, it shall not be eaten, because it is holy.

35 And thus shalt thou do unto Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee. THREE DAYS' shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every morning a bullock for a burnt-offering for aatonement, and shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it, and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it. 37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for it, and it shall be an altar most holy: whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar: TWO LAMBS OF the first year DAY BY DAY continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the Morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at EVEN: and with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingleth with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink-offering.

40 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at EVEN, and it shall do thereto according to the meat-offering of the morning, and according to the drink-offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the Lord.

41 This shall be a continual burnt-offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the Lord; where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee. 42 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory. 43 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

44 "And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God. 45 And they shall know that I am the Lord their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them. I am the Lord your God."
And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel, after their number, thou shalt number, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty gerahs;) an half shekel shall be the offering of the Lord, 13 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old above, shall give an offering unto the Lord. 14 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint for the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; that it may be a memorial unto the children of Israel before the Lord for ever; 15 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands and their feet, 16 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, they shall wash their hands and their feet, 17 To be cut off from among his people; 18 Also take thou holy oil, and anoint the tabernacle of the congregation, 19 And Aaron's garments, and the table, and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense, and the altar of burning offering, 20 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office, 21 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, This shall be an holy anointing oil unto me, throughout your generations. 22 Upon a man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make any other like it, after the composition of it: it is holy, and it shall be holy unto you. 23 Whosoever compoundeth any like it, or whosoever putteth any of it upon a stranger, shall even be cut off from his people; 24 And the Lord said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense; of all that thou shalt take, a like proportion shalt thou take. 25 And thou shalt make it a perfume, a Consecration for the Lord. 26 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water, 27 And thou shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.
saying, 12 "Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my SABBATHS ye shall keep; for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord thy God." 13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 14 Ye shall keep the sabbath, therefore; it is holy unto you. every one of you; defileth it, shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh, is the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord. whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant. 17 It is a sign between me and you, in the day that I brought you up out of the land of Egypt, to set you as a heritage unto me; and I am the Lord your God. 18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of commending him upon mount Sinai, TWO TABLES of TESTIMONY, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

32 AND when the people saw that MOSES DELAYED to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, Up, make us gods, which shall go before us, for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 2 And Aaron said unto them, "Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me." 3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron. 4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a MOLTEN CALF, and they said, "These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt." 5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made proclamation, and said, "To morrow is a feast unto the Lord." 6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and burnt peace offerings; and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, 8 "Go, get thee down; for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves. 9 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt."
Exodus XXXII. 25.

B.C. 1491.

Judgment

1. those that rose up against them.
2. Jehovah's.
3. Jehovah Elohim, the true God of Israel.
4. is.
5. sons.
6. Fill your hands.

Intercession

30-33 See Deut. 9, 10-18.

22 Ps 130, 16 Dan 11, 14 Phil 4, 3 Rev 2, 5, 9, 12, 17, 18, 20, 12, 15, 21. 19 See Rom. 2, 5, 6.
1. Rom 2, 5, 6.

And when Moses saw that the people were naked; (for Aaron had made them, naked, to shame them among their enemies:) 2 then Moses was angry with the people, and he went up to God, and said, "WHO IS THIS SIDE? LET him come unto me." And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him. 3 And he said unto them, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, "Every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

4 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men. 5 For Moses had said, "Consecrate yourselves to day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon his brother, that the Lord may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

6 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses saw the people, and there was a sin great in the camp: and now I will go up unto the Lord, and peradventure I shall make an atonement for thy sin.

7 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, "Oh, this people have sinned a sin great, and have made them gods of gold. 8 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin; then will I blot out of my book that which thou hast written."

9 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book. 10 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, meek Angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

11 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

And the Lord said unto Moses, "Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I sware unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, "Unto thy seed will I give it: 12 And I will send an Angel before thee, and will drive out the Canaanite, the Amorite, the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite 13 unto a land flowing with milk and honey, for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way."

4 And when the people heard these evil tidings, they "MOURNED" and no man did put on his ornaments. 5 And the Lord had said unto Moses, "Stay unto the children of Israel, ye are a stiffnecked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment, and consume thee: therefore now "put off" thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee." 6 And the children of Israel "stripped" themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the "Tabernacle," and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it "the Tabernacle of the congregation." 8 And it came to pass, that every one which sought the Lord went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp. 9 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle.

10 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the CLOUDY PILLAR descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the Lord talked with Moses.

11 And the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door: and all the people rose up, and worshipped, every man at his tent door.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp, but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

13 And Moses said unto the Lord, "See, thou hast sent me, 'Bring up this people,' and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, 'I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.' 14 Now therefore, let me know the name of this nation, and whom thou wilt send with me."

And he said, "My presence will go with thee, and I will give thee rest."

15 And he said unto him, "If THY PRESENCE go not with me, carry us not up hence. 16 For wherein shall it be known hereafter, that I and thy people found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, and thou and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth."

17 And the Lord said unto Moses, "I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name."

18 And he said, "I will see thou art a stiffnecked people: and now will I come up into the midst of thee; and thou shalt know my goodness that pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy."

19 And he said, "Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live."
34 AND the Lord said unto Moses, "How thou didst cleave two tables of stone unto the first and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest. 2 And thou didst ready the morning, and come up in the morning unto Mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount. 3 And no man shal]l come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flock nor herds feed before that mount.

4 And he shewed two tables of stone unto the first, and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto Mount Sinai, as the Lord had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone. 5 And the Lord descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the Lord. 6 And the Lord passed by before him, and proclaimed, "The Lord, the Lord merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abundant in goodness and truth, 7 keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation."

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed himself toward the earth, and worshipped. 9 And he said, "If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my "I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; 10 and pardon our iniquity and our sin, and take us not unto thine inheritance."

11 And he said, "Behold, I make a covenant before all thy people which I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among whom thou art shall see the work of the Lord, for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee. 12 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite, and thou shalt possesses the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance."

13 And he said, "Behold, I make a covenant before the inhabitants of the land whither thou goest, lest it be for a snare in the midst of thee 14 but ye shall destroy their altars, break their images, and cut down their Asherahs. 15 And thou shalt serve the Lord thy God, and he shall send thee abundant bread and circumcised. 16 And thou shalt take of their daughters unto thy sons, and their daughters shall go to the worship of other god; 17 but thou shalt worship the Lord thy God only. 18 "The feast of unleavened bread shalt thou keep. Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, as I commanded thee, in the time of the month Abib, for in the month Abib did thou come out from Egypt.

19 All that opened the matrix shall be mine; and every firstling among thy cattle, whether ox or sheep, that is male. 20 But the firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a lamb: and if thou shalt not redeem him, then shalt thou break his neck. 21 All the firstborn of thy sons thou shalt redeem. And none shall appear before me empty. 22 Six days thou shalt work, but on the seventh day thou shalt rest, in order that thou mayest be refreshed. 23 "Thrice in the year shall all your men children appear before the Lord God, the God of Israel: 24 For I will cast out the nations before thee, and enlarge thy borders; neither shall any man desire thy land, when thou shalt go up to appear before the Lord thy God thrice in the year.

25 Thou shalt not offer the blood of my sacrifice with leaven; neither shall the sacrifice of the feast of the passover be left unto the morning. 26 "The first of the firstfruits of thy land thou shalt bring unto the house of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt not set the sheep of thy flock in the inheritance of the Lord thy God."

27 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Write thou these words for after the tenor of these words I have made a covenant with thee and with Israel.

28 And he was there with the Lord forty days and forty nights, he did neither eat bread, nor drink water. 29 And he wrote upon the tables, even upon the tables of the covenant, the ten words.
And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branche, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same; and the other ends of the candlestick, the branching thereof, and the branches thereof were of the same. And he made like branches, and joined one branch to another round about the candlestick; six branches on one side, and six branches on the other side, were made according to the six branches going out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick were four bowls summit, and four bowls Skinner; and four almonds, and four knops, and a flower; so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick were four bowls summit, and four bowls Skinner; and four almonds, and four knops, and a flower; so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

And he made the table of shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about. Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and he made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof. Over against the border were the places for the staves to bear the table. And he made the tables of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table. And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers, to cover withal, of pure gold. And he made the candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same; and the other ends of the candlestick, the branching thereof, and the branches thereof were of the same. And he made like branches, and joined one branch to another round about the candlestick; six branches on one side, and six branches on the other side, were made according to the six branches going out of the candlestick.

And in the candlestick were four bowls summit, and four bowls Skinner; and four almonds, and four knops, and a flower; so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick. And in the candlestick were four bowls summit, and four bowls Skinner; and four almonds, and four knops, and a flower; so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

Exodus XXXIII. 3.

B.C. 1491.
c crown, Heb. bear.

and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about. And he cast for it four rings of gold, and set it by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it. And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold. And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark. And he made the mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof. And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about. And he made two rings of gold for it; one ring upon the one side thereof, by the two corners of it, upon the two sides thereof, to be places for the staves to bear it withal. And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

And he made the holy anointing oil, and the pure incense of sweet spices, according to the work of the apothecary. And he made the altar of burnt offering of shittim wood: five cubits was the length thereof, and five cubits the breadth thereof; it was foursquare; and three cubits the height thereof. And he made the horns thereof on the four corners of it; the horns thereof were of the same and he overlaid it with brass. And he made all the vessels of the altar, the pots, and the shovels, and the basins, and the fleshhooks, and the firepans; all the vessels thereof made he of brass. And he made for the altar a brazen grate of network under the compass thereof beneath unto the midst of it. And he cast four rings for the four ends of the grate of brass, to be places for the staves. And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with brass. And he put the staves into the rings on the sides of the altar, to bear it withal; he made the altar hollow with boards. And he made the laver of brass, and the foot of it of brass, of the lookingglasses of the women assembling, which assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

And he made the court: on the south side southward the hangings of the court were of fine twined linen, an hundred cubits; their pillars were twenty and their bases twenty; the hooks of the pillars and their sockets were of silver.
Exodus XXXVIII. 11.

11 And for the NORTH side the hangings were an hundred cubits, their pillars were twenty, and their sockets were twenty; and the hooks of the pillars were sockets of silver.

And for the WEST side were hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten; the hooks of the pillars and their sockets of silver.

And for the EAST side eastward fifty cubits. The hangings of the one side of the gate were fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three. And for the other side of the court gate, on this hand and that hand, were hangings of fifteen cubits; their pillars three, and their sockets three.

All the hangings of the court round about were of fine twined linen.

And the sockets for the pillars were of brass; the hooks of the pillars and the overlaying of their sockets were of silver, and all the pillars of the court were filleted with silver.

And the hanging for the GATE of the COURT was needwork, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, and the hangings of the court. And their pillars were four, and their sockets of brass; four the pillars of silver, and their sockets of silver, and their sockets of silver.

And all the pins of the tabernacle, and of the court round about, were of brass.

This is the SUM of the tabernacle, even of the tabernacle of testimony, as it was counted, according to the commandment of Moses, for the service of the Levites, by the hand of Ithamar, son to Aaron the priest.

And BEZALEEL the son of Uri, the son of Hur, of the tribe of Judah, made all that the Lord commanded Moses. And with him was AHOILLAB, son of Ahisamach, of the tribe of Dan, an engraver, and a cunning workman, and an emboiderer in blue, and in purple, and in scarlet, and fine linen.

All the gold that was occupied for the work in all the work of the holy place, even the gold of the offering, was twenty and nine talents, and seven hundred and thirty shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

And the Silver of them, that were numbered of the congregation was an hundred talents, and a thousand seven hundred and threescore and fifteen shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

And the hundred sockets of the hundred talents, a talent for a socket.

And of the thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels to be made hooks for the pillars, and overlaid their chippers, and the fillets of silver.

And the BRASS of the offering was seventy talents, and two thousand four hundred shekels. And there were made sockets of the court round about, and the sockets of the court gate, and all the pins of the tabernacle, and all the pins of the court round about.

Exodus XXXIX. 14.

39 And of the blue, and purple, and scarlet, and the fine twined linen, to do service in the holy place, and made the HOLY GARBMENTS for Aaron, as the Lord commanded Moses.

And he made the EPHOD of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

And they did beat the gold into thin plates, and cut it into wires, to work in, and the blue, and the purple, and the scarlet, and the fine linen, with cunning work.

They made shoulderpieces for it, to couple it together, by the two edges were it coupled together.

And the curious GIRDLE of his ephod, that was upon it, was of the same, according to the work thereof, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And they wrought ONYX STONES inclosed inouches of gold, even asignets are graven, with the names of the children of Israel, seven thousand. And he put them on the shoulders of the ephod, that they should be stones for a memorial to the children of Israel; as the Lord commanded Moses.

And he made the BREASTPLATE of cunning work, like the work of the ephod, of gold, blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

It was foursquare; they made the breastplate double: a span was the length thereof, and a span the breadth thereof, being doubled for the two edges were it coupled together.

And they set in it four rows of stones: the first row was a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle. This was the first row. And the second row, an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

And the third row, a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst. And the fourth row, a beryl, an onyx, and a Jasper: they were inclosed inouches of gold in their inclosings.

And the stones were according to the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, every one with his name, according to the twelve tribes.
26 And they made upon the breastplate chains at the ends, of wreedsmith work of pure gold. 15 And they made twoouches of gold, and two gold rings; and put the two rings in the two ends of the breastplate. 16 And they put the two wreedsmith chains of gold in the two rings on the ends of the breastplate. 17 And the two ends of the two wreedsmith chains they fastened in the twoouches, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod, before it. 18 And they made two rings of gold, and put them on the two ends of the breastplate, upon the border of it, which was on the side of the ephod inward. 19 And they made twoother golden rings, and put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forefront of it, over against the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod. 20 And they put the two rings, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about, between the pomegranates; 21 a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in: as the Lord commanded Moses.

22 And he made the ROBE of the ephod of wreed work, all of blue. 23 And there was an hole in the midst of the robe, as the hole of an habergeon, with a band round about the hole, that it should not rend. 24 And they made upon the hems of the robe pomegranates of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and twisted linen. 25 And they made bells of pure gold, and put the bells between the pomegranates upon the hem of the robe, round about, between the pomegranates; 26 a bell and a pomegranate, a bell and a pomegranate, round about the hem of the robe to minister in: as the Lord commanded Moses.

27 And they made COATS of FINE LEEIN of wreed work for Aaron, and for his sons: 28 and a mitre of fine linen, and a goolly ab bonnets of fine linen, and a linen breeches of fine twined linen, 29 and a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needlework, as the Lord commanded Moses.

30 And they made the plate of the HOLY CROWN of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet: HOLINESS TO THE LORD. 31 And they fastened upon it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the Lord commanded Moses.

32 Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation FINISHED: and the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they. 33 And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his taches, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets, and the covering of rams skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers skins, and the vail of the covering, 35 the ark of the testimony and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat, 36 the table, and all the vessels thereof, and the showbread, 37 the pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for the lamp, 38 and the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle of the congregation, 39 the brazen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot, 40 the hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation, 41 the cloths of service to do service in the holy place, for Aaron and his sons, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel: 43 and Moses did look upon all the work, and, behold, they had done it as the Lord had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

40 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the TABERNACLE of the tent of the congregation. 3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the vail. 4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set it in order: the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the fire thereof. 5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the e door to the tabernacle. 6 And thou shalt set the altar of burntoffering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation. 7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein. 8 And thou shalt set up the court roundabout, and hang up the hanging at the court gate. 9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and ano int the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy. 10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar, and it shall be an altar most holy. 11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it. 12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.
EXODUS XL. 13.

21 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest’s office.

24 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

16 Thus did Moses; according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars. And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it; as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 And he took and put the testimony into theark, and set the staves upon theark, and put the mercy-seat above upon theark. And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail. And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the ark of the testimony southward. And he lighted the lamps before the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS.

THE CLOTHED AND ANOINTED.

Aaron’s sons Clothed and Anointed.

Moses’ Obedience.

The Tabernacle Reared Up.

The Ark Brought In.

The Table.

The Lampstand.

THE APPROACH.

Next.

1 And the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD, ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, of the herd, and of the flock.
Now and when any will offer a meat offering baked in a pan, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers anointed with oil.

8 And if the oblation be of the FLOCKS, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice; he shall bring it a male without blemish.

9 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the Lord, and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

10 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar: 11 but he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water, and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar. It is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

12 And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering be to the Lord of the FOWLs, then he shall bring his offering of turtledoves, or of young pigeons.

13 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar and wring off his head and burn it on the altar: and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar. 14 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it beside the altar on the east part, by the place of the ashes: 15 and he shall cleave it with the wings thereof, but shall not divide it a sunder: and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is on the fire it is a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.
by the fire, even corn beat out of full ears. 12 And thou shalt put oil upon it, and lay frankincense thereon : it is a burnt offering, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

2 And he shall lay upon the head of his burnt offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 3 And he shall offer of the fat a portion for a sin offering, made by fire unto the Lord: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

4 And Aaron's sons shall burn upon the altar the burnt offering, and the fat of the peace offering, and the sin offering, and the offering made by fire thereof, and the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall be taken of hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

5 And Aaron's sons shall burn upon the altar the burnt offering, and the fat of the peace offering, and the sin offering, and the offering made by fire thereof, and the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall be taken of hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

6 And he shall lay upon the head of his burnt offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about. 7 And he shall offer of the fat a portion for a sin offering, made by fire unto the Lord: the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away. 8 If he offer a LAMB for his burnt offering, then shall he burn the fat thereof and the fat of the tail, which is without inwards, and the fat that is upon the inwards, 9 and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away.

10 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar of burnt offering, and the fat of the peace offering, and the sin offering, and the offering made by fire thereof, and the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall be taken of hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away. 11 And if his burnt offering be a GOAT, then he shall burn it upon the altar. 12 And he shall lay upon the head of his burnt offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation; and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about. 13 And he shall offer of its burnt offering, made by fire unto the Lord; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away. 14 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar of burnt offering, and the fat of the peace offering, and the sin offering, and the offering made by fire thereof, and the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall be taken of hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away. 15 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar of burnt offering, and the fat of the peace offering, and the sin offering, and the offering made by fire thereof, and the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall be taken of hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards, the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall be taken away. 16 And if the WHOLE CONGREGATION of Israel sin through ignorance, and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty: 17 when the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then...
BC 1460. f foundation
a foundation
b offering
c entrance
d. to consume
e according as
f foundation

21 Ch. 11
a asing-offering
b Heb. chat-šahab,
  to, sin, one of all
  on, to
  assembly, c. kahahl
  a. A. L

22 Ch. 5 2 5
a according as
b foundation

deac Priest, the

Leviticus IV. 15.

15. And the elders of the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15. And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the Lord; and the bullock shall be killed before the Lord. And the blood of the bullock shall be sprinkled upon the altar.

15. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering. And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the Lord; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

Leviticus V. 8.

8. And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

5. And if any one of the people of the land sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the Lord, which he knoweth not and doeth not, or if his sin, which he hath sinned, he come to his knowledge; he shall bring a Kid of the goats, a male without blemish, and he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place wherein they kill the burnt-offering before the Lord. It is a sin-offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall lay the sin-offering in the place of the burnt-offering. And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the Lord; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

And if he bring a lamb for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a sin-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering. And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. And the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

And if he bring a bullock for a sin-offering, he shall bring it a male without blemish. And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin-offering, and slay it for a burnt-offering in the place where they kill the burnt-offering. And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt-offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar. And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the peace-offerings; and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the Lord; and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

5. And if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, whether he hath seen or known of it; if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2. Or if a soul touch any unclean thing, whether it be a carcass of an unclean beast, or a carcass of unclean cattle, or the carcass of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him; he shall be unclean, and guilty.

3. Or if he touch the uncleanness of a man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled; and he be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4. Or if a soul swear with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall promise with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5. And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess the iniquity which he hath sinned in that thing.

6. And he shall bring his trespass-offering unto the Lord for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin-offering; and offering, and the other for a burnt-offering. And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer them that which is for the sin-offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but
6 AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 7 "If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and lie unto his neighbour in his blood, 8 and shall slay his neighbour unexpectedly, or any one of all flesh: he shall flee into the land of his flight; and it shall be forgiven him. 9 And he shall bring a trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram without blemish, for a trespass offering. 10 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him. 11 But if he be not able to bring a ram, then he shall bring for his trespass a tenth part of a shekel by the sanctuary, for a trespass offering, unto the LORD. 12 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the shekel of silver, and it shall be forgiven him. 13 And if a soul sin; he shall bring a fine offering, a lamb or a kid, or a tenth part of a shekel by the sanctuary, for a trespass offering. 14 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the lamb or kid, and it shall be forgiven him. 15 But if the priest shall not make an atonement for him, he shall be guilty; and it shall be upon him, if he shall not make an atonement for him. 16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 17 "Whosoever taketh the life of any person, shall be put to death. 18 And if a sojourner dwelleth among you, and killeth any person; he shall be put to death. 19 But if the sojourner dwelleth among you, and is without a country, and killeth any person; then he shall be put to death. 20 If the hands of men be weighed in the balance, and he shall kill a sojourner or inhabitant; 21 Or if the hands of women; 22 If he smite his father or mother; 23 Or if he take a wife; 24 Or if he eat upon the sabbath; 25 Or if he sanctify an oath; 26 Or if he strike his servant or his maid; 27 Or if he take aught of another's property; 28 And if he shed innocent blood; 29 Or if he be found guilty in any of these. 30 If a man sin against his neighbour: 31 If a man sin against the LORD; 32 And if a soul sin, and commit any of these trespasses in all that the LORD hath commanded, and they are sin unto death; 33 Then he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his soul, a lamb of the flock without blemish. 34 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the lamb of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him. 35 And he shall bring a goat for a trespass offering to the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement with the goat for his soul, and it shall be forgiven him. 36 And the priests shall bear the sin of the people, to bring their trespass offering and their sin offering, into the Temple of the LORD, to make an atonement for them. 37 For their un潔, they have done a most evil thing in Israel, in the sight of the LORD; and they have burnt the children of Israel in the fire; therefore I will never blot out the iniquity of Amalek from the earth."
2. 1—7. Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place, because it is most holy.

7. Likewise this is the law of the trespass-offering. It is most holy. In the place where they burn the burnt-offering shall they kill the trespass-offering, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

8. "And every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place, because it is most holy. 

9. "And the priest who offereth it shall wash his的衣服 before offering it. And all the meat-offering that is baked in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's; but the b oil-offering and the meat-offering mingled with oil, and any dry meat, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11. And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which he shall offer unto the Lord. If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall bring with the meat-offering unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and leavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried. And besides the cakes, he shall offer for his meat-offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace-offerings.

13. And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave-offering unto the Lord, and it shall be the priest's. That which is sprinkled unto the blood of the peace-offerings.

15. And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings for thanksgiving he shall eat the same day that it is offered, he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16. But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offered his sacrifice and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten: but that which remaineth of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18. And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace-offerings be eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted: neither shall he that offered it be cleansed: for the flesh of the sacrifice, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

21. Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of a man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace-offerings, which pertain unto the Lord, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 23. "Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, You shall be the priest of FAT, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat. And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it. 25. For whosoever eateth the fat
AND THE LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 28 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, of the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD the sacrifice of the sacrifice of his peace offerings. 29 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the BREAD, it shall be. 30 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar, but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'. 31 And the RIGHT SHOULDER shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings. 32 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part. 33 For the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them to Aaron the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever; among the children of Israel. 34 This is the portion of the ANOINTING of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office; 35 which the LORD commanded to give them of the children of Israel from the burnt offering, and of the sin offering, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings, 36 which the LORD commanded Moshe in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai. 37 This is the LAW of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifice of the peace offerings, 38 which the LORD commanded Moshe in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai. 39 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.
right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot. And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood of the burnt-offering upon their right hand, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

22 And he took the fat, and the rump upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat, and the right shoulder: and out of the basket of unleavened bread, that was before 1 the Lord, he took one unleavened Peake, and a cake of oily bread, and one wafer, and 2 put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder: and he put 3 ALL UPON AARON'S HANDS, and upon his Sons' hands, and waved them for a wave-offering before the Lord. And Moses took them from off their hands, and burned them on the altar upon the burnt-offering. They were a consecration for a sweet savour unto the Lord.

23 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave-offering before 1 the Lord: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; and 2 it the Lord commanded Moses.

24 And Moses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which was upon the altar, and 3 sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified 4 Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

25 And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, 5 "Bake the flesh of the burnt-offering at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of 6 consecrations, as I commanded, saying, 7 And Aaron and his sons shall eat it. And that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall be burnt with fire.

26 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation in seven days, until the days of your 8 consecration be at an end: for SEVEN DAYS shall he consecrate you. 9 As he bath done this day, so the Lord hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you. Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the Lord, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

10 So Aaron and his sons did all things which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.
Leviticus IX. 21.

And Aaron took both the 

21 and the breasts, and he  

and the right  

altar:  

And Aaron  

and brought the  

altar, and burnt the fat upon the altar:  

and the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave.  

burnt before the Lord;  

as Moses commanded.  

And Aaron lifted up his hand to  

the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

And Moses and Aaron went into  

the congregation, and  

and the glory of the Lord appeared unto all the people.  

And there was a fire out from before the Lord, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.  

Then Moses said unto Aaron,  

This is it that the Lord spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them.  

And Aaron did as Moses said, and before all the people I will be glorified.  

And Aaron fell upon his face.

And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons,  

Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people:  

And let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the Lord hath kindled.  

And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the Lord is upon you.  

And they did according to the word of Moses.

The Lord spake unto Aaron, saying,  

Take no strong drink wine nor strong drink, thou nor thy sons, with thee when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations;  

and that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean,  

and that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes which the Lord hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

Leviticus XI. 10.

Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.  

Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them, that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof.  

These shall ye eat:  

The swine, though it divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet it cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.  

Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcasse shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.
all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you: 11 And of whatsoever hath fins, and scales, they shall be an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of their flesh, but they shall have their carcases in abomination. 12 Whosoever hath no fins nor scales, among the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you. 13 These are they which ye shall have in abomination among the FOWLS; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination. 14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind; 15 and the raven, and the owl, and the night-hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind, and the little owl, and the great swallow, and the cormorant, and the gier-eagle, and the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bird. 16 All FOWLS that CREEP, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you. 17 Ye may eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap upon the earth; 18 even these of them which ye may eat, the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind. 19 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you. 20 And for these ye shall be unclean; whatsoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even. 21 And whosoever beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 22 The carcases of all beasts which divideth the hoof, and is cloven, and which cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you every one; that toucheth them shall be unclean. 23 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you; whose carcase they that eat thereof shall be unclean until the even. 24 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you. 25 These also shall be unclean unto you among the CREEPING THINGS which creep upon the earth; the weasel, and the mouse, and the toad after his kind, and the ferret, and the camelion, and the lizard, and the snail, and the mole. 26 These are unclean to you among all that creepeth: whatsoever toucheth them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even. 27 And whatsoever any of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein any work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed. 28 And every earthen vessel, wherein is any foul thing, or carcase, or crawling thing, shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every such vessel shall be unclean: and every thing wherein any drink is done, shall be unclean. 29 And every thing wherein any part of their carcase fell upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean. 30 But if any water be put upon the seed, and any part of their carcase fell thereon, it shall be unclean unto you. 31 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even. 32 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 33 And whosoever goeth upon the carcase of it, shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even. 34 And every CREEPING THING that creepeth upon the earth shall be unclean; it shall not be eaten. 35 Whosoever goeth upon his belly, and whatsoever goeth upon all four, hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat, for they are an abomination. 36 Ye shall not make your selves abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby. 37 For I am the Lord your God ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy. 38 Thus the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron: 12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and be born a CHILD: then she shall be unclean seven days; according to the days of her separation for her infirmity she shall be unclean. 3 And in the eighth day the flesh of it be, wherein it shall be circumcised. 4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall.
Leviticus XII. 5.

B.C. 1460.

For a female.

Her overseer

Leviticus XIII. 28.

B.C. 1460.

A male child, then she shall be unclean for two weeks, as in her separation: and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

And when the days of her purifying are full, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb of the first year for a burnt-offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtledove, for a sin-offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest: who shall offer it before the Lord, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female.

Or two doves

Disemnent of Leprosy

Seal on Bright Spot

If a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a rising, a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh like the plague of LEPROSY; then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests; and the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and when the hair in the plague be turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut him up that hath the plague seven days: and the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague in his sight be not abated, and spread on the skin, then the priest shall shut him up seven days more: and the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague spread much in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

When the plague of LEPROSY in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest: and the priest shall see him and, behold, if the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned

the hair white, and there be a quick raw flesh in the rising: it is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and he shall pronounce him unclean, and he shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of him that hath the plague from his head even to his foot, wheresoever the priest looketh; then the priest shall consider: and, behold, if the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce him unclean: that hath the plague: it is all turned white. He is clean.

But when a raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean. And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean; for the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest; and the priest shall see him, and, behold, if the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean that hath the plague: he is clean.

But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair therein, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days, and if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no white hair therein, but if it be not lighter than the skin, the hair thereof be turned white, the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

Or if there be any flesh in the skin whereof there is a hot burning, and the quick flesh that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white; then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean. It is the plague of leprosy.

But if the priest look on it, and, behold, there be no hair white in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the other skin, but be somewhat dark: then the priest shall shut him up seven days: and the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: and if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

And if the bright spot stay in his
Leviticus XIII. 29.

B.C. 1490.

LEPROSY ON THE HEAD
1. Heb. leb.
2. gold-color.
3. lustrous.
4. shining like gold.

And if the priest look on the plaque of the scall, and behold, it be in sight deeper than the scalp, and there be in it a 

yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall even a leprosy upon the head or beard. 

And if the priest look on the plaque of the scall, and behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin; and there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plaque of the scall seven days: 

and in the seventh day the priest shall look upon the plaque: and, behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin; he shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the plaque seven days more: 

and in the seventh day the priest shall look upon the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean. 

But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing; then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean. 

But if the scall be in his sight at a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean. 

The priest also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even WHITE BRIGHT SPOTS; 

then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckle.

And the man whose hair is fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is bald: yet he is clean. 

And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: yet is he clean.

And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead. 

Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh; he is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

And the LEPROS in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, 'UNCLEAN, UNCLEAN.' 

47 "The GARMENT also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin; and if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest: 

50 and the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up it that hath the plague seven days: 

51 and he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is a fretting leprosy: it is unclean. 

52 But the priest shall therefore burn the garment, either in the warp, in the woof, or in a skin, or in any thing of skin; and the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is; and he shall shut it up seven days more: 

53 and the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without. 

And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any thing of skin; then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is; and he shall shut it up seven days more: 

and the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed its colour, and the plague be not spread, it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, whether it be bare within or without. 

And if the priest look, and behold, the plague be somewhat dark: after the washing of it, then he shall rent it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the woof, or out of the skin: and if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading plague thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire. 

And the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean. 

59 "This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean." 

14 AND the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 

2 This shall be the law of the LEPROS in the day of his CLEANSING: He shall bring unto the priest: 

3 and the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Leviticus XIV. 4</th>
<th>Leviticus XIV. 34</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>B.C. 1490. f from Heb. min.</td>
<td>B.C. 1490.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4. Num. 19</td>
<td>SACRIFICES.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2-6; 17-19</td>
<td>p prepare.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ps 31: 1–2</td>
<td>a ascending-offering.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9: 12, 13, 14</td>
<td>offer-up.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8. or, sparrows</td>
<td>g. gift-offering.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1. living, Heb.</td>
<td>c. entrance to tent.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>chayyim, from chayyam,</td>
<td>3. Jehovah.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>as live.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6. 1 Kin 4: 33</td>
<td>The Blood applied.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Cor 10: 4</td>
<td>The Oil applied.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Word Breakdown:**
- **Leviticus XIV. 4:**
  - **B.C. 1490.**
  - **f from Heb. min.**
  - **4. Num. 19**
  - **2-6; 17-19**
  - **Ps 31: 1–2**
  - **9: 12, 13, 14**
  - **8. or, sparrows**
  - **1. living, Heb.**
  - **chayyim, from chayyam, as live.**
  - **6. 1 Kin 4: 33**
  - **2 Cor 10: 4**

- **Leviticus XIV. 34:**
  - **B.C. 1490.**
  - **SACRIFICES.**
  - **p prepare.**
  - **a ascending-offering.**
  - **offer-up.**
  - **g. gift-offering.**

**Main Text:**
- The priest shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering.
- He shall sprinkle of the blood of the trespass-offering on the head of the priest's hand.
- He shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the priest's hand.
- The priest shall wash his clothes, and the priest shall be cleansed.

**Notes:**
- The priest shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering.
- He shall sprinkle of the blood of the trespass-offering on the head of the priest's hand.
- He shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the priest's hand.

**Sacrifices:**
- **Provision for Poverty**
- **Eighth Day**
- **The Blood Applied**
- **The Oil Applied**

**Provision for Poverty:**
- **Eighth Day**
- **The Blood Applied**
- **The Oil Applied**

**Statutes:**
- **Leviticus XIV. 34**
- **Sacrifices.**
- **p prepare.**
- **a ascending-offering.**
- **offer-up.**
- **g. gift-offering.**

**Notes:**
- The priest shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering.
- He shall sprinkle of the blood of the trespass-offering on the head of the priest's hand.
- He shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the priest's hand.
- The priest shall wash his clothes, and the priest shall be cleansed.

**Key Points:**
- The priest shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering.
- He shall sprinkle of the blood of the trespass-offering on the head of the priest's hand.
- He shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the priest's hand.
- The priest shall wash his clothes, and the priest shall be cleansed.

**Additional Notes:**
- The priest shall wash his clothes, and the priest shall be cleansed.
- The priest shall take one lamb for a trespass-offering.
- He shall sprinkle of the blood of the trespass-offering on the head of the priest's hand.
- He shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the priest's hand.
Leviticus XIV. 35.

The Plague Returning

± and if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered; then the priest shall come in and look, and behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean. And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall cast them uttermost out of the city into an unclean place.

And if he goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up, shall be unclean until the even.

And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and living water: and he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water: and he shall clean the house seven times: and he shall take the cedar wood and the hyssop, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times: and he shall take the house with the blood of the bird, and with the running water, and with the living bird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet, but he shall let go the living bird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall, and for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house, and for a rising, and for a scall, and for leprosy, and for scab, and for running issue: to teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

15 And the Lord spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying:

Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness. Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, shall be unclean: and every thing, wherein he sitteth, shall be unclean.

And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

And he that sitteth on any thing wherein he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

And if he that hath the issue spitteth upon a thing, that thing is unclean until the even.

And what saddtle soever he rideth upon shall be unclean, and the thing that he rideth upon shall be unclean until the even.

And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and the thing that beareth him shall be unclean until the even.

And any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue, then he shall number to himself seven days for his CLEANSING, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the Lord unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and give them unto the priest: and the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin-offering, and the other for a burnt-offering, and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the Lord for his issue.
16 And the Lord spake unto Moses after the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the Lord, and died; and the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy-seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not for they appear in the cloud upon the mercy-seat.

4 And he shall take of the congregation of the children of Israel, two kids of the goats for a sin-offering, and a ram for a burnt-offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and make an atonement for his house, and for his house shall he make an atonement.

8 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the Lord at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats, one for the Lord, and the other for a scapegoat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the Lord's lot fell, and offer him for a sin-offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the Lord, to make an atonement with him, and to let him go into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin-offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for him, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin-offering which is for himself.

12 And he shall take a censer full of burning-coals of fire from off the altar before the Lord, and his hands shall be full of sweet incense beaten small, and he shall put the incense upon the fire before the Lord, that the cloud of the incense may cover the mercy-seat upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy-seat eastward, and before the mercy-seat shall he sprinkle of the blood of the bullock with his finger seven times.

15 Then shall he kill the goat of the sin-offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood within the vail, and do with that blood as he did...
with the blood of the bullock, and *sprinkle it upon the *mercy-seat, and before the "mercy-seat. 18 And thou shalt make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congregation, *that it remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness. 17 And there shall be no *man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for him- self, and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel. 15 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the Lord, and make an atonement for it; and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about. 19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times, and cleanse it, and slay it from the uncleanliness of the children of Israel. 20 And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat: 21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat, and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat, and shall send it away by the hand of a fit man unto the wilderness: 22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited: and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness. 23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall put off his linen vestments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there. 24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place, and put on his linen vestments, and come forth, and offer his burnt-offering and his burnt-offering of the people, and make an atonement for himself, and for the people. 25 And the fat of the sin-offering shall be burned upon the altar. 26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward come into the camp. 27 And the bullock for the sin-offering, and the goat for the sin-offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall come into the camp; and they shall burn in the fire their skins, and their flesh, and their dung. 28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp.
Leviticus XVII. 10.

B.C. 1490.

1. Tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the Lord; even that man shall be cut off from among his people.

2. And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that eateth any manner of blood; he shall be cut off from among his people.

3. For the life of the flesh is in the blood: and I will even set my face against all that eat the blood thereof, to destroy them from among their people.

4. Moreover I have given you an ordinance in all your generations: 'Ye shall not eat the blood, for the life of the flesh is in the blood: therefore shall the blood thereof be cut off from you.

5. Ye shall not eat any manner of blood: ye shall let it go unto the stranger that is within your gate, and unto the sojourner among you; because in all the land of Israel am I he that doth cleanse you; therefore shall ye be holy.

6. 'Ye shall be holy: for I am the Lord your God.' And ye shall keep my statutes, and ye shall do them; and ye shall be holy one among the peoples: for I am the Lord that bringeth you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage.

7. Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my ordinances, which I do command you, for your good.

8. 'Then shall ye remember that ye were in the land of Egypt, and ye shall do my ordinances and my statutes, which ye shall chuse to keep yourselves.

9. Ye shall not do after all the things which they did in the land of Egypt: for whosoever doeth according unto all these abominations, even the land shall be defiled.

10. And the land shall not suffer you any more of her fruits, neither shall ye turn again to walk in her ways.

11. Then shall ye remember all the ways which the Lord your God hath commanded you; that ye may do them, and get you in possession of the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them.'

Leviticus XIX. 2.

B.C. 1490.

1. 'And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2. 'Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.' 3. 'Thou shalt have no other gods before me.' 4. 'Thou shalt not make unto thee a graven image, nor any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water beneath the earth.' 5. 'Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me; 6. And shewing mercy unto thousands of them that love me, and keep my commandments.'

7. 'Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, 8. 'Ye shall be holy; for I the Lord your God am holy.' 9. 'Thou shalt keep my sabbaths: for I am the Lord that doth bring you out of the land of Egypt, where ye didst dwell, that your sabbaths may remain a sign between me and you, for a token, that I am the Lord your God.' 10. 'And ye shall observe the sabbath, because it is the sign between me and you, throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the Lord that doth bring you out of the land of Egypt.' 11. 'And the sabbath shall be a holy convocation unto you; no manner of work shall ye do therein.'

12. 'Remember the sabbath day, to keep it holy.' 13. 'Six days thou shalt labor, and do all thy work; 14. But the seventh day is the sabbath of the Lord thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thy ox, nor thy ass, nor any of thy beast, nor shall any man do any work therein.' 15. 'But it shall be a Sabbath unto you, and ye shall rest in it: in it all the inhabitants of the land shall rest.'

16. 'It is the Lord's sabbath in Israel: whosoever doeth any work in it, he shall even be cut off from among his people. 17. And whatsoever man there be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn among you, that doth not keep the sabbath, that soul shall even be cut off from among his people; because he did not respect the sabbath of the Lord, that soul shall be cut off from his people.'

18. 'And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 19. 'Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, I am the Lord your God.' 20. 'Thou shalt not take the name of the Lord thy God in vain; for the Lord will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain.'
LEVITICUS XIX. 3.

B.C. 1460.
1. 9. Jehovah your Elohim, your True God.
2. Godly Fear.
3. I. Heb. lsh.
4. Idolatry.
5. 4. 1 Cor. 10. 14
6. 1 John 5. 31
7. Peace Offering.
8. 2-3 1 Cor. 7.
9. 15-18 1 Peter 3. 7.
10. I. Heb. to your acceptance.
11. c consumed.
12. Various Statutes.
15. J. Jehovah.
17. 16 Luke 17
18. 2 Gal. 6. 11.
19. Eph. 5. 11.
20. 8 Matt 22.
21. 29 Rom. 12.
22. 9 Gal. 5.
23. 14 James 2.
24. 8 Rom. 13.
27. Deut. 22.
28. 9-11.
29. The Bond Maid.
30. 92.

31. *HOLY:* for "The Lord your *God is holy."
32. "Ye shall* fear every man his mother, and his father, and *keep* all *your* sabbaths: *I am* the Lord your *God.*
33. *Turn* ye not unto *Idols,* nor make to yourselves molten gods: *I am* the Lord your *God.*
34. *If* ye *offer* a sacrifice of *peace offerings* unto *the Lord,* ye shall* offer* it at your own will.
35. *It shall be eaten* the same day ye *offer* it, and on the morrow: and if there remain until the third day, it shall be* burnt* in the fire.
36. *And* it *shall be eaten* on the third day, *it shall* not be accepted.
37. *Therefore* every one that eateth it shall *be put to death,* because he hath profaned *the hallowed thing* of *the Lord: and* that *soul* shall be *cut off* from among his people.
38. *And* when ye *reap* the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, and the corners of thy * gleanings,* neither shall thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.
39. *And* thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt *leave* them for the poor and for the stranger: *I am* the Lord your *God.*
40. *Ye shall* not steal, neither *decease falsely,* neither *lie* one to another.
41. *And* ye shall not bear *with* my name falsely, neither shall thou profane *the name of* thy *God:* *I am* the Lord.
42. *Thou shalt* not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: *the wages* of him that is hired shalt not abide with thee all night until the morning.
43. *Thou shalt* not curse thy neighbour, nor put a stumbling-block before the eye of thy neighbour: *thou shalt* fear *God:* *I am* the Lord.
44. *Ye shall* do no unrighteousness in judgment; thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor *honour* the person of the mighty: *but* in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.
45. *Thou shalt* not go up and down as a tale-bearer among thy people: neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: *I am* the Lord.
46. *Thou shalt* not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt *reprove* thy neighbour, and not *suffer* sin upon him.
47. *Thou shalt* not avenge, nor bear any grudge against *the children* of thy people, but thou *shalt* love thy neighbour as thyself: *I am* the Lord.
48. *Ye shall* keep all my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woolen be put unto thee.
49. *And* whatsoever *Heth carnally* with a woman, *that is* a BONDMAID, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; *the* shall be scourged, they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.
50. *And* he shall bring his trespass-offering unto *the Lord,* unto the door of *the tabernacle* of the congregation, *even a ram* for a trespass-offering.
51. And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass-offering before *the Lord* for his sin which he hath done: and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.
52. *And* when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then *ye shall count* *the FRUIT* thereof as uncircumcised three years: *it shall* be uncircumcised unto you: *it shall not be eaten of.*
53. *But* in the fourth year all the fruit thereof *shall* be holy to praise *to the Lord.* And in the fifth year *shall ye eat* of the *fruit thereof,* that it may yield unto you the increase thereof: *I am* the Lord your *God.*
54. *Ye shall* not eat any thing with the blood: neither *shall ye use* enchantment, nor observe the stars.
55. *Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shall thou make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you:* *I am* the Lord.
56. *Do* not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore; lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land be become full of wickedness.
57. *Ye shall* keep all my sabbaths, and *reverence* my sanctuary: *I am* the Lord.
58. *Regard* not them that have familiar spirits, nor *seek* after wizards, to be defiled by them: *I am* the Lord your *God.*
59. *Thou shalt* rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and *fear* thy God: *I am* the Lord.
60. *If* and if a stranger *soweth* with thee in thy land, *ye shall* not *over* him.
61. But the stranger *that dwelleth* with you *shall be* unto you as born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: *I am* the Lord your *God.*
62. *Ye shall* do no unrighteousness in judgment, in measurement, in weight, or in measure. *Just* balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin, *ye shall have:* *I am* the Lord your *God,* which brought you out of the land of Egypt. *Therefore* *shall ye* observe *all* my statutes, and *all* my judgments, and *do them:* *I am* the Lord.  20 AND *the Lord* spake unto *Moses,* saying, 2 *Again,* thou shalt say to the *children* of Israel, Whosoever be he of the *children* of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto *MOLECH,* he shall surely be put to death.  

LEVITICUS XX. 2.

B.C. 1460.
1. There shall be a sabbath.
2. entrance.
3. tent.
4. Fruit of the Land.
5. 34. Deut. 12.
6. 24. 17, 18
7. Prov. 3. 9
8. 36. Pr. 30
9. 32. Prov. 20
10. 29. 1 Tim. 6. 1.
11. 31. 18-12
12. 1 Chr. 20. 15
13. 31. 6-12
15. 29. 23
16. 30. 23
17. Prov. 25
18. 22. 17
19. 1 Tim. 6. 1.
20. or, oppress.
21. 34. Deut. 10.
22. 35. Deut. 25
23. 33. Prov. 22
24. 32. Prov. 22
25. 30. 11
26. or, oppress.
27. 32. Deut. 11
28. 33. 2 Cor. 12. 18
30. 11
31. 11
32. 25
33. 24
34. 31
Leviticus XX. 3.

B.C. 1400.

1 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kine: they shall bear their iniquity. 2 And if a man shall lie with his father's daughter, and make her childless, their blood shall be upon them. 3 And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: their blood shall be upon them.

4 And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death. 5 And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 6 And if a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 7 And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness, they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. 8 And if a man lie with his beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast. 9 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast. they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 10 And if a man take a wife, and her mother, it is wickedness, they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you. 11 And if a man lie with his beast, he shall surely be put to death, and ye shall slay the beast. 12 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast. they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them. 13 And if a man take his brother's wife, it is his brother's nakedness: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity. 14 And if a man lie with a woman having her sickness, and she uncover her nakedness; he hath discover'd her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people. 15 And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kine: they shall bear their iniquity. 16 And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless. 17 And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness: they shall be childless.

Leviticus XXI. 7.

B.C. 1400.

1 Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out. 2 And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which ye shall be brought out from among his people. 3 And ye shall surely put off all these things, and therefore I abhorred them. 4 But I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey. 5 And the Lord your God, which have separated you from other people, 6 Ye shall therefore put difference between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean: 7 And ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth upon the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean. 8 And ye shall be holy unto me. For I the Lord am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine. 9 A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death. they shall stone them with stones their blood shall be upon them.

21 And the Lord said unto Moses, 2 Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people; 3 but for his kindred, that are near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother, 4 and for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled. 5 But he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself. 6 They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh. 7 They shall be holy unto their God, and not profane the name of their God for the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and the bread of their God; they shall offer: therefore they shall be holy. 8 They shall not take a wife that is"
Leviticus XXI. 8.

1. These are the words which the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2. Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and to his grandsons, that they SEPARATE themselves from the holy-things of the children of Israel, and that they PROFANE not my holy name in those things which they hallow unto me: I am the LORD.
3. Say unto them, Whosoever he be of all your seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy-things,

Leviticus XXII. 21.

4. And the DAUGHTER of any PRIEST, if she be profane herself by playing the harlot, or be a profaneth her father; she shall be burnt with fire.
5. And he that is the HIGH PRIEST among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and that is consecrated to put on the garments, shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes:
6. Neither shall he go in unto a dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother:
7. Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary; nor profane the sanctuary of his God, among the children of Israel.
8. And he shall take a wife in his virginity.
9. A widow, or divorced woman, of his own people to wife to rule over his people, if he rule not over his own people to wife.
10. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever of thy seed be of thy people that hath any BLEMISH, let him not approach to offer the bread of his God. For whatsoever man he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach to offer the bread of his God; for whatsoever man hath a blemish, that man shall not approach: for it is a reproach to his fathers, and for his mother, and for himself.
11. And the priest's daughter that is a prophetess, let her not approach to the congregation of Israel, nor profane her holy thing.
12. And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, saying, These shall be the laws of the house of Aaron, and of his sons, unto a thousand generations:
13. They shall have no unclean thing upon them; they shall return unto the priest's daughter that is a prophetess, and shall go in unto the congregation of Israel, and go in unto a priest's daughter that is a prophetess, and shall return unto the holy things of the children of Israel.

B.C. 1490. 9

1. And Aaron spake unto his sons, and said, Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, These are the offerings, which the children of Israel shall offer unto the LORD: for every one that offereth an offering unto the LORD, shall do it in this wise:
2. 1. The burnt offering: and the meat offering: and the sin offering: and the guilt offering: and the peace offering.

Leviticus XXII. 21.

4. And when he hath put away the uncleanness of the holy thing, then shall he return unto the priest, and the priest shall put away the uncleanness of the holy thing unto him: and he shall burn them in the holy place, and let them fall upon the earth: and he shall cause the priest to put away the uncleanness of the holy thing from the tabernacle of the congregation.
5. And whatsoever he hath a blemish, that the LORD shall not accept, shall ye not offer.\footnote{Leviticus XXII. 21}
Leviticus XXII. 22.

B.C. 1490.

1. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the **Feasts** of the Lord, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3. Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day shall be a sabbath of solemn rest, an holy convocation: ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the Lord in all your dwellings.

4. These are the **feasts** of the Lord, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5. In the fourteenth day of the first month shall even is the Lord's Passover.

6. And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the Feast of **Unleavened Bread** unto the Lord seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7. In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein. 8 But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the Lord seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

9. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a **Sheaf of the Firstfruits** of your harvest unto the priest: and he shall wave the *sheaf before* the Lord, to be accepted for you: on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it.

11. And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the *sheaf an he.lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the Lord. 12 And the *meal-offering thereof shall be two tenths.**

13. And the **sacrifice** of the e'salt shalt thou offer unto the Lord for a sweet savour: and the drink-offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14. And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn, nor green ears, until the selfsame day that ye have brought an *offering unto your God: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

15. And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, seven days shall be complete: even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number FIFTY DAYS; and ye shall offer a new *meal-offering unto the Lord.

16. Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave leaves of two tenth..

17. Ye shall bring the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt-offering unto the Lord, with their *meal-offering, and their drink-offerings, even an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the Lord.

18. Then ye shall offer sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin-offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace-offerings. And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the first-fruits for a wave-offering before the Lord, with the two lambs: they shall be holy to the Lord for the priest.

19. And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, that it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein. It shall be a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

20. And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean. Riddance of the corners of thy field, when thou reapkest nearest, neither gather any GLEANING of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor: 21 That it may be an instruction unto you, because I am the Lord your God. 22 Thou shalt observe the sabbath, because it is holy unto the Lord. 23 Six days shall work be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord: wherein an holy convocation shall be: thou shalt do no servile work therein. 24 But holy convocation shall it be unto you: whatsoever soul shall not be clean, that soul shall be cut off from among his people. 25 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto you. 26 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 27 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 28 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto you. 29 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 30 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 31 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 32 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 33 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 34 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 35 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 36 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 37 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 38 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 39 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 40 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 41 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 42 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 43 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 44 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 45 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 46 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 47 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 48 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 49 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 50 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 51 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 52 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 53 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 54 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 55 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 56 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 57 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 58 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 59 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 60 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 61 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 62 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 63 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 64 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 65 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 66 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 67 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God. 68 Six days work shall be done: but the seventh day is holy unto the Lord your God. 69 Whosoever doth any work therein shall be cut off from among his people. 70 Ye shall keep the sabbath, for it is holy unto the Lord your God.
23. And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, The fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the Feast of Tabernacles unto the Lord. And thou shalt rejoice before the Lord your God seven days.

24. As the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel; and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp; and they put him in ward, that the mind of the Lord might be shewed them.
AND THE LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying, 
15 And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years. 9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the JUBILEE to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of ATONEMENT, throughout your land, that the sound thereof may be heard through all that land. 10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof: it shall be a jubilee unto you; and ye shall return every man unto his own inheritance. 11 A jubilee shall that fiftieth year be unto you: ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself. 12 For it is the jubilee: it shall be holy unto you: ye shalt eat the increase thereof out of the field.

Leviticus XXV. 17.

16 And h he that KILLETH any man shall be put to death. 17 And he that KILLETH his brother shall be put to death. 18 And h he that killeth a beast shall make it good; a beast for a beast. 19 And if a man causeth a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him; 20 breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, as he hath done, that he may make amends for the soul of a beast. 21 And he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death. 22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of thy seed: for I am the LORD your God. 23 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and STONE him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.
Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubilee for the price of his redemption from the Levites, and from the sons of Levi.

The Lord shall not make void the title of possession in the land of his inheritance, in the cities of his possession, that were given unto them by the gift of the Lord.

Moreover of the children of Israel are men separated unto the Lord, every one that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice, apart from the children of the Levites, shall make to the Lord for the burnt offering, or the flesh for the grain offering, or for the sin offering, or for the trespass offering.

And if ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them; then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

And thy threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing-time: and ye shall eat your increase in your land safely.

And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall lie down, and none shall make you afraid: and I will rid evil beasts out of the land, neither shall the sword go through your land.

And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Ye shall not make ye shall make no graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall make no graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, nor any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make you any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.

Ye shall not make any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth.
19 And if ye shall walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring SEVEN TIMES MORE plagues upon you according to your sins.
20 And I will bring pestilence among your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high ways shall be desolate.
21 And if ye shall walk contrary unto me, and will not hearken unto me; I will bring SEVEN TIMES MORE plagues upon you according to your sins.

Additional

22 And if ye shall not hearken unto me, but shall walk contrary unto me;
23 then will I also walk contrary unto you, and I will punish ye yet SEVEN TIMES for your sins.
24 And I will bring a sword upon you, that shall avenge the quarrel of my covenant and when ye are gathered together within your cities, I will send the pestilence among you, and ye shall be delivered into the hand of the enemy.
25 And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall do the baking of your bread; and I will cast them out of you again by weight and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied.

Additional

26 And if ye shall not all this hearken unto me, but walk contrary unto me;
27 then will I walk contrary unto you also in your nation; and I will chastise you SEVEN TIMES for your sins.
28 And ye shall eat the flesh of your sons, and the flesh of your daughters shall ye eat.
29 And I will destroy your high places, and cut down your images, and cast your carcases upon the carcases of your idols, and my soul shall abhor you
30 And I will make your cities waste, and bring your sanctuaries unto desolation, and I will not smell the savour of your sweet odours. And I will bring the land into desolation and your enemies which dwell therein shall be astonished at it.
31 And I will scatter you among the heathen, and will draw out a sword after you, and your land shall be desolate, and your cities waste.
32 Then shall the land enjoy her sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate, and ye be in your enemies' land; even then shall the land rest, and enjoy her sabbaths.
33 As long as it lieth desolate it shall rest; because it did not rest in your sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it.
34 And upon them shall even the heathen come up over you terror, consumption, and the burning ague, that shall consume the eyes, and cause sorrow of heart; and ye shall sow your seed in vain, for your enemies shall eat it.
35 And I will set my face against you, and ye shall be slain before your enemies; they that hate you shall reign over you; and ye shall flee when none pursueth you.
36 And if ye shall not cease to make my covenant void with me, and I will not cease to break my covenant with you, then will I also cast you out of my sight, as the heathen, and will make you go in desolation.
37 Then shall the heathen take up against you the sword, and they shall fall when none pursueth; and they shall fall one upon another, as it were before a sword, when none pursueth.
38 And ye shall perish among the heathen, and in the land of your enemies ye shall eat you up.
39 And they that are left of you shall pine away in their iniquity in your enemies' lands; and also in the iniquities of their fathers shall they pine away with them.
40 And they that shall confess their iniquity, and the iniquity of their fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that I also have walked contrary unto me,
41 and that I also have walked contrary unto them, and sent beasts among you, which shall rob you of your children, and destroy your cattle, and make you few in number, and your high ways shall be desolate.

Additional

42 And ye shall confess your iniquity, and the iniquity of your fathers, with their trespass which they trespassed against me, and that I also have walked contrary unto me, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity.
43 Then will I remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will remember the land.
44 The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity; because, even because they despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.
45 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to bring them again by weight; and I will make them one people in the land, and break my covenant with them, for I am the LORD their God.
46 These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses.
And it shall be upon the priest that he offereth it, that he shall put the holy part of it unto the house of his Priesthood for a standing-offering of the LORD.

The priest that offereth it, that offereth it shall eat it, in a holy place: it shall be most holy unto him that offereth it.

And if any man shall sanctify his field unto the LORD, then it shall be accounted holy unto the LORD; and if it be bought again, it shall not be exchanged.

10 And the field shall be held in possession in the land of the Levites unto the five and twentieth year; then in the five and twentieth year they shall again number the field unto the LORD; and the field shall be exchanged unto the Levites.

And if a man shall redeem the field of the Levites, then it shall be reckoned to be the purchase of the field unto the Levites forever; let the field not go out in the possession of the land of Israel.

Ver. 5. Or if the field be to be from a man old and above; if it be a male, then his estimation shall be fifteen shekels of silver.

Ver. 8. But if it be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself before the priest, and the priest shall value him according to his ability that vowed the priest value him.

Ver. 11. If it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest: and the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad; as thou valuest it, so shalt it be.

Ver. 12. If he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

Ver. 13. And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as thou valuest it, so shalt it stand.

Ver. 14. And if the house be not redeemed, and he will at all redeem it, then he shall add unto the value thereof, five shekels of silver, for the house.

Ver. 15. And if he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand. But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile, and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add to the money of the field the worth of the jubile.

Ver. 22. And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of his possession; then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, even unto the year of the jubile: and he shall give thine estimation in that day, as a holy thing, unto the LORD.

Ver. 23. In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, even to him to whom the possession of the land did belong. And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: twenty gerahs shall be the shekel.

Ver. 24. Only the firstling of the beasts, which thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD, shall be thine offering; the firstling of thy flocks and of thy herds thou shalt not sanctify, I will accept them: first shalt thou bring the offerings of the LORD that thou makest in the land of thy possessions.

Ver. 25. And if there be any unclean beast, such as it shall not be brought unto the LORD, and if he will at all redeem it, he shall add unto its value, a fifth part thereof.

Ver. 26. Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed every devoted thing is most holy unto the LORD.

Ver. 27. None devoted, which shall be devoted of man, shall be redeemed; but shall be put to death.

Ver. 28. And all the tithe of the land, whether of the seed of the land, or of the fruit of the tree, is the LORD's: it is most holy unto the LORD.

Ver. 29. And if a man will at all redeem his tithe, he shall add the fifth part thereof to the tithe.

Ver. 30. These are the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.
THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

NUMBERS.

B.C. 1480

AND the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first day of the second month, in the second year after they came out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of their names, every male by their poll; 3 from twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war; 4 and with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 And these are the names of the men that were numbered of you of the tribe of Reuben, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

6 Of Reuben, the son of Leah, Elizur the son of Shedeur. 7 Of Simeon, Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai. 8 Of Judah, Nahshon the son of Amminadab. 9 Of Issachar, Nethanel the son of Zuar. 10 Of Zebulun, Eliab the son of Helon. 11 Of the children of Joseph; of Ephraim, Eliashib the son of Ammihud. 12 Of Manasseh, Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 13 Of Benjamin, Abidan the son of Gideoni. 14 Of Dan, Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai. 15 Of Asher, Pagiel the son of Ocran. 16 Of Gad, Eliasaph the son of Deuel. 17 Of Naphtali, Ahira the son of Enan. 18 These were the men that were numbered of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, heads of thousands in Israel.

19 And Moses and Aaron took these men which were expressed by their names; 20 and they assembled all the congregation together on the first day of the second month, and they declared their pedigrees according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

21 As the Lord commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

22 And the children of Reuben, Israel's eldest born, by their families, after their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Of the children of Simeon, by their families, after their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

24 Of the children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Of the children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

26 Of the children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Of the children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

28 Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Of the children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

30 Of the children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Of the children of Simeon, by their families, after their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

32 Of the children of Benjamin, by their families, after their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Of the children of Naphtali, by their families, after their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

34 Of the children of Zebulun, by their families, after their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Of the children of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war.
tribe of Benjamin were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 Of the children of Dan, by their generations, were the families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; thirty and two thousand and seven hundred.

39 Of the children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

40 Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war; forty and three thousand and four hundred.

41 These were the sons of Aaron, the priest: Nadab the first born of Aaron, and his sons:

42 Abihu: but when he had offered the unpleasing fire before the LORD, he died that same day; and Abihu was not numbered among the sons of Aaron.

43 Eleazar, and Ithamar, did not number themselves among the sons of Aaron; for the Lord had said of them, "They shall be priests for a perpetual priesthood, and shall not also number with the sons of Levi their brethren, to be lifted up over the congregation of the LORD, to sacrifice and to offer burnt offerings and peace offerings, lest they make a sin by lifting up their hand to consecrate themselves too early." 44 They were numbered, however, among the Levites, but not among the sons of Levi, lest the house of Aaron should become too great among the Levites, lest they might lift up their hand and break My covenant; for I am the LORD, who sanctified them, both Aaron and his sons, to be priests for a perpetual priesthood. 45 And the sons of Levi were" the sons of Levi; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

46 The sons of Gershon were Libni and Shimei.

47 The sons of Kohath were Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.

48 The sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi. These were the sons of Levi." And they were numbered, and every man had his family and his father's house, and his name.

49 And the sum of all the Levesites according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, who were able to go forth to war; forty thousand and three hundred and fifty.

50 But the Levites were not numbered among the others, because the Lord said, "The Levites shall be my sons among Aaron and his sons; they shall be mine to do the service of the tabernacle of testimony forever.

51 And when the tabernacle was took down and all the things thereof were put together, and all the tentfurniture thereof, and the stranger that officiates as a Levite shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents; every man by his own banner, and every camp by his own standard; throughout their hosts. But the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there might be no wrath upon the congregation of the children of Israel; and the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

53 And the children of Israel did according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did they.
numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred. 20. And by him shall be the tribe of MANASSEH: and the captain of the children of Manasseh shall be Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur. 21. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred. 22. And the tribe of BENJAMIN: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin shall be Abidan the son of Gideoni. 23. And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father. 5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 6 "Bring the tribe of LEVI near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him. 7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle. 8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle. 9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death." 10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, 11 "And, behold, I have taken the Levites from among all the children of Israel instead of all the FIRSTBORNS that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel. 12 Therefore the Levites shall be mine; 13 because all the firstborn are mine; for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine shall they be, 14 and I am the LORD." 15 And Moses numbered them according to the number of the children of Levi. 16 And Moses numbered them according to the word of the LORD, as he was commanded. 17 And these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari. 18 And these are the names of the sons of GERSHON by their families; Libni, and Shimei. 19 And the sons of KOHATH by their families; Amram, and Izahar, Hebron, and Uzziel. 20 And the sons of MERARI by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These are the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers. 21 Of GERSHON was the family of the Libniters, and the family of the Shimites: these are the families of the Gershonites. 22 These also are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in Mount Sinai. 2 And these are the names of the SONS OF AARON; Nadab the firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, the priests which were anointed, whom he consecrated to minister, in the priest's office.
even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the worship of the tabernacle, every one that entereth into the service of the congregation, even those of the sons of Gershon, of all that are numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty. 40 And the Levites, every one of the families of the sons of Levi, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, from thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that is numbered of them, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation, even those of the sons of Levi, every one according to his father's house, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 "Command the children of Israel, that they put OUT OF THE CAMP every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead: both male and female shall ye put out of the camp, without the camp shall ye put them that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof the tabernacle standeth.

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp, as the Lord spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel.

5 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 6 "Speak unto the children of Israel, When a man or woman shall commit any sin that is a sin unto them, to do a trespass against the Lord, and shall sin against their God, and commit guilt; 7 then shall they confess their sin which they have done: and he shall RECOMPENSE his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed. 8 But if there be no kinman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the Lord, even to the priest; beside the ram of atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him. 9 And every man's HALLOWED THINGS shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his. 10 And every man's HALLOWED THINGS shall be his: whatsoever any man giveth the priest, it shall be his. 11 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 12 "Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them. If any man's wife go saith, and commit a trespass against him, 13 and a man lie with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and he kept close, and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner; 14 and the spirit of JEALOUSY cometh upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled: 15 then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her -offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal: he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon; for it is an OFFERING OF JEALOUSY, an OFFERING OF MEMORIAL, bringing iniquity to remembrance. 16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the Lord; 17 and the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel; and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water. 18 And the priest shall set the woman before the altar, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hands, which is the jealousy offering, and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse; 19 and the priest shall charge the woman, saying, in the ears of the congregation of Israel: 'The Lord doth make thee a curse and an oath among thy people, when the Lord doth make thy thigh dry to rot, and thy belly to swell; and the skin of thy thigh to fall off; and the woman shall say, Amen, amen.' 20 "And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot.
Num 20:23 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the Lord, and offer it upon the altar. And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and 1 burn it upon the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

24 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, if she be cleanly, that she is guiltless; but if she be not cleanly, then she is guilty.

25 This is the law of jealousy, when a wife hath suspected her husband, and he is cleansed by her, and he is cleansed; or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the Lord, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law: 31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and the woman shall bear her iniquity.

28 And if the woman be not cleansed, but is guilty, then she shall be cut off from among the congregation, being unclean.

6 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the Lord, 3 he shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried. 4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk. 5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head until the days be fulfilled, in the which he shall separate himself unto the Lord. 6 He shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow. 7 All the days of his separation he shall be holy unto the Lord.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the house whereof he died, then he shall shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it. 10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and make an atonement for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day. 12 And he shall converse unto the Lord the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled, he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and he shall offer his offering unto the Lord, one lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings, 15 and a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread anointed with oil, for a meat offering, and their drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the Lord, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering, and he shall offer the ram for a peace offering, and the Nazarite shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of peace offerings.

18 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hour of his separation is shaven: 19 and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the Lord, this is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering unto the Lord for his separation, beside that his hand shall get: according to the vow which he vowed, so he must do after the law of his separation.

22 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 23 'Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons, saying, On this wise ye shall bless the children of Israel, saying unto them,

24 The Lord bless thee, and keep thee:

25 The Lord make his face shine upon thee, and be gracious unto thee:

26 The Lord lift up his countenance upon thee, and give thee peace.
NUMBERS VII. 1.

B.C. 1460.

Offering of the Priests

And it came to pass on the day that Moses had fully set up the tabernacle, and had anointed it, and sanctified it, and all the vessels thereof, and had anointed them and sanctified them; that the PRINCES of Israel, heads of the house of their fathers, who were the princes of the tribes, and were over them that were over them that were over the service of the Tabernacle, and they brought their offering before the Lord, six covered wagons, and twelve oxen; a wagon for two of the princes, and for each one an ox, and they brought them before the tabernacle.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take of them, that they may do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and thou shalt give them unto the Levites, to be their inheritance as an offering by the Lord; two oxen of the prince of the house of Kohath, and twelve oxen, and two wagons of the prince of the house of Kohath.

And Moses took the wagons and the oxen, and gave them unto the sons of Gershon, according to their service, and four wagons and eight oxen he gave unto the sons of Merari, according unto their service, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

But unto the sons of Kohath he gave none: because the service of the sanctuary belonging unto them was that they should bear upon their shoulders.

And the princes offered for the dedicating of the altar in the day that it was anointed, even the princes offered their offering before the altar.

And the Lord said unto Moses, They shall offer their offering, each prince, on his day, for the dedicating of the altar.

And he that offered his offering the first day was Nahshon the prince of the tribe of Judah. And his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, one silver spoon of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: one spoon of ten shekels, full of full of incense: one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering.

And he that offered his offering the second day was Eliab the son of Seuel, prince of the children of Reuben, and his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering.

And he that offered his offering the third day was Assaf the son of Amminadab, prince of the tribe of Simeon, and his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering.

And he that offered his offering the fourth day was Eliahu the son of Phina, prince of the tribe of Zebulun, and his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering.

And he that offered his offering the fifth day was Eliab the son of Seuel, prince of the tribe of Judah, and his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shkel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering.
bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: 49 one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 50 and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

Seventh Day

65 On the SEVENTH DAY ELISHAMA the son of Ammihud, prince of the children of BENJAMIN, offered: 66 his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: 67 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 68 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: 69 and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eli-shama the son of Ammihud.

Eighth Day

70 On the EIGHTH DAY GAMALIEL the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of MANASSEH, offered: 71 his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: 72 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 73 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: 74 one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 75 and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Pedahzur.

Ninth Day

76 On the NINTH DAY ABIDAN the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of BENJAMIN, offered: 77 his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: 78 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 79 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: 80 one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 81 and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

Tenth Day

82 On the TENTH DAY AHIEZER the son of Ammihadad, prince of the children of DAN, offered: 83 his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: 84 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 85 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: 86 one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 87 and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

Eleventh Day

88 On the ELEVENTH DAY PA- GIEL the son of Ocran, prince of the children of ASHER, offered: 89 his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: 90 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 91 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: 92 one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 93 and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Pagiel the son of Ocran.

Twelfth Day

94 On the TWELFTH DAY AHIRA the son of Enan, prince of the children of NAPHTALI, offered: 95 his offering was one silver charger, the weight whereof was an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat-offering: 96 one golden spoon of ten shekels, full of incense: 97 one young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt-offering: 98 one kid of the goats for a sin-offering: 99 and for a sacrifice of peace-offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he-goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

This was the DEDICATION of the ALTAR, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold. 100 Each charger of silver weighed an hundred and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of seventy shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

91 All the oxen for the burnt-offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat-offerings and the kids of the burnt-offering of Abidan the son of Gideoni.

92 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace-offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he-goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

93 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy-seat that was upon the ark of testimony, between the two cherubims; and he spake unto him.
and Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did the Levites pertaining to all that the Lord commanded concerning the Levites, so did the children of Israel unto them. 21 And the Levites were purified, and they washed their clothes; and Aaron offered them as an offering before the Lord; and Aaron made an atonement for them to cleanse them.

22 And after that went the Levites in to do their service in the tabernacle of the congregation before Aaron, and before his sons: as the Lord had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 24 "This is it that belongeth unto the Levites from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation; from the age of fifty years onward they shall cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more: 25 but shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shall stedfastly unto the Levites touching their charge.'

9 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying, 2 "Let the children of Israel also keep the PASSOVER at his appointed season. 3 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the ceremonies thereof, and according to all the ordinances thereof, ye shall ye keep it." 4 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

5 And they kept the PASSOVER on the fourteenth day of the first month, at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the Lord commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.
or of your posterity shall be unclean by reason of a dead body, or be in a journey afar off, yet he shall keep the " cloud by day, and the " cloud by night.

17. Take the fourteenth day of the SECOND MONTH at even, even as the "cloud kept them, and eat it with unleavened bread and bitter herbs. 12. They shall leave none of it unto the morning, nor break any bone of it according to the ordinance of the passover they shall keep it.

13. "But the man that is clean, and is in a journey, or "forbeareth to keep the passover, even the same soul shall be cut off from among his people, because he brought not the offering of the LORD in his appointed season, that man shall bear his sin.

14. "And if a stranger shall sojourn among you, and will keep the passover unto the LORD, according to the ordinance of the passover, and according to the manner thereof, so shall he do: ye shall have one ordinance, both for the stranger, and for him that was born in the land.

15. And on the day that the tabernacle was reared up, the CLOUD covered the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the testimony: and at even there was a cloud upon the tabernacle as it went before it: and the appearance of fire was before it, until morning.

16. So it was always the cloud covered it by day, and the appearance of fire by night.

17. And when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle, then after that the children of Israel journeyed: and in the place where the cloud abode, there the children of Israel pitched their tents. 18. At the "commandment of the LORD the children of Israel journeyed, and at the "commandment of the LORD they pitched as long as the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, they pitched: and when it was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. 20. And so it was, when the cloud abode from even unto the morning, and remained thereon, and the cloud was taken up in the morning, then they journeyed: whether it was by day or by night that the cloud was taken up, they journeyed. 22. Or whether it were two days; or a month, or a year, that the cloud abode upon the tabernacle, remaining thereon, the children of Israel pitched in their tents, and journeyed not: but when it was taken up, they journeyed. 23. At the "commandment of the LORD they pitched the tents; and according to the "commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

25. And so it was, when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle in the morning, then they journeyed: and as long as the cloud continued, so they pitched. 27. And they took their journey according to the "commandment of the LORD they pitched the tents; and according to the "commandment of the LORD they journeyed.

28. And so it was, when the cloud was taken up from the tabernacle in the morning, then they journeyed: and as long as the cloud continued, so they pitched. 30. When the cloud abode upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. 31. And so it was, when the cloud abode upon the tabernacle many days, then the children of Israel kept the charge of the LORD, and journeyed not. 33. And they took their journey according to the "commandment of the LORD they pitched the tents; and according to the "commandment of the LORD they journeyed.
22 And the standard of the camp of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zuri-shaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simeon was Shelumiel the son of Zuri-shaddai. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Dekuel. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad was Eliasaph the son of Deuel. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh was Gammaliel the son of Pedahzur. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin was Abidan the son of Gideoni. And the standard of the camp of the children of Dan was set forward according to their armies: and over his host was Elizaphan the son of Ammihud. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher was Pagiel the son of Ocran. And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali was Alura the son of Enan. Thus were the journeyings of the children of Israel according to their armies, when they set forward.

23 And Moses said unto Hobab, the son of Raguel the Midianite, Moses' father-in-law, "We are journeying unto the place of which the Lord spake, I will give it you: come thou with us, and we will do thee good. For the Lord hath spoken good concerning Israel. And thou shalt say, I will not go; but I will depart to mine own land, and to my kindred." And he said, "Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us instead of eyes. And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that what goodness the Lord shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee."

24 And they departed from the mount of the Lord three days' journey: and the ark of the covenant of the Lord went before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting-place for them. And the cloud of the Lord was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp. And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said, "Rise up, Lord, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee." And when it rested, he said, "Return, O Lord, unto the many thousands of Israel."

11 AND when the people complained, it displeased the Lord: and the Lord heard it: and his anger was kindled: and the fire of the Lord burnt among them, and consumed them that were in the uttermost parts of the camp. And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses prayed unto the Lord, the fire was quenched. And he called the name of the place Taborah: because the fire of the Lord burnt among them. And the mixt multitude that was among them fell a lusting: and the children of Israel also waxed angry; and they said, "Who shall give us flesh to eat?" We remember the fish which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic. But now our soul is dried away; there is nothing at all. Beside this we beseech from before our eyes." And the man Manahat was as corn-der seed, and the colour thereof as the colour of reed. And the people came and said unto Moses, "Give us meat to eat. We remember that meat which our fathers did eat in Egypt; the manna, which fell to the people in the wilderness, which is, according to the number of days, a day's journey from the place whither they werecome." And Moses said unto the Lord, "Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy servant? and wherefore have I not found favour in thy sight, that thou hast given me work to do?" The Lord said, "Have I conceived all this people? Have I begotten them, that thou shouldest say, 'Why have I not found favour in thy bosom, as a nursing-father?' For I am not able to bear all this people, because it is too heavy for me. And if thou deal thus with me, kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if I have found favour in thy sight; and let me not see my wretchedness till I be gone hence, that I may die."

12 And the Lord said unto Moses, "Gather unto me seventy men of the elders of Israel, whom thou knowest to be the elders of the people, and officers over them; and bring them unto the tabernacle of the congregation, that they may stand there with thee. And I will come down and talk with thee there; and I will take of the Spirit which is upon thee, and will put it upon them; and they shall bear the burden of the people with thee, that thou bear it not thyself alone."

13 "And say thou unto the people,
Numbers XI. 19.

1. Sanctify yourselves among all your people, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye have wept in the wilderness, and ye have said, Who shall give us flesh to eat? But now ye have stood up in your own sight, and ye said, Worthy is the Lord to go over the wilderness; therefore the Lord will give you flesh, and ye shall eat.

2. Ye shall not eat one day, nor two days, nor five days, neither ten days, nor twenty days, but with an whole month, until it come out at your nostrils, and it be loathsome unto you; because ye have despised the Lord which is among you, and have wept before him, saying, Why came we forth out of Egypt?

3. And Moses said unto the Lord, 

The people, among whom I am, are six hundred thousand standing men.

4. And the Lord said unto Moses, 

If the Lord's hand waxed short? thou shalt see now whether my word shall come unto thee or no.

5. And Moses went out, and told the people the words of the Lord, and gathered the seventy men of the elders of the people, and set them round about the tabernacle.

6. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

7. And there remained two of the men in the camp, the name of the one was Elad and Medad, and the name of the other Medad, and the spirit rested upon them; and they were of them that were written, but went not out unto the congregation.

8. And Moses called Elad and Medad in a cloud, and spake unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto the seventy elders: and it came to pass, when the spirit rested upon them, they prophesied, and did not cease.

9. And there ran a young man, and told Moses, and said, Elad and Medad do prophesy in the camp.

10. And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of Moses, one of his young men, answered and said, My lord Moses forbid them.

11. And Moses said unto him, Enviest thou for my sake? would God that all the Lord's people were prophets, and that the Lord would put his spirit upon them.

12. And Moses went into the camp, he and the elders of Israel.

13. And there went forth a wind from the Lord, and brought quails from the sea, and let them fall by the camp, as it was a day's journey on this side, and as it was a day's journey on the other side, round about the camp, and as it was two cubits high upon the face of the camp. And the people stood up, all the people, and all that came out from among them, gathered the quails; he that gathered least gathered ten homers: and they spread them round about the camp.

14. And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the Lord was kindled against the people, and the Lord sent a pestilence among the people from among the camp.

15. And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazereth, and abode at Hazereth.

16. And Miriam and Aaron spake against Moses because of the Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for he had married an Ethiopian woman.

17. And they said, Is the Lord among us? Is not the Lord among us, so that he would not hearken unto us?

18. And the Lord was angry with Moses and with Aaron, and with all their assembly.

19. And they stood up in their assembly, and in the sight of all the congregation they spoke against Moses and Aaron, saying, These are the elders which stood against us in the hand of the Lord, and hath brought us up out of Egypt.

20. And the Lord spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, and said, Come out, and stand you before me.

21. And they came out, and stood before the Lord.

22. And the Lord said unto Aaron, 

The Lord had not spoken with a man. And he spake unto him in a vision.

23. And he said unto Aaron, speak unto all the congregation of the people, and say unto them, I the Lord.

24. And the Lord came down in a cloud, and spoke unto him, and took of the spirit that was upon him, and gave it unto Aaron, and he spake.

25. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, saying, Go unto the people, and sanctify them this day to me: for they have come out from Egypt, and not a prophet has been among them.

26. And Aaron said unto the Lord, 

Why hast thou taken away the face of thy servant? and I am no prophet, neither camest thou to put thy spirit upon me.

27. But the Lord answered Aaron, 

The Lord is a consuming fire.

28. And the Lord spake unto Moses, 

Let it come unto thee, that thine hand may be spared thee; but thy brethren shall bring the offering of the Lord before Aaron, and before all the congregation.

29. And Moses spoke unto Aaron, 

The Lord hath spoken.

30. And Moses went, and called Miriam, and said unto her, Why hast thou stirred up the heart of the Lord against his servant? But Miriam answered, 

This shall be known when we are conversant with thee.

31. And Moses said unto Aaron, 

Go, and speak unto Miriam, 

Why hast thou despised the Lord, that he should hearken unto thee? But he answered, 

I spake one word, and he showed no vision, but thine anger is kindled against me.

32. And Moses said unto Aaron, 

Speak to Miriam; and she shall turn her face toward thee.

33. And Aaron spoke unto Miriam, and to her sister, and their faces were turned toward one another.

34. And Moses said, 

Hear now my words.

If there be a prophet among you, I the Lord will make myself known unto him in a vision, and will speak unto him in a dream.

35. And I will not have any of the house of Aaron, which have despised my sanctuary; nor will I have any that comes near me, a profane;

36. And I will also make mine own house in their midst, and will have none of them that come near me.

37. And Aaron said unto Moses, 

Behold, this day thou hast said that thou art a God.

38. And the Lord said unto Aaron, 

Cling to thy rod, and cast it before the Lord.

39. And he cast it before the Lord, and it became a serpent; and Aaron said, Lord, I beseech thee, that it may come again to me.

40. And the Lord said unto Aaron, 

Put thy rod in the house of Miriam, and it shall turn again to flesh.

41. And Aaron did as the Lord commanded, 

He put his rod in the house of Miriam, and it became flesh.

42. And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, 

Why have ye not obeyed my commandments? for there shall there be no prophet among you any more.

43. And the Lord said unto Aaron, 

What is this that thou hast done? for thou hast let the people of Israel come in the sight of the Lord, to hear thee speak.

44. And the Lord said unto Aaron, 

I spake unto you in this matter, saying, I will set my glory among the children of Israel, and in you I will set my honor.

45. And I spake unto the Lord; and the Lord said unto me, 

Speak unto Zaccur, and say unto him, I the Lord, that I will set my glory upon thee.

46. And I will set my glory upon him, and he shall prophesy in their sight; and I will take away the spirit of his mouth, and will put a mouth in him.
13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 2 Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I gave unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them. 3 And Moses by the commandment of the Lord sent them from the wilderness of Paran, and all those men were heads of the children of Israel. 4 And these were their names: 5 Of the tribe of Reuben, Shammau the son of Zaccur. 6 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori. 7 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh. 8 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph. 9 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshea the son of Nun. 10 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu. 11 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Soc. 12 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi. 13 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli. 14 Of the tribe of Asher, Scehur the son of Michael. 15 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi. 16 Of the tribe of Gad, Gedul the son of Machi. 17 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called 6 Oshea the son of Nun. 18 And Moses sent them to spy out 7 the land of Canaan, and 8 said unto them, Get you up this way southward, and go up into the mountain. 19 And see the land, what it is; and the people that dwelleth therein, whether they be strong or weak, few or many: 20 and what the land is that they dwell in, whether it be good or bad; and what cities they be that they dwell in, whether in tents, or in strongholds; 21 and what the land is, whether it be fat or not, whether there be wood therein, or not. And be ye of good courage, and bring of the fruit of the land. Now the time was the time of the firstripe grapes. 22 So they went up, and searched the land from Zin unto Rehob, as men came to Hamath. 23 And they ascended by the south, and came unto Hebron; where Ahiman, Sheshai, and Talmai, the children of Anak, were. (Now Hebron was built seven years before Zoan in Egypt.) 24 And they came unto the brook of Eshcol, and cut down from thence a branch with one cluster of grapes, and they bare it between two upon a staff; and they brought of the pomegranates, and of the figs. 25 The place was called the brook of Eshcol, because of the cluster of grapes which the children of Israel cut down from thence. 26 And they returned from searching of the land after forty days. 27 And they went and came to Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the wilderness of Paran, to Kadesh; and brought back word unto them, and unto all the congregation, and shewed them the fruit of the land. 28 And they told him, and 8 said, "We came unto the land whither thou sentest us, and sure it is flowing with milk and honey; and this is the fruit of it. 29 Nevertheless the people be strong that dwell in the land, and the cities are walled, and very great: and also we saw the children of Anak there. 30 The Amalekites dwelt in the south: and the Hittites, and the Jebusites, and the Amorites, dwelt in the mountains: and the Canaanites dwelt by the sea, and by the coast of Jordan." 30 And Caleb stilled the people before Moses, and 8 said, "Let us go up, 9 and possess it; for we are well able to overcome it." 31 But the people that went up with him said, "We be not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we. 32 And they brought up an evil report of the land which they had searched unto the children of Israel, saying, 'The land through which we have gone to search it, is a land that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it are men of a great stature. 33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, which were as giants among the people. 34 And we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.'" 14 And all the congregation lifted up their voice, and 8 cried; and the people wept that night. 2 And all the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron: and the whole congregation said unto them, "Would God that we had died in the land of Egypt! or would God we had died and perished in this wilderness! 3 Wherefore hast thou brought us unto this land, to fall by the sword, that our wives and our children should be prey? were it not better for us to return into Egypt?" 4 And they said one to another, "Let us make a captain, and let us return into Egypt." 5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the children of Israel. 6 And Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the children that searched the land, rent their clothes: and they spake unto all the company of the children of Israel, saying, 7 'The land, through which we have gone to search it, is an land, that eateth up the inhabitants thereof, and all the people that we saw in it were men of a great stature; 8 and there we saw the giants, the son of Anak, which were as giants among the people; and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.'"
of Israel, saying, 'The land, which we passed through to search it, is an exceeding good land. 
If the Lord be with us, he will bring us into this land, and give it to us; a land which floweth with milk and honey. 
Only rebel ye not against The Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they be bread for us: their land shall be for us meat.
And the Lord is with us: fear them not.'
But all the congregation bade stone them with stones.

And the glory of the Lord appeared in the tabernacle of the congregation before all the children of Israel. And the Lord said unto Moses,
'How long wilt thou provoke the Lord? as long as thou provokest thou shalt see the Locust.'
For they provoke me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them.
I will smite them with the pestilence and with the wasting disease: and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.'
And they spake unto him, saying, 'If we have seen such signs, 

And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,
'How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmure against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel; 
Say unto them, As truly as I live, saith the Lord, as ye have spake in mine ears, so will I do unto you: your carcasses shall fall in this wilderness; and all that were numbered of you, according to your whole number, from twenty years old and upward, which have murmured against me, 

And Moses said unto the Lord, 'Then the Egyptians shall bear it, (for thou bringest us up and we go up, and we bring up their cattle.)
And thou shalt tell it to the inhabitants of this land, for they have heard that thou hast set us among them; 

And Moses spake unto the Lord, saying, 'I beseech thee, let the power of my Lord be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying, 'The Lord is long-suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.'
For Pardon, Lbsucheth.thee, the iniquity of this people according, unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.'
And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 'I have pardoned according to thy word: 

And the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying, 'How long shall I bear with this evil congregation, which murmur against me? I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: 

And Moses spake unto the people, according to the word of the Lord, saying,
'The Lord commanded us, saying, 'I am the Lord your God.'

And Joshua said unto the people, 'Stand ye hither, and see the mighty hand of the Lord, and see his salvation: fear not, neither be weak.'
A. NUMBERS XIV. 45.

B.C. 1490.

of the covenant of the Lord, and Moses

15 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitation, which I give unto you,

and will make an offering by fire unto the Lord, a burnt-offering, or a sacrifice in performing a vow, or in a freewill-offering, or in your solemneasts, to make a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then shall he bring a bullock, a ram, or a lamb, or a kid, to the entrance of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest, that is an Levite, the son of Aaron.

5 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin-offering, and of the blood of the burnt-offering, and put thick thereof upon the horns of the altar that is before the Lord.

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood of the sin-offering against the altar on the east side of the veil, and before the testimony: and likewise shall he do with the blood of the burnt-offering.

7 And the priest shall burn of the fat a meat-offering made by fire unto the Lord, for a sweet savour unto the Lord, of the Memorial: for a perpetual ordinance of the children of Israel, in their generations.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt-offering, or for a sacrifice making a vow, or for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord, to fulfill an ordinance, then shall he bring a bullock, a ram, or a lamb, or a kid, to the priest that is an Levite, the son of Aaron.

9 And the priest shall put thick thereof upon the horns of the altar that is before the Lord, and the priest shall burn of the fat a meat-offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord.

10 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

11 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

12 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

13 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

14 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

15 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

16 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

17 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

18 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

19 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.

20 "And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, or a sacrifice of the children of Israel unto the Lord, as ye do, so he shall do.
And Moses *sent to call DATHAN and ABIRAM, the sons of Eliab: *which said, "We will not come up: 12 *it is a small thing that thou hast brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to kill us in the wilderness, except thou *make thyself altogether a prince over us. 14 Moreover thou hast not brought us into a land that floweth with milk and honey, and *givest us inheritance of vineyards and fields: wilt thou *put out the eyes of these *men, that we will not come up." 15 And Moses was very wroth, and *said unto JEHovah, "Respect not their offering I have not taken one ass from them, neither have I hurt one of them." 16 And Moses *saith unto KORAH, "Be thou and all thy company before Jehovah, thou and they, and Aaron, to-morrow. 17 *And take every man his censer, and *put incense in them, and *bring ye before Jehovah every man his censer, two hundred and fifty censers; thou also, and Aaron, each of you his censer." 18 And they *took every man his censer, and *put fire in them, and *placed incense on them, and *stood in the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. 19 And KORAH gathered all the congregation against them unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the GLORY of the Lord appeared unto all the congregation. 20 And *THE LORD SPAKE unto Moses and unto Aaron, *saying, "Separate yourselves from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment. 21 And they *fell upon their faces, and *said, "O Jehovah, the God of all the spirits of all flesh, shall one man die, and will thou make woe with all the congregation?" 22 And he *spake unto the congregation, saying, "Depart, Lyracyou from among this congregation, that I may consume them in a moment." 23 So they *gat out from the tabernacle of KORAH, Dathan, and Abiram, on every side, and DATHAN and ABIRAM CAME OUT, and *stood in the door of their tents, and their wives, and their sons, and their little children. 24 And Moses *sent to call KORAH, and his brethren, the sons of Levith, the Levites, which were come near unto him, and it *shall be that the man whom THE LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye *take too much upon yourselves." 25 And MOSES *SAID unto KORAH, "Hear, I pray you, ye sons of Levi: 26 *remeth it but a small thing unto you, that the *God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of THE LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them. 27 And he *hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee, and *seek ye the priesthood also 28 For which cause both thou and all thy company are gathered together against THE LORD: 29 *and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?"
The Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Get ye up among this congregation, and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared. And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take a CENSER, and put fire therefrom on the altar, and put on it incense, and make an astonishment for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is before the Lord.

And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun in the midst of the congregation, and he put on incense, and made an astonishment for the people. And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

Now when they that died in the plague were four thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.

17 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, and take every one of them a rod according to the house of their fathers, of all their princes according to the house of their fathers, TWELVE RODS, that he shall take up, the censers out of the burning, and cast thou in the fire yonder; for they are hallowed. And the censers of these sinners against their own souls, let them make those broad plates for a covering of the altar: for they sinned hallowed: and they shall be a sign unto the children of Israel.

And Eleazar the priest took the brazen censers, wherewith they that were burnt had offered; and they were made broad plates for a covering of the altar: to be a memorial unto the children of Israel, that no stranger, which is not of the seed of Aaron, come near to offer incense before the Lord; lest he break out against the congregation as Korah, and as his company. as the Lord said to him by the hand of Moses.

11 But on the morrow all the congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and against Aaron. And they said, Ye have killed the people of the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Get you up among this congregation, and, behold, the cloud covered it, and the glory of the Lord appeared. And Moses and Aaron came before the tabernacle of the congregation.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, Take a CENSER, and put fire therefrom on the altar, and put on it incense, and make an astonishment for them: for there is wrath gone out from the Lord; the plague is before the Lord.

And Aaron took as Moses commanded, and ran into the midst of the congregation; and, behold, the plague was begun in the midst of the congregation, and he put on incense, and made an astonishment for the people. And he stood between the dead and the living; and the plague was stayed.

Now when they that died in the plague were four thousand and seven hundred, beside them that died about the matter of Korah.

And Aaron returned unto Moses unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and the plague was stayed.
18 And the Lord said unto Aaron, "Thou and thy sons and thy father's house with thee shall bear the iniquity of your priesthood, and thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi; the tribe of thy father, bring thou with thee, that they may be joined unto thee, and ministred unto thee: but thou and thy sons with thee shall minister before the tabernacle of witness. And they shall keep holy things for thee, and charge of all the tabernacle: only they shall not come nigh the vessels of the sanctuary and the altar, that neither they, nor ye also, die. And they shall be joined unto thee, and keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, for all the service of the tabernacle: and a stranger shall not come nigh unto you. And ye shall keep the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the altar: that there be no wrath any more upon the children of Israel. And, behold, I have taken your brethren the Levites from among the children of Israel, to you they are given as a gift. For the Lord to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation. Therefore thou and thy sons with thee shall keep your priest's office: and thy brethren also of the tribe of Levi, the altar, and within the vail; and ye shall serve. I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death. And the Lord spake unto Aaron, Behold, I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the HALLOWED THINGS of the children of Israel, unto thee have I given them by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever. This shall be thine and thy sons' for ever, all the most holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the Lord, I have given to thee and to thy sons, as a gift forever. And thou shalt take of the heave offerings of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the Lord, and shalt give unto the Levites, as I have commanded thee. And thou shalt speak unto the Levites, saying, Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes, which ye receive of the children of Israel; and ye shall give thereof the Lord's heave offering unto Aaron the priest. Out of all your gifts ye shall offer a heave offering of the Lord, of all the first thereof, even to the priest, the hallowed part thereof out of it.
17 "And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put therein in a vessel; and a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or on one dead, or a grave; and the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day: and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be unclean until even.

20 "But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the Lord: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him; he is unclean.

21 "And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkles the water of separation shall wash his clothes; and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even. And whatsoever the unclean person toucheth shall be unclean; and the soul that toucheth it shall be unclean until even.'

20 THEN came the children of Israel, even the whole congregation, into the desert of Zin in the first month: and the people abode in Kadesh; and MIIRIAM died there, and was buried there. And there was no water for the congregation: and they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron.

21 And the people whode with Moses, and spake, saying, 'Would God that we had died when our brethren died before the Lord! And why have ye brought up the congregation of the Lord into this wilderness, that we and our cattle should die there?

22 And wherever we have gone we have not lacked anything, as long as we remained in Egypt; there was no want of seed, or of figs, or of vines, or of pomegranates; neither is there now any water to drink.'

23 And Moses and Aaron went from the presence of the assembly unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they fell upon their faces: and the glory of the Lord appeared unto them.
7 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 8 "Take the rod, and gather thou the congregation together, thou, and thy brother Aaron, and speak ye unto the rock before their eyes; and it shall give forth its water, and thou shalt bring forth to them water out of the rock: so thou shalt give the congregation and their cattle water."

9 And Moses took the rod from before the Lord, as he commanded him. 10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the congregation together before the rock, and he spake unto them, "Hear now, ye rebels; must we fetch you water out of this rock?" 11 And Moses lifted up his hand, and with his rod he smote the rock twice, and there came water out abundantly, and the congregation drank, and their cattle also.

12 And the Lord spake unto Moses and Aaron, "Because ye believed me not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the children of Israel, therefore ye shall not bring this congregation into the land which I have given them." 13 This is the water of Meribah; because the children of Israel strove with the Lord, and he was sanctified in them.

14 And Moses sent messengers from Kadesh unto the king of Edom, saying, "Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou knowest all the travel that hath befallen us: 12 how our fathers went down into Egypt, and we dwelt in Egypt a long time; and the Egyptians vexed us, and our fathers. 13 And when we cried unto the Lord, he heard our voice, and sent an angel, and brought us up forsooth out of Egypt; and, behold, we are in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost of thy border. 14 Turn and take your way, through the land of the Amorites; and I will give it into your hand, and thou shalt possess it, as the Lord thy God hath promised thee."

15 And when they heard the words of Kadesh, they desisted from going to Edom. 16 And they turned and went up by the way of the Red sea, which leadeth toward the Edomites. 17 And the congregation of Israel journeyed from Kadesh to Mount Hor. 18 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, "This is the coast of the land of Edom: 24 "AARON shall be gathered unto his people; for he shall not enter into the land of which I have given unto the children of Israel, because ye rebelled against my word at the water of Meribah. 25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son, and bring them up unto mount Hor: 26 and strip Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron shall be gathered unto his people, and shall die there." 27 And Moses did as the Lord commanded, and they went up into mount Hor in the sight of all the congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and Aaron died there in the top of the mount; and Moses and Eleazar came down from off the mount.

29 And when all the congregation saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, even all the house of Israel.

21 And when king ARAD the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies, then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners. 3 And Israel vowed a vow unto the Lord, and said, "If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then I will utterly destroy their cities."

4 And the Lord hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed their cities and their cattle. and he called the name of the place Hormah. 5 And they journeyed from Mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom, and the soul of the people waxed faint by reason of the way. 6 And the people spake against God, and against Moses. 7 Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? there is no bread, neither is there any water; and our soul waxeth utterly backward. 8 And the Lord sent fire upon the serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died. 9 Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, "We have sinned, for we have spoken against the Lord, and against thee; prays unto the Lord, that he take away the serpents from us." And Moses prayed for the people.

10 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, "Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole, and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live."

11 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that as a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived. 12 And the children of Israel set the
NUMBERS XXI. 11.

forward, and pitched in Oboth. 12 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at Ijebarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrising.

13 From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared. 14 From thence they removed, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness, the border of the children of Amorites: for Arnon is the border of Moab, between Moab and the Amorites.

15 Wherefore it is said in the book of the wars of the LORD, "What he did in the Red sea, and in the brooks of Arnon, 16 And at the river, the limit of the children of Amorites, which is in Aroer, bordering over the wilderness of北路."

The Well

b Beer, Well J, Jehoshah.

MATTANAH TO PISGAH

f field, or, place, Red shade t or, the wilderness

SIMON'S RETURN

21—25 See Deut 29—31, Jud 11, 19-44.

ISRAEL'S VICTORY

24—26 See Deut 23—25, Ps 150, 10—12, 130 17—22 s sons.

PROVERBS

Wherefore they that speak in Proverbs say, "Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared: 24 For there is a fire gone out of Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon; it hath consumed Ar of Moab, and the lords of the high-places of Arnon.

25 Woe to thee, Moab!

NUMBERS XXII. 10.

Thou art undone, O people of Chemosh: He hath given his sons that escaped, And his daughters into captivity Unto Sihon king of the Amorites. 26 We have shot at them; Heshbon is perished even unto Dibon, And we have laid them waste even unto Nophah, Which reacheth unto Medeba.

Thus Israel dwelt in the land of the Amorites.

20 And Moses sent to spy out Jaazer, and they took the villages thereof, and drove out the Amorites that were there.

21 And they turned and went up by the way of Bashan: and Og the king of Bashan went against them, he, and all his people, to the battle at Edrei.

22 And the LORD said unto Moses, "Fear him not: for I have delivered him into thy hand, and all his people, and his land; and thou shalt do to him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

So they smote him, and his sons, and all his people, until there was none left him alive. and they possessed his land.

23 And the children of Israel pitched forward, and pitched in the plains of Moab on this side Jordan by Jericho.

24 And Balak the son of Zippor saw all that Israel had done to the Amorites.

And Moab was sore afraid of the people, because they were many, and Moab was distressed because of the children of Israel.

And Moab said unto the elders of Midian, "Now shall this company lick up all that are round about us, as the ox licketh up the grass of the field.

And Balak the son of Zippor was king of the Moabites at that time.

5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balam the son of Beor to Pethor, which is by the river of the children of his people, to call him, saying, "Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me. 6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they are too mighty for me: 7 Peradventure I shall prevail, that they may smite me, and that I may drive them out of the land: for I have-wat that he whom thou blessest is blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed."

And the elders of Moab and the elders of Midian departed with the rewards of divination in their hand; and they came unto Balak, and spoke unto him the words of Balak.

And he said unto them, "Lodge here this night, and I will bring you word again, as the Lord shall speak unto me:" 8 And the princes of Moab abide with Balaam.

And God came unto Balaam, and said, "What men are these with thee?" 10 And Balaam said unto God,
"Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, hath sent unto me, saying, 14 Behold, there is a people come out of Egypt, which covereth the face of the earth: come thou, and I will overcome them. Peradventure I shall be able to overcome them, and drive them out." 15 And God said unto Balaam, "Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they are blessed." 16 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, "Get you into your land: for the Lord refused to give me leave to go with you." 17 And the princes of Moab rose up, and they went unto Balak, and said, "Balaam refused to come with us." 18 And Balak sent yet again princes, more, and more honourable than they. 19 And they came to Balaam, and said unto him, "Thus saith Balak, the son of Zippor, of the house of Heshbon, and he sent thee into Moab, Lpray, Lprayer, that thou send me a man, and Lturn me aside, that I may see this great sight: for I know that thou shalt stand in the way against me: 20 And I will smite thine eyes, and thou shalt not see mine eyes." 21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went unto Balak, and said, "I am ready to meet thee according to thine hour, and according to the place which thou shalt appoint me." 22 And God's anger was kindled because he went: and the angel of the Lord stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him. 23 And the ass saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand; and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way. 24 But the angel of the Lord went before him, and shewed himself unto the ass, and she turned aside into the thick of the thicket. 25 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff." 26 And the angel of the Lord went further, and stood in a narrow place, where was no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left. 27 And when the ass saw the angel of the Lord, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff. 28 And the Lord opened the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, "What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?" 29 And Balak said unto the ass, "Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a mine in mine hand, for now I would kill thee." 30 And the ass said unto Balaam, "Am not I thine ass, upon which thou hast ridden ever since I was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee?" And he said, "Nay." 31 Then the Lord opened the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the Lord standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and fell flat on his face. 32 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, "Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out to bring thee forth: for I will make thee to stand on very great honour, and I will do whatsoever thou sayest unto me: come therefore, Lpray, Lprayer, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more." 33 And God came unto Balaam at night, and said unto him, "If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more. 34 Now therefore, Lpray, Lprayer, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more." 35 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, "If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the Lord my God, to do less or more. 36 Now therefore, Lpray, Lprayer, that I may know what the Lord will say unto me more." 37 And the angel of the Lord said unto Balaam, "Go with the men: but only the word that I shall speak unto thee, that thou shalt speak. So Balaam went with the princes of Balak. 38 And when Balaam heard that Balak was come, he went out to meet him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost b coast. 39 And Balaam said unto Balak, "Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee, wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to curse thee for the Lord's honour?" 40 And Balaam said unto Balak, "Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say anything the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak?" 41 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath.jeznoth. 42 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent unto Balaam, and to the princes that were with him. 43 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Baal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people. 44 And Balaam said unto Balak, "Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams." 45 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken: and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram. 46 And Balaam said unto Balak, "The God of Israel spake thus: 1.° The Hot. 2.° The Jts. 3.° The Plu. 4.° The We. 5.° The 2 Edn. 6.° The E.H. 7.° The E. 8.° The E. 9.° The E. 10.° The E. 11.° The E. 12.° The E. 13.° The E. 14.° The E. 15.° The E. 16.° The E. 17.° The E. 18.° The E. 19.° The E. 20.° The E. 21.° The E. 22.° The E. 23.° The E. 24.° The E. 25.° The E. 26.° The E. 27.° The E. 28.° The E. 29.° The E. 30.° The E. 31.° The E. 32.° The E. 33.° The E. 34.° The E. 35.° The E. 36.° The E. 37.° The E. 38.° The E. 39.° The E. 40.° The E. 41.° The E. 42.° The E. 43.° The E. 44.° The E. 45.° The E. 46.° The E.
26 And it came to pass after the plague, that the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron, the priest, in the tabernacle, saying, 2 Take *the SUM of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel. 3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, *saying, 4 "Take *the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; *as *the Lord commanded Moses, and the *children of Israel, " which went forth out of the land of Egypt." 5 REUBEN, the eldest son of Israel, *the *children of Reuben, Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites of Pallu, the family of the Palluites, 6 The family of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites. 7 These are the families of the Reubenites; and that they were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred. 8 And the sons of Pallu: Eliab 9 And the sons of Eliab; Nemuel, and Danath, and Abram. This is that Danath and Abram, *which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company of Korah, when they strove against *the Lord; 10 and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured *two hundred and fifty men; and they became a sign. 11 Notwithstanding the *children of Korah died not.

12 The sons of SIMEON after their families of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Achihud, the family of the Achihudites: of Achitub, the family of the Achitubites: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

13 These are the families of the Siemenites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

14 The *children of GAD after their families of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites: 15 of Ozni, the family of the Onites: of Eri, the family of the Emrites: 16 of Aroth, the family of the Arodites: of Ariel, the family of the Arealites.

17 These are the families of the *children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

18 The sons of JUDAH were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. 20 And the sons of Judah after their families were: of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites of Phares, the family of the Pharsites of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites. 21 And the sons of Phares were: of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.
their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites.

These are the families of Dan after their families. 42 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

43 Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimnaites; of Ishuv, the family of the Ishuvites; of Bibrah, the family of the Biblahites.

44 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah.

45 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them; who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

46 Of the children of Naphtali, after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites; of Guni, the family of the Gunites; of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites; of Shillem, the family of the Shihemites.

47 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families: and of them were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

48 These were the numbers of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

49 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 50 Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names.

51 To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: that every one shall inherit his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him.

52 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot according to the names of the tribes.

53 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

54 And these are the names of the Levites: of the family of the Gershonites, the family of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites. Of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

55 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Koathites. And Kohath begat Amram.

56 And the name of Amram's wife was Jochebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Miriam their sister.

57 And Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 58 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the Lord. 59 And Miriam died two hundred and thirty thousand and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

60 These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest numbered, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

But among those there was not a man of them, whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai. 62 For the Lord had said of them, "They shall surely die in the wilderness." And there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

27 Then came the daughters of Zelophehad, the son of Hupher, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph; and these are the names of his daughters: Mahlah, Noah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, 3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the Lord in the company of Korah; but died in his own sin, and had no sons. Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? 'Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.'

5 And Moses brought their cause before the Lord.

6 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right unto them. 8 Surely 8 give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

9 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

10 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

11 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

12 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it; and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the Lord commanded Moses.

13 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, 14 'Get thee up into this Mount ABARIM, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

15 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shall be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

16 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the
And Moses spake unto the heads of the tribes concerning the children of Israel, saying, This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded. If a man vow a vow unto the Lord, or swear an oath with his hand; he shall not break his word, he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth.

If a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord, or bind herself by a bond, being in her father's house in her youth; and her father hear her vow, or her vows whereby she hath bound her soul, and her father hold her peace at her; then all her vows, and every bond whereby she hath bound her soul stand; and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her.

And if she had at all an husband, when she vowed, or uttered oath in her youth; and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her in the day that he heard it; then her vow shall stand, and her bonds whereby she bound her soul stand.

But if her husband disallowed her on the day that he heard it; then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, whereby she bound her soul, none effect: and the Lord shall forgive her.

And if she was not crowned, and of her that is divorced, wherewith she hath bound their souls, shall stand against her. And if she vowed in her husband's house, or bound her soul by a bond with an oath; and her husband hear it, and hold his peace at her, and disallowed her not; then all her vows shall stand, and every bond whereby she bound her soul stand.

But if her husband hath utterly made void on the day he heard them; then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows, or concerning the bond of her soul, shall not stand: her husband hath made them void; and the Lord shall forgive her. Every vow, and every binding oath to afflict the soul, her hand must establish it, or her husband may make it void. But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day; then he shall establish all her vows, or all her bonds, which are upon her: he shall confirm the vows of his wife, and the bond of peace at her in the day that he heard them. But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them; then he shall bear her iniquity.

These are the statutes, which the Lord commanded Moses, between a man and his wife, between the father and his daughter, being yet in her youth in her father's house.

And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying, The children of Israel, and the Midianites, afterward shall thou be gathered unto thy people. And Moses spake unto the people, saying, "Arms some of you unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shall thou be gathered unto thy people." And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

And they warred against the Midianites, as the Lord commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

And they took all the women, which were their spoil, of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods. And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwelt, and all their wells of water, with "fire. And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts. And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp. And MOSES was WROTH with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains...
And Moses said unto them, "Take all the cattle, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, and unto the children of Israel, to do the word of the Lord.*

And Moses gave the charge unto the children of Israel, saying,"All the heave-offering of the prey, which the Lord shall give you of all things, shall be consecrated unto the Lord.

And the children of Israel gave ye all the heave-offering of the children of Israel unto Eleazar the priest."...
out his "enemies from before him, 
23 and the land be subdued before the Lord: then afterward ye shall return, and "build the cities before the Lord, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the Lord.
24 "But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sworn against the Lord: and because your sin will find you out, 
25 Build you cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth
26 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as our - lord commandeth. 
27 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead: but thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord to battle, as my - lord commandeth.
28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, 
29 and Moses said unto them, "If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will not pass over, every man armed for war, before the Lord, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession: but if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.
30 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, "As the Lord hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.
31 We will pass over armed before the Lord into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.
32 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and the half tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities of the countries round about. 
33 And the children of Gad built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim, and Beth-nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities: and folds for sheep.
34 And he spake unto the children of Reuben built Nobah and Jabed.
35 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it. And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt therein. 
36 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair. And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the vil-
33 THESE are the JOURNEYS of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron. And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the Lord, and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the month, with all the people of Israel. And the children of Israel journeyed with their camps.

4 For the Egyptians had done them hard service, in order that they might go forth, and that they might go and serve the Lord, their God. And they went forth in the first month of the second year.

5 And the children of Israel journeyed from Rameses to Succoth, which is that.twelve miles.

6 And they turned again unto Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and they pitched before Migdol.

7 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and they pitched before Migdol.

9 And they departed from before Pi-hahiroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Pi-hahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon, and they pitched before Migdol.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they removed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they removed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they removed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

18 And they removed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they removed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they removed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Raphidim.

22 And they journeyed from Raphidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Keteshath.

23 And they went from Keteshath, and pitched in mount Shapher.

24 And they removed from mount Shapher, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makkeloth.

26 And they removed from Makkeloth, and pitched at Tahath.

27 And they removed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithkah.

29 And they went from Mithkah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they removed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they removed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-Jakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-Jakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they removed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ezion-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ezion-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the Lord, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And king Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they removed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they removed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they removed from Punon, and pitched in Oboth.

44 And they removed from Oboth, and pitched in Ijeabarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they removed from Ijeabarim, and pitched in Dibon-gad.

46 And they removed from Dibon-gad, and encamped in Almon-diblahathaim.

47 And they removed from Almon-diblahathaim, and pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Nebo.

48 And they removed from the mountains of Abarim, and pitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

49 And they pitched by Jordan from Beth-jesimoth even unto Abel-shittim in the plains of Moab.

50 And the Lord spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying, 51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan; 52 then ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land before you, and destroy all their pictures, and
THE FIFTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

DEUTERONOMY.

B.C. 1451.

IN THE WILDERNESS.

HEB. SUPH.

Moses' Address Recapitulation.

Jehovah our Elohim, the Everlasting God and Triune God.

Captains and Judges.

Jehovah your Elohim.

ye are this day as the stars of heaven for multitude.

The inheritance of the tribe of our fathers.

And Moses commanded the children of Israel according to the word of the Lord, saying, The tribe of the sons of Joseph hath multiplied well.

This is the thing which the Lord did:

And as for the inheritance of the children of Israel, shall be wife unto one of the family of the tribe of her father, that the children of Israel may enjoy every man the inheritance of his fathers.

Neither shall the inheritance remove from one tribe to another tribe; but every one of the tribes of the children of Israel shall keep himself to his own inheritance.

Even as the Lord commanded Moses, so did the daughters of Zelophehad: for Mahlah, Tirzah, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters of Zelophehad, were married unto their father's brethren; and they were married into the families of the sons of Manasseh the son of Joseph, and their inheritance remained in the tribe of the family of their father.

These are the commandments and the judgments, which the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses unto the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

B.C. 1451.

According to number, the plural of one.

HEB. SHAM, SHAM, plural of one.

And ye answered me, and said, The thing which thou hast spoken is good for us to do.

So I took the chief of your tribes, wise men, and known, and made them heads over you, captains, over thousands, and captains, over hundreds, and captains, over fifties, and captains, over tens, and officers among your tribes.

And I charged your judges at that time, saying, Hear the causes between your brethren, and judge righteously between every man and his brother, and the stranger that is with him.

Ye shall not respect persons in judgment; but ye shall hear the small as well as the great; ye shall not be afraid of the face of man; for the judgment is the Lord's: and the cause that is too hard for you, bring it unto me, and I will hear it.

And I commanded you at that time all the things which ye should do.

And when we departed from Horeb, we went through all that great and terrible wilderness, which ye saw by the way of the mountain of the Amorites, as the Lord our God commanded us: and we came to Kadesh-barnes, and I said unto you,
Ye are come unto the mountain of the Amorites, which the Lord our God doth give unto us. 2 Behold, the Lord before the land before thee: 3° GO UP and POSSESS IT, as the Lord God of thy fathers hath said unto thee; 4° fear not, neither be discouraged.

And ye came near unto me every one of you, saying, We will send men before us, and the Lord shall discover the way that we shall go, and the city which we shall take.

And the saying pleased me well: 4° And 1 took twelve men of you, one of a tribe: 4° and they turned and went up into the mountain, and came unto the valley of Eshcol, and searched it out. 5° And they took of the fruit of the land in their hands; 4° and brought us word again, and 4° said, 4° It is a good land which the Lord our God doth give us.

Notwithstanding ye 4° would not go up, but rebelled against the 4° commandment of the Lord.

And ye 4° murmured in your tents, and 4° said, 4° Because the Lord hated us, he hath brought us up to this place; we shall not go up there. 5° Whither shall we go up? our brethren have discouraged our heart, saying, The people is greater and taller than we: the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and moreover we have 4° seen the sons of the Anakims there.

Then I 4° said unto you, 4° Dread not, neither be afraid of them. 5° For the Lord your God, 4° who went in the way before you, 4° shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes; 4° and in the wilderness, where ye saw his great works, 4° which he did in the midst of Egypt, 4° to the Red Sea, 4° and 4° to Sihon king of Heshbon, 4° and 4° to Og king of Bashan, 4° the two kings of the Amorites, 4° which were opposed unto the Lord. 6° And ye 4° murmured in your tents, and 4° said, 4° Because the Lord hath not given us meat as he promised, we shall not go up there.

But Caleb said, 4° Let us go up, and possess it, 4° as the Lord spake unto us; 4° for we are able to overcome it. 5° Nevertheless the men that went up with him were Anakim; therefore the men that went up with Caleb spake as it were to him, saying, Let us go up, and possess it; we have sounded it with our heart.

And Caleb quieted the heart of the children of Israel, saying, Let us go up: we may compass the land, and take it, even because we are well able to compass it. 5° Nevertheless the men that went up with Joshua the son of Nun spake against the inhabitants of the land; so the Lord's anger was kindled against the children of Israel, and he gave them over to the Children of Ammon and to the Children of Moab, to be destroyed, with the Amalekites; that they might not be inhabited unto this day.

2 THE Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, saying, 4° Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel in unto the land which I gave them; 4° and I will be with thee. 5° And Moses called Joshua, and said unto him, Moses called Joshua, and said unto him, Be strong and very bold: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel in unto the land which I gave them; and I will be with thee. 6° And Moses wrote this law, and delivered it unto the children of Israel.

Deuteronomy I. 21.
And the Lord commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it. 9 Take ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw NO manner of SIMILITUDE on the day that the Lord spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire. 10 lest ye corrupt yourselves, and make you a graven image, the similitude of any figure, the likeness of male or female, 11 the likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air, 12 the likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth. 13 and lest thou lift up thine eyes unto heaven, and say, Why do not the children of Israel go up to possess the land which the Lord their God giveth them? And 14 lest there be found among you, when ye shall stand up before the Lord your God, a nation of the land whither ye go to possess it, a people greater and more numerous and taller than you, 15 before the Lord your God go up, 16 and ask the Lord your God for a choice portion of the land, and take the inheritance of the Lord your God, according to all that the Lord hath promised. 17 And thither ye shall go over, and possess that good land. 18 And ye shall take heed of yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the Lord your God, which he made with you, and make you a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, which the Lord thy God hath forbidden thee. 19 And ye shall be careful to do according to all the words which are written in this book of the law, feasting not yourselves with the heathen, neither of their women nor of their men. 20 And the Lord shall scatter you among all the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the Lord shall lead you. 21 And there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell. 22 But if from thence thou shalt seek the Lord thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou return unto him with all thy soul. 23 And when thou art in tribulation, and all these things are come upon thee, even in the latter days, if thou shouldst be driven out of thy land, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and shalt go over the Jordan, and dwell in the land of Chanaan, 24 which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, then ye shall set the tithe of all that is in thy field, which yieldeth accest into the Lord thy God. 25 And thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God, at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, thine ox, and thine ass, thy men-servant and thy maid-servant, the Levite which is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow that are within thy gates, and shalt say, Behold, we have hearkened unto all the words which the Lord our God hath spoken unto us; 26 his voice we have heard, and our heart we have wholly obeyed. 27 And the Lord thy God hath blessed thee in all the work in which thou puttest thy hand. 28 And thou shalt rejoice in all the good that the Lord thy God hath given thee, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, in the land which he hath given thee. And thou shalt remember the Lord thy God, 29 for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, and that he might establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as it is written unto thee this day.
Deuteronomy IV. 47.

5 AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, HEAR, O Israel, the statutes and judgments which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them. 

6 THE LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

7 THE LORD said not unto your fathers, by way of covenant, With your fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

8 THE Lord talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire, 

9 And he spake unto you a thousand words; as the SPIRIT spoke, 

10 And he commanded us to do all these commandments, which I speak unto you today.

11 And THE LORD thy God giveth thee a land, and saviours before the day.

12 Thou shalt not make thee any GRAVEMENT, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth; thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them; for THE LORD thy God is a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them, that hate me, and shewing mercy unto the thousandth generation, of them, that love me and keep my commandments.

13 Sixth days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work; 

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of THE LORD thy God; in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy manservant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass, nor any of thy cattle, nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy manservant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou.

15 HONOUR thy FATHER and thy MOTHER, as THE LORD thy God hath commanded thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may go well with thee, in the land which THE LORD thy God giveth thee.

16 Thou shalt NOT KILL.

17 Neither shalt thou commit ADULTERY.

18 Neither shalt thou STEAL.

19 Neither shalt thou bear FALSE WITNESS against thy neighbour.

20 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou COVET thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

21 These are the words THE LORD spake unto all your assembly out of the midst of the fire, in the mountain, 

22 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain had smoke thereof with fire,) that ye came near unto me, 

23 But neither went up unto the mount, neither the men of thy tribe, 

24 And ye said, 'The LORD our God shewed us his glory and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that THE LORD our God is one Lord, 

25 And that we die not, when we hear the voice of THE LORD our God any more, then we shall die. 

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God, speaking out of the midst of the fire? as we have, and lived? 

27 Go thou near, and hear all the words of the living God, which I speak unto thee this day.

28 And THE LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me; and THE LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee, they have well said all that they have spoken. 

29 And THE LORD said to me, Get thee down into Egypt, where thou shalt dwell, and thou shalt do all that I will command thee. 

30 And I will make of thee a great nation, and I will bless thee above all nations: and I will make thy name great, and it shall be renowned throughout the earth. 

31 And I will give to thee the land of Egypt, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Amorite, and the Perizzite, and the Girgashite, and the Jebusite. 

32 And I will give unto thee for a spiritual possession the land which thou art going in to possess it: THE LORD will cause his blessing to follow thee, as he hath promised thee. 

33 And I will make thee a great nation, and I will bless thee above all nations: and I will give thee all the lands that the two tables of stone which Moses brake before the congregation of Israel, 

34 And said, THEE, and all the people of Israel, with me this day. 

35 And the LORD appeared in the sight of all the assembly of Israel at Horeb in the fire of the cloud, as he appeared unto Moses the first: and he called all the congregation of Israel, and said unto them, I have taken you out of all the people of the earth. 

Deuteronomy V. 33.

B.C. 1411.

16 I have taken you out of all the people of the earth. 

17 Matt. 5, 21, 22.

18 Seventh.

19 Sixth.

20 Ninth.

21 Tenth.

22 Rom. 7, 7.
6 "NOW these are the COMMAN- MANDMENTS, the statutes and the judgments, which the Lord our God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye shall go to possess it: 2 that thou mightest fear the Lord thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life; and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 "HEAR, therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it; that it may be well with thee, and that ye may increase mightily, as the Lord thy God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 "HEAR, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord: 5 and thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 "And these WORDS, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart: 7 and thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up. 8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes. 9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 "And it shall be, WHEN the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hast cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgasites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou. 11 And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt not make a covenant with them, neither shalt thou make marriages with them: 12 lest thou lift up thine eyes unto their gods, and servest their gods, and doest after their manner: so will the anger of the Lord be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

13 But thus shall ye deal with them: ye shall destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their graven images, and burn their graven images with fire. 14 "For thou art an holy PEOPLE unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath CHosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. 15 "Ye shall not tempt the Lord your God, as ye tempted him in Massah. 16 Ye shall diligently KEEP the commandments of the Lord your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee. 17 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the Lord; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the Lord sware unto thy fathers, 18 to cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the Lord hath spoken.

19 "And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean these words? 20 then thou shalt say unto him, This is the commandment, the statutes, and the judgments, which the Lord our God commanded me, 21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the Lord brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand: 22 and the Lord shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes: 23 and he brought us out thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he sware unto our fathers. 24 And the Lord commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the Lord our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day. 25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the Lord our God, as he hath commanded us."

THE HEATHEN

1 "When the Lord thy God shall bring thee into the land, wherein thou shalt enter to possess it, and shalt cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgasites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations greater and mightier than thou. 2 And when the Lord thy God shall deliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and utterly destroy them; thou shalt not make a covenant with them, neither shalt thou make marriages with them. 3 But thou shalt destroy their altars, and break down their images, and cut down their graven images, and burn their graven images with fire. 4 For thou art an holy PEOPLE unto the Lord thy God: 5 the Lord thy God hath CHosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. 6 "For thou art an holy PEOPLE unto the Lord thy God: the Lord thy God hath CHosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth. 7 "The Lord did not set his love upon you, nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people: for ye were the fewest of all people; 8 but because the Lord loved you, and kept the oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, hath the Lord brought you out with a mighty
Deuteronomy VII. 9.

B.C. 1461.

Obedience.

1. Obey the Lord thy God, and let thine heart be entire unto him, that thou mayest love him.
2.  And that the Lord thy God, he is the God (the Truth God) of the faithful.
3. The Lord thy God shall keep unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, that thou shalt command thee this day, to do them.
4. Wherefore it shall come to pass, if ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the Lord thy God shall keep unto thee all the covenant and the mercy which he sware unto thy fathers; and wilt take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

The Hittites.

5. If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I; how can I drive them out singly? Thou shalt not be afraid of them, but shalt, well remember what the Lord thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt;
6. The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the Lord thy God brought thee out; so shall the Lord thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.
7. Moreover the Lord thy God will send the hornet before thee, which the Lord thy God sent to destroy them out of before thee, he shall destroy them.
8. Thou shalt not be affrighted at them; for the Lord thy God is among you, a mighty God, and terrible.

Deuteronomy VIII. 15.

B.C. 1461.

Obedience.

9. Obey the Lord thy God, and thou shalt live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers.
10. And thou shalt REMEMBER all the way which the Lord thy God led thee these forty years, in the wilderness, to humble thee, and to prove thee, to know what was in thine heart, whether thou wouldst keep his commandments, or no.
11. And he humbled thee, and suffereth thee to hunger, and fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord doth man live.
12. Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.
13. Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the Lord thy God shall chasten thee.
14. Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

8. All the commandments which I command thee this day, shall ye observe to do, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, that it may be well with thee for ever.
9. And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt be multiplied, and the Lord thy God shall multiply thee as he hath promised thee, that thou shalt say, I am the Lord thy God.
10. And thou shalt remember thy way, how thou wast afflicted, and how thou wast brought up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; that thou mayest eat bread, and thirst, and be full, and that thy soul may be hardened, and thou forget the Lord thy God, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.
11. When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the Lord thy God, for the good land which he hath given thee.
12. Beware that thou forget not the Lord thy God, in keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which he commandeth thee this day.
13. When thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein;
14. And when thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold be multiplied, and all that thou hast shall be multiplied;
15. Then thine heart may be lifted up, and thou forget the Lord thy God, who brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage; that it may be well with thee for ever.
pions, and drought, where there was no water; 12 who brought thee forth water out of the rock of in didt; 18 who fed thee in the wilderness, with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end. 17 and thou say in thine heart, 'My power and the might of mine hand hath giventhem.out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly. 11 And it came to pass at the end of forty and forty nights, that the Lord gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant. 11 And the Lord said unto me, 'Arise, get thee down quickly from hence; for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves; they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them; they have made them a nation mightier and greater than they.' 15 So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount turned with fire and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands. 16 And I looked, and beheld, ye had sinned against the Lord your God, and had made you a molten calf ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the Lord had commanded you. 17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes. 18 And I fell down before the Lord, as at the first, forty days and forty nights. I did neither eat bread, nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedness against the Lord your God, in the night of the Lord, to provoke him to anger. 19 For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the Lord was wroth against you to destroy you. But the Lord hearkened unto me at the time also. 20 And the Lord was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time. 21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thereof into the brook 22 that descended out of the mount. 23 And at Taberah, and at Massah, and at Kibroth-ha-ha-mah, ye provoked the Lord 24 Likewise when the Lord sent you from Kadesh barren, saying, 'Go up and possess the land which I have given you;' then ye rebelled against the Lord your God, and ye believed not in me, neither hearkened to my voice. 24 Ye have been rebellious against the Lord from the day that I knew you.
Thus I fell down before the Lord forty days and forty nights, as the Lord had said he would destroy you. I prayed therefore unto the Lord, and said, 'O Lord, God, do not destroy thy people and thy inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought out of Egypt, with a mighty hand. Remember thy servants, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin. lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, Because the Lord is not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness. Yet they are thy people and the inheritance in whose midst thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched-out arm.'

AT that time the Lord said unto me, 'Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood. And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.'

And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand. And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the Lord spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly, and the Lord gave them unto me. And I turned, myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they were, as the Lord commanded me.

And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Mosera there Aaron died, and there he was buried; and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead. From thence they journeyed unto Gudgolah; and from Gudgolah to Jotbath, a land of rivers of waters.

At that time the Lord separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the Lord, to stand before the Lord to minister unto him, and to bless his name, unto this day. Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren, the Lord being his inheritance, according as the Lord thy God promised him.)

And I stayed in the mount, according to the first time, forty days and forty nights; and the Lord hearkened unto me at that time also. and the Lord would not destroy you.

And the Lord said unto me, 'Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them.' And now, Israel, what doth the Lord thy God require of thee, but to fear the Lord thy God, to walk in all his ways, and to love him, and to serve the Lord thy God with all thy heart and with all thy soul. To keep the commandments of the Lord, and his statutes, which I command thee this day for thy good? Behold, the heaven and the heaven of heavens is the Lord thy God, the earth also, and all that therein is. Only the Lord had a delight in thy fathers to love them, and he chose their seed after them, even you above all people, as it is this day. Circumcise therefore the foreskin of your heart, and be no more stiffnecked. For the Lord your God is a God of spirits, and of the Lord thy God hast made thee as the stars of heaven for multitude.

Therefore thou shalt love the Lord thy God, and keep his charge, and his statutes, and his judgments, and his commandments, at all times, even to your children. For I speak not with your children which have not known, and which have not seen the chastisement of the Lord your God, his greatness, his mighty hand, and his stretched-out arm, and his wonders, and his miracles, and his acts which he did in the midst of Egypt unto Pharaoh the king of Egypt, and unto all his land, and what he did unto the army of Egypt, unto their horses, and to their chariots; how he made the water of the Red sea to overflow them as they pursued after you, and how the Lord destroyed them unto this day; and what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place; and what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben, how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel; but your eyes have seen all the great acts of the Lord which he did. Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may...
be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it, and that ye may prolong your days in the land, which I give unto your fathers to inherit unto them and to their seed, the land of Canaan, the land of milk and honey. 10 Moreover I will send my anger and pour it out upon you; I will consummate you as a blessing and a curse: 27 and I will cause you to go in opposition to the land which I promised to give unto your fathers; and ye shall possess it not, nor shall your children possess it for ever. 28 For the land which I give unto you for a possession, it is a land of blood and of madness; because of all the abominations of the nations against whom I will come to bring them out from your midst. 29 Ye shall therefore keep all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; for it is your salvation, and your prosperity; and this shall be your praise. 30 And you shall observe to do all the words which are written in this book of the law, that there be not a thing, of all that is written, which you do not do. 31 The Lord your God shall then bring you into your land, which he promised to give you; and he will give you all the nations that are beyond it. 32 Your customs and your gods shall ye not serve, nor shall ye worship them; 33 but ye shall worship the Lord your God: and he shall be your strength, and your joy, and your blessing; 34 and he shall be proportional to the nations of the earth. 35 For the Lord your God is an holy God: the Lord, he will not suffer your eyes to be evil, nor your heart to be covetous, if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God, and do them. 36 For the Lord your God is bringing you into a good land, a land of brooks of water, a land of wheat, and barley, a land of vineyards and fig-trees, a land of olive-trees and honey, a land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, whereof thou shalt not be ashamed. 37 This land then you shall not possess it for ever; but you shall possess it for a time, as all the nations that I have cast out before you, and ye shall possess it for your heritage, and ye shall possess it mightier than they. 38 Nevertheless the Lord your God shall give you all good things, in which ye have not laboured, neither have your fathers laboured, in the land of your inheritance, which the Lord your God giveth you for an inheritance. 39 And if you shall obey my commandments and walk in my ways, as he hath said, you shall be a blessing and a curse. 40 For it is not in heaven, that you should say, Who shall ascend into heaven for us, and bring it down? nor yet that you should say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it from the other side? 41 But the word is very nigh you, in your mouth, and in your heart, that you may do it. 42 Take heed therefore, to yourselves, and to keep my commandments, and do them, that it may be well with you, and that you may multiply greatly, as the Lord your God hath promised you: 43 and so ye shall verdure in the land, which the Lord promised to your fathers, a land of inheritance, and of plenty of bread and wine, and of milk and honey. 44 Your cattle shall eat before you, and the herd and flock that go before you, and the Lord shall increase your herds and flocks. 45 The Lord shall make you more than your enemies, wherever ye go. 46 The Lord will give you the inhabitants of the land for your inheritance, even the inhabitants of the land before you, and ye shall possess it, and they shall be put out from before you: Ye shall possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you for an inheritance, and ye shall make your border long, and mightier than yourselves. 47 Every place where the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness, and from the Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall ye possess it. 48 No man shall be able to stand before you, for the Lord your God is among you, a mighty God, a God of war, whose face is like fire. 49 And the Lord will be your afraid, and your enemies shall be afraid of you, and shall lick the dust under your feet, when they see thee. 50 The Lord your God shall cut off before you the nations whom you make war; beginning with them, and he shall cut them down before you. 51 And the Lord shall possess the two thirds of the land, which he promised to give unto your fathers; Moses and Aaron, with their priests, spoke by the mouth of the Lord. 52 And when they had made an end of praying for the people, 53 there arose a horned serpent in the midst of the camp, and the people looked upon it. 54 Many of the people then died, because they looked upon it; and they said, There is a thing come upon us; because we have not hearkened unto the voice of the Lord your God, and unto his commandments, which he commanded us. 55 And the Lord said to Moses, Make a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole; and whosoever shall look upon it shall live. 56 And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole; and it came to pass, that, if a serpent had bitten any man, and he looked upon the serpent of brass, he lived. 57 And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, Write this, and keep it, as a charge for the children of Israel, and it shall be for a memorial among you; and they shall see, and hear, and learn, and fear the Lord. 58 And the Lord spoke to Moses, saying, Speak to the children of Israel, and say unto them, When you shall have entered into the land which I promise you, 59 then shall ye serve the Lord your God: and he shall be your strength, and your joy, and your strength of heart; 60 and you shall rejoice in all your labour, and in all your işings. 61 For the Lord shall bless you, for you shall be in the land which you are going in to possess. 62 And the Lord shall make you fruitful and multiply you, and he shall gather you to your border, and you shall not diminish. 63 And he will grant you plenty of cattle, and of bright treasures of the earth; no man shall be able to stand before you. 64 The Lord your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of bondage, 65 who led you through the deep waters, as when a horse goeth through the desert, to bring your feet into a good land, and a heritage, and a blessing, which he promised to your fathers, 66 a land of wheat, and barley, a land of vines, and fig-trees, a land of olive-trees and honey, 67 a land wherein you shall eat bread without scarceness, and shall not be ashamed of your eyes; a land wherein the Lord your God shall give you the pleasures of your heart, and the pleasures of your eyes, and the pleasures of your soul; a land wherein your soul shall dwell, and the Lord your God shall bless you, as he has promised you.
12. a ascending-offerings

13. 23. Only thy holy things which thou hast, and thy vows, thou shalt take, and unto the place which the Lord shall choose, thou shalt offer unto the Lord thy God in every place which the Lord thy God shall choose to put his name there, even the ark of the covenant of the Lord your God. 24. When the Lord thy God shall enlarge thy border, as he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, 'I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after. 25. But if the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the Lord thy God hath given thee, as he hath commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose.

13. If there arise among you a prophet, or a dreamer of dreams, and give a sign or a wonder, in the land which the Lord thy God gives you to possess it, to the king which your God will put over you, or to the priest which your God will choose, or to the Levite which your God will send you, 2. Only take heed and hear their voice. Their prophet and dreamer of dreams shall not be your guide. 3. For ye shall not hearken unto them, lest ye be snared by them. 4. For they will hearken to thee, and do that which is evil in your sight, to provoke you to sin against the Lord your God, and you may remove your evil way from under heaven.

6. If thy brother, the son of thy mother, or thy son, or thy daughter, or the wife of thy brother, or thy sister, 2. Or thy son-in-law, or thy daughter-in-law, or thy brother's son, or thy brother's daughter, or thy sister's son, or thy sister's daughter, 3. Or any near of kin of thine, which shall cleave to thy lips, 4. And if any one say unto thee, 'Surely thou shalt eat of the flesh of these things; 5. Thou shalt eat them as flesh; the blood thereof thou shalt not eat, 6. For the life of the flesh is in the blood; and I have given you the blood of every living thing upon earth.

14. a ascending-offerings

15. Pilgrimage and prohibition

16. Gen 9 4, Lev 7 26, 17 10, 23, 24, ch 15, 23, Titus 8

17. s new-wine

18. J o Jehovah thy Elohim

19. a all thy days

20. g ground

21. 20 Ch 14 27 a according as

22. Blood

23. Gen 9 4, Lev 17 11-14 b be strong a 17 c Heb soul

147

B.C. 1461.

God gaveth you to inherit, and when he gaveth you rest from all your enemies round about, that ye may dwell in the place which the Lord your God shall choose; that is the place which the Lord your God shall choose to put his name there, there shall be a place for the Ark of the Covenant of the Lord your God, and thou shalt choose a man over thee, and the Lord shall choose him; thou shalt put him over the people, and thou shalt obey him.

1. Only that which ye may eat of the flesh of these animals is as clean as flesh, that ye may eat of the flesh of the animals which ye eat; 2. Only that which is pure among animals, ye may eat of the flesh of the animals which ye eat.

3. Thou shalt not eat of any thing that perisheth of itself, or which is stricken with any distemper, or is dead of itself; because he hath spoken of them, saying, I will defile the soul that eateth such flesh. 4. And it shall be, when the Lord shall drive out before you the heathen, as the Lord hath said unto you, and ye shall possess their land; when ye shall enter into their land, ye shall eat of their provisions; 5. But ye shall separate for the Lord your God a tithe of all that your earth bringeth forth year by year. 6. And ye shall eat before the Lord your God in the place which he shall choose, thou and thy prophets and thy elders and thy tribesmen. 7. When thou comest into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not make to thee a god of molten image, either of gold, or silver, or brass, or iron, or stone. 8. Neither shalt thou make unto thee a graven image, or any manner of image of the likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. 9. Thou shalt not bow down thyself to them, nor serve them; for the Lord thy God hath set his heart in heaven, and not in the earth. 10. He shall therefore cast abroad from it all nations from thy sight, and thou shalt serve the Lord thy God, and he shall bless thee in all that thou doest. 11. And it shall come to pass, when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built up thyself, and made thee as strong as thou art today, then thou shalt turn in thine heart and in thine eyes to the foreign gods, whom thou hast not known in the days of old, 12. Of the nations which the Lord shall drive out before thee, 13. For the Lord thy God walketh throughout all the earth as a fire Consumed

The False Prophet

1. Matt 24 24 2 Thess 2 4-6

13. b Rev 11 14-16

14. b Deuteronomy XIII 6

15. c Jehovah thy Elohim

16. a ascending-offerings

17. Blood £ 28

18. b be strong a 17 c Heb soul

19. a all thy days

20. g ground

21. 20 Ch 14 27 a according as

22. Blood £ 28
Deuterononomy XIII. 7.

Verse other gods, which thou hast not known, thou, nor thy fathers: 7 namely, of the gods of the people which are round about thee, nigh unto thee, or far off from thee, from the one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth; 8 thou shalt not consent unto him, nor thou seek unto him; neither shalt thine eye pity him, neither shalt thou spare, neither shalt thou conceal him: 9 but thou shalt surely kill him; thine hand shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward his hand shall be upon the other people.

And thou shalt stone him with stones, that he die; because he hath Sought to thrust thee away from the Lord thy God, 10 which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage. 11 And all Israel shall hear, and fear, and shall do no more any such wickedness as this is among you.

If thou shalt hear say in one of thy cities, which the Lord thy God giveth thee to dwell there, saying, 12 Cities, which the Lord thy God giveth thee, are gone out from among you, and have WITHDRAWN the inhabitants of their CITY, saying, 13 Let us go and serve other gods, which ye have not known; 14 then shalt thou inquire, and make search, and ask diligently, and, behold, if it be truth, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought among you, 15 thou shalt surely smite the inhabitants of that city, with the edge of the sword, destroying utterly, as God hath commanded thee; 16 and the cattle thereof, with the edge of the sword.

And thou shalt gather all the spoil of it into the midst of the street thereof, and shalt burn with fire the city, and all the spoil thereof every whit, for the Lord thy God shall have an heap for ever; it shall not be built again. 17 And there shall cleave nought of the cursed thing to thine house, that the Lord may turn from the fierceness of his anger, and shew thee mercy, and multiply thee, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers; 18 when thou shalt hearken to the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep all his commandments which I command thee this day, to do that which is right in the eyes of the Lord thy God.

Ye are the children of the Lord thy God. ye shall not cut yourselves, nor make any baldness between your eyes for the dead. 2 For thou art an holy people unto the Lord thy God, and the Lord hath chosen thee to be a peculiar people unto himself, above all the nations that are upon the earth.

Thou shalt not eat any abominable thing, 3 for the Lord thy God is among thee, which hath brought thee out of the land of Egypt; thou shalt not go after other gods, the gods of the people which are round about thee. 4 For the Lord thy God is a jealous God; lest he take vengeance for thee, and multiply thee be slain among the nations, where thou goest, to the uttermost part thereof.

At the face of the earth.

Deuterononomy XIV. 27.

Nevertheless these ye shall not eat of them. which chew the cud, or divide the cud among the beasts, that ye shall eat. 7 Neither eat of their flesh. nor let their blood be upon you.

Things in the Waters.

Clean and Unclean Beasts.

At the face of the earth.

Clean and Unclean Beasts.

At the face of the earth.
Deuteronomy XIV. 28.

BC 1451.

Third Year

Deuteronomy Xvi. 6.

BC 1451.

1. Jehovah thy God

The Ezek. 23. 4, 6.

Passover

I.e. Ex. 12.

New 22. 16–25.

a. as. Abib, the green ear.
b. Jehovah thy Elohim.
c. cause. to dwell.
d. fermented.
e. unleavened. things.

The Hebrew

Savv.


Ex. 22. 23–25.

Jer. 34. 14, 16.

of the midst of

for he hath no part nor inheritance with thee.

At the end of three years thou shalt bring forth all the tithe of thine increase in that same year, and shalt lay it up within thy gates:

and therefore thou shalt come, and shalt eat and be satisfied; that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hand which thou doest.

"At the end of every seven years thou shalt make a release.

And this is the manner of the release: Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it; he shall not exact it of his neighbour or his brother; because it is called the Lord's release.

If of thine enemies thou mayest exact it again but that which thou hast with thy brother thine hand shall release;

save when there shall be no poor among thee; for thine hand shall be open unto him:

For the Lord thy God shall bless thee in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it;

only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to observe to do all these commandments I command thee this day.

For the Lord thy God shall bless thee, as he promised thee and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

If there be among you a poor man, a man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not harden thine heart, nor shalt thou say in thine heart, What have I done this day?

But thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him,

and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

Beware that there be not a thought in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and he cry unto the Lord against thee, and it be sin unto thee.

Thou shalt surely give him, and thine heart shall not be evil against thy poor brother, but thou shalt give unto him, and because that this thing the Lord thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

For the poor shall never cease out of the land; therefore I commanded thee saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

"And if thy brother, or an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman, be sold unto thee, and he serve thee six years; then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty:

thou shalt furnish him liberally out of thy flock, and of thy floor, and of thy winepress of that wherewith the Lord thy God hath blessed thee thou shalt give unto him.

And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the Lord thy God redeemed thee; therefore I command thee this thing this day:

And it shall be, if he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee; because he loveth thee and thy house, because he is well with thee; then thou shalt take an ass and thrust it through thine ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maidservant thou shalt do likewise.

If it shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away free from thee, thou shalt not cast him out of thy house;

but thou shalt send him away safely, and his wife, and his children, and all his brethren, and all his kinsfolk, to his native country, to his kindred; and he shall return to his native country.

And there shall be no hireling with thee; thou shalt not go out to hire hired servants at all; for thou shalt have freely of the Lord thy God the blessing of thy bread and of thy drinking.

Moreover if there be any blemish therein, as if it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the Lord thy God.

Thou shalt eat before the Lord thy God year in year in the place which the Lord thy God shall choose, thou and thy household.

And if there shall be any blemish therein, as if it be tame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the Lord thy God.

Thou shalt not eat the blood thereof: thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

"Observe the mouth of the Lord thy God, and the commandment of his mouth, which I command thee this day, that thy eyes may be open, that thine heart may be wise, when thou comest in to possess the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

Thou shalt eat no leavened bread with it; seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread, even the bread of affliction; for thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt in haste:

that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life.

And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven years; neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

Thou shalt not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the Lord thy God giveth thee; but at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.
Deuteronomy XVII. 13.

13 And thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is a BLEMISH, or any evilavouredness: for THAT is an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

14 Thou shalt not sacrifice unto the Lord thy God any abomination which is an abomination unto thee.

15 And thou shalt not bring an abomination into his house, which comes unto thine hand.

16 Thou shalt not let any abomination abide among thee.

17 Thou shalt not bring the dam of thy sheep to be a GVOREE of any trees near unto the altar of the Lord thy God: which thou shalt make thee.

18 Neither shalt thou set thyse up any IMAGE; which the Lord thy God hateth.

19 Thou shalt not go after other gods, of the gods which are not thy God; 20 but thou shalt fear the Lord thy God.

21 And the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.
14 "When thou shalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, 'I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that art about me.' Then thou shalt set king over thee thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not of thy brethren. 15 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses to himself silver and gold. 16 And he shall not multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away after other gods: and he shall not multiply unto himself silver and gold. 17 Neither shall he multiply WIVES to himself, that his heart turn not away after other gods. 18 All the days of his life that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, and to do them, 19 that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left, that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

18 "The priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, thou shalt have no part nor inheritance with Israel: thou shalt eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance. 2 And thou shalt not take unto thee a wife, any of thy daughters, nor shall thou give thy sons a wife of any of the daughters of Canaan; not to their daughters shall ye give your sons, and not to your daughters shall ye take for your sons of the inhabitants of the land. 3 And the Levites shall be thine: as I gave unto the priests, I have given you all Israel and Judah for a inheritance. 4 And the Levites shall have no inheritance among thy brethren: the Levites shall eat the offerings of the Lord made by fire, and his inheritance, among all Israel. 5 All the days of his life shall he have no inheritance among thy brethren. 6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourneth, and come with all the desire of his soul unto the place which the Lord shall choose; then he shall minister in the name of the Lord his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, who stand there before the Lord. 7 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his inheritance. 8 When thou shalt come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, thou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations. 9 There shall not be found among you any one that maketh his son or daughter to pass through the fire, or any wise set him king over thee, whom the Lord thy God shall choose one from among thy brethren; thou shalt not set a stranger over thee, which is not of thy brethren. 10 But he shall not multiply horses unto himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses to himself silver and gold. 11 And he shall not multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away after other gods. 12 Neither shall he multiply WIVES to himself, that his heart turn not away after other gods. 13 All the days of his life that he may learn to fear the Lord his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, and to do them, 14 that his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left, that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.
20  

**Deuteronomy XX. 17.**

When thou goest out to battle against thine enemies, and against the land of them, and against other <br>land that the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it.

And there was a false witness that rose up against him which was <br>wrong; 12 and then the men, between whom the controversy was, should stand before the judges, <br>and the judges should make diligent inquisition, and behold, if the witness be a false witness, and hath testified falsely against his brother; 13 then shall ye dwell unto him, as he had thought to have done unto his brother: so shall thou put the evil away from among you.

And the witnesses shall stand, and bear, and fear, and shall henceforth commit no more any such evil among you. 21 And thine eye shall not pity, but thine ear shall go for thine eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.
and the Amorites, the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Je­bu­nites; 14 as the Lord thy God hath bidden thee, so thou shalt not do after all their abomina­tions, which they have done unto their gods; so should ye refrain against the Lord thy God.

15 When thou shalt besiege a city a long time, in making war against it, to take it, thou shalt not destroy the TREES thereof by forcing an axe against them: for thou mayest eat of them, and thou shalt not cut them down; 16 only the trees which thou knowest that they be not trees for meat, thou shalt destroy and cut them down; and thou shalt build bulwarks against the city that maketh war with thee, until it be subdued.

21 If one the FOUNDED SLAIN in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee to possess it, lying in the field, and it be not known who hath smitten him; 2 then the elders of his city, which is nearest by, shall judge: 3 and they shall measure unto the cities which are round about him that is slain. 4 And it shall be, that the city which is nearest unto the slain man, even the elders of that city, shall take an HEIFFER, which hath not been wrought with, and which hath not drawn in the yoke, 5 and the elders of that city shall bring down the heifer unto a rough valley, which is neither enured nor tamed; 6 and shall strike off the heifer's neck there in the valley, 7 and the priests the sons of Levi shall come near, for they the Lord thy God hath chosen to minister unto him, and to bless in the name of the Lord, and by their word shall every controversy and every stroke be judged. 8 All the elders of that city shall wash their hands over the heifer: 9 and shall answer and say, Our hands have not shed this blood, neither have our eyes seen it. 10 Be merciful, O Lord, unto thy people Israel, whom thou hast redeemed, and lay not innocent blood upon thy people Israel's charge. And the blood shall be forgiven them. 11 So shall thou put away the guilt of innocent blood from among thy brother. 12 When thou goest forth to war against thine enemies, and the Lord thy God hath delivered them into thine hands, and thou hast taken them captive, 13 and seest among the CAPTIVES a beautiful woman, and hast a desire unto her, that thou wouldst have her to thy wife; 14 then thou shalt bring her home to thine house: and she shall shave her head, and pare her nails; 15 and she shall put the raiment of her captivity from off her, and shall remain in thine house, and bewail her father and her mother a full month: and after that thou shalt go in unto her, and be her husband, and she shall be thine only wife. 16 And it shall be, if thou have no delight in her, then thou shalt let her go whither she will; but thou shalt not sell her at all for money, thou shalt not make merchandise of her, because thou hast hallowed her.

15 If a man have TWO WIVES, one beloved, and another hated, and they have born him children, both the beloved and the hated; and if the FIRSTBORN son be hers that was hated, 16 then it shall be, when he maketh his son to inherit that which he hath, that he may not make the son of the beloved firstborn before the son of the hated, which is indeed the firstborn; 17 but he shall acknowledge the son of the hated for the firstborn, by giving him a double portion of all that he hath for his wife he is the beginning of his strength; the right of the firstborn is his.

22 If a man have a stubborn and REBELLIOUS SON, who will not obey the voice of his father, or the voice of his mother, and, when they have chastened him, will not hearken unto them; 13 then shall his father and his mother lay hold on him, and bring him out unto his elders of the city, and unto the gate of his place: 20 and they shall say unto the elders of his city, This our son is stubborn and rebellious, he will not obey our voice, he is a glutton, and a drunkard. 21 And all the men of the city shall stone him with stones, that he die: so shalt thou put evil away from among you, and all Israel shall hear, and fear. 22 And if a man have committed a sin worthy of death, and he be to be put to death, and thou hast hung him on a TREE, 23 his body shall not remain all night upon the tree, but thou shalt in any wise bury him that day, (for he that is hanged is accursed of God;) that thy land be not defiled, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.
shall surely help him to lift them up again. 4. The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment; for all that do so are abomination unto the Lord thy God. 5. If a bird's nest be before thee in the way, in any tree, or on the ground, according to the young of birds, and also the young of beasts, and the eggs thereof, thou shalt not take the dam with the young: 6. But thou shalt surely destroy the mother thereof. 7. When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a vestibule for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence. 8. Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds, lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled. 9. Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together. 10. Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together. 11. Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself. 12. If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her, and give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid; 13. Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the angry, and say unto the elders of the city in the gate, 14. And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife; and he hath not done amiss with her: 15. And lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city. 16. And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him; 17. And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel. And she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days. 18. But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel: 19. Then they shall bring out the damsel to the elders of her father's house, and the men of her city, and speak with them; and if they stand against her, then they shall bring the damsel to the city gate; and she shall say in their face, I was his wife; he may not put me away all his days. 20. But if this thing be not true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel: 21. Then they shall bring out the damsel to the city gate; and she shall say in their face, I was not his wife; he begat me for money. 22. If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both he that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shall thou put away evil from Israel. 23. If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and die with her; 24. Then ye shall bring them both unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you. 25. But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and lie with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die. 26. But in all things that a man doth, he shall not abhor his wife; 27. For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her. 28. If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found; 29. Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty shekels of silver, and she shall be his wife; because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days. 30. A man shall not take his father's wife, nor discover his father's skirt. 31. He that is wounded in the stones, or cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord. 32. A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the Lord. 33. An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to the tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the Lord for ever: because they came not unto Me out of the land of Egypt, and because they hired after the congregation of the Lord they God loved thee. 34. Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their prosperity all thy days for ever. 35. Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; for he is thy brother; thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because thou wast a stranger in his land. 36. The children that are begotten of them among you shall enter into the congregation of the Lord in their third generation.
Deuteronomy XXII. 9.

19 "When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from the women's wicked thing.

20 If there be any among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp.

21 But it shall be, when evening cometh, and he returneth to the camp, and drink water, and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp again.

22 Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, wherein the unclean shall dwell.

23 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou wilt ease thyself abroad, thou shalt dillet it therewith, and shalt turn back, and cover that which cometh from thee.

24 For the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee: therefore shall thy camp be holy; for the Lord thy God walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee.

25 Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the SERVANT which is ESCAPED from his master unto thee.

26 Thou shalt not lend upon usury unto his brother, usury, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury.

27 But thou shalt lend upon usury, usury, usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury, but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury, that the Lord thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land wherein thou goest to possess it.

28 When thou shalt give a VOW unto the Lord thy God, thou shalt not slACK to pay it for the Lord thy God will surely require it of thee, and it would be sin in thee.

29 But if thou shalt forebear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

30 That which is gone out of thine lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

31 When thou comest into thy neighbour's VINEYARD, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

32 When thou comest into the STANDING CORN of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not use any sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

33 Deuteronomy XXIV. 16.

24 When a man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a BILL OF DIVORCEMENT, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house. And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife; and if the other husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, and giveth it in her hand, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife; and her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the Lord, and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

25 When a man hath taken a NEW WIFE, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

26 No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to PLEDGE, for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

27 If a man be found STEALING any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die, and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

28 Take heed in the plague of LE-PROSY, that thou observe diligently, and so according to all that the priests the Levites teach you as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

29 Remember what the Lord thy God did unto Miriam by the way, after that ye were come out of Egypt.

30 When thou dost lend unto thy brother, as a brother, thou shalt not go into his house.

31 Thou shalt not go into his house, and when thou beatest him with the rod, thou shalt not go in after her.

32 That which is gone out of thine lips thou shalt keep and perform; even a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the Lord thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

33 When thou comest into thy neighbour's VINEYARD, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put any in thy vessel.

34 When thou comest into the STANDING CORN of thy neighbour, then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not take any sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.
"Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; neither shalt thou take a widow's girdle in pledge: but thou shalt surely return unto her the girdle when thou shalt see her again." (Deuteronomy 24:17-18)

"If there be a controversy between men, and they come unto judgment, that the judge may judge them; then shall they stand, judge the righteous, and condemn the wicked." (Deuteronomy 16:19)

"And it shall be, if the man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to lie down, and be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number." (Deuteronomy 19:21)

"Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn." (Deuteronomy 25:4)

"If brethren dwelle together, and one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her. And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel." (Deuteronomy 25:5-6)

"And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my brother's brother. Then shall the elders of his city call him, and say unto him: And if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her; then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and he shall rise from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house. And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed." (Deuteronomy 25:9-10)

"Then thou shalt fetch the spoil of thy brother's wife, and give it unto her." (Deuteronomy 25:10)

"And if a man be found slain in the land of his possessions, and his brethren are not able to give unto him burial; then shalt thou seek for him that is slain, whithersoever it be found, and shalt bring his soul unto his brethren, and bury him in his own inheritance." (Deuteronomy 25:11)

"Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it, that thou shalt blot out the name of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it." (Deuteronomy 25:19)

"And it shall be, when thou art come into the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and weekest it, and dwellest therein; that thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt set it before the Lord thy God at the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to set his name there. And thou shalt take of it, and eat before the Lord thy God." (Deuteronomy 26:1-4)

"And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God: And thou shalt shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, 'A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and dwelt there a generation; and when he became a nation, great, mighty, and populous: and the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage; and when we cried unto the Lord our God, he heard our voice, and looked on our affliction,
Deuteronomy XXVI. 8.

AND Moses and the elders of Israel compassed the peo-ple, saying, "Keep all the commandments which I command thee this day."

Deuteronomy XXVII. 20.

3 "And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaster them with plaster: and thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; and the stranger that is among you.

4 "Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command thee this day, in MOUNT EBAAL, and thou shalt plaster them with plaster.

5 "And there shall thou build an ALTAR unto the Lord thy God, an altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them. Thou shalt build the altar of the Lord thy God of whole stones: and thou shalt offer thereon unto the Lord thy God burnt offerings, peace offerings, and sacrifice of the peace offering: all this thou shalt do after the LORD hath commanded thee.

6 "And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, "Take heed, and hearken, Israel; this day thou art become the people of the Lord thy God. Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the Lord thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day."" 

Gerrim and Ebal.

13 "These shall stand upon mount EBERIZIM TO BLESS the people, when ye are come over Jordan. One from Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin: 13 and these shall stand upon mount EBAAL (S TO CURSE Reuben, and Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, and Naphtali, and the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice, 14 "Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the Lord, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, "Amen.""

15 "Cursed be the man that keepeth not the word of this law, which I command you this day, to do according unto all that which is written in the book of the law: and that thou mayest be a holy people unto the Lord thy God, as he hath said spoken."
Deuteronomy XXVII. 21.

father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirts. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

21 Cursed be he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

22 Cursed be he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

23 Cursed be he that lieth with his mother-in-law. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

24 Cursed be he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

25 Cursed be he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

26 Cursed be he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'

27 "And it shall come to pass, if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe and to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God will set thee on high above all nations of the earth.

28 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

29 Blessed shalt thou be in the city, and blessed shalt thou be in the field.

30 Blessed shalt thou be the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

31 Blessed shalt thou be thy basket and thy store.

32 Blessed shalt thou be when thou comest in, and blessed shalt thou be when thou goest out.

33 The LORD shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

34 The LORD shall command the blessing upon thee in thy storehouses, and in all that thou settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

35 The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God.

36 And all the people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be afraid of thee.

37 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

Deuteronomy XXVIII. 29.

Curses threatened on disobedience.

I Jehovah thy God.

2 The LORD shall smite thee with consumption, and with inflammation, and with fever, and with an eruption, and with an ulcer, and with scab, and with thesms and with the itch, which the LORD shall bring upon thee.

3 And the LORD shall smite thee with boils in thy flesh, and with thegress, and with the scab, and with the itch, which the LORD shall bring upon thee.

4 The LORD shall smite thee in thine eyes, and in thine hands, and in thy feet, with aconsumption that hath long days, and sore languishment, and with wasting, and with theswellings.

5 The LORD shall smite thee with浪费, and with the swelling of thine eye, and with the running out of thine eye, and with the plagues of thy flesh, that thou shalt not be able to shake off; but they shall remain in thy flesh.

6 The LORD shall smite thee in thine hand, and in thy foot, and in thy belly, with a wasting spleen, and with theswellings, and with the plague of thine intestines, and with the bout of thy flesh, and with the wasting of thine eyes, until they consume thy flesh.

7 The LORD shall smite thee in thine hand, and in thy foot, and in thy belly, with a wasting spleen, and with theswellings, and with the plague of thine intestines, and with the bout of thy flesh, and with the wasting of thine eyes, until they consume thy flesh, and until thine eyes waste away in thy hand.

8 The LORD shall smite thee in thine hand, and in thy foot, and in thy belly, with a wasting spleen, and with theswellings, and with the plague of thine intestines, and with the bout of thy flesh, and with the wasting of thine eyes, until they consume thy flesh, and until thine eyes waste away in thy hand, and until thine flesh be wasted away in thy foot, and until thine flanks wax thin.

9 The LORD shall smite thee in thine hand, and in thy foot, and in thy belly, with a wasting spleen, and with theswellings, and with the plague of thine intestines, and with the bout of thy flesh, and with the wasting of thine eyes, until they consume thy flesh, and until thine eyes waste away in thy hand, and until thine flesh be wasted away in thy foot, and until thine flanks wax thin, and thy tongue sticketh to thy upper lip, and the swelling come up on thine eyes, until thou art consumed with all the swells of thine flesh.

10 The LORD shall smite thee in thine hand, and in thy foot, and in thy belly, with a wasting spleen, and with theswellings, and with the plague of thine intestines, and with the bout of thy flesh, and with the wasting of thine eyes, until they consume thy flesh, and until thine eyes waste away in thy hand, and until thine flesh be wasted away in thy foot, and until thine flanks wax thin, and thy tongue sticketh to thy upper lip, and the swelling come up on thine eyes, until thou art consumed with all the swells of thine flesh, and until the skin eat upon thine flesh for want of meat.

11 The LORD shall smite thee in thine hand, and in thy foot, and in thy belly, with a wasting spleen, and with theswellings, and with the plague of thine intestines, and with the bout of thy flesh, and with the wasting of thine eyes, until they consume thy flesh, and until thine eyes waste away in thy hand, and until thine flesh be wasted away in thy foot, and until thine flanks wax thin, and thy tongue sticketh to thy upper lip, and the swelling come up on thine eyes, until thou art consumed with all the swells of thine flesh, and until the skin eat upon thine flesh for want of meat, and thy eyes wax wild, and thou dost groan day and night; and thy skin shall fall from off thy body, because of the drying thereof in the dryness which is in thee, until thy bones be consumed.

12 The LORD shall smite thee with the botch of Egypt, and with the emerods, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

13 The LORD shall smite thee with madness, and blindness and astonishment of heart.
Deuteronomy XXVIII. 30.

And thou shalt serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send thee against them from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; 10 a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard thee, as when a man of the earth vieweth another; 11 and he shall lea[t] the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until he be destroyed, which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or [flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

31 And he shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not understand; a nation of fierce countenance, which shall not regard thee, as when a man of the earth vieweth another; and he shall lea[t] the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until he be destroyed, which also shall not leave thee either corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy kine, or [flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

32 And he shall besiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land, that thou mightest be pressed and crushed alway; so that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

33 The Lord shall smite thee in the knee, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

34 The Lord shall bring thee unto a nation which thou knowest not, and a people whose language thou understandest not; in there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

35 And thou shalt become an astonishment, a proverb, and a byword, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

36 Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather in little in; for the locust shall consume it.

37 Thou shalt plant vineyards, and dress them, but shalt neither drink of the wine, nor eat of the fruit of the grapes.

38 Thou shalt set with thee oxen and asses that thou hast not kept; they shall eat of thine loaf.

39 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint thyself with the oil; for thine olive shall cast his fruit.

40 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but thou shalt not enjoy them; for they shall go into captivity.

41 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust consume.

42 The stranger that is within thee shall set up above thee very high, and thou shalt come down very low.

43 Thou shalt lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him; thou shalt be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

44 Moreover all these CURSES shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hearkenedst not unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

45 And they shall be upon thee for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

46 Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, for the abundance of all things; therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send thee against thyself; in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all things; and he shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

47 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law, which are written in this book, that thou mayest fear this glorious and fearful name, 'THE LORD THY GOD;'

48 Then shall the Lord bring upon thee all the diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee. Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the Lord bring upon thee, until
Deuteronomy XXVIII. 62.

BC 1451.

Covenant

1 The Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the Land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them.

2 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt.

3 And ye shall be destroyed. And ye shall be left few in number, whereas ye were as the stars of heaven for multitude; because ye shall not obey the voice of the Lord thy God.

4 And it shall come to pass, that as the Lord rejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the Lord will rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked off from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

5 And the Lord shall scatter thee among all nations, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers knew, even wood and stone.

6 And among these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest; but the Lord shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and sorrow of mind.

7 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

8 In the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

9 And the Lord shall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way whereof I spake unto thee, Thou shalt see it no more again. And there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall buy you.

29 THESE are the words of the COVENANT, which the Lord commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the Land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them.

Moses' ADDRESS

1 And Moses called all Israel, and said unto them, Ye have seen all that the Lord did before your eyes in the land of Egypt.

2 Ye have seen all that the Lord did unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land, the great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles. Yet the Lord hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

3 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness. I have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink.

4 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink; and the Lord hath given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 And when ye came unto this place, SIHON the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them: and we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

6 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

7 And ye shall stand this day all of you before the Lord your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel, 8 your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water; 9 that thou mayest be unto the Lord thy God a nation holy. According unto all these words shall thou keep the COVENANT with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

10 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this COVENANT, but with him that standeth here with us this day before the Lord our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

11 (For ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt, and what we did there.) 12 And we came through the nations which ye passed by, and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them: 13 Lest ye should do according to all the abominations of those nations; lest ye should make gods of the heathen which ye shall come unto, and so the Lord should smite you.

14 Ye shall be unto the Lord your God a nation holy.

15 'For ye know how we dwelt in the land of Egypt, and what we did there.) 16 And we came through the nations which ye passed by, and ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them: 17 Lest ye should do according to all the abominations of those nations; lest ye should make gods of the heathen which ye shall come unto, and so the Lord should smite you.

18 Ye shall be unto the Lord your God a nation holy.

19 And ye shall keep the COVENANT with the Lord thy God, and into his oath, which the Lord thy God maketh with thee this day:

20 And ye shall not go after other gods, of the nations which are round about you.

21 But ye shall worship the Lord your God, and he shall be your God.

22 So that the generation to come, when he that cometh out of your loins, shall come and enquire of the Lord, saying, What doth all this mean? 23 And he shall say unto him, This is the Lord's passage, where the Israelites came out of Egypt.

24 And it shall come to pass, when the man that goeth out of thy gates out of thy land which the Lord hath given thee, and setteth himself abroad, and striveth with other nations, and wrestleth with them; 25 Then men shall say, Because they have FORSAKEN the COVENANT with the Lord, which he commanded their fathers, and the covenant that the Lord made with them at Heshbon, saying, This is the COVENANT which the Lord made with us at Heshbon.

26 Then men shall say, Because they have FORSAKEN the COVENANT with the Lord, which he commanded their fathers, and the covenant that the Lord made with them at Heshbon, saying, This is the COVENANT which the Lord made with us at Heshbon.
NANT of the Lord God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt: 30 for they went and served other gods, and worshipped the images which were not, and whom he had not given unto them: 31 and the anger of the Lord was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book. And the Lord rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

30 "And it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the Lord thy God shall drive thee, 2 that thou shalt remember and turn unto the Lord thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy children, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, 3 that then the Lord thy God, will turn thy captivity, and will have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the Lord thy God hath scattered thee. 4 If any of thy seed be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will I the Lord thy God gather thee, and from thence will I fetch thee, 5 and I the Lord thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And the Lord thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live. 7 And I the Lord thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecute thee. 8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the Lord, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day. 9 And I the Lord thy God will make thee plenteous in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy land, good for bread. 10 And the Lord will again rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers; 11 if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his statutes and his commandments, which are written in this book of the law, and if thou shalt turn unto the Lord thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

12 It is not from thee, neither is it far off. 13 For if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee this day, it is not from thee, neither is it far off.
inherit it. 6 And the Lord said unto Moses, \\
and he shall come, and break my covenant. 7 And it shall come to pass, when he shall come, and break my covenant, \\
that this song shall be for a witness against him, 8 and before the assembly of the Lord, and unto all the elders of Israel. 9 And Moses commanded them, saying, 9 "At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, in the feast of tabernacles, 10 when all Israel is assembled to appear before the Lord thy God in the place which he shall choose, thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing. 11 Gather the people together, men, women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and learn, and fear the Lord your God, and observe to do all the words of this law. 12 And that their children, which have not known anything, may hear, and learn, and fear the Lord your God, to observe to do all his commandments, and his statutes, which I command you this day." 13 And the Lord said unto Moses, 14 "Behold, thy days approach that thou must die, as all the elders of Israel. 15 And Moses and Joshua went up, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him the charge. 16 And Moses and Joshua went up and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation. 17 And the Lord appeared in a cloud, and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle. 18 And the Lord said unto Moses, 19 "Behold, thou shalt sleep with the people; and thou shalt be gathered unto thy fathers, and shalt not see the land which I gave unto the children of Israel." 20 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, 'Are not these evils come upon us, because we have not gone up to the Lord our God? 21 And I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they have turned unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant. 22 And it shall be, when they shall serve the Lord their God, and walk in his ways, and do not provoke him again, \\
that his anger be turned from them, that this song shall testify against them, as a witness against them; for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: for I know their imagination that they go about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I sware I would give them." 23 Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel. 24 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, 'Be strong and of a good courage; for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them, and I will be with thee.' 25 And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished, 26 that Moses commanded the Levites, which bare theark of the covenant of the Lord, saying, 27 Take this book of the law, and put it in the place of the tabernacle of the congregation, in the tabernacle of the Lord, in the place where I said unto thee I would put thee. 28 And it shall be, if they will not hearken unto thee, neither hearken unto the voice of the Lord thy God; 29 Then will I put my hand upon them; and I will bring them into all the places of which I have told thee, and I will scatter them abroad from thy sight. 30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended. 31 And he said, 32 "Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; And hear, O earth, the words of my mouth. My doctrine shall drop as the rain, My speech shall distil as the dew, As the small rain upon the tender herb, And as the shower upon the grass: Because I will publish the name of the Lord; \\
Ascribe ye greatness unto our God. He is the Rock, his work is perfect; For all his ways are judgment; A God of truth and without iniquity. Just and right is he. 5 They have corrupted themselves, Their spot is not the spot of their children: They are a perverse and crooked generation, 6 Do ye thus require the Lord, O foolish people and unwise? Is not he thy father that hath bought thee?
Hast he not made thee, and established thee? 7 Remember the days of old, Consider the years of many generations: Ask thy father, and he will shew thee; Thy elders, and they will tell thee.

When the Most High divided to the nations their inheritance, When he separated the sons of Adam, He set the bounds of the people According to the number of the children of Israel.

For the Lord's portion is his people; Jacob is the lot of his inheritance.

He found him in a desert land, And in the waste howling wilderness; He led him about, he instructed him, He kept him as the apple of his eye.

As an eagle stretheth up her nest, Fluttereth over her young.

Spreadeth abroad her wings, taketh them, Beareth them on her wings: Did lead him, And there was no strange god with him.

He made him ride on the high places of the earth, The highest of the increase of the fields; And he made him to suck honey out of the rock, And oil out of the flinty rock.

But Jeshurun waxed fat, and kicked: Thou hast waxed fat, thou hast grown thick, thou hast covered with fatness; Then he forsook God which made him, And lightly esteemed the Rock of his salvation.

They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods, With abominations provoked they him to anger.

They sacrifice unto devils, not to God, To gods whom they knew not, To new gods that came newly up, Whom your fathers feared not. Of the Rock that begat thee thou hast been unskillful, And hast forgotten God that formed thee.

And when the Lord saw it, he avenged them, Because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters. And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: For they are a very forward generation.

Children in whom is no faith. They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God; They have provoked me to anger with their vanities: And I will move them to jealousy with the iniquity which is not not a people; I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.

For a fire is kindled in mine anger, And shall consume the foundations of the mountains, The earth and them that dwell therein.

I will spend mine arrows upon them, They shall be burst with hunger, And devoured with burning heat, And with bitter destruction: I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them, With the poison of serpents of the dust.

And terror within. Shall destroy both the young man and the virgin, The suckling also with the man of gray hairs.

I said, I will scatters them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men: Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, That lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, And lest they should say, Our hand is high, And the Lord hath not done all this.

For surely a nation void of counsel, Neither is there any understanding in them. 19 That they understand this, That they consider their latter end.

How should one chase a thousand, And two put ten thousand to flight, Except their Rock had sold them, And the Lord had shut them up!

For their rock is not as our Rock: Even our enemies themselves being judges. For their vine is of Sodom, And of the fields of Gomorrah: Their grapes are grapes of gall, Their clusters are bitter.

Their wine is the poison of dragons, And the cruel venom of asps.

Is not this laid up in store with me, And sealed up among my treasures?

To me belougeth vengeance, and recompence; Their foot shall slide in due time: For the day of their calamity is at hand, And the things that shall come upon them make haste.

For the Lord shall judge his people, And recompense himself for his servants, When he seeth that their power is gone, And there is none shut up, or left.

And he shall say, Where are their gods, their rock in whom they trusted, Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, And drank the wine of their drink-offerings! Let them rise up and help you, a your protection.

And the Lord shall make thee a hind as for you

For a fire is kindled in mine anger, And shall consume the earth and her increase, And set on fire the foundations of the mountains.
Deuteronomy XXXII. 43.

that with the blood of the slain and of the captives, From the beginning of revenge upon the enemy.

43. Rejoice, O ye nations, with his people: For he will avenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and will be merciful unto his land, and to his people.

44. And MOSES came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and HOSHEA the son of Nun.

And MOSES made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel.

d And he said unto them, “Set your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law,”

47. For ye shall not be a vain thing for you; because it is your life: and through this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.”

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses, “This is thine own selfsame day, saying, “Go in, this is the mountain of Abarim, unto MOUNT NEBO, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession;”

49. And in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people.

50. Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified not the LORD among the children of Israel.

52. Yet thou shalt see the land before thee; but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.”

33. And this is the BLESSING, wherewith MOSES the man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death.

3. And he said, “The Lord came from Sinai, And rose up from Seir unto them; And he shined forth from mount Paran, And he came with holy myriads. From his right hand went a fiery law for them.

5. Yea, he loved the people; All his saints are in thy hand, And they sat down at thy feet. Every one shall receive of thy words.

6. Moses commanded us a law, Even an inheritance of the congregation of Jacob. And he was king in Jeshurun, When the head of the people was gathered together, the tribes of Israel were gathered together.

6. “Let REUBEN live, and not die; And let not his men be few.”

7. And this is the blessing of JUDAH: And he said, “Hear, Lord, the voice of Judah, And bring him unto his people: Let his hands be sufficient for him; And let thou an help to him from his enemies.”

8. And of LEVI he said, “Let thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thee holy one, Whom thou didst prove at Massah, And with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah;

9. Who said unto his father and to his mother, ‘I have not seen him;’ Neither did he acknowledge his brethren, Nor knew his own children. For they have observed thy word, And kept thy covenant.

10. They shall teach Jacob thy judgments, And Israel thy law: They shall put incense before thee, And whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11. Bless, Lord, his substance, And accept the work of his hands: Smiteth through the loins of them that rise against him, And they that hate him, that they rise not again.”

12. And of BENJAMIN he said, “The beloved of the Lord shall dwell in safety by him; And the Lord shall cover him all the day long, And he shall dwell between his shoulders.”

13. And of JOSEPH he said, “Blessed of the Lord be his land, For the precious things of heaven, For the dew, and for the deep that causeth breezes beneath, And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, And for the precious things put forth by the moon.

15. And for the chief things of the ancient mountains, And for the precious things of the last hills, And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, And for the good will of him that dwelleth in the bush: He shall bring the blessing come upon the head of Joseph, And upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17. His glory is like the firstling of his bullock, And his horns are like the horns of unicorns. With them he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth. And they are the ten thousands of EPHRAIM, And they are the thousands of MANASSEH.

18. And of ZE'BULUN he said, “Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; And, ISSACHAR, in thy tents. They shall call the people unto the mountain; There they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness:

19. For they shall possess the abundance of the seas, And of treasures hid in the sand.”

20. And of GAD he said, “Blessed be he that enlargeth Gad: He dwelleth as a lion, And teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21. And he provided the first part for himself; Because there, in a portion of the lawgiver, was he seated;” And he came with
THE BOOK OF
JOSHUA.

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the Lord it came to pass, that the Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying, 
2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, into the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel. 
3 Every place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses. 
4 From the wilderness and this river even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast.
Joshua I. 9.

B.C. 1461.

2. a. Jehovah thy kingdom, thy throne.

Jehovah's Choice to Joshua. 11. Ch. 3. 2.

Joshua's answer.

Joshua I. 9.

1. a. Shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein; for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then shalt thou succeed.

2. a. Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest.

3. a. Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying, Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Prepare victuals for you; for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan, to go in to possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you to possess it."

4. a. And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying, Remember the word which Moses the servant of the Lord commanded you, saying, The Lord your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land.

5. a. Your wives, your little ones, and your flocks, ye shall carry forward; but only your mighty men of valor, and your officers, shall go before your brethren, armed; and as soon as the Lord your God deliver into your hands the land whither ye go to possess it, then ye shall go in and possess the land, which the Lord your God giveth you: and ye shall return unto the land of your possession, and enjoy it, which Moses the Lord your serv vant gave you on this side Jordan, to you on this side, and to you on the other side, Jordan.

6. a. And they answered Joshua, saying, All that thou commandedst us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us, we will go. 17. According as we hearkened unto Moses in all the commandments which he commanded us, so shall we do unto thee. Only the Lord thy God he will be with thee, as he was with Moses.

Joshua II. 19.

B.C. 1461.


2. a. And the men went out against Sihon, and he came out to meet them: and they overran him, and smote him even unto his eldest son, and slew him at Riblah. 3. And they came into his land, and his cities, and dwelt in them.

3. a. And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in hither to the sight of the children of Israel to search out the country.

4. a. And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered hither: for they have come to search out all the country.

5. a. And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were: and it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wist not; pursuers have come quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6. a. But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and hid them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof. And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

7. a. And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof, and she said unto the men, I know that the Lord hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land shall faint because of you.

8. a. For we have heard how the Lord dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side of Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed. 11. And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you: for the Lord your God, he it is that goeth before you, he will be as a fire unto the Amorites, and to all the inhabitants of the land, and will consume them as the sea doth.

9. a. Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the Lord, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a token; 16. And ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that have. 17. And deliver our lives from death.

10. a. And the men answered him, Our life for yours, if ye shut us up, and will deal kindly and truly with thee.

11. a. Then she let them down by a cord through the window; for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

12. a. And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

13. a. And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

14. a. Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this scarlet thread in the window of your house, which you did let down by; and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, unto the house: for the Lord will know by this line of scarlet thread in the window in which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, to the house: for the Lord will know by this line of scarlet thread in the window, whether it be true that thou hast made us to swear.

15. a. And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and
Joshua II. 20. 8

AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they rose from Shittim, and came unto Jordan, he, and all the children of Israel, and lodged before they passed over.

And it came to pass, after three days, that the officers went through the host; and they said unto Joshua the son of Nun, Truly this is the word which the Lord hath spoken unto us; that is an hard day's journey from here unto Jordan; now therefore give us lodging places, that we may lodge herein.

And Joshua said unto the people, Sanctify yourselves; for tomorrow the Lord will do wonders among you.

And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, Take ye the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people, and they shall go in the midst of the people.

And that day Joshua commanded the priests, saying, Pass ye through before the ark of the Lord Moses out of the midst of the people, and touch none of the things that are圣洁, and be not unclean; lest ye die.

And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, that pass over Jordan, the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people; and as they that bare the ark were come up unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark of the Lord, and all the children of Israel passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off, from the waters that came from above; and they stood upon an heap.

And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people; and as they that bare the ark were come up unto Jordan, and the feet of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfleweth all his banks,) that the waters which came down from above stood, and rose, upon a heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zarethan, and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed, and were cut off.

And the priests bearing the ark of the covenant went in at Jordan, and the waters of Jordan were cut off, from the waters that came from above, and stood upon an heap very far from the city Adam, four fars ridges.

And when all the people were past over Jordan, the tribes of Israel took up, in the presence of the children of Israel, twelve stones out of Jordan, as the Lord spake unto Joshua.

Joshua II. 21. 4

WHOEVER shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be upon thy head, if any hand be upon him. 20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be with thee: and if thou shalt not utter it, then shall we be with thee: and thou shalt make us swear.

And she said, "According unto your words, so be it." And she sent them away; and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

And the people lodged there three days; and the people rose early, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

So the two were MEN RETURNED, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them: 22 and they said unto Joshua, "Truly the Lord hath delivered into our hands all the land: for even all the inhabitants of the country did faint because of us."
Joshua IV. 9.

Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the *children of Israel*, and *carried* them over with them unto the place where he had pitched, and *said* them there.

6 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they there unto *this day*.

7 For the priests which bare the ark of the Lord stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the Lord commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hasted and passed over.

8 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the Lord passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

9 And the *children of Reuben*, and the *children of Gad*, and half the tribe of Manasseh, *passed over* armed before the *children of Israel*, a carrying over every thing that they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

10 And the Lord spake unto Joshua, saying, *Command* the priests, that bear the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

11 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, *Come ye up out of Jordan.*

12 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the *earth* stood upon dry ground, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, and flowed over all their banks, as they did before.

13 And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

14 And those twelve *stones*, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

15 And he spake unto the *children* of Israel, saying, *When your *children* shall ask their *fathers* in time to come, saying, *What mean these *stones*?*

16 Then ye shall let your *children* know, saying, *Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.*

17 For the Lord your *God* dried up the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your *God* did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over.

18 And the Lord your *God* gave your *God* ***dried up*** the waters of Jordan from before you, until ye were passed over, as the Lord your *God* did to the Red sea, which he dried up from before us, until we were gone over.

19 The place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood, that is the place whereunto ye came up:

20 And there ye encamped, and there ye were until ye came unto the place which the Lord your *God* commanded you.

21 And you *did eat* of the *old corn* of the land, seven years, even of the harvest before your eyes, and after that ye *did eat* of the new corn of the land four years.

22 And when you *did eat* of the new corn of the land, ye shall *observe the LORD’s** commandments*.

23 And it came to pass, when you *did eat* of the new corn of the land, you *shall set apart for yourselves *two stones*, one upon the *Jordan’s* east, and one upon the *Jordan’s* west.

24 And ye shall commit the Lord your *God* between the two stones, and shalt say, *We are come hither to day from Jordan’s east, even from Jordan’s west, to seek from the Lord our *God*, where he will command us to go up, and to build an altar unto the Lord our *God*, as he shall command us.

25 Then ye shall answer and say before the Lord your *God*: *It was our fathers that first did set up in *Jordan’s* east a stone, a memorial unto this day; but now ye shall commit the Lord our *God* between the two stones, as he commanded us.

Joshua V. 13.

5 And it came to pass, when all the *Kings* of the Amorites, which were on the side of *Jordan* westward, and all the *Kings* of the land, which were by the sea, heard *that* *the Lord had dried up *the waters* of *Jordan* from before the *children of Israel*, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the *children* of *Israel*.

6 At that time *the Lord said* unto Joshua, *Make thee sharp knives, and *CIRCUMCISE AGAIN* the *children* of *Israel* the second time.*

7 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and *circumcised* the *children* of Israel at the hill of *the foreskins*.

8 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: All the people *that came out* of Egypt, that were *males*, even all the *men* of *war*, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt. Now all the *people* that came out were circumcised: but all the *people* that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came out of Egypt, they circumcised. For the *children* of Israel walked forty years in the wilderness, till all the *people* that were *men* of *war*, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they *obeyed* not the voice of the Lord. Unto whom *the Lord* spake not to shew them the land, which *the Lord* sware unto their fathers that he would give us, a land that floweth with milk and honey. And *their* *children*, whom he raised up in their stead, they Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

9 And it came to pass, when they had done circumcising all the *people*, that they *abode* in their *camp*, till they were whole.

10 And *the Lord said* unto Joshua, *This day have I rolled away the reproach of Egypt from off you.* Wherefore the name of the place is called Gilgal unto this day.

11 And the *children* of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and *kept* the PASSOVER on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

12 And they *did eat* of the *old corn* of the LAND on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched corn in the selfsame day.

13 And the *manna* ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the *children* of Israel *manna* any more; but they *did eat* of the fruit of the land *Canaan* that year.

14 And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and spied *a* man, standing over against him on his face side; and Joshua *saw* him, and said unto him, *Art thou for us, or for our adver-
Now Jericho was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went in, and none came in.

And the Lord said unto Joshua, See, I have given into thine hand Jericho, and the king thereof, and the mighty men of valour. And ye shall compass the city seven days, and the seventh day ye shall compass the city seven times; and the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

And it came to pass, when Joshua was by the going down of the sun, that he commandeth the priests, saying, Go ye and compass the city; and it shall be, that when ye compass the city seven times, that ye come thither again. And Joshua said unto the priests, Assemble ye the twelve men, and let them pass through the midst of the people, and let them lodge between the memorial and the camp. And he said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall compass the city seven times, and the seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and they shall go before the ark once round about the city, and they shall shout; and the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout. And the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout in the sideway. And it shall come to pass, that, when they make a long blast with the blast, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, saying unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.

And it came to pass, when Joshua was by the going down of the sun, that he commandeth the priests, saying, Go ye and compass the city seven times, and the seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and they shall go before the ark once round about the city, and they shall shout; and the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout. And the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout in the sideway. And it shall come to pass, that, when they make a long blast with the blast, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, saying unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.

And thisark of the Lord compassed the city seven times, and the seven priests bore seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord. And it came to pass, when Joshua was by the going down of the sun, that he commandeth the priests, saying, Go ye and compass the city seven times, and the seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and they shall go before the ark once round about the city, and they shall shout; and the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout. And the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout in the sideway. And it shall come to pass, that, when they make a long blast with the blast, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, saying unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.

And thisark of the Lord compassed the city seven times, and the seven priests bore seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord. And it came to pass, when Joshua was by the going down of the sun, that he commandeth the priests, saying, Go ye and compass the city seven times, and the seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and they shall go before the ark once round about the city, and they shall shout; and the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout. And the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout in the sideway. And it shall come to pass, that, when they make a long blast with the blast, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, saying unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.

And thisark of the Lord compassed the city seven times, and the seven priests bore seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord. And it came to pass, when Joshua was by the going down of the sun, that he commandeth the priests, saying, Go ye and compass the city seven times, and the seven priests shall bear before the ark seven trumpets of rams' horns: and they shall go before the ark once round about the city, and they shall shout; and the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout. And the third time they shall go round about the city once, and they shall shout in the sideway. And it shall come to pass, that, when they make a long blast with the blast, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down flat, and the people shall go up every man straight before him. And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, saying unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the Lord.
shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

So the Lord was with Joshua; and his fame was notosed throughout all the country.

6 But the children of Israel committed a trespass against the accursed thing: for Achan, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing; and the anger of the Lord was kindled against the children of Israel.

And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Beth-aven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed it. And they returned to Joshua, and told unto him all the land.

And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? for we have dwelt among this heathen. But the Lord said, What wisdom shall we have. And they said unto him, Lo, we have found a man of the sons of Anak.

So Joshua went, and said unto Achan, My son, give, I pray thee, glory to the Lord God of Israel, and make confession unto him; and tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the Lord God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done: 23 when I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and a wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, it was hid in his TENT, and the silver under it. 24 And they took them out. Of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and laid them out before the Lord.

And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the gold, and the Babylonish garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tents, and all that he had: and they brought them unto the valley of Achor.

And Joshua said, Why hast thou troubled us? the Lord shall trouble thee this day. And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire after they had stoned them with stones. And they raised over him a great heap of stones unto this day. So the Lord turned from the fierceness of his
8 And the Lord said unto Joshua, "Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land: 2 and I will make them like dust before thee: and thou shalt smite them, as was done unto Jericho and its king: only the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: slay thee an ambush for the city behind it."  
3 So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night. 4 And he commanded them, saying, 'Behold, ye shall LIE IN WAIT unto the city behind it: 5 if they come out against you whatsoever way they go out, ye shall shut them in against the city: be ye all ready: 6 and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against you, that ye shall shut them in after the way that ye went out: 7 so they shall be captured in the ambush; and ye shall seize upon the city: for there shall rise up against you the king of Ai.'  
8 And Joshua said unto the men of war, 'Be not afraid, neither be weary.  
9 Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and were about Beth-el, and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged the people that were to go out against Ai. 10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai. 11 And all the people, even the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai. 12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of the city. 13 And when they had set the people, even all the host that was on the north of the city, and their liers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went up, and that night into the midst of the valley. 14 And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they were heated and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plain; but he wist not that there were liers in ambush against him behind the city. 15 And Joshua and all Israel made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness. 16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city. 17 And there was one man left in Ai, or Beth-ai, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel. 18 And the Lord said unto Joshua, 'Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward the city, and I will give it into thy hand: smite the city thereof, and shalt ye take for a prey unto yourselves: slay thee an ambush for the city behind it.' 19 And they took all the people of war out of the city, and TROY IT, and WHASTED and SET THE CITY ON FIRE. 20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up toward heaven, and they had no power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers. 21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended up, then they turned again, and they smote the city. 22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, on this side, and on that side: and they smote them, so that they let none of them remain or escape. 23 And the king of Ai took alive, and brought him to Joshua. 24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the inhabitants of Ai in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and SMOTE it with the edge of the sword, 25 And as it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, even all the men of Ai. 26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai. 27 Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the Lord which he commanded Joshua. 28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it an heap for ever, even a desolation unto this day. 29 And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide: and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day. 30 Then Joshua built an altar unto the Lord God of Israel in mount Ebal, 31 as Moses the servant of the Lord commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in
AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of the great sea round about against Lebanon, the Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof;

3 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

5 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

6 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

7 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

8 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

9 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

10 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

11 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

12 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

13 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

14 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

15 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

16 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

17 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

18 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

19 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

20 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

21 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

22 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

23 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

24 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

25 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

26 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.

27 And when the inhabitants of GIBON heard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai, 4 they did work willily, and went and made a league with Joshua, and with the inhabitants of Gibeon, to dwell among them; and they made a league with them.
DRAWERS of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the Lord, even unto this day, in the place where he appointed.

10 Now it came to pass, when Adoni-zeedek king of Jerusalem heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and how utterly he had destroyed it; as he had done to Jericho and her king; and how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them; 2 that they feared greatly, because Gibeon was a great city, as one of the royal cities, and because it was greater than Ai, and all the men thereof were mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zeedek king of Jerusalem sent unto Hopham king of Hebron, and unto Piram king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying, 4, Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon, gathered themselves together, and went up, and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against Gibeon.

6 And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua to the camp at Gilgal, saying, 7 Slack not thy hand from thy servants; come up unto us quickly, and save us, and help us, for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

8 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

9 And Joshua came unto them, not a man of them stand before thee.

10 And Joshua said unto Joshua, Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand; there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, and were in the going down to Beth-horon, that the Lord cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died; and they died more which died with the hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.

12 Then spake Joshua to the Lord in the day when he delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, "Sun, stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, in the valley of Ajalon."
souls that were therein; he let none remain: and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

21 And Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto LIBNAH, and smote against it: and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

22 And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto LACHISH, and encamped against it, and smote against it: 23 And the Lord delivered it also, and the king thereof, into the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Lachish.

24 And Joshua passed from Lachish, and all Israel with him, unto EGLON, and smote against it, and they encamped against it, and smote against it: 25 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Lachish.

26 And Joshua passed from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto HEBRON, and they smote against it: 27 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

28 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to DEBIR; and smote against it: 29 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

29 So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the south, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the Lord God of Israel commanded.

30 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnah even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon. 31 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at once time, because the Lord God of Israel fought for Israel.

32 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to **Gilgal.**
Now these are the kings of the land which Joshua the son of Nun smote on the side of Jordan eastward, from the river Arnon unto Mount Hermon, and all the plain on the East: 2 Shihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and Caphren king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Gilead, and 3 the king of the children of Ammon, and 4 the king of Bashan, who dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei, and 5 reigned in Mount Hermon, and in Salcah, and in all Bashan, unto the border of the Gezerites and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon, 6 them did Moses the servant of 7 the Lord and the children of Israel smite: and Moses the servant of 8 the Lord gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh. 9 And these are the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the West, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Seir; which Joshua gave unto Seir; which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions; 2 in the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the spring, and in the wilderness, and in the south country; the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. 10 the king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Bethel, one; 11 the king of Jerusalem, one; 12 the king of Hebron, one; 13 the king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one; 14 the king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one; 15 the king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one; 16 the king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one; 17 the king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one; 18 the king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth-el, one; 19 the king of Tappuah, one; the king of Hepher, one; 20 the king of Aphek, one; the king of Lesharon, one; the king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one; 21 the king of Shimron-meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one; the king of Taanach, one; the king of Megido, one; the king of Kedesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel, one; the king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilgal, one; the king of Tirzah, one: all the kings THIRTY AND ONE.
Joshua XV. 46.

Keilah, and Achzib, and Maresah; nine cities with their villages: 43 Ekron, with her towns and her villages: 44 from Ekron southward unto the sea, all that lay near Ashdod, with their villages: 45 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto the river of Egypt, and the great sea, and the border thereof.

46 And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh, and 49 and Danannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Debir, 50 and Anab, and Eshtemoah, and Anim, 41 and Goshehn, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages: 52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, 53 and Janum, and Beth-tappuah, and Aphekah, 44 and Humnah, and Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, and 55 nine families.

The Jebusites.

Jebusites, five in all; Jebus, and Jabes, and Kirjath-atarah, which is 47 and Jokdeam, and Jokmeam, 48 and the cities of the border, 49 and Beth-shean, 50 and Beth-shemesh, 51 and Beth-ancer, and 52 and Taanach, and Megiddon, and 53 and Naphtali, and the cities of the border, 54 and Beth-medidah, 55 and Beth-posthummim, 56 and Beth-horon, and the cities of the border.

The Genealogies of the Sons of Joseph.

Joseph and his sons.

The sons of Joseph were Manasseh and Ephraim. 60 And 61 the sons of Manasseh; Gutiel and Manasseh and Paden and Enosh; and the sons of 30 and Elah and Beerah.

And the sons of Ephraim: 42 and Shemida, and Eilam, and Nepheg, 43 and Asriel, and Shemida, and with them their families.

The cities of Ephraim.

Ephraim and his sons.

The sons of Ephraim were Asiel and Becher and Tahan, 68 and the sons of Becher: 69 and the sons of Tahan: 70 and the borders of Ephraim 71 and the sons of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance.

And the border of the sons of Ephraim according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side 72 and Ataroth-Addar, unto Beth-horon the upper; 73 and the border went out toward the sea to Michmethah that belongeth to the children of Ephraim; 74 and the border went out of Beth-shemesh, and went out toward the sea, and southward from J承受h to Ataroth, and to Naarah, and came to Jericho, and went out at Jordan. 75 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the river Kanah; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

And the separate cities of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

And they drove not out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwelt among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

There was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the firstborn of Joseph; so he had his inheritance among the children of Joseph.

And Zelophehad, the son of Hepher, the son of Gilgal, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, 79 had no sons, but daughters; and these are the names of his daughters: Shuah, and Noa, and Hoglah, and Millah, and Taphath. 80 And his sons they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, 72 The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the Lord he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

And there fell ten portions to Manasseh beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan; 82 because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons: and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethath, that belongeth to the children of Ephraim; and the border went out toward the sea, and southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea was his border, and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shan and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Endor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, 85 even the countries.

Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land. And it came to pass, when the children of Israel were
waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out. 14 And the children of JOSEPH *came up* unto Joshua, saying, "Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as *The Lord hath blessed me hitherto?" 15 And Joshua answered them, "If thou* be a great people, then get thee up to the land of Israel, and cut down for thyself there in the land of the Perizites and of the *giants, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee." 16 And the children of Joseph *said, "The hill is not enough for us; and all the Canaanites *that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel." 17 And Joshua *spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, *saying, "Thou art a great people, and hast great power; thou shalt not have one lot only; 18 but the mountain shall be thine; for it is a witness against thee, that thou art greater than the *giants." And the goings out of it shall be thine for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong." 18 AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel *assembled together at SHILOH, and *set up the TABERNACLE of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them. 19 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance. 20 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, "How long are ye slack to go up to possess the land, which the *God of your fathers hath given you? 21 Go out from among you threescore and ten men, and give them charge according to the tribes of Israel; 22 and let them arise, and go up to Mount *Gilead, 23 and give the men of Reuben, and of *Judah, and of *Ephraim, and of *Mannassese,charge, and bring the description hither to me, that I may cast lots for you here before *The Lord our God. 24 But the Levites have no part among you: for the priesthod of *The Lord is their inheritance: and *Gad, and *Reuben, and *half the tribe of *Mannassese, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of *The Lord gave them." 25 And the children of Israel went away: and Joshua *charged them that went to describe the land, *saying, "Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before *The Lord in Shiloh," 26 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and *came again to Joshua to the body at Shiloh; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and *went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven. 27 And the border *went down from thence toward Lachish, to the side of Lachish, which is Beth-hor; and the border *descended to Arad, near the hill that lieth on the south side of the nether Beth-horon. 28 Then it *went up to Kiriath-arba, which is *Hebron, and the *border went forth from thence toward Giloith, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and *descended to the stone of Boham the nether, to the north of the valley, and *went down to the *Jordan, and *descended from *the mouth of Jordan, to the great sea of the south, and *went down to the east side: this was the south coast. 29 And *Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families. 30 Now the CITIES of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and they, and of Kirjath, and Beth-arabah, and Zemaraim, and Beth-el, 31 and *Avim, and *Parah, and Ophrah, 32 and Chephar-haammona, and *Ophni, and *Gaba; twelve cities with their villages: 33 Gibeon, and Ramah,
This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

24 And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families. And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Beten, and Achshaph, 25 and Alammelech, and Amad, and Dibon, and reached to Carmel, southward; and to Shimor, linah; 26 and the second lot came out for the tribe of the children of Zebulun according to their families. And their border was Helpan, and Eder, and En-haddah, 27 and Elathoth, and Hazar-sceh, and Beth-horon; 28 and the third lot came out for the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families. And their border was Heliphallim, and Beth-horon, and Ataroth, 29 and Elathoth, and Lydda, and Tamar. 30 And the fourth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families. And their border was Dalmanutha, and Hazor, and Canaan, and Megiddo, 31 and all the region of Dor. And the border of the children of Dan went on the south side of Beth-shean and of Beth-horon, 32 and they reached to Zaccaph, and Elaan, and GOPH, and the coast of Japho, with the border before Japho.
Dan, after the name of Dan their father. 45 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

46 When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them: 47 according to the word of the Lord they gave him the city which he asked, even Timnath-serah in mount Ephraim, and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

48 These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel; and they gave them at Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying, "The Lord commanded by the hand of Moses to give cities to the Levites, and the suburbs thereof for our cattle." 49 And the children of Kohath had by lot out of the families of the Kohathites, and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites, had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

And the children of Gershon had by lot out of the families of the Kohathites, and the children of Aaron the priest, which were of the Levites; taking by lot the cities which the children of Kohath had, and the cities of refuge, and fifty cities out of the cities of the half tribe of Manasseh; 50 And the children of Merari by lot had the rest of the Levites, and the cities of the children of Simeon.

And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are here mentioned by name, 51 which the children of Aaron the priest, being the family of the Kohathites, who were of the children of Levi, had for theirs was the first lot. 52 And they gave them the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron, in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

Thus they gave to the children of Aaron the priest Hebron with her suburbs, to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Libnah with her suburbs, 54 and Jattir with her suburbs; and Eshtemoa with her suburbs, 55 and Holon with her suburbs, and Debir with her suburbs, 56 and Ain with her suburbs, and Juttah with her suburbs; and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

And out of the tribe of Benjamin, Gibon with her suburbs, Geba with her suburbs, 58 and Anathoth with her suburbs, and Almon with her suburbs; four cities.

All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, were thirteen cities with her suburbs.

And the families of the children of Kohath,
KOHATH, the Levites, and the children of Kohath, even
*all the land which he swears to give unto their fathers; and they possessed
the land, and dwelt therein. 44 And the Lord gave them rest round about,
according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a
man of all their enemies before them; 45 the Lord delivered all their enemies
into their hand. 46 There failed not aught of any good thing which the
Lord had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

22 THEN Joshua called the REUBENITES, and the
GADITES, and the HALF tribe of MANASSEH, and
said unto them, "Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the Lord
commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:
2 they have not left out of their heritages any of the cities which
Moses commanded them; 3 therefore keep yourselves, and be valiant for
the Lord your God, to go in and possess the land which the Lord your
God giveth you for an inheritance.

4 And Joshua spake unto the five kings joined together in
the valleys of Josbaam, "The eyes of the Lord are upon you, because
you have rebelled against the commandment of the Lord your God;
5 for this is but the beginning of the wrath which the Lord shall
execute against you, because you are ¿rebellious against the Lord.
6 And Joshua wot坏了 they, and said unto them, "Turn ye, and
return every man to his place. 7 For thus it is written in the Book of the
Commandments, the Lord commanded the children of Israel, "Be
wary, therefore, and beware of entering into the worship of foreign
gods, 8 into whatever place ye go; remember how the Lord your God
commanded you; and keep not a thing of the work of your eyes which
are engraved upon the heathen gods of wood, and of stone, and of brass,
9 of every kindred, and of all families, in the land which ye go to pos-
sess. 10 And ye shall utterly destroy all the places where the heathen
worshiped, and cast down the altars, and brake in pieces the statues
and the other images of wood and stone, and ye shall burn the high
places of the heathen; 11 for ye are not gods, nor are the sons of gods,
which ye are; 12 but the Lord your God, which brought you out of the
land of Egypt by a mighty hand and an outstretched arm, and with a
divine hand, and with a stretch of mighty arm, and with a strong hand.
13 Understand therefore, and take heart, and do not fear.

Joshua 22:1-14
And Joshua of the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, into the land of Gilead, and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and with him ten princes, of each chief house of the children of Israel; and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh; unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying, "Thus saith the whole congregation of Israel: What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the Lord? Therefore the Lord will turn away from you this day the face of the sun.

Now notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the Lord, whereinto the Lord's tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us, but be not to be rebel against the Lord, to build you an altar beside the altar of the Lord our God. And Achan the son of Zerah committed a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell upon all the congregation of Israel; and that man perished not alone in his iniquity."

Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel, "The God of gods, the God of Israel, he knoweth, and Israel shall know, if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the Lord, (save us not this day."

That we have built us an altar to turn from following the Lord, or if to offer thereon burn offerings, or meat offerings, or to offer peace offerings thereon, let the Lord himself require it. And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, 'What have ye done to with the Lord God of Israel?' For the Lord hath made a Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the Lord's inheritance: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the Lord. Therefore we said, 'Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifice: but that it may be a witness between us and you, and your generations after you, that we may do the service of the Lord before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, 'Ye have no part in the Lord.' Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, 'Behold the pattern of the altar of the Lord, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you, and your generations after you.' And God forbid that we should rebel against the Lord, and turn this day this way from following the Lord, to build an altar for burnt offerings, and for sacrifices, beside the altar of the Lord, that our God is before his tabernacle."

And when Phineas the priest, and the princes of the congregation and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words of the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh, they were highly pleased. And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, "This day we will perceive that the Lord is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the Lord: now ye have delivered the children of Israel out of the hand of the Lord." And the princes of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought back this word again.

And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar Ed; "for it shall be a witness between us and the Lord is God."

AND it came to pass a long time after that the Lord had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua waxed old and stricken in age.

And Joshua called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, "I am old and stricken in age: and ye have seen all that the Lord your God hath done unto all these nations because of
you; for the Lord your God is he that hath fought for you. 4 Behold, I have divided unto you this land, even to the southward of Jordan: 5 And the Lord your God, he shall expel them from before you, and drive them out from your sight; and ye shall possess their land, as the Lord your God hath promised you.

a. according as Jehovah your Elohim.

13 Num 33 50. 1 klin 11. 4.

1. Heb iah

2. Cababami.

3. Cababami.


5. a. Joshua's Anomaxes.

6. a. Jehovah Elohim

7. a. river.

b. Heb basalm masters.

b. between

b. none.

b. Joshua XXIV. 16.

B. Cababami.

4. God, the Elohim, the True God.


6. a. The Assembly.

7. a. Shechem, or Shechem, between mount Gerizim and Ebal.
And the people answered, and said, "God forbid that we should forsake the Lord, to serve other gods; for the Lord our God, he it is that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed: and the Lord drove out from before us all the people, even Amorites, which dwelt in the land: therefore will we also serve the Lord; for he is our God." And Joshua said unto the people, "Ye cannot serve the Lord: for he is an holy God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins. If ye forsake the Lord, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good." And the people said unto Joshua, "Nay; but we will serve the Lord." And Joshua said unto the people, "Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him." And they said, "We are witnesses." "Now therefore put away, and he, the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the Lord God of Israel!" And the people yielded unto Joshua, and he put the things, and he burned them with fire. So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the Lord. And Joshua said unto all the people, "Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto you; for it hath heard all the words of the Lord which he spake unto us: it shall therefore be a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God." So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance. And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, was 80 years old. And he waxed strong in the spirit of God and in the sight of Israel. And there passed many days after the death of Joshua the son of Nun, the people of Israel asked the Lord, saying, "Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites at first, to fight against them?"

And the Lord said, "JUDAH shall go up: behold, I have delivered thee the land into his hand." And Joshua said unto Simeon, "Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot." So Simeon went with him. And Judah went up; and the Lord delivered the Canaanites and the Perizzites into their hand; and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand. And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek; and they fought against him, and they slew of them in Bezek ten thousand. But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

But Adoni-bezek said, "There are seven days' hire which I have earned of Samaria." And they said, "Take him, and judge him," according to the ordinance. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died. And he buried him in the city of David." And the children of Judah dwelt in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the都在 the Canaanites, that dwelt in the mountain, and in the south, and in the valley. And Judah dwelled in the cities of Judah; and there was peace in the land. And Judah dwelled in the cities of Judah.
The name of Hebron before was "Kirjath-arba" and they slew "Sheshai, Ahiman, and Talmai." 6 And from them the men of Juda went against the inhabitants of Debir: and the name of Debir before was "Kirjath-sepher:" 7 And Caleb said, "He that goeth up, shall give me my daughter to wife." 8 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife. 9 And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she milked off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, "What wilt thou?" 10 And she said unto him, "Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water." And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs. 11 And the children of the Kenites, Moses' father-in-law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness ofJudah, which lieth in the south of Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people. 12 And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Ziphath, and utterly destroyed it. 13 And the name of the city was called Hormah unto this day. 14 Also Judah took Gaza with the coast thereof, and Askelon with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof. 15 And the Lord was with Judah; and he dwelt in the wilderness: and they drove out the inhabitants of the mountain: but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had chariots of iron. 16 And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak. 17 And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem: but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day. 18 And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-El: and the Lord was with them. 19 And the house of Joseph sent to deceive Beth-El. (Now the name of the city before was Luz.) 20 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, "Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and we will shew thee mercy." 21 And when he showed them the entrance into the city, they sware the city with the edge of the sword: but they let go the man, and his father and his mother. 22 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz: which is the name thereof unto this day. 23 Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shan and her towns, nor "Taanach and her towns, nor "the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, nor "the inhabitants of Ibleam and her towns, nor "the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns: but the Canaanites dwell within that land. 24 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they gave the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out. 25 Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwelt in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwelt in Gezer among them. 26 Neither did Zebulun drive out "the inhabitants of Kitron, nor "the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwelt among them, and became tributaries unto them. 27 Neither did Asher drive out "the inhabitants of Acco, nor "the inhabitants of Zidah, nor of "Ahhah, nor of "Chzib, nor of "Hebron, nor of "Aphek, nor of "Rehob: 28 but the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: for they did not drive them out. 29 Neither did Naphtali drive out "the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh, nor "the inhabitants of Beth-anath: but the Canaanites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them. 30 And the Amorites forced "the children of the Amorites; and they went no further in the hill-country; 31 But went round by the west side of the Jordan toward the Salt sea, toward Lebna; as Moses said: 32 And they came not up into the land which the Lord commanded; they stirred up the children of Israel against them to vex them. 33 And the Amorites waxed strong against Israel; and the Amorites inhabited the land, 34 From Heshbon unto Nimrim, and from Arvad even unto the border of Auran: 35 And the Amorites dwelt in the valley of the Jordan, and in the valley, and in the hill-country, and in the hill of Lebanon, even unto the Cities of Naphtali, and Asher, and Judah: and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, dwelt among the heathen in their countries. 36 And the coast of Asher went up from Auran, and passed by摸er to Zattah, 37 And going out from Zattah towards Japho, and came to the coast. 38 And the coast of Asher went up to Abel-meon, and passed thither to the rock of Lebonah; 39 And passed to9 the hill-country from Lebonah, and came untoDan. 40 And the coast of Asher went up by the border of Zaphon, even to the valley of Megiddo, 41 And went out thence to the north side of the sea of Chinnereth; and the coast thereof was to Abel-keramim, even unto the border of Japho, at the sea of Joppa.
And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the Lord, died, being an hundred and ten years old. And they buried him in the border of his inheritance inTimnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash. And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the Lord, nor any of the works which he had done for Israel.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim: And they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them: and they provoked the Lord to anger. And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the hands of his enemies round about them: and they were distressed.

Nevertheless the Lord raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them. And yet they would not hearken unto their judges: but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the Lord: but they did not so.

And when the Lord raised them up judges, then the Lord was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: nevertheless they would not hearken unto the Lord: because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and bowed down unto them: they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel: and he said, Because that this people have transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice; I also will not henceforth drive out any of them from before you: they shall be thorns in your sides, and spears in your heels, until they have destroyed you. And the Amorites dwelt in mount Hermon, and mount Lebanon, and all the coast of the��nites, and all the Amalekites, and all the Canaanites, and all the Sidonians, and all the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hemnor unto the entering-in of Hamath

And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the Lord, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites: and they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and forgat the Lord their God, and served Baalim and the groves. Therefore the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia: and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

And when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised up Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother. And the Spirit of the Lord came upon him, and he went out to war, and the Lord delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the Lord. And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek, and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees.

So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

But when the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, the Lord raised them up a deliverer, Ehud, the son of Gera, the Benjaminite, who had a secret place in the hill Eglon, which Jo shua left when he died: so that through them may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the Lord to walk therein, as their fathers did. keep it, or not. 
under his raiment upon his right thigh. 17 And he brought the present unto 
Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man. And when he had 
made an end to offer the present, he went away the people that bare the 
present. 18 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were "by Gilgal, 
and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king." 19 And he said, "Keep 
aliens. And all that stood by him went out from him. 20 And Ehem put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly: 21 and the haft also went in after the blade, and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out. 22 Then Ehem went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the "parlour upon him, and locked them. 24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the "parlour were locked, they said, "Surely he covereth his feet in his i summers chamber." 25 And they tarried till they were answered; and, behold, he opened not the doors of the "parlour; therefore they took a skey, and opened them and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth. 26 And Ehem escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped unto Seirath. 27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a "trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from Mount Tabor, 28 and he said unto them, "Follow after me: for the Lord hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into your hand. And they went down after him, and took the lands of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over. 29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all lusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man. 30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And the land had rest fourscore years. 31 And after him was SHAMGAR the son of Anath, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men with an ox goad: and he also delivered Israel. 4 And the children of Israel again did evil in the sight of the Lord, when Ehem was dead. 2 And the Lord sold them into the hand of JABIN king of Canaan, that reigned in Hazor; the captain of whose host was SISERA, which dwelt in Harosheth of the Gentiles. 3 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord:
Sisera, and said unto him, "Turn in, my lord, turn in to me; fear not." And when he said, turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a blanket, and said unto her, "Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty." And she opened a bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him. 20 Again she said unto her, "Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man cometh, and asketh thee, and say, 'Is there any man here?' that thou shalt say, 'No.'"

21 Then Jael Heber's wife took a nail of the tent, and took an hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and smote him the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground: and he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as BARAK pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, "Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest." And when he came into her tent, belied, Sisera lay dead, and the man whose tent it was.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel. 24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

SONG OF DEBORAH AND BARAK
b Bless ye Jehovah.

5 THEN *SANG DEBORAH and BARAK the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

"Woe to you, nations of the north, that have made me afraid! Giver of bread, O ye princes; even I, will sing unto The Lord; I will sing praise unto the Lord, God of Israel. 2 Long live thou, Jael, who smote out of Seir, when thou marchedest out of the field of Edom, The earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, The clouds also did drop water. 3 The mountains melted from before the Lord, before the Lord, from before the Lord, God of Israel. 4 In the days of Shamgar, the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, The highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through byways. 5 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, They ceased in Israel, Until that I Deborah arose, That I arose a mother in Israel. 6 They chose new gods; Then was war in the gates: 7 Was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel? 8 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, That offered themselves willingly among the people, *Bless ye ye the Lord. 9 Speak, ye gods, from on high, ye sons of the Most High; 10 And walk by the way. 11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places, of drawing water, There shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the Lord, Even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: Then shall the people of the Lord go down to the gates."

Awake, awake, Deborah: Awake, awake, sing song: *Arise, Barak, And lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam. 3 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people: 2 The Lord made me have dominion over the mighty, 4 Out of Ephraim was there a root of them against Amalek; After thee, Benjamin, among thy people; Out of Machir came down governors, And out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer. 5 Even Issachar, and also Barak: He was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart; 24 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, To hear the bleatings of the flocks! For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart. 37 Gilead abode beyond Jordan: And why didst thou remain in the sides of the sea, at Seba's sea? And they abode in his breaches. 38 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeoparded their lives unto the death in the high-places of the field. 39 The kings came and fought, Then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; They took no gain of money. 40 They fought from heaven; The stars in their courses fought against Issera. 41 The river of Kishon was like the river of Arnon. By the ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength. 42 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the pransings. The pransings of their mighty ones, 43 Gilead abode with Leuel, even as thou, at the brook of the Jordan. 44 And Jether theenez, and the angel of the Lord, *Curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof, Because they came not to the help of the Lord, To the help of the Lord against the mighty. 45 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, *Blessed shall she be above women in the tent. 46 He asked water, and she gave him milk; She brought forth butter in a lordly dish. 47 She put her hand to the mill, And her right hand to the workmen's hammer, And with the hammer she smote Sisera, She smote off his head, When she had pierced and stricken through his temples. 48 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down. 49 At her feet he bowed, he fell: Where he bowed, there he fell down dead. 50 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, And cried through the lattice, *Why is his chariot so long in coming? Why tarry the chariot of myrrh? 51 Her wise women answered her, Yes, she returned answer to herself, 52 Have they not sped? *Have they not divided the prey; To every man a damsel with."
or two; To Sisera a prey of divers.

COLOURS. A prey of divers.

COLOURS. A prey of divers.

COLOURED, and two; To Sisera a prey of divers.

colours. A prey of divers.

colours, and two; To Sisera a prey of divers.

COLOURS. A prey of divers.

COLOURS. A prey of divers.

COLOURS. A prey of divers.

COLOURS. A prey of divers.

COLOURS. A prey of divers.

colours. A prey of divers.
**Judges VI. 30.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>JUDGES VI. 30.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>B.C. about 1140.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Then the men of the city said unto Joash, "Bring out thy son, that he may go down the hill with Balak, and I will put a flock in the valley, and he shall cut down the grove that was by it." 21 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, "Will ye plead for Balak, will ye save him? he will not plead for you whilst it is yet morning: if I be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hatcheth down his altar." 22 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, "Let Balak plead against him, because he hath hallowed down his altar." 23 Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel. 24 But the Spirit of the Lord came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abi-ezer was gathered after him. 25 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them. 26 And Gideon said unto God, "If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said, 27 behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be upon the fleece only, and be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said." 28 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and threshed the fleece together, and wrung out the dew from the fleece only, and there was dew upon all the ground.

**Judges VII. 16.**

4 And the Lord said unto Gideon, "The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and let me try them thee: and it shall be, that of all that drink the water with their feet shall be a thousand, and of them that drink with their feet shall be an hundred. 5 And he brought down the people to the water, and said, 'Every one that drinks with his feet shall return again to his master: but who shall drink all the way shall go with thee.' 6 And the number of them that drank with their feet was three hundred men: but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water. 7 And the Lord said unto Gideon, "By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand, and let all the other people go every man unto his place." 8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets: and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent; and retained those three hundred men, and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley. 9 And it was so, when Gideon was come home, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, "Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian. 10 And I called, and, lo, a man of Ephraim answered and said, "This is no other than the dreamer, for these three hundred men are the host of Midian." 11 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, "Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and a man of Ephraim answered and said, "This is no other than the dreamer, for these three hundred men are the host of Midian." 12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were without number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude. 13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, "Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and a man of Ephraim answered and said, "This is no other than the dreamer, for these three hundred men are the host of Midian." 14 And his fellow answered and said, "This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for the Lord hath delivered Midian into his hand. 15 And the Lord said unto him, "Go in this thy might, and save Israel out of the hand of Midian." 16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps."
and LAMPS within the pitchers. 17 And he said unto them, "Look on me, and do likewise: and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be as I do. 18 When I blow with a trumpet, and all that are with me, then blow ye the trumpets also on every side of all the camp, and say, 'The sword of the Lord and of Gideon.'"

And Gideon, and the hundred men that were with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that were in their hands. 20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow withal: and they followed him. 21 And the three hundred men blew the trumpets, and the Loaves set every man's sword against his sheath: 22 and the host followed him throughout all the camp: and the host fled by Beth-shittah toward Zererath, and to the border of Abel-meholah, unto Tabbath. 23 And the men of Israel gathered themselves together out of Naphtali, and out of Asher, and out of Manasseh, and pursued after the Midianites. 24 And Gideon sent messengers throughout all mount Ephraim, saying, "Come down against the Midianites, and take before them the waters unto Beth-bahr and Jordan." And then the men of Ephraim gathered themselves together, and took the waters unto Beth-bahr and Jordan. 25 And they took two princes of the Midianites, Oreb and Zeeb, and said unto Zalmon, the son of Nahshan, "Have we not taken the heads of Zeeb and Zalmon, two kings of Midian? come now, and let us go up against "Ammnon, son of Jesse."

Then he said unto them, "Why hast thou served us thus, that thou callest us not, when thou wast to go down to fight with the Midianites?" And they said, "Are all we to have done this work with our brethren? 2 Then he said unto them, "What manner of men were they that were slain by you in comparison of all the children of Israel? Is not the gleaning of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?" 3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him which he had said that.

And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet very faint, unto the men of Succoth. 5 And Gideon said, "Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian." 6 And the princes of Succoth said, "Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that follow thee?" 7 And Gideon said, "Therefore when the Lord hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna unto mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briars." 8 And he went up thence to Penuel, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penuel answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him. 9 And he spake also unto the men of Penuel, saying, "When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower." 10 Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of the camp of Midian, and of Gideon. 11 And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwelt in tents on the east of Nobah and Joger. 12 And he said, "Lose not the right of the hand: for the host was secure. 13 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host. 13 And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up, 14 and caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and inquired of him: and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men. 15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, "Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, 'Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?'" 16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briars, and with them he taught the men of Succoth. 17 And he beat down the tower of Penuel, and slew the men of Succoth. 18 Then he said unto Zebah and Zalmunna, "What manner of men were they that were slain at Tabor?" And they answered, "As thou art, so was he; each one resembled the children of a king." 19 And he said, "They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the Lord liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you." 20 And he said unto Jether his firstborn, "Up, and slay them." But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.
Then the men of Israel sent unto Gideon, saying, "Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son; for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian." And Gideon said unto them, "I will not rule over you; neither shall my son rule over you: the Lord shall rule over you." And Gideon said unto them, "I will not seek after your silver, nor will I take your raiment, neither will I demand any thing of you.\(^b\) But I willfetch a certain thing of you, if ye will be of mind; and when I have spoken, ye shall whatsoever I have said.

And Gideon said unto them, "If ye will be of the men of my lord, then come, and I will shew you what the Lord will do for you."\(^b\) And they said, "We will do it."\(^b\) Then he went unto the women of his city, and said, "Who will go with me? And there-\(^a\)mentioned she, "I will go with thee."\(^b\) And he went with her into \(\ldots\) and made an Ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah, and all Israel went thither a whoring after it; which was their snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was quiet forty years in the days of Gideon.

And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house. And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten; for he had many wives andconcubines; and his concubine was his son, whose name he called Abimelech.

And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Gileadites.

And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and were whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.\(^\text{a}\) And the children of Israel did, after Baalim, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

And a Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his father, saying, "I speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem, whether it be better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, go up with you, or that one reign over you? Remember also that I am your brother." And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem, all these words: and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech; for they said, "He is our brother."\(^\text{b}\)

And they hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brother, the sons of Jerubbabel, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone; notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbabel was left; for he hid himself.

And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plain of the pillar that was in Shechem.

And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, "Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you.\(^\text{b}\) The trees went forth on a time to make a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, 'Reign thou over us.'\(^\text{b}\) But the olive tree said unto them, 'Should I leave my fatness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?'\(^\text{b}\)

"Then said the trees unto the vine, 'Come thou, and reign over us.'\(^\text{b}\) But the vine said unto them, 'Should I leave my greenness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?'\(^\text{b}\)

"Then said the trees unto the bramble, 'Come thou, and reign over us.'\(^\text{b}\) And the bramble said unto the trees, 'If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow.'\(^\text{b}\) And the trees were not able to put their trust in the bramble.\(^\text{b}\) And the bramble said, "I will хревá the cedars of Lebanon,\(^\text{a}\) Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbabel and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands;\(^\text{b}\) (for my father fought for you, andadventured his life far, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian; and ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maidservant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother;)\(^\text{b}\) if ye then have dealt ruthlessly with Jerubbabel and with his house this day, \(\ldots\) and so forth.\(^\text{b}\) And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem, and
the house of Millo: and set fire come, out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and said Abimelech, and Abimelech.

And there was a great fear for Abimelech before his brethren.

And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem had their confidence in him, and sent him out to Abimelech.

And Gaal went out over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem said to him, Go, slay him, and we will be with thee.

And when Gaal saw the people, he said, Behold, these shall be thine enemies, as thine hand findeth occasion.

And he sent messengers unto Abimelech privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed is come to Shechem, and the people be with him, and fortify the city against thee. Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that is with thee, and do as the sun riseth, and set upon the city; and, behold, when he and the people that is with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them as the shalt find occasion.

And Gaal rose up, and all the people that were with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

And Gaal the son of Ebed rose up, and was in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that were with him, from lying in wait.

And when Gaal saw the people, he said, Behold, it is but this people down from the top of the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as if they were men.
10 And after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel To- 
la, the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamar in mount Ephraim. And he had Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamar.

And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years. And he had thirty cities, and gave his name to all the cities, because there were called Havoth-Jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead. And Jair died, and was buried in Camon.

And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the Lord, and served Baalim, and Ashartoth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines, and served them, and were gathered vain men to Jephthah, the Gileadite, the son of Juphemah, the son of Abihud, the son of Shimu the Gileadite.

And the anger of the Lord was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon. And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel: eighteen years, the children of Israel were sold into the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

Moreover the children of Ammon pressed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 And the children of Israel cried unto the Lord, saying, "We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim." 11 And the Lord said unto the children of Israel, "Did I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines? 12 The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand. Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods: wherefore will ye deal now with me? 13 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen, and let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation."

15 And the children of Israel said unto the Lord, "We have sinned: do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day." 16 And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the Lord: and the soul of Israel was grieved for the sin which they had sinned.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel gathered themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh. 18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, "What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead."
14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon: 15 and said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the Amorites: 16 but when Israel came up from Egypt, and walked through the wilderness to the Red sea, and came to Kadesh; 17 then Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land. 18 but the king of Edom would not hearken thereto: And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab: but he would not consent: and Israel abode in Kadesh.

19 And Israel sent messengers unto Sihon, king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, Let us pass through thy coast: but Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his coast: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

20 And the Lord God of Israel delivered Sihon, and all his people before Israel, and they smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country. 21 And they possessed all the coast of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto the Jordan, and from the wilderness, and to the border of Ammon, the children of Ammon, which is Aroer; 22 and the border from Aroer, and from the middle of the Valley, and the border of Moab, even unto Mount Pisgah, and to交通, 23 passed over into Jabin, king of Hazor; and all his power, and all his people, and went up against to Jiph Halah; and all his power, and all his people, and went up against to Jiph Halah; and Jiph Halah smote them: and Israel took Jiph Halah.

24 And Jephthah came to Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, his daughter was playing in the field with her brethren. 25 And she said unto her father, A man passed over unto me, and said, I will take away thy daughter, and will bring her unto thy house, and she shall be thy daughter against whom thou hast vowed a vow: and it came to pass, when he brought her unto him, that he went no more in unto her. 26 And he knew no man, nor was known of any man, from the day that she left his father's house, even till that day in which Jephthah brought her unto the house of her father. 27 For he knew no man, nor was known of any man, from the day that she left his father's house, even till that day in which Jephthah brought her unto the house of her father, even till that day in which Jephthah brought her unto the house of her father.
JUDGES XII. 8.

BC about 1143.

With a soul

his hands. And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I put my life in your hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the Lord brought them into my hand: wherefore then were ye come unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim, because they said, 'Ye Gileadites are fugitives among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.'

5 And the Ephraimites took the passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, 'Let me go over,' that the men of Gilead said unto him, 'Art thou an Ephraimite?' If he said, 'Nay,'

6 then said they unto him, 'Say now Ephbboleth.' and he said, 'Shibboleth'; for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel six years. Then he died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in one of the cities of Gilead.

8 And after him Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel seven years. And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

9 Then he died Ibzan, and was buried at Bethlehem.

10 And after him Elon a Benjamite judged Israel ten years. And Elon the Benjamite died, and was buried in Aijalon in the country of Benjamin.

11 And after him Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

12 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that rode on threescore and ten ass-cots: and he judged Israel eight years. And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim, in the mount of the Amakites.

JUDGES XIII. 20.

BC about 1116.

13 And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the Lord: and the Lord delivered them into the hand of the Philistines forty years.

14 And there was a certain man of Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not. And the angel of the Lord appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, 'Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not: but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son. Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and eat not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing. For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.'

15 Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, 'The man of God came unto me, and his countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible: but I asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name.'

16 And he said unto her, 'Whose son art thou? and wherefore are ye come unto me?' And she told him, 'I am Manoah's wife.'

17 And he said unto her, 'I am the angel of God, who appeared unto Manoah thy husband. Now therefore, take heed unto the word of the Lord, which he spake unto thee.'

18 And the woman said unto him, 'How shall I know that I shall find favour in thine eyes, when I have done this?'

19 And he said, 'I will appear unto thee when thou art gone up by this way to the vineyard, that thou mayest see thine ass, and the man whom thou shalt meet there shall be the angel of God unto thee.'

20 And Manoah said unto him, 'Pray, let us entreat thee to tarrieth with us a little, and see the matter: for we shall make a供给 unto thee.'

21 And he said unto him, 'I will tarrieth with you a little, that I may know the matter of thine ass.' And they tarried together, he and the young man, until evening.

22 And they said one to another, 'Let us make a supply to this man, lest peradventure he will not tarry with us for we have made a supply to him.' And they made it a provision of cheese, and baked meat, and they did eat.

23 But there came not up a spirit of the Lord upon him, because he sought to sanctify himself. And the Lord said unto Manoah, 'Go, give the young man, whom thou hast brought, unto the woman.'

24 And Manoah said unto the angel of the Lord, 'What is thy name, that we may honour thee.'

25 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, 'Why is it this question of mine name, seeing it is secret?'
14. AND SAMSON went down to TIMNATH, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines. And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines; now therefore get her for me to wife.

2. And his father and his mother told him not; saying, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among the daughters of thy father's people, that thou mayst choose thee a wife from thence? And he told not his father or his mother anything that he had done.

3. Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyard of Timnath of the Philistines: and behold, a YOUNG LION roared against him. And the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and he went up and down among the Philistines, and caused them a great deal of trouble.

4. And it came to pass when Samson went down with his wife to her father's house, that the Philistines gathered together and were enraged, because he had taken away their land. And they sent thirty thousand men, to be upon Samson, and to burn his city.

5. And the women of Shechem came unto the Gates of Samson, and spake unto the men of Shechem, saying, How can this man be our ruler? for he hath not been able to save us from the hand of the Philistines.

6. And the Spirit of the Lord was upon Samson, and he went down to his father's house, and killed a young lion with the carcass of a kid. And he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7. And his father went down into the vineyard and talked with the vinekeepers; and he said, I came down to see the vine, and there was a woman in the vineyard. And his father said, What is this thou dost? And he said, I came down to see the vine, and a lion met me by the vineyard, and my soul fell down to the earth; therefore I did this. And his father said, If thou hadst kept thyself from doing this, surely there had been no sorrow to thee.

8. And he said unto his father, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: get thee up, and see her. And his father went up with his son.

9. And when he had seen her, he liked her: and he went a second time unto her, and spake unto her. And she clave her father's eyes, and gave her heart unto him, and she sent a message unto him by his father. And the father of the maiden gave it for a price, and gave her unto Samson. And the maiden gave him, and he loved her.

10. And Samson went down, and told his father and his mother, and said unto them, I saw a woman in Timnath, and shall bring her up to be my wife. And his father and his mother said unto him, Is there not one among the daughters of thy brethren, or among the daughters of thy father's people, that thou wilt take to thyself for a wife? And he said, I saw a woman in Timnath, and shall bring her up to be my wife.

11. And his father said unto Samson, The Philistines have power over us; how now, dost thou bring cical upon the Philistines? And he said unto his father, Out of the spoil of the Philistines have I bought her, and it was fair for me to hire me seven years of work. And the father of Samson said unto the woman, Is it fair then, my son, that thou hast brought me no portion? I have given thee this child's wedded portion. And Samson said unto his father, I have done it, because the woman whom I loved would not be given unto me.

12. And Samson's wife wept for him, and said, Thou dost not save me this day, because I have given thee none of the spoil of the Philistines. And he said unto her, Out of the spoil of the Philistines have I bought her, therefore I said, It shall not be given to me for hire. And his father said, What hast thou done? For thou hast altogether brought about my son's shame.

13. And Samson's wife said, Wherefore hast thou done such things to me, seeing I have pleaded with thee gladly, as though I had pleaded with my father? And he said, I saw a woman in Timnath, and pursued her, and went after her.

14. And Samson said unto his father, Get me this woman for my wife: for she pleaseth me greatly. And Samson's father said unto the man, Canst thou bring her for me? for he was a mighty power, and had passed through the land of Egypt. And Samson said unto his father, Of whomsoever I bring thee news, I will do as it shall be told me. And Samson's father said unto him, Of whomsoever thou bringest news to me, I will surely give it thee.

15. And Samson's father said unto the man, Of whomsoever thou bringest news to me, I will surely give it thee. And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me of all the daughters of the Philistines. And his father consented, for he longed to be a husband unto the woman. And Samson dwelt in that house with the woman, and he loved her: but he had no acquaintance with her mother-in-law, because she was not given unto him as a wife. And Samson dwelt many days in that house.
16 Then Samson went to Gaza, and took a harlot there, and went away with her. And it was told the Gazes, saying, "Samson is come hither. And they compassed him, and spread the word for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, "In her morning, when it is day, we shall kill him, and they shall not be his strength." 2 And Samson lay till midnight, and arose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, bar and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah. 5 And the lords of the Philistines went up, and stood over against him. 6 And he said unto her, "Tell me, why hast thou done this unto me? " 7 And Delilah said unto him, "Is it not because thou hast sworn unto me by an oath, saying, 'Thou shalt tell me nothing' that thou hast done me this evil? 8 And she said unto him, "The Philistines hate me, and thou knowest it well. 9 Now therefore ask thou thy father a new wager of money, even a homer of meal. And he shall not refuse thee. 10 And so she talked unto him, saying, 'Thou shalt surely bind me with seven green withes, with which thou mayest bind a man. 11 And he said unto her, 'As thy life, I will lay hold on thee with the thong of my hand, and with the其余 of my hand I will smite thee not.' 12 Then came he up, and laid hold on her, and smote her, and she arose upon him a second time, and smote him, and subdued him. Then he began to love her, and to talk with her friendly. 13 And he brought her away, and gave her: and when she conceived, he became sad, because he thought, 'My sister hath borne me children, but she went away.' 14 And she said to him, 'I wish thou wert as one of the men of Jebus, that were bound with thongs upon his arms, and his feet bound with thongs.' 15 And he said unto her, 'As thy life, I will do it.' And he brought her away, and gave her. When she conceived, she despised him, saying, 'Thou lovest me not more than thou didst before.' And he said, 'Let me go, I pray thee, for the Philistines have a great slaughter in the valley of Sorek.' 16 And she said to him, 'I pray thee, tell me, for what hast thou bound me, that thou hast bound me with thongs? ' 17 And he said unto her, 'As thy life, so will I do it.' And he went away that night, and laid hold on the bowels of a Philistine, and there was a great slaughter in the valley of Sorek, even forty thousand.
Samson's BOUND

SAMSON'S LAST VICTORY

And he mercifully called unto the Lord, and said, "O Lord,

And it came to pass, when their hearts were merry, that they said, "Call for Samson, that he may make us sport." And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made them sport; and they set him between the PILLARS. And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, "Suffer me that I may feel the pillars wherewithupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them." 27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines were upon Samson. 28 And the house fell upon the roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport. 29 And Samson called unto the Lord, and said, "O Lord

And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest. 30 And the man Micah dwelt out of Beth-lehem-judah, who was a LEVITE, and he sojourned there. 31 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem- judah to sojourn where he could find a place; and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, as he journeyed. 32 And Micah said unto him, "Whence comest thou?" And he said unto him, "I am a Levite of Beth-lehem- judah, and I go to sojourn where I may find a place." 33 And Micah said unto him, "Dwell with me, and be unto me a father and a priest, and I will give thee ten shekels of silver by the year, and a suit of apparel, and thy victuals." 34 So the two were both wont in. 35 And the Levite was content to dwell with the man; and the young man was unto him as one of his sons. 36 And Micah consecrated the Levite; 37 And he filled the hand of.
18 In those days there was no king in Israel: and in those days the tribe of the Danites sought them an inheritance to dwell in; for unto that day all their inheritance had not fallen unto them among the tribes of Israel.

And the children of Dan went of the family five men from their coast, men of valour, from Zorah, and from Eshtaol, to spy out the land, and to search it; and they said unto them, "Go, search the land:" whom when they came to mount Ephraim, to the house of Micah, they lodged there.

And they were by the house of Micah, they knew the voice of the young man the Levite; and they turned in thither, and were said unto him, "Who brought thee hither? and what maketh this to be a place in this land? what hast thou done, to bring us hither?"

"Thus and thus dealeth Micah with me, and hath hithered me, and I am his priest." And they said unto him, "Ask counsel, we pray thee, of God, that we may know whether our way which we go shall be prosperous."

And the priest said unto them, "Go in peace: before the Lord is your way wherein ye go." Then the five men departed, and came to Laish, and saw the people that dwelt therein, how they dwelt careless, after the manner of the Zidonians, quiet and secure; and there was no magistrate in the land, that might put them to shame in any thing; and they were far from the Zidonians, and had no business with any man.

And they came unto their brethren to Zorah and Eshtaol; and their brethren said unto them, "What say ye?" And they said, "Arise, that we may go up against them: for we have seen the land, and behold, it is very good, and are ye still? be not slothful to go, and enter to possess the land."

And when ye go, ye shall come unto a people secure, and to a large land: for God hath given it into your hands; a place where there is no want of any thing that is in the earth."

And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men appointed with weapons of war.

And they went up, and pitched in Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place = Mahaneh-dan unto this day: behold, it is behind Kirjath-jearim. And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto the house of Micah.

Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, "Do ye know that there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do." And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite, even unto the house of Micah, and saluted him. And the six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which were of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate. And the five men went to spy out the land went up, and came in thither, and took the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men that were appointed with weapons of war. And these went into Micah's house, and fetched the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, "What do ye?" And they said unto him, "Hold thy peace, peace, lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, and be to us a father and a priest: that it may be well for us to be a people, and for the house of your father to be priest in Israel." For they knew that they were wise men, and they were innocent in all the ways of the people.

And they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them. And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that were in the houses near to Micah's house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan. And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, "What art thou come against us with? we came to thee a company of peace, and have made none harm unto thee; and ye have taken away our gods which we made, and put them in thine house."

And he said, "Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and put them in thy house."

And the children of Dan said unto him, "Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household." And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they were too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

And they took the things which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and came unto Laish, unto a people that were quiet and secure: and they noted them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire. And there was no deliverer, because it was far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein. And they called the name of the city Dan, after the name of Dan.
And it came to pass in those days, when there was no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him a concubine out of Beth-lehem-judah.

And his concubine played the harlot against him, and he went up to Bed-lem-hem, and was there four whole months.

And her husband rose up early in the morning, that he rose up to depart and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried until afternoon, and they did eat both of them. And when the man rose up to depart, he, his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day draweth toward evening, Lpray thee tarry all night, and to morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go home. But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came over against Jebus, he and his concubine. And there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also went with him.

And when they were by a certain Jebusite, they said unto his master, "Come, Lpray, the Lord turn in to this city of the Jebusites, and lodge in it." And his master said unto him, "We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over to Gibeah." And he said unto his servant, "Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in Ramah." And they passed on and came to Gibeah; and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no inn in Gibeah.

And behold, there came an old man from his work out of the field at even, which was also of the children of Benjamin. And they turned aside thither, to go in and to lodge in Gibeah; and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no inn in Gibeah.

And he said unto him, "We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence am I and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to the house of the Lord and there is no man that receiveth me to house. Yet there is both straw and provender for our ass, and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants, there is no want of any thing." And the old man said, "Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy want be upon me; only lodge not in the street." So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto the ass: and they washed their feet, and did eat and drank.

And as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Belial, beat the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him. And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, "Nay, my brethren, nay, Lpray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly. Behold, here is my daughter a maid in her prime; let her come before you, and let her be chosen of you; and ye shall do to her as it shall seem good unto you: but unto this man do not so vile a thing." But the men would not hearken to him: so the man said, "Come, and let us do to her as thou thinkest good. And they brought her forth unto them, and she knew them, and abused her all the night until the morning, and when the day began to spring, they waked her. And they turned and went thence, and dwelt in the mountains of Ephraim. And the concubine of the Levite, which dwelt in Gibeah, was wounded in her womb.
26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down at the door of the man's house where her lord was, till it was light. 27 And her lord rose up in the morning, and went out into the field with his concubine; and he saw an old man, and saw him going to his house. 28 And he said, Wherefore come ye hither? And they said, We have come to seek a place where we may spend the night. 29 And the man rose up to meet them, he and his concubine, and looked upon them, and said, Peace be with you. 30 And he said to them, How far are ye from your tents? And they said, About five and twenty miles. 31 Then said he to them, Turn aside and lodge in this place, so that I may feed your beasts, for it is a weary journey for you. 32 And ye shall take, O my lords, a present of bread, and of broth, and of flesh, and bring it unto your servants. 33 And they said, Wherever it shall seem good to you, let us do this thing, that we may find favor in the sight of your people. 34 And they brought their victual with the meat, and took them, and did eat. 35 And they said, Sawest thou not this man, how he fell down to meet thee? 36 And she said, He was consoling himself under the vine of his field about midnight. 37 And she arose at the time when he had opened his lap; and she laid herself down upon him, and lay there. 38 And it came to pass atbreak of day, that he said, Surely the woman was consoling herself upon me, and lay by me all night, and now she is fled. 39 And he said, What shall I do to thy maid, seeing thou hast done this thing? 40 And Jephthah dwelt with his daughter, forty years after he was made king; and she did not know man, for she was not given to marriage. 41 And it came to pass, when she was dead, that he buried her in the house of the gate of the city; and he said, There shall not man bury my daughter. 42 And he said to his sons, If a man shall come and say unto you, Behold, there is the woman who was consoling herself upon me in the field; 43 Then ye shall say, Let her alone; let us not make use of force against her; for she has come up after she had fled from her brother; 44 And they shall give her inheritance among her fathers. 45 And it was so, when she had been there forty years, that she departed not from the city. 46 Then said Jephthah, My inheritance was taken away from me, because I walked not with the children of the people of the land; and the children of my father were cast out from me, and put me out of my inheritance. 47 But now, behold, I have a son of mine, Jotham, by whom I am beloved. 48 And the children of the people of the land took all the wives of Jephthah's sons, and they killed his sons, thirty and two bowmen. 49 And his daughters exercised justice over the children of the people of the land: the name of Jotham the son of Gilead was in Israel, a thousand years. 50 And Jephthah slept with his wife, and she conceived, and bare a son, and she named her son Gilead, because he had taken a wife from the daughters of the people of the land. 51 And it came to pass, when she brought him out, that he said unto her, Put me not to death, Lorp, and I will not go down to be a reproach unto my mother's house. 52 Then she said, Behold, thy sign is confirmed unto thee, for thou hast not gone down to be a reproach, nor hast thou gone up to be a reproach. 53 And Jephthah went to Gilead, and abode there with his brethren, and judged Gilead. And he judged Israel six years. 54 And Jephthah the son of Gilead died, and was buried in the city of Ephraim, in the land of his inheritance.
The children of Israel smote the house of God, and they cut off the servants of Gibeah, and smote all the men of Benjamin that day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. 22 And the children of Benjamin *went out against the children of Benjamin on the third day, and put themselves in array against Gibeah, as at other times. 23 And the children of Benjamin *went out against the people, and were drawn away from the city: and they *began to smite of the people, and kill, as at other times, in the highways, of which one goeth up to the house of God, and the other to Gibeah of Benjamin, and the third highway, about thirty men of Israel. 24 And there *came against Gibeah ten thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and the battle *was sore: but they knew not that *evil *was near them. 25 And the LORD *smote Ben- jamin before Israel: and the children of Benjamin *destroyed of the Benjaminites that day twenty and five thousand and an hundred men: all these *drew the sword. 26 Now there was an appointed sign between the men of Israel and the liers-in-wait, that they should make a great flame with smoke rise up out of the city. 27 And when the men of Israel *retired in the battle, Benjamin began to smite and kill of the men of Israel about thirty persons: for they said, *Surely they smite us as in the first battle. 28 But when the flame began to arise up out of the city with a pillar of smoke, the Benjaminites *looked behind them, and behold, the flame of the city ascended. 29 And when the men of Israel turned again, the men of Benjamin *were amazed: for they saw that *evil was come upon them. 30 Therefore they turned their backs before the men of Israel unto the way of the wilderness: but the battle overtook them; and they which came out of the cities they destroyed in the midst of them, 31 Thus they inclosed the Benjaminites round about, and chased them, and *traded them in the midst of Benjamin, as they *over against Gibeah toward the sunrising. 32 And there fell of Benjamin eighteen thousand men; all these were men of valour. 33 And they *turned and *slid toward the wilderness of Rimmon: and they *gleaned of them in the highways five thousand men; and *pursued hard after them unto Gidom, and *slay two thousand men of them. 34 So that all which fell that day of Benjamin were twenty and five thousand and one man that drew the sword; all these were men of valour. 35 But six hundred men turned and fled to the wilderness under the rock of Rimmon; and *abode in the rock Rimmon four months. 36 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and *smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the best, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

21 NOW the men of ISRAEL HAD SWORN in Mizpah, saying, "There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife." 2 And the people *came to the house of God, and *drew near there to him in a public congregation. 3 And they said, "O Lord, God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?" 4 And it *came to pass on the morrow, that the people *rose early, and *built there an altar, and *offered peace offerings and burnt offerings. 5 And the children of Israel *said, "Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the Lord?" 6 For they had made a great *noise concerning him that came not up to the Lord to Mizpah, *saying, "He shall surely *be put to death." 7 And the children of Israel *pre sented them for Benjamin their brother, and *said, "There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day. 8 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the Lord that we will not give of our daughters to them? 9 And they said, "What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpah to the Lord?" And, behold, there came none to the camp from JABESH-GILEAD to the assembly. 10 For the people *were numbered, and, behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there. 11 And the congregation *sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and *commanded them, saying, "Go..."
and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children. And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain, by man." 12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying, with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

And the whole congregation went some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock RIMMON, and to call peaceably unto them. 14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. 15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

Then the elders of the congregation said, "How shall we do for wives for them, that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?" 17 And they said, "There must be an inheritance for them, that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, 'Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.'"

The Book of
RUTH.

Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sow in the country of Moab; he, and his wife, and his two sons. 2 And the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons were Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites, of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. 4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. 5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

And when she returned out of the land of Moab, she came to Judah; and she went unto her mother's house, who dwelt in Bethlehem. And she went out of the field to cry unto the Lord: and she said, "Naomi hath sold her parcel of land, and I am her near of kin; why then may I not be a near of kin unto her to inherit the land with thee?" 10 And Boaz answered and said unto her, "Thou art become me near of kin. 11 And I will needs rise up, and go to the field after the harvest; and if I meet any of the young men, I will say unto him, 'Let fall some of thy burden unto me.'"

THE BOOK OF
RUTH.

and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children. And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain, by man." 12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying, with any male: and they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

And the whole congregation went some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock RIMMON, and to call peaceably unto them. 14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not. 15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the Lord had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

Then the elders of the congregation said, "How shall we do for wives for them, that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?" 17 And they said, "There must be an inheritance for them, that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel. Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters: for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, 'Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.'"

The Book of
RUTH.

Now it came to pass in the days when the judges ruled, that there was a famine in the land. And a certain man of Beth-lehem-judah went to sow in the country of Moab; he, and his wife, and his two sons. 2 And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons were Mahlon and Chilion, Ephrathites, of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came into the country of Moab, and continued there.

And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons. 4 And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth: and they dwelled there about ten years. 5 And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

And when she returned out of the land of Moab, she came to Judah; and she went unto her mother's house, who dwelt in Bethlehem. And she went out of the field to cry unto the Lord: and she said, "Naomi hath sold her parcel of land, and I am her near of kin; why then may I not be a near of kin unto her to inherit the land with thee?" 10 And Boaz answered and said unto her, "Thou art become me near of kin. 11 And I will needs rise up, and go to the field after the harvest; and if I meet any of the young men, I will say unto him, 'Let fall some of thy burden unto me.'"
to night, and should also bear sons; 18 would ye tarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? Say, my daughter, why grieve me much for thy sakes that the hand of the Lord is gone out against me. 19 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and ORP HA kissed her mother-in-law: but RUTH clave unto her, and would not go; 20 for when she was turned again, she would not go, but went after her. 21 Behold, thy sister-in-law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister-in-law. 22 And RUTH said, "Intreat me not to leave to thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people shall be my people, and thy God my God. 23 Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried. The Lord do so to me, and more also, if ye deal not so with your servant." 24 Then she took hold of her, and kissed her, and wept upon her. 25 And she said, "Blessed be thou of the Lord, my mother, which hast not left thy daughter, but had mercy on me. 26 With whom the Lord be merciful, and candle be bright; and I will have food enough, and will not come again to the people, to eat." 27 So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter-in-law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem in the beginning of barley harvest. 28 And Naomi had a kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was Boaz. 29 And RUTH the Moabitess said unto Naomi, "Let me now go to the field, and glean among the gleaners after the reapers: and she said unto her, "Go, my daughter." 30 And she went, and came, and she gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech. 4 And, behold, BoAZ came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, "The Lord be with you." And they answered him, "The Lord bless thee." 5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, "Whose damsel is this?" 6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, "She is of the Moabitish damsel that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab: 7 and she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves; so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarryed a little in the house." 8 Then said BoAZ unto RUTH, "Hearst thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens: 9 let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and see; and go unto them, and thou shalt find thy young men, which shall not find rest in the vines." 10 Then she fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, "Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldest thus take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?" 11 And BoAZ answered and said unto her, "It hath fully been shewed me all that thou hast done unto thy mother-in-law since the death of thine husband: and how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knewest not heretofore. 12 The Lord recompense thee thy work, and a full reward givesthe of the Lord God of Israel, under whose wings thou hast come to trust. 13 Then she said, "Let me find favour in thy sight, my lord, and let me glean among the sheaves after the reapers. And thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken friendly unto thine handmaid, though I be not like unto one of thy handmaidens. 14 And BoAZ said unto her, "At mealtime thou comest hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and was sufficed, and left. 15 And when she was risen up to glean, BoAZ commanded his young men, saying, "Let her glean even among the sheaves, and reproach her not: 16 but fall also some of the handful of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not." 17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out what she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley. 18 And she took it up, and went into the city: and she shewed her mother-in-law what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her, that she had retained after she was sufficed. 19 And her mother-in-law said unto her, "Where hast thou gleaned today, and whom didst thou find out yonder?" And she showed her mother-in-law whom she had found out. 20 And she said unto her, "His name was BoAZ." Then MoABNAI said unto her, "Now this BoAZ, which is of the kindred of Elimelech thy father-in-law, and of the kindred of Chilion his brother, is a Levite. 21 And Ruth the daughter-in-law of BoAZ spake after this manner unto her mother-in-law: "I pray thee, let us go quickly over unto the house of the Lord, lest the prey be consumed from our midst."
RUTH II. 21.

Naomi said unto her, "The man is near of kin unto us, one of our next kinsmen." And Ruth the Moabitess said, "He said unto me also, 'Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.'"

And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, "What wilt thou do, my daughter?" And she said, "I will go to glean beside the reapers, as the young woman doth. Please thou to go with thine young women."

Yet she sat over against Elimelech, and they went to Bethlehem. And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter-in-law, "Do not go to glean, my daughter; depart and follow thine young women. For it may be that the field will be the same, where they glean, and thou shalt find favor in the eyes of the man that thou shalt go to."

And she said, "Let me find favor in thy sight, for that thou shouldest look upon me, my lord, as thou hast looked upon another woman." So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz, to glean beside the barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother-in-law.

RUTH IV. 10

And she sat in the gate of the city, which was the gate of the entering in of the city. And it was said unto her, "What wilt thou do, my daughter?" She said, "I seek a kinsman to redeem me, that I may be given to him for a wife, and so I be taken out of the hand of the foreigner, that I be not sold to the Gentiles." And she said unto her, "What shall I do for thee, my daughter?"

Then a kinsman of Naomi, of the sons of Boaz, of the house of Elimelech, spake, saying, "Ruth the Moabitess, do not fear. All that is needed is spoken of me. I myself will redeem thee; therefore come, and be thou my wife, that I may require of the living God to give thee an inheritance besides that which I have gotten in Ephrath, and besides all that Ruth hath brought back with her out of the field." And Naomi said unto her daughter, "Go, my daughter, why dost thou mourn? say not, 'Thou art after my people, and after Aaron.' I am thy mother. Why dost thou, and the woman that thou hast with thee, sat still upon the back of the young women? I thought, 'I will comfort thee.' And she said, "Let not my soul be weary, because the LORD hath comforted me, and I have an inheritance in Israel, and have an inheritance in thou, O my daughter, in Timna."
RUTH IV. 11.

S. Jehovah.


Obad is born

J. Jehovah.

e. caused...cease to thee. f. Kinsman-redeemer.

from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day." 11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, "We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into this house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Beth-lehem, and be famous in Beth-lehem: and let thy house be like the house of Phares, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which the Lord shall give thee of this young woman." 12 So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the Lord gave her conception, and she bare a son. 13 And the women said unto Naomi, "Blessed be the Lord, who hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel." 14 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter-in-law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him." 15 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it. 16 And the women her neighbours that dwelt by her said, "There is a son born to Naomi;" and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

1 SAMUEL I. 18.

The Generations of Phares

h. Num. 22. 1

The First Book of the Kings.

Nor...was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite: and he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children. 3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the Lord of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the Lord, were there. 4 And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions: but unto Hannah he gave a portion more; for he loved her; but the Lord had shewed it upon her womb. 5 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fret, because the Lord had shewed it upon her womb. 6 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the Lord, she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat. 7 Then said Elkanah his husband to her, "Hannah, why weepest thou, and why art thou not well?" And she said, "I am full of sorrow: for the Lord hath shewed it upon me." 8 Then Elkanah said unto her, "Hannah, why weepest thou, and why art thou not well?" And she said, "I am full of sorrow: for the Lord hath shewed it upon me." 9 Then said Elkanah his husband to her, "Hannah, why weepest thou, and why art thou not well?" And she said, "I am full of sorrow: for the Lord hath shewed it upon me." 10 Then Elkanah said unto her, "Hannah, why weepest thou, and why art thou not well?" And she said, "I am full of sorrow: for the Lord hath shewed it upon me." 11 Then said Elkanah his husband to her, "Hannah, why weepest thou, and why art thou not well?" And she said, "I am full of sorrow: for the Lord hath shewed it upon me." 12 Then said Elkanah his husband to her, "Hannah, why weepest thou, and why art thou not well?" And she said, "I am full of sorrow: for the Lord hath shewed it upon me." 13 And she said, "Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight." So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.
And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord; and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah gave unto Hannah his wife a bottle of oil, and went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide for ever. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou hast eaten, and afterward it shall be well with thy soul. So she did, and was gone down, and had a bottle of milk with her, and the child in the way of the house. And they came to Bethel, and unto the temple of Jehovah: and the priest offered for her the sacrifice of her vow.  

And all the days that he lived, Elkanah looked upon Hannah his wife, and bare her no more children.  

And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young. And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. And said she, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, behold, I stood before thee praying unto the Lord. For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition, which I asked of him: and therefore also I have lent him unto the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent unto the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.  

25 And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the Lord, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah gave unto Hannah his wife a bottle of oil, and went up to offer unto the Lord the yearly sacrifice, and his vow. But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the Lord, and there abide for ever. And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou hast eaten, and afterward it shall be well with thy soul. So she did, and was gone down, and had a bottle of milk with her, and the child in the way of the house. And they came to Bethel, and unto the temple of Jehovah: and the priest offered for her the sacrifice of her vow.  

And all the days that he lived, Elkanah looked upon Hannah his wife, and bare her no more children.  

And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the Lord in Shiloh: and the child was young. And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli. And said she, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, behold, I stood before thee praying unto the Lord. For this child I prayed; and the Lord hath given me my petition, which I asked of him: and therefore also I have lent him unto the Lord; as long as he liveth he shall be lent unto the Lord. And he worshipped the Lord there.

And Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the Lord, Mine horn is exalted in the Lord: My mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; Because I rejoiced in thy salvation, There is none holy as the Lord: For there is none beside thee: Neither is there any rock like our God.  

She said, Let not arrogancy come out of my mouth: For the Lord is a God of knowledge, And by him actions are weighed.  

The bowels of the mighty men are broken, And they that stammer are girded with strength.  

They that were full have hired: out themselves for bread; And they that were hungry ceased: So that the barren hath born seven; And she that hath not had children hath An hundredfold.  

The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich; He bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.  

The Lord maketh poor, and maketh rich; He lifteth up the poor out of the dust, And lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, To set them among princes, And to make them.
Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, because *"the Lord would slay them.*

2 And the child Samuel grew on, and was in *Eli's* house, and also with *the Lord,* and also with *the men.*

3 And there came a man of *God unto Eli,* and said unto him, *"Thus saith the Lord, Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were at Pharaoh's house?* And *did I* choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? And *did I* give unto the house of thy father all the offering of Israel and of Judah, which I have commanded in my habitation, and *honoured* thou *sacred* me above all the people of Israel? Wherefore *thou* kickst at my sacrifices and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation, and *honoured* me above all thy people? *Wherefore* *the Lord* shall cut off thine house this day from among thine fathers.*

4 Behold, the days *come,* that *I* will cut off thine arm, *and* the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house, *and* thou shalt see an enemy in thine habitation, in all the wealth which *God* shall give *Israel.*: and there shall not be an old man in thine house for ever. And *the man* of thine, whom *I* shall not cut off from mine altar, *shall* be to consume thine eyes, *and* grieve thine heart: and *all* the increase of thine house shall die *as in the flower of their age.*

5 And this shall be a sign unto thee, that *shall* come upon thee by thine two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; in one day they *shall* die both of them. And *I* will raise up unto thee a faithful priest, that *shall do* according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind, and *I* will build him a sure house; and he *shall* walk before mine anointed, *forever.* And *it* shall come to pass, that every one that saith *of* his house, *that* is not in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread, and *shall* say, *"Put me, I pray thee, into one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread."*

3 AND the child Samuel ministered unto the Lord before Eli. And the word of the Lord was precious in those days; there was no open vision.

4 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, and his eyes began to wax dim, that he could not see; and *ere* the lamp of God went out in the temple of the Lord, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep; that *it* called *ED SAMUEL:* and he answered, *"Here am I."* And he ran unto Eli, and said, *"Here am I; for thou callest me.* And he said, *"I called not; lie down again.* And he *went* and lay down.

8 And the Lord called yet again, *"Samuel."* And Samuel arose and *went* to Eli, and said, *"Here am I; for thou didst call me."* And he answered, *"I called not, my son; lie down again.*

9 Now Samuel did not yet know the Lord; neither was the word of the Lord yet revealed unto him.

10 And the Lord called Samuel again the third time. And he *arose* and *went* to Eli, and said, *"Here am I; for thou didst call me."* And Eli *perceived* that *the Lord* had called the child. *Therefore Eli* *said* unto Samuel, *"Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, *"Speak, Lord; for thy servant heareth."* So Samuel *went* and *lay down* in his place.

11 And *the Lord* *called* and *stood* and *called* as at other times, *"Samuel, Samuel."* Then Samuel *answered,* *"Speak; for thy servant heareth."* And *the Lord* *said* to Samuel, *"Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, which neither thou, nor thy fathers hath seen; and there shall not be another house like my house; for I will cut off the house of Eli.* And Samuel *spake* unto all the house of Israel, *saying,* *"What thing is the thing that the Lord hath spoken?* And Samuel *told* Eli *every* word, and hid nothing from him. And he *said,* *"It is the Lord; let him do what seemeth him good."*

12 And Samuel *grew,* and the Lord was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground. And all Israel from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the Lord.

17 And the Lord *appeared* again in Shiloh: for the Lord revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by the word of the Lord.

4 AND the word of Samuel *came* to all Israel.

Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle; and pitched beside Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek. And the Philis-
and the battle was spread.

The Ark fetched by Jehovah.

And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and bring it hither into the camp, and save us out of the hand of our enemies."

So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubins: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

And when the ark of the covenant of God came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, "What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of God was come into the camp. And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, "The God is come into the camp." And they said, "Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. Woe unto us! for we be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: but quit yourselves like men, and fight.

And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man back to his tent. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. And when he came lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city erected out. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, "What meaneth the noise of this tumult?" And the man said, "Eli, I am come in hastily, and told Eli."

Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. And the man said unto Eli, "Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army, and an army said to me, What hast thou done? And he answered, "I came to the house of my God, and entered to worship, and he answered me, and spake to me."

And the messenger answered and said, "Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken." And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the car, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy.

And he had judged Israel forty years.

And his daughter in law, PHINEHAS'S WIFE, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travelled; for her pains came upon her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, "Fear not; for thou hast born a son." But she answered not, neither did she regard him. And she named the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory is departed from Israel because of the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. And she said, "The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken."  

5 And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ézer unto Ashdod.

When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

And when they arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord. And the Philistines said, "The hand of the Lord is upon us."

And all the Philistines were gathered together, and they set him in their midst, and said, "What shall we do for the ark of God?" And they said, "Let us bring the ark of God again to us, to depart from the face of the Philistines." And they said, "If ye will send away the ark of the Lord, and cause us not to die before it." And they said, "Send away the ark of the Lord." And they said, "Whither shall we send it?" And this man said, "Let it be near Gath; I will not carry it about.

And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against that city also:  

1 Samuel IV. 3.
1. B.C. 1020.
2. The battle was spread.
3. The Ark fetched by Jehovah.
4. And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, "Wherefore hath the Lord smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us fetch the ark of the covenant of the Lord of hosts, which dwelleth between the cherubins: and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.
5. And when the ark of the covenant of God came into the camp, all Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again. And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, "What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of God was come into the camp. And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, "The God is come into the camp." And they said, "Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore. Woe unto us! for we be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: but quit yourselves like men, and fight.
6. And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man back to his tent. And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head. And when he came lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside watching: for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city erected out. And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, "What meaneth the noise of this tumult?" And the man said, "Eli, I am come in hastily, and told Eli."
7. Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see. And the man said unto Eli, "Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army, and an army said to me, What hast thou done? And he answered me, and spake to me."
8. And the messenger answered and said, "Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken." And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the car, and his neck brake, and he died: for he was an old man, and heavy.
9. And he had judged Israel forty years.
10. And his daughter in law, PHINEHAS'S WIFE, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travelled; for her pains came upon her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, "Fear not; for thou hast born a son." But she answered not, neither did she regard him. And she named the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory is departed from Israel because of the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. And she said, "The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken."  

1 Samuel V. 9.
1. B.C. 1020.
2. Death of the wife of Phinehas.
3. And his daughter in law, PHINEHAS'S WIFE, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father-in-law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travelled; for her pains came upon her. And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, "Fear not; for thou hast born a son." But she answered not, neither did she regard him. And she named the child Ichabod, saying, "The glory is departed from Israel because of the ark of God was taken, and because of her father-in-law and her husband. And she said, "The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken."  

5. And the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ézer unto Ashdod.
6. Whenu the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.
7. And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.
8. And when they arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord. And the Philistines said, "The hand of the Lord is upon us."
9. And all the Philistines were gathered together, and they set him in their midst, and said, "What shall we do for the ark of God?" And they said, "Let us bring the ark of God again to us, to depart from the face of the Philistines." And they said, "If ye will send away the ark of the Lord, and cause us not to die before it." And they said, "Whither shall we send it?" And this man said, "Let it be near Gath; I will not carry it about."
10. And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, the hand of the Lord was against that city also:  

211
And the Ark of the Lord was in the country of the Philistines seven months.  

And the Philistines called for the priests and the diviners, saying, "What shall we do to the Ark of the Lord, that we send it to its place?" And they said, "If ye send away the Ark of the Lord, His anger shall be turned from you." And they said, "What shall we do to the Ark of the Lord, that we send it to its place?" And they said, "If ye send away the Ark of the Lord, His anger shall be turned from you." And they said, "What shall we do to the Ark of the Lord, that we send it to its place?" And they said, "If ye send away the Ark of the Lord, His anger shall be turned from you.

And the Ark of the Lord was taken from among the Philistines seven months.  

And the men of Beth-shemesh gathered together all the men of the village, and lifted up the Ark of the Lord, and brought it into the tabernacle of Brass, and set it among their image.  

And the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt-offerings and sacrifices, and rejoiced; and the LORD turned the word of the cart.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.  

And the Ark of the Lord continued seven months in the house of their brother Phinehas, son of Mattathias, the son of Levi; and they set it among their stone images.
1 Samuel VII. 4.

return unto the Lord with all your hearts, then put away the strange gods and all Asherah from among you, and prepare your hearts unto the Lord, and serve him only and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away Baalim and Asherah from among you, and served the Lord only. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

5 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were gathered together unto Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

6 And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it up for a burnt-offering wholly unto the Lord, and Samuel judged Israel, and went up unto the Lord unto Mizpeh.

7 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

8 And Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it "Ebenezer", saying, "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us." And they departed from there every man unto his own place.

9 So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the Lord was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

10 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel, they restored unto Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coast thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

11 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

12 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel, and went to Ramah, and there he built an altar unto the Lord.

13 And he judged Israel about twenty years.

14 And it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

15 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

16 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

17 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah, and said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now make us a king to judge us like all the nations.

18 But the thing displeased Samuel, when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." And Samuel prayed unto the Lord.

19 And the Lord said unto Samuel, "Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for they have not rejected me, but they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

20 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherein they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

21 Now therefore hearken unto their voice: howbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and shew them the manna of the king that shall reign over them."
I Samuel VIII. 22.

Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Cis, the son of Nacham, the son of睚Shih, the son of Abihail, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power. And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

1 Samuel

4 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, 'Take one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.'

9 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, 'Come and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.'

16 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, 'Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.'

29 And Saul answered and said, 'I am the seer: go up before me: for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

1 Samuel IX. 27.

And when Saul saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, 'Behold, the man whom I spoke to thee of this same day is lifted up over Israel: and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon thy people, because their cry is come unto me.'

3 And when Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, 'This day shall the Lord make an end of the house of以色列, and thou shalt reign over Israel: and Saul shall be king of Israel.'

6 And Saul answered and said, 'Am not I a Hebrew, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?'

14 And Saul took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parLOUR, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were there present.

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were there present.

27 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house. And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, "Up, that I may send thee away." And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, and Samuel abroad:

1 Samuel VIII. 22.

9 Now there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was Kish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Apiaiah, a Benjamite, a mighty man of power. And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and there was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: from his shoulders and upward he was higher than any of the people.

22 And the Lord said to Samuel, 'Hearken unto their voice, and make them king.' Then Samuel said to the men of Israel, 'Go ye every man unto your city.'

31 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, SAMUEL came out against them, for to go up to the high-place.

32 Now the Lord had told Samuel in his days, of Saul the Benjamite, saying, 'To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon thy people, because their cry is come unto me.'

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the Lord said unto him, 'Behold, the man whom I spoke to thee of this same day is lifted up over Israel: and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon thy people, because their cry is come unto me.'

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, 'Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.'

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, 'As the Lord liveth, the man of God, whom thou callest, shall neither eat bread, nor drink water, nor go to sleep, until he tell thee whatsoever the Lord shall say unto him.'

21 And Saul answered and said, 'Am not I a Hebrew, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?'

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were there present.

23 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the chamber, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were there present.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder of young goad, which was his choice, and put it into Saul's meat.

25 And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house. And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, "Up, that I may send thee away." And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, and Samuel abroad:

26 And as they went down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, "Bid the servant pass on before us, and (he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God."
10 THEN Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, "Is it not because the Lord anointed him?"

11 And Saul stood up from among the people, and said, "Whither went ye?" And he said, "To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel." And Saul's uncle said unto him, "Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you." And Saul said unto his uncle, "He told us plainly that the asses were found."

12 But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told it neither to his father nor to his mother.

13 And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord to Mizpeh; and said unto the children of Israel, 

14 "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

15 And ye have this day rejected your God, which himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, 'Na, but set a king over us.' Now therefore present yourselves before the Lord your tribes, and by your thousands.

16 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

17 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Matri was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken. And when they sought him, he could not be found.

18 Therefore they inquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, "Behold, he hath hid himself among the people." And they went and fetched him thence, and when he was among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

19 And Samuel said to all the people, "See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, 'God save the king.'"

20 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

21 And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

22 But the children of Belial said, "How shall this man save us?" And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace.
Then came the messengers to Gilgal to Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people: and all the people lifted up their voices and shouted. And, behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field; and Saul said, "What art thou that criest against me?" And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh. And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly. And he took a yoke of oxen, and chewed them in pieces, and sent them through all the borders of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, "Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after Samuel, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out one with one. And when he numbered them in Bezek, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand. And they said unto the messengers, what shall we do unto the men of Jabesh-gilead? And they said, "Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, 'To morrow, by that time the sun is hot, ye shall have help.'" And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh; and they were glad. Therefore the men of Jabesh said, 'To morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us as seemeth good unto you.' And it was so on the morrow, that Saul put the people in three companies; and they came into the midst of the host in the morning watch, and slew the Ammonites until heat of the day: and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together. And the people said unto Samuel, 'Who is he that said, "Saul shall reign over us?" Bring us to the men, that we may put them to death.' And Saul said, 'There shall not a man be put to death this day: for to day the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.' Then said Samuel to the people, 'Come, and let us go to Gilgal, and raise up after the kingdom there.' And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king before the Lord in Gilgal; and there they sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the Lord: and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly. And Samuel said unto all Israel, 'Behold, I have heard anathematized unto all Israel. "Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you. 2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you: and I am old and grayheaded; and, behold, my sons are with you: and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day. 3 Behold, here I am: witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed: whose roe have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? or of whom have I made gain? of whom have I received any bribe to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it to you.' 4 And they said, 'Thou hast not defrauded us, nor oppressèd us, neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.' 5 And he said unto them, "This day the Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand." And they answered, "He is witness." 6 And Samuel said unto the people, 'It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt. 7 Now therefore stand still, and see this great thing, which the Lord will do before your eyes. 8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord made their wilderness, and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place. 9 And when they forgot the Lord their God, and serveth other gods, and the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10 And they cried unto the Lord, and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and serve other gods. 11 And the Lord sent Jerub-baal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Samuel, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelt safe. 12 And when ye saw that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, 'Nay; but a king shall reign over us.' 13 Now therefore behold the king whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and, behold, the Lord hath set a king over you. 14 If ye will fear the Lord, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you continue following the Lord your God: 15 But if ye will not obey the voice of the Lord, but rebel against the commandment of the Lord, then shall both ye and the king that reigneth over you continue following the Lord your God: 16 But if ye will not obey the Lord your God, but will rebel against his commandment, even that day shall Israel be as the nations of the earth. 17 Is it not yet a harvest time? and I will call unto the Lord, and he will send thunder and rain: that ye may perceive, and see, that your wickedness is great'Connor, Alexander; Young, Robert; WHITTON, W. A.; Green, A. E.; New耶和华。所以以色列人就从其手中被拯救了。
which ye have done in the sight of the Lord, in asking you a king." 

And Samuel said unto the people, "Fear not: ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the Lord, but serve the Lord with all your heart; 

and ye shall go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain." 

For the Lord will not forsake his people for the great name's sake: because it hath pleased the Lord to make you a people. 

Moreover as for me, I forbid that I should sin against the Lord in ceasing to pray for you: but I will teach you the good and the right way: 

only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart, and consider how great things he hath done for you. 

But if ye shall still do wickedly, ye shall be consumed, both ye and your king." 

SAUL reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel, 

Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel: whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-elim, and a thousand were with Jonathan in Geba of Benjamin: and the rest of the people he sent every man his tent to. 

And JONATHAN smote the garrison of the Philistines that was in Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. 

And Saul's Bible went throughout all the land, saying, "Let the Hebrew hear". 

And all Israel heard say that Saul had sentmen a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal. 

And the PHILISTINES gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and the people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude: and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven. 

When the men of Israel saw that they were in strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people hid them selves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits. 

And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for SAUL, he was yet in Gilgal, and the people followed him trembling. 

And he tarried seven days, according to the settimie that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him. 

And Saul said, "Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings." And he offered the burnt offering, and the peace offerings. 

And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, SAMUEL came: and Saul went out to meet him, that he might salute him. 

And Samuel said, "What hast thou done?" And Saul said, "Because I saw that the people were scattered from me, and that thou camest not within the days appointed, and that the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash: 

Therefore said I, 'The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilgal, and I have not made supplication unto the Lord:' I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering." 

And Samuel said to Saul, "Thou hast done foolishly: thou hast not kept the commandment of the Lord thy God, which he commanded thee: for now would the Lord have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever. 

But now thy kingdom shall not continue; the Lord hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the Lord hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept that which the Lord commanded thee." 

And Samuel arose, and went up from Gilgal unto Gibeah of Benjamin: and Saul numbered the people that were present with him, about six hundred men. 

And Saul and Jonathan his son, and the people that were present with them, abode in Gibeah of Benjamin: but the Philistines encamped in Michmash. 

And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies; one company turned unto the way that leadeth to Ophrah, unto the land of Shual; 

and another company turned the way to Beth-horon: and another company turned the way of the border that looketh to the valley of Zeboim toward the wilderness. 

Now there was NO SMIITII found throughout all the land of Israel: for the Philistines said, "Let the Hebrews make them swords or spears." 

but all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his sword, his share, and his coulter, and his mattock, and his spear. 

Yet they had a file with mouths, and a file with teeth. 

And the garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash. 

NOW it came to pass upon one day, that JONATHAN the son of Saul said unto the young man
1 Samuel XIV. 2.

And Saul said unto the people that were with him, "Number now, and see who is gone from us." And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer were not there.

And Saul said unto Ahiah, "Bring the ark of God." For the ark of God was at that time among the children of Israel.

And it came to pass, as Jonathan was coming upon Saul, that Saul said unto Jonathan, "Tarry with me: how is the matter?"

Jonathan answered Saul, "A man came down from Gibeah of Benjamin, who had a young ass, and he peeled three hundred loaves of barley, and put them, crhal, for the people, having an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone. And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over unto the Philistines' garrison, there was a sharp rock on the one side, and a thorn bush on the other side; and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh. And the front of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, "Come, and I will pass over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the Lord will work for us: for there is no restraint to the Lord to save by many or by few." And his armourbearer answered Jonathan, and said, "As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will go with thee into the garrison. And Jonathan said, "Draw me a sword; for both we and they come down into the water." And he drew Jonathan a sword, and Jonathan drew Jonathan a sword. And Jonathan said to his armourbearer, "Come, and I will pass over unto the garrison. And his armourbearer said unto him, "As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will go with thee into the garrison. And the young man, Jonathan, was grieved because of the people: for the people were come on a sudden journey without的意思, and the young man Jonathan was grieved because of the people: for the people were come on a sudden journey without the face of the field. And Jonathan considered it, and said, "There is not met with any of the people. And Jonathan was grieved that he had taken the head of the people; for Saul had charged the people that they should not go into battle without the face of the field.

And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, "Come, let us pass over unto the garrison. And the young man, Jonathan, said to his armourbearer, "Come, let us pass over unto the garrison. And the young man, Jonathan, was grieved because of the people: for the people were come on a sudden journey without the face of the field. And Jonathan considered it, and said, "There is not met with any of the people. And Jonathan was grieved that he had taken the head of the people; for Saul had charged the people that they should not go into battle without the face of the field.
much greater slaughter among the Philistines?" 
13 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Aijalon: and sailed blood. And they said, "Ye have transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day." 
14 And Saul said, "Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay them here, and eat; and rain not against the Lord in eating with the blood." And all the people brought every man his ox with him that night; and slew them there. 
15 And Saul built an altar unto the Lord: the same was first altar that he built unto the Lord. 
16 And Saul said, "Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and smite them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them." 
17 And they said, "Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee." Then said the PRIEST, "Let us draw near hither, and ask counsel of God." 
18 And Saul asked counsel of God, saying, "Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel?" But he answered him not that day. 
19 And Saul said, "Draw ye near hither, all the chief of the people, and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day. 
20 For, as the Lord liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him. 
21 Then said he unto all Israel, "Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side." And the people said unto Saul, "Do what seemeth good unto thee." 
22 Therefore Saul said unto the Lord God of Israel, "Give a perfect lot." And Saul and Jonathan were taken: the people escaped. 
23 And Saul said, "Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son." And JONATHAN WAS TAKEN. 
24 Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what thou hast done." And Jonathan told him, and said, "I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that was in mine hand, and, lo, I must die." And Saul answered, "God do so and more also for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan." 
25 And the people said unto Saul, "Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: as the Lord liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day." So the people RESCUED JONATHAN, that he died not.

45 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place. 
46 So SAUL took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them. And he gathered an host, and smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them. 
47 NOW the SONS OF SAUL were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melichshua; and the names of his two daughters were these; the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal: 
48 and the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz; and the name of the captain of his host was Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle. 
49 And Kish was the father of Saul; and Ner the father of Abner was the son of Abiel. 
50 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, he took him unto him. 

15 SAMUEL also said unto Saul, "The Lord sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore thou shalt hear the voice of the words of the Lord. 
2 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, I remember that which AMALEK did to Israel, how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt. 
3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass. 
4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Zelaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand thousand of men of Judah. 
5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and said, Wait in the valley. 
6 And Saul said unto the KENITES, "Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt." So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites. 
7 And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt. 
8 And he took AGAG the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword. 
9 But Saul and the people spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that was good; and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that was refuse, they destroyed utterly. 
10 Then came the word of the Lord unto SAUL, saying, "It repent.
14 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul, in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, "Saul came to Carmit, and beheld, he set him up a pillar there; and he passed on, and gym down on Gilgal."

15 And Samuel came to Saul; and Saul said unto him, "Blessed be thou of the Lord, I have performed the commandment of the Lord." And Samuel said, "What meaneth this bleating of the sheep in mule ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?"

16 And Saul said, "They have brought them from the Amalekites: for the people spared them the best and the choicest of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed." 

17 Then Samuel said to Saul, "Stay, and I will tell thee what the Lord saith." And Samuel came near, and stood before him in the top of the house, having a arration of an ox th thereupon, and said, "Go and utterly destroy the sinners of the Amalekites, and fight against them until they be consumed." Wherefore then didst thou not hew the voice of the Lord, but didst fly upon thine own heart, and didst not what the Lord commanded thee?"

18 And Saul said unto Samuel, "Yes, I have hewed the voice of the Lord, and have gone the way which the Lord sent me, and have brought Agag alive, the chief of the Amalekites, and have utterly destroyed all the Amalekites. But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things, which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the Lord thy God in Gilgal."

19 And Samuel said unto Saul, "Hath the Lord spake, and come to b Bethlehem, and have said, "Peaceably: I am come to sacrifice unto the Lord; sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice." And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice."

20 And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on Eliab, and said, "Surely the Lord's anointed is before him." But the Lord said unto Samuel, "Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; for, lo, the Lord seeth not as man seeth; for a man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart."
Then Jesse called Abinadab, and he made him pass before Samuel. And he said, "Neither hast The Lord chosen this." 10 And Samuel said unto Jesse, "The Lord hath not chosen this." 11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, "Are here all thy children?" And he said, "There remaineth yet the YOUNGEST, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep." And Samuel said, "Send and fetch him: for we will not sit down till he come hither." 12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now was he ruddy, and *withal of a beautiful countenance, and *goodly to look on. And the Lord said, "Arise, and go to the place where his father dieth, and anoint him: for there remaineth yet the Spirit of the Lord upon him." 13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and ANOINTED him in the midst of his brethren; and the Spirit of the Lord came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah. 14 But the Spirit of the Lord departed from Saul, and an EVIL SPIRIT from the Lord troubled him. 15 And Saul's servants said unto him, "Shall I make a cymbalplayer to come and play with his hand, and thou shalt be well." 16 And Saul said unto his servants, "Provide me now a man, who is a cunning player on an harp, and he shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall play with his hand, and thou shalt be well." 17 And Saul said unto his servants, "Provide me now a man, who can play well, and bring him to me." 18 Then answered one of the servants, "Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and a mighty valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in matters, and a comely person; and David is that man." 19 Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, "Send me DAVID thy son, which is with the sheep." 20 And Jesse took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul. 21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him: and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer. 22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, "Let David, Lpray.thee, stand before me: for he hath found favour in my sight." 23 And it came to pass, when the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: and so Saul was refreshed, and was well: and the evil spirit departed from him.

17 NOW the PHILISTINES gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at SHOCHOH, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and AZEKAH, in Ephes dammim. 19 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, "The Lord hath not chosen this." 22 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of ELIAH, and set the battle in array against the Philistines. 23 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side; and there was a valley between them. 24 And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named GOLIATH, of GATH, whose height was six cubits and a span, and he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass. 25 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a target of brass between his shoulders. 26 And the staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam, and his spear's head weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him 27 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, "Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? I am not an Israelite, nor ye servants to Saul! choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me. 28 If he be able to fight with me, and to kill me, then will we be your servants: but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and serve us." 29 And the Philistine said, "I defy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together." 30 Then came out a young man of the house of David, named SHIMEAI the son of DAVID.
and the trench, as the host went going forth to the battle, and shouted for the battle. 2 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army. 3 And David left his carriage, in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the array, and came and saluted his brethren. 4 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, whose name was GOLIATH, of Gath, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake according to the same words: and David heard them.

And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled from him, and were sore afraid. 6 And all the men of Israel said, "Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, that the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and will give him his choice daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel."

And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, "What shall I do to this man that cometh up?" And Eliaab his eldest brother answered him: and Eliaab's anger was kindled against David. And he said, "Why camest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou loosed those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle." And David said, "What have I now done? Is there not a cause?"

And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearted them before Saul: and he sent for him.

And David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of him; thy servant will go and fight with this Philistine." And Saul said to David, "Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him: for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from thy youth."

And David said unto Saul, "Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a LION, and a BEAR, and took a lamb out of the flock: 23 and I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: 24 and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 25 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear.

and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God." 26 David said moreover, "The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine." And Saul said unto David, "Go, and the Lord be with thee." 28 And Saul armed David with his sword, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail. 29 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. 30 And David said, "I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them." And David put them off him.

And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and the Philistine spake after the same manner. 32 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, "So shall it be done to the man that killeth him." 33 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, "What shall I do now? Is there not a cause?"

And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearted them before Saul: and he sent for him.

And David said to Saul, "Thou servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a LION and a BEAR, and took a lamb out of the flock: 23 and I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: 24 and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 25 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear.

and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God." 26 David said moreover, "The Lord that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of this Philistine." And Saul said unto David, "Go, and the Lord be with thee." 28 And Saul armed David with his sword, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail. 29 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go; for he had not proved it. 30 And David said, "I cannot go with these; for I have not proved them." And David put them off him.

And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a scrip; and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David; and thePhilistine spake after the same manner. 32 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, "So shall it be done to the man that killeth him." 33 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, "What shall I do now? Is there not a cause?"

And he turned from him toward another, and spake after the same manner: and the people answered him again after the former manner. And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearted them before Saul: and he sent for him.

And David said to Saul, "Thou servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a LION and a BEAR, and took a lamb out of the flock: 23 and I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered it out of his mouth: 24 and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him. 25 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear.
1 Samuel XVII. 51.

And when Saul saw David go up against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, "Abner, whose son is this youth?" And Abner said, "As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell." And the king said, "Inquire thou whose son the stripling is." 54 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul with the head of the Philistine in his hand. 55 And Saul said to him, "Whose son art thou, thou young man?" And David answered, "I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Bethlehemite.

18 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own soul. 3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul. 4 And Jonathan stripped himself of his robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments, even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle. 5 And David went out whithersoever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of all Saul's servants. 6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of music. 7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, "Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands, and to me have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?" 8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, "They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me have ascribed but thousands: and who can give what he hath not deserved?" 9 Therefore David took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and 

I Samuel XVIII. 26.

And it came to pass on the morrow, that the spirit of God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand. 11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, "I will slay David even to the wall with it." And David avoided out of his presence twice. 12 And Saul was afraid of David, because the Lord was with him, and was departed from Saul. 13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people. 14 And David played the Philistine, and haved himself wisely in all his ways, and the Lord was with him. 15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him. 16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them. 17 And Saul said to David, "Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give to thee wife only if thou wilt slay a thousand of the Philistines, a valiant for me, and dishonour the enemy's host." For Saul said, "Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him." 18 And David said unto Saul, "Who am I and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son-in-law to the king?" 19 But it came to pass at the time when Saul's daughter Merab's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholathite to wife. 20 And Michal, Saul's daughter, loved David. And Saul hated David, and the thing was displeased. 21 And Saul said, "I will give her to him, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him." Wherefore Saul said to David, "Thou shalt this day be my son-in-law in the one of the thawm." 22 And Saul commanded his servants, saying, "Commune with David secretly, and say, 'Behold, the king hath delight in thee; and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son-in-law.'" 23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, "Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son-in-law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?" 24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, "On this manner spake David." 25 And Saul said, "Thus shall ye say to David, 'The king desireth not any dowry, but as a present foresworn and the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies.'" But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines. 26 And when his servants told David,
these swords, it *pleased David well to be the king's son-in-law: and the days were not expired. 13 Wherefore David *rose and *went, he and his men, and all of the Philistines two in number, and David brought their foreskins, and they *gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son-in-law. And Saul *gave him Michal his daughter to wife. 20 And Saul *said, and knew that *the Lord *was with David, and that Michal Saul's daughter loved him. 21 And Saul *was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul *became *David's enemy continually. 22 Then the princes of the Philistines *went forth: and it *came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was *much set by. 19 AND Saul *spake to JONATHAN his son, and to all his servants, that they *should *slay David. 2 But Jonathan Saul's son delighted much in David: and Jonathan *told David, saying, *Saul my father seeketh to kill thee. now therefore, Lpray, thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and *hide thyself; and I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where they will *slay thee, and I will *communicate with my father of thee; and what I *see, that I will *tell thee. 4 And JONATHAN *spake good of David unto Saul his father, and *said unto him, *Let not the king sin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to the *ward very good: 5 for he *did put *his life in his hand, and *slew *the Philistines, and *the Lord *brought a great salvation for all Israel, thou seekest his life, and I will rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay *David without a cause? 6 And Saul *hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul *sware, *As the Lord liveth, he shall not be slain. 7 And Jonathan *called David, and Jonathan *shewed him all those things, and Jonathan *brought *David to Saul, and he *was in his presence, as in times past. 8 And there was *WAR AGAINST: and David *went out, and *fought with the Philistines, and *slew them with a great slaughter; and they *fled from his hand. 9 And the evil spirit from the Lord *was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David *played with his hand. 10 And Saul *sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he *slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he *smote the javelin into the wall: and David fled, and Saul *sought to smite him that night. 11 And Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to WATCH him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife *told him, saying, *If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain. 12 So MICHAL *hid *David down through a window: and he *went, and *fled, and *shaved. 13 And Michal *took an IMAGE, and *laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of *goats' hair for his bolster, and *covered it with a cloth. 14 And when Saul *sent messengers to take *David, she *said, *He is sick. 15 And Saul *sent the messengers again to see *David, *saying, *Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him. 16 And when the messengers *were come in, behold, there was an IMAGE in the bed, with a pillow of *goats' hair for his bolster. 17 And Saul *said unto Michal, *Why hast thou deceived me so, and *sent away mine enemy, that he *is escaped? And Michal *answered Saul, *He said unto me, *Let me go; why should I kill thee? 18 So DAVID FLED, and *escaped, and *came TO SAMUEL to Ramah, and *told him all that Saul had done to him. And Samuel and Saul *went, and *dwelt in Naioth. 19 And it was. told Saul, *saying, *Behold, David is at Naioth in Ramah. 20 And Saul *sent messengers to take *David: and when they *saw the company of the prophets prophesying, and Samuel standing as appointed over them, the Spirit of *God *was upon the messengers of Saul, and they *also *prophesied. 21 And when it was told Saul, he *sent other messengers, and they *prophesied likewise, and Saul *sent messengers again the third time, and they *prophesied also. 22 Then *went he also to Ramah, and *came to a great well that is in the *midst of a field which is between Ramah and Bethelm, and *there was a great cistern, and Saul went in, to wash himself. 23 And David put the *kerchief of the *Lord's flesh in the cistern, and *hid himself in the field. 24 And Saul got to Naioth. 25 And *slipping away from the Philistines: and Saul also *among the prophets. 20 AND DAVID fled from Naioth in Ramah, and *came and *said before JONATHAN, *What have I done? what is mine iniquity? and what is my sin before thy father, that he seeketh my life? 2 And he *said unto him, *God forbid: thou shalt not die: behold, my father will do nothing either great or small, but that he will shew it me: and why should my father hide this thing from me? it is not so. 3 And he *said unto him, *Wherewithal *kneweth that I have found grace in thine eyes? and he *said, *The anointing oil which I *knewest that I have found grace in thine eyes; and he *said, *Let not Jonathan know this, lest he be grieved: but truly *as the Lord liveth, and as thy soul.
thy soul liveth, there is but a step between me and thy death.

Then said Jonathan unto David, "Whatsoever thy soul desireth, I will do it for thee.

And David said unto Jonathan, "Behold, to morrow is the new moon, and thou shouldst fall to sit with the king at meat: but let me, I pray thee, go and hideth myself in the field until the third day at even.

If thy father miss me, then say, 'David earnestly asked leave of me that he might run to Beth-lehem his city: for there is a yearly sacrifice there for all the family.' If he say thus, 'It is well,' thy servant shall have peace: but if he be wroth thereby, I know that evil is determined by him. Therefore thou shalt deal kindly with thy servant: for thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the Lord with thee: notwithstanding, if there be in thine heart any iniquity, may God requite it.

And Jonathan said, "Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I set forth my hand to call thee. And Jonathan said to David, "Who shall tell me, or what if thy father answer thee roughly?"

And Jonathan said unto David, "Come, and let us go out into the field. And they two went out, both of them into the field. And Jonathan said unto David, "O Lord God of Israel, when I have wounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third day, and, behold, if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and shew it thee; then the Lord do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to do thee evil, then will I shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and he is my mother's son. And thou shalt not only while I yet live shew me the kindness of the Lord, that I die not: but also thou shalt not cut off the kindness of my house for ever no, not when the Lord hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth."

So Jonathan made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies." And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

Then Jonathan said to David, "To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. And when thou hast stayed three days, then shalt thou go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself, when the business was in hand, and shall remain by the rock that is in the way. And there shall three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, 'Go, find out the arrows.' If I expressly say unto the lad, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them;' then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the Lord liveth. And if he say thus, 'The arrows are beyond thee;' then take for thine the life of the young man. 'Behold, the arrows are beyond thee;' go thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away. And as touching the matter which thou hast spoken of, behold, the Lord be with thee and none for ever.

So David hid himself in the field, and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Ahimelech sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, "Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean."

And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty, and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, "Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meet with the king?

"And Jonathan answered Saul, "David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: and he said, 'Let me go, I pray thee; for my father hath commanded me to be thine today.' And Jonathan said to David, "Who shall tell me, or what if thy father answer thee roughly?"

And David made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies." And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

Then Jonathan said to David, "To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. And when thou hast stayed three days, then shalt thou go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself, when the business was in hand, and shall remain by the rock that is in the way. And there shall three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, 'Go, find out the arrows.' If I expressly say unto the lad, 'Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them;' then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and no hurt; as the Lord liveth. And if he say thus, 'The arrows are beyond thee;' then take for thine the life of the young man. 'Behold, the arrows are beyond thee;' go thy way: for the Lord hath sent thee away. And as touching the matter which thou hast spoken of, behold, the Lord be with thee and none for ever.

So David hid himself in the field, and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Ahimelech sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty. Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, "Something hath befallen him, he is not clean; surely he is not clean."

And it came to pass on the morrow, which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty, and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, "Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meet with the king?"

"And Jonathan answered Saul, "David earnestly asked leave of me to go to Beth-lehem: and he said, 'Let me go, I pray thee; for my father hath commanded me to be thine today.' And Jonathan said to David, "Who shall tell me, or what if thy father answer thee roughly?"

And David made a covenant with the house of David, saying, "Let the Lord even require it at the hand of David's enemies." And Jonathan caused David to swear again, because he loved him: for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

Then Jonathan said to David, "To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be empty. And when thou hast stayed three days, then shalt thou go down quickly, and come to the place where thou didst hide thyself, when the business was in hand, and shall remain by the rock that is in the way. And there shall three arrows on the side thereof, as though I shot at a mark. And, behold, I will send a lad, saying, 'Go, find out the arrows.' If I expressly
1 Samuel XXIII, 20.

B.C.1051.
B. Ps. 124. 2.
1. a. shalt him.
2. b. Saul's Reply.

Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

David said, "Blessed be the name of the Lord; for ye have compassion on me. 2. Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there; for it is told me that he saith deleath upon Saul's house, because Saul hath dealt wickedly against the Lord's anointed. 3. Therefore, and therefore, take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah."

And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men went in the wilderness of Maon, from the plain on the south of Jeshimon. And Saul also and his men went to seek him.

And they told David: wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon. 24 And Saul went on this side of the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away from fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to cut them off.

But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, "Haste thee, and come; for the PHILISTINES have invaded the land."

Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place Selah-sammehkoth.

And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strongholds at EN-GEDEI. 25 And it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, "Behold, David is in the wilderness of En-geedi." 26 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

And he came to the sheepeaters by the way, where was a CAVE; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and DAVID and his MEN remained in the side of the cave. 4. And the men of David said unto him, "Behold, the day of which the Lord said unto thee, 'Thou shalt surely slay thine enemy any into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee.'"

Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily. 5. And it was told Saul, that David had heart to note him, because he had cut off Saul's heart; and he said unto his men, "The Lord forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the Lord's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the Lord." 6. So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul. "My lord the king," 8 And when Saul heard it, David said to his men, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself. 9 And David said to Saul, "Wherefore hast thou men's words, saying, 'Behold, David seeketh thy hurt!'"

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the Lord had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eyes spared thee; and I said, 'I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the Lord's anointed. 11 And over, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou hast huntest my soul to take it."

12 The Lord judge between me and thee, and the Lord avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, 'Wickedness prodeedeth from the wicked but mine hand shall not be upon thee. 14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue a dead dog, after a fleah."

15 The Lord therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and judge me out of thine hand."

16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking all these words unto Saul, that SAUL SAID, "Is this thy voice, my son David?" And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept. 17 And he said to David, "Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me well, whereas I have rewarded thee evil."

18 And thou hast showed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killest me not. 19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? whereas the Lord rewardeth thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day. 20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand. 21 Swear therefore now unto me by the Lord, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

25 AND SAMUEL DIED; and all the Israelites were ga...
David went to Parah. 

Nabal and Abigail

1. 

Nabal, Foolish, or, 

Abigail, Father's joy

David's Message to Nabal

1. 

David's Intentions

Abigail

Abigail's Answer

1. 

Ch 30 24

Abigail means

b bless

c flew upon them.

shamed

walked (Abishai).

1 SAmuel XXV. 2. 

S.Cambot1060.

David's prodigal

Nabal and Abigail

isb business.

c Carmel, The Fruitful field.

Nabal, Foolish, or, 

Abigail, Father's joy

David's Intentions

1 SAmuel XXV. 31. 

S.Cambot1060.

David meets David

Abigail

Abigail's Address.
1 Samuel XXVI. 16.

B.C. about 1000.

David spoke to Abigail, his father's maid, saying, "I heard that Naboth the Jereshite had a vineyard which was his before he died; and they said, 'He is not at home.' Therefore they said, 'What shall we do to him?' And I said, 'Let us take to ourselves the vineyard, and give thee a full reward for it, and let thee be content.'"

But the king was greatly displeased with the matter of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, and said to David, "Are these things done to me, and hast thou lifted up my hand against me, as David did to Saul? And now send me men, and let us take mine horse, and go to the vineyard of Naboth the Jereshite, and kill him according to the saying of the sword, and take back his vineyard to thee. And David sent ten thousand men to the vineyard of Naboth, and they came and killed him with the sword, and took his vineyard according to the king's word.

And David gave the vineyard to his sons. And Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered the king, saying, "Wisely have ye dealt."

And King David sent to Jobab, the son of Zeruiah, and said to him, "Take thou and go down to the vineyard of Naboth, and slay him with the sword, and take his vineyard, as thou hast commanded me by the hand of the king."

And Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered the king, saying, "Wisely have ye dealt."

And King David sent to Jobab, the son of Zeruiah, and said to him, "Take thou and go down to the vineyard of Naboth, and slay him with the sword, and take his vineyard, as thou hast commanded me by the hand of the king."

And Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered the king, saying, "Wisely have ye dealt."
And Saul new David's voice, and said, "Is this thy voice, my son David?"

And David said, "It is my voice, my lord, O king." And he said, "Wherefore dost thou my lord thus pursue after his servant, for what have I done, or what evil is in mine hand?"

Now therefore, I pray thee, let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the king have stirred thee up against me, let him set an accusing matter: but if they be children of men, cursed be they before the Lord; for they have driven me out this day from the inheritance of the Lord, saying, 'Go, serve other gods.'

Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the Lord: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

Then said Saul, "I have sinned. return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day; behold, I have played the fool, and have erred sore against thee.

And David answered and said, "Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men, come over and fetch it."Then the king said, "I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm.

And David took a spear, and another one of the young men came over, and fetched it; and the king said to David, "Take it into thine hand; for thou art not guilty of this thing: return to the place of thine people;" for I know that thou didst it with naught.

So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

And David said in his heart, "I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul; there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall desist of me to seek me any more in any place of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand." And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach, king of Gath. And David dwelt with Achish at Gath, he and his men, every man with his household. And David and his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more against him.

And David said unto Achish, "If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?"

Then Achish gave him Ziklag, that day: wherefore Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

And the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was a full year and four months.

And David and his men went up, and invaded the Geshurites, and the Gezerites, and the Amalekites: for they had invaded the inhabitants of the land, as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt. And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

And Achish said, "Whither have ye made a road to day?" And David said, "Against the south of Judah, and against the south of the Philistines, and against the south of the Kenites." And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, "Lest they should tell on us, saying, 'So did David, and so shall be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.'"

And Achish believed David, saying, "He hath made his people Israel utterly to abhor him; therefore shall he be my servant for ever."

And it came to pass that the Philistines gathered their armies together to war, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, "Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men." And David said to Achish, "Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do." And Achish said to David, "Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever."

Now Samuel was dead, and all Israel had lamented him, and buried him in Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in Gilboa. And when Saul said, "The host of the Philistines he was afraid, and his heart greatly trembled."

And when Saul inquired of the Lord, "The Lord answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

Then said Saul unto his servants, "Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her." And his servants said to him, "Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at Endor." And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said,
I SAMUEL XXVIII. 9.

9 And the woman said unto him, "Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath said unto thee, that no man may know of the voice of my mouth. It was the familiar spirit, and -bring me up, whom I shall name unto thee. And the woman said unto him, "Why hast thou deceived me, thou and all thou art called after?" And the king said unto her, "Be not afraid: for what savest thou?" And the woman said unto Saul, "I saw gods ascending out of the land: and the three, out of the land: and there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. Then said the woman, "Whom shall I bring up unto thee?" And he said, "Bring MEKUP-SAMUEL." And when the woman saw Samuel, she warred with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, "Why hast thou deceived me for thou art Saul?" And the king said unto her, "Be not afraid: for what savest thou?" And the woman said unto Saul, "I saw gods ascending out of the land: and the three, out of the land: and there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing. Then said the woman, "Whom shall I bring up unto thee?" And he said, "Bring MEKUP-SAMUEL."

12 And Saul looked another time, and he spake, and said, "Whom shall I bring up unto thee this time?" And the woman said, "Let Samuel be called unto thee." Then he said, "Bring unto me Samuel." And when Samuel came to Saul, he spake, and said, "Surely, thou hast done foolishly in keeping this thing back from the Lord: and now the sword of the Lord shall devour thy substance in the presence of thine enemies. And Saul and Jonathan were brethren, and children of the same mother. And when Saul had made him a vow, he said, "The Lord be true between me and thee, and between my son Jonathan; for as long as thou live, I will do nothing to thee, neither shalt thou hurt me. And he said, "As the Lord liveth, surely thou shalt not be bound with a cord, neither shall thou go down into battle, but the Lord will deliver the Philistines into thine hand. And Saul said, "I have played the fool, and have sinned: for I have made a covenant with mine eyes, and not with the mouth of the Lord. And Jonathan said unto his father Saul, "Who is he that said, 'Let the king not live,'? Is it not thou, my lord, Saul? for thou art head of the house of Israel; and God's people are in Israel: is it a time for thee to die? Therefore now it shall be, when I come again, that I will bring down a jäcoth unto the house of David." And Saul said, "May the souls of the enemies of my lord be as the soul of Jonathan!"

1 SAMUEL XXIX. 10.

10 And the people of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands; but DAVID and his men went up whithersoever they went, light, and were not afraid. And Saul said unto DAVID, "Shall I not now make thee captain over all Israel? And DAVID answered Saul, "With all my heart would I obey the voice of the Lord my God, and do that which is right in his sight. And Saul said, "As the Lord liveth, surely thou shalt not die: aside from the King's son DAVID, upon whom my soul hathe been anointed with the Holy Oil. And Saul said, "I will make thee captain over all Israel." And Saul said, "Go, and be kind unto thy mother." And DAVID departed from Saul, and went, and served Achish the king of Gath. And DAVID said unto Achish, "If I have now found grace in thy sight, let me have a place amongst the shepherds: for I have heard that thou hast a great ordination among Israel." And Achish said unto DAVID, "Hast thou not heard that David the son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, how he is a valiant man, and a notorious forerunner; and how Saul hath sought him to kill him? Even now his servants have told me how he is seeking mine head: and now, if I am in thine hand, what is better than to deal with the head of DAVID, the son of Jesse, in the hand of the king of Israel? But DAVID answered, "And now the Lord liveth, surely David could not go or come against thee this day, because the Lord hath sent thee against me. And DAVID said to Achish, "As the Lord liveth... Slaughter the Philistines... And Achish said, "What is he like?" And DAVID said, "He is like the appearance of an angel of God, but he is dead like a fool." And Achish said, "Bring me DAVID." And DAVID said, "I will be an openly naked man in the eyes of the Philistines, and they shall not see any manner of image in DAVID. And Achish said, "What hast thou found in DAVID the son of Jesse?" And DAVID said, "He is as谏ful as a gallant youth, and as fleet of foot as a hart... And DAVID said, "I will not go against this people... And DAVID said, "I will not go up against DAVID, neither will I fight against DAVID, for I hear in him the voice of the words of mevch, and of deceit; and I will not see him any more; nor will I rise up against DAVID tonight." And Achish said, "What hast thou found in DAVID the son of Jesse?" And DAVID said, "As the Lord liveth, surely David could not go or come against thee this day, because the Lord hath sent thee against me. But DAVID said, "I will be an openly naked man in the eyes of the Philistines, and they shall not see any manner of image in DAVID. And Achish said, "What hast thou found in DAVID the son of Jesse?" And DAVID said, "He is as谏ful as a gallant youth, and as fleet of foot as a hart; and he hath both the voice of a lion and the voice of a hart; and he is as谏ful as an unicorn, and as fleet of foot as an ass; and he hath a more spirit than any of the servants of my Lord DAVID, and also than any of the men of Israel. But DAVID said, "I will not go up against DAVID, neither will I fight against DAVID, for I hear in him the voice of the words of mevch, and of deceit; and I will not see him any more; nor will I rise up against DAVID tonight." And Achish said, "What hast thou found in DAVID the son of Jesse?" And DAVID said, "He is as谏ful as a gallant youth, and as fleet of foot as a hart; and he hath both the voice of a lion and the voice of a hart; and he is as谏ful as an unicorn, and as fleet of foot as an ass; and he hath a more spirit than any of the servants of my Lord DAVID, and also than any of the men of Israel. But DAVID said, "I will not go up against DAVID, neither will I fight against DAVID, for I hear in him the voice of the words of mevch, and of deceit; and I will not see him any more; nor will I rise up against DAVID tonight."
1 Samuel XXIX. 11.

So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

30 And it came to pass, when David and his men came to Ziklag, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag; and smitten Gibeon, and all the villages thereof, 

Heb. Nahash, prince of the cattle. c consumed, Heb. sahr-raph.

David and his People are Distressed.

And David and his men came to the city, and behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives. And David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power; for the people were taken captives, and Ahinoam the Jezreelites, and Abigail the wife of Naah the Carmelite. And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was bitter against him. And his servants said unto him, Behold, also Jotham his Eliehu asked of their peace.

David inquires of Jehovah.

And David said to ABIAH the priest, Ahimelech's son, Lorp, the voice of Judah. And Ahiah took the ephod to David. And David INQUIRED of the Lord, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? and I shall overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all. So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, to the brook Besor, where there were left behind three hundred. And David and four hundred men went with him: and they were so scanty that they could not go over the brook Besor. And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water, three days and three nights. And David said unto him, To whom belongest thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick. We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which belongeth to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire. And David said to his men, Whosoever goeth down to this company, let him swear to me. And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company. And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the spoil that they had taken of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah. And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them: save four hundred young men, who rode upon camels, and were led. And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued her two wives. And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all. And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they did make to abound to them, and brought them unto Ziklag. Then David and all the people returned to Jerusalem. And David was come to Jerusalem, and all the people that were with him.

The Two Hundred.

And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them. Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them ought of the spoils that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart. Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the Lord hath given us, who hath preservèd us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand. For who will hearkén unto you in this matter but as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that terrieth by the stuff: they shall part alike. And it was so from that day forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day. And when David came to Ziklag, he went of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, even to his friends, to Beersheba, and said, Behold a present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the Lord; to them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in south Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir, and to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphmoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa, and to them which were in Rachal, and to them which were in the cities of the Jerahmeelites, and to them which were in the cities of the Kenites, and to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chor-saanah, and to them which were in Athach, and to them which were in
31 NOW the PHILISTINES fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down slain in mount Gilboa. 2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Malchishua, Saul’s sons. 3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the archers shot at him; and he was sore wounded of the archers. 4 Then *said Saul unto his armourbearer, “Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and accuse me.” But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it. 5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he *fell likewise upon his sword, and *died with him. 6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together. 7 And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side of Jordan, *saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they *forsook the cities, and *fled; and the Philistines came and *dwell in them. 8 And it *came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines *came to strip the slain, that they *found Saul and his *THREE SONS fallen in mount Gilboa. 9 And they *cut off his head, and *stripped off his *armour, and *sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols, and among the *people. 10 And they *put his *armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his *body to the wall of Beth-shan. 11 And when the inhabitants of JA-BESH-GILEAD *heard of that which the Philistines had done to Saul; 12 all the valiant men *arose, and *went all *night, and *took the *body of Saul and *the bodies of his sons from *the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Ja-besh, and *burnt them there. 13 And they *took their *bones, and *buried them under a *tree at Jabesh, and *fasted seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL, OTHERWISE CALLED, THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS. (DAVID’S REIGN OVER JUDAH AND ISRAEL.)

N O W it *came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the *Amalekites, and *David *had abode two days in ZIKLAG; 2 *it *came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a *MAN came out of the camp of Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and *so it *was, when he came to David, that he *fell to the earth, and did obeisance. 3 And David *said unto him, “From whence *comest thou?” And he *said unto him, “Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.” 4 And David *said unto him, “How went the matter?” And he *said, “Lorp, they told me.” And he *answered, “That the people *are fled from the battle, and many of the people also *are fallen and *are dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son *ARE DEAD also.” 5 And David *said unto the young man that told him, “How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?” 6 And the young man that told him *said, “As I happened by chance upon mount Gilboa, behold, Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots *were on the other side of the valley: and they that were on the other side of Jordan, *saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead: they *forsook the cities, and *fled; and the Philistines came and *dwell in them. 7 And when he *looked behind him, he *saw me, and *called unto me. And I *answered, “Here am I.” 8 And he *said unto me, “Who art thou?” And I *answered him, “I am an AMALEKITE.” 9 He *said unto me again, “Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and *slay me: for anguish *is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.” 10 So I *stood up upon him, and *slew him, because I was sure that he *could not live after that he was fallen: and I *took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and *have brought them hither unto my lord.” 11 Then David *took hold on his clothes, and rent them; and likewise all the *men that were with him 12 and they *MOURNED, and *wept, and *fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of *the L ORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword. 13 And David *said unto the young man that told him, “Whence art thou?” And he *answered, “I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.”
And David said unto him, "How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the Lord's anointed?"

And David called one of the young men, and said, "Come, and fall upon him." And he smote him that he died. And David said unto him, "Thy blood be upon thy head; for thy mouth hath testified against thee, saying, E have slain the Lord's anointed."

And David lamented with this lamentation over Jonathan his son: Also he bade them teach the children of Judah the use of the bow; behold, it is written in the book of Jasher.

The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places:
How are the mighty fallen!
Tell it not in Gath,
Publish it not in the streets of Askelon:
Lest the daughters of Philistia rejoice, Lest the daughters of the uncircumcised triumph.
Ye mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew, Neither let there be rain, upon you, Nor fields of offering.
For there the shield of the mighty is fallen, The shield of Saul, as though he had not been anointed with oil.
From the blood of the slain, From the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, And the sword of Saul thrust against him, and Jonathan was slain.
And Jonathan loved David, and the servants of Saul, went out from Mahanaim.

And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and came together by the pool of Gibeon, and they set down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.
And Abner said to Joab, "Let the young men now arise, and play before us." And Joab said, "Let them arise." Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which pertained to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.
And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and thrust his sword in his fellow's side; so they fell down together wherefore that place was called Helkath-hazzurim, which is in Gibeon.

And there was a very sore battle that day: and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

And there were three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel was as light on foot as a wild ass.
And David pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the right, nor to the left from following Abner.
Then Abner looked behind him, and said, "Art thou Asahel?" And he answered, "I am." And Abner said to him, "Turn thee aside to thy right hand, or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his armour." But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.
And Abner said again to Asahel, "Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? now then should I hold up my hand to thee."

But Abner the son of Ner, captain of Saul's host, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim; and he made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezreel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

Ish-bosheth Saul's son was forty years old when he began to reign in Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Saul, went out from Mahanaim.

Field of Strong Men about 1050

Death of Asahel
Abishai, Father of Asahel, Consistently of God
face to Joab thy brother?"

24 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him under the fifth rib, that the spear went out behind him: and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, that as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

25 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that lieth before Giah by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

26 And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and 
v\r\n
17 And Saul's daughter Rizpah, the daughter of Abiah, and Issh-bosheth said to Abner, "Wherefore hast thou gone in unto my father's concubine?"

18 And Abner spake after the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, "Am I a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou shouldest come to me to day with a fault concerning this woman?"

19 So do God to Abner, and more also, except as the Lord hath sworn to David, even so I do to him; 19 to translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, from Dan even to Beer-sheba." 11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

20 And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, "Whose is the land?" saying also, "Make thy league with me, and, behold, my hand shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee."

21 And he said, "Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face." 14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, "Deliver me my wife MICAHAL, which I espoused to me for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines." 15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from Phaltiel the son of Laish. And her husband went with her long weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, "Go, return." And he returned.

22 And Abner had communication with the ELDERS of Israel, saying, "Ye sought for David in times past to be king over you: 23 now then do: for the Lord hath spoken to David, saying, 'By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.'"

23 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

24 So Abner came to David in Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

25 And Abner said unto David, "I will arise and go; and will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest reign over all that thine heart desireth." 26 And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.
in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace. 22 When Joab and all the host that was with him had departed, they told Joab, saying, "Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace." 23 Then Joab came to the king, and said, "What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why is it that thou hast sent him away, that he is quite gone? 24 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know thy going-out and thy coming-in, and to know all that thou dost." 25 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew not it. 26 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab took him aside in the gate to speak with him quietly, and said, "Shall the queen come in to pass, there under the shadow of the wall? 27 So Joab and Abishail his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother Asahel at Gibeon in the battle. 28 And David said to Joab, and to all the people that were with him, "Rend your clothes, and gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. 29 And king David himself followed the bier. 30 And they buried Abner in Hebron in the sepulchre of his father, of the sons of Ner: 31 But the men of Israel followed Abner, and made Abner king over the men of Israel. 32 And all the people wept again over him. 33 And when all the people came to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David would not eat, 34 Saying, "So doth Joab to me, and more also, if I taste bread, or ought else, till the sun be down." 35 And all the people took notice of it, and it was pleasing them: as whatever the king did pleased all the people. 36 For all the people and all Israel understood that the day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner. 37 And the king said unto his servants, "Know ye not that there is a great man fallen this day in Israel? 38 And is this day weak, though anointed king; and these men the sons of Zeruiah be too hard for me: 'The Lord shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.'" 4 And when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were troubled. 5 So Saul's son had two men that were captains of bands: the name of the one was Baana, and the name of the other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin: (for Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin: And the Beerothites fled to Gittaim, and were sojourners until this day.) 6 And Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up, and was grieved: and it was told to the king, that his nurse was DEAD. 7 Then came the king down to the gate, and cried with a loud voice, "My son! 8 And she answered," Alas, my lord the king! 9 And he said," Tarry ye not. 10 And they brought water, and bathed the king's son, and poured water on his head, and washed the blood thereof out of his flesh, and laid him in his bed. 11 Then went all the people of Israel to the king, and said unto him, "Behold thy servant Joab, how he hath slain Abner the son of Ner, even one of the sons of Zeruiah, which came to thee in the day when thou wast in Gilead, and who said 'as I live, the man who eateth against the counsel of my lord the king, shall be put to death.' 12 And to this day thou seest Joab the son of Zeruiah, and how he is not punished. 13 Now therefore, give charge over the men of Judah, and let David be king over the house of Israel." 14 And David answered, "Rechab, and Baanaah, my brethren, the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, 15 Behold, they have avenged the blood of Abner the son of Ner, and have avenged the blood of their father, even Baanaah and Rechab, in the days of Saul, when the king rebuked him, saying, 'Why hast thou avenged the blood of men, and have not avenged the blood of Saul and the house of Judah in the days of David? 16 When the king was of age, he began to search for the head of Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, and to take it to Jerusalem. 17 And Saul's daughter Michal, the daughter of Saul, was the wife of Paltiel the son of Laish, which was of Gilead. 18 And the servants of David brought the head of Ish-bosheth to Jerusalem. 19 And the kingdom of Saul God's Rupt. 9 Gen. 13. 16 1 Ki. 1. 29 15 J. of Shiloh. 10 Ch. 1. 2. 4. 15 he was in his own eyes a bringer of good tidings. 11 Gen. 36. 6. 12 Ch. 3. 33
2 Samuel 5:1-11

Jehovah

1 And David *gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And David arose, and went with all that were with him from Baale of Judah, to Bring up from thence the Ark of God, whose name is called by the name of Baal-Perazim: and the Philistines had commanded him; and *wrote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

3 Again, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

4 And David *came to Baal-Perazim, and David *smote them there, and *said, "The Lord hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters." Therefore he called the name of that place Baal-Perazim.

5 And there they *left their images, and David and his men burned them.

6 And the Philistines came up yet AGAIN, and "read themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

7 And when David inquired of the Lord, he *said, "Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry-trees."

8 And he did so; and *the Lord had commanded him; and *wrote the Philistines from Geba until thou come to Gazer.

9 And David went on, and grew great; and the Lord God of hosts was with him.

10 And Hiram king of Tyre *sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and masons: and they built David an house.

11 And David *perceived that the L ORD had blessed him before he knew over Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

12 And David *took him more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron; and there were yet SONS AND DAUGHTERS BORN TO DAVID.

13 And these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: Shammua, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, Ishi also, and Elaiahu, and Nepheg, and Japhia, 14 and Elishama, and Eliaada, and Eliphalet.

15 But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of it, and *went down the hold. The Philistines also came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David *inquired of the Lord, saying, "Shall I go up to the Philistines? Will I smite them? Will Thou deliver them into mine hand?" And the Lord said unto David, "Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

17 And David came and smote the Philistines in that day, and *wrote the Philistines from Gath to Gezer.

18 And when they came to Nachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth his hand to the ark of God, and *took hold of it; for the oxen shook it. 7 And the anger of the Lord was kindled against Uzzah; and *he smote him there for his error; and there he died by the ark of God.

19 And David was displeased, because the Lord had made a breach upon Uzzah: and he *called the name of the place Perez-uzzah to this day.

20 And David was afraid of the Lord that day, and said, "How shall the ark of the Lord come to me?"

21 So David would not remove the ark of the Lord unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

22 And the Ark continued in the house of Obed-edom the three months: and the Lord blessed Obed-edom, and all his household.
And it was told King David, saying, "The Lord hath blessed the house of Obed-Edom, and all that pertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God." So David went and brought up the ark of God, and brought it into the city of David with gladness.

And it was so, that when they, bare the ark of God, went six paces, he sacrificed oxen and fatlings. And David danced before the Lord with all his might; and David was girded with a linen ephod.

So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the Lord with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpets.

And as the ark of the Lord came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw King David leaping and dancing before the Lord; and she despised him in her heart.

And they brought up the ark of the Lord, and set it in its place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had pitched for it; and David offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord.

And as soon as David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord of hosts.

And he dealt among all the people equally, distributing to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

So all the people departed every one to his house.

Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, "How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who uncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the vain fellows shamelessly uncovereth himself!"

And David said unto Michal, "It was before the Lord, which chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the Lord, over Israel: therefore will I play before the Lord.

And I will yet more be vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and of the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall Jabe. his house.

Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child unto the day of her death.

And it came to pass, when the king sat in his house, and the Lord had given him rest round about from all his enemies; that the king said unto Nathan the prophet, "See now, I dwell in an house of cedar, but the ark of the Lord dwelleth within curtains made of a tabernacle.

"Go, do all that is in thine heart; for the Lord is with thee."

And it came to pass that night, that the word of the Lord came unto Nathan, saying, "Go and tell my servant David, Thus saith the Lord, 'Shalt thou build me a house for me to dwell in? whereas I have not dwelt in a house since the day that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in a tent and in a tabernacle. In all the places wherein I have walked with all the children of Israel, spake I unto David, saying, 'I will set up a house for thee.'"

Now therefore thus saith the Lord, 'Go, set up a tent for me, thou servant David, Thus saith the Lord, 'I will be a father unto thee, and will be an everlasting king.

And I will set up a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more: neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime, and as since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the Lord telleth thee that he will make thee an house.

And when thy days be fulfilled, and thou shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom. He shall build an house for my name, and I will establish the throne of his kingdom for ever."

Thus will be his father, and me shall be his son. If he commit iniquity, and I chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men: but my mercy shall not depart away from him, as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

And thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever."

According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

Then went King David in, and sat before the Lord, and he said, "Who art thou, O Lord God, and what is my house, that thou hast brought me hither?"

And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God, but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O Lord God?

And what can David say more unto thee, O Lord God, butt thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. And is this the manner of man, O Lord God?

And what can David say more unto thee, O Lord God? But thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come.

And this is the manner of man, O Lord God, that thou sayst, 'Thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant
2 Samuel VII. 22.

and David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

26 And David did exceeding great slaughter there, because the people fled; also toward the evening, and all that海岛, and all that was in the carriages of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, and of all the kings of the moon.

2 Samuel IX. 7.

David's Kindred to the House of Saul

1 Samuel 18:1-12, 15-18, 16-17.
2 And David was the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they 

8 And David said, "Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul? that I may show his kindness for Jonathan's sake?"

9 And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was Ziba. And when they said, "Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may show his kindness for Jonathan's sake?"

10 And Ziba said unto the king, "Jonathan hath yet two sons, "11 And he said, "Thy servant will do as my lord the king saith." And the king said, "Thy servant shall do as my lord the king saith." And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

240
restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually. 9 And he bowed himself upon his bed, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldest look upon such a dead dog as I am?" 10 Then the king called to ZIBA, Saul's servant, and said unto him, 'I have given unto thy master's son all that pertaineth of the land of Saul and all his house. 11 Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shalt till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread at my table, as one of the king's sons.' 12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, whose name was MICAIA. And all the men of Israel wept, 13 When they all dwelt in the house of Ziba. 14 So said Mephibosheth. And Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and was lame on both his feet.

10 And it came to pass after this, that the king of Ammon died, and ZIBA, Saul's son, was left in his stead. 2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came into the land of the children of Ammon. 3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, "Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, because thou hast comforted his servant? Wherefore shall not thou send to thy servants, saying, Search the city, and smite him, and cast him out of the city?" 4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the head, and cut off their beards, and cast them out of the city. 5 And when they told it unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed: and the king said, "Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return." 6 And when the children of Ammon saw that they stank before David, the children of Ammon came and HIDED the SYRIANS of Beth-rehob, and the SYRIANS of Zoba, twenty thousand foot-men, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men. 7 And when DAVID heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men. 8 And the children of Amnon came out, and put the battle in array at the entering-in of the gate: and the SYRIANS of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

11 And it came to pass, after the year was expired, at the time when kings go forth to battle, that DAVID sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But DAVID TARRIETH still at Jerusalem.

12 And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon. 13 And David sent and inquired after the woman. And one said, "It is not this BATH-SHEBA, the daughter of Eliam, Joab's wife."
2 Samuel XI. 4

daughter of a Eliam, the wife of Uriah
the Hittite. 

And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and 
he lay with her: for she was purged from her uncleanness; and she 
returned unto her house. And the woman conceived, and sent and told 
David, and said, "I am with child." And David sent Uriah, saying, 
"Go, and stay there with the army," and he stayed by the army. And 
when Uriah was come unto David, David 
demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war 
prospered. And David said to Uriah, "Go down to thy house, and wash thy 
feet." And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there he walked 
a mess of meat from the king's house, and did eat and drank. And Uriah 
went out from the king's house, and there he fell until morning, and 
did not go in unto his house. Then it came to pass in the morning, that 
David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah. And he 
write in the letter, saying, "Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest 
battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die." And it 
came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a 
place where he knew that valiant men were. And the men of the city went out, 
and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants 
of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war; 
and charged the messenger, saying, "When thou hast made an end of 
telling the matters of the war unto the king, and if so be that the king's 
wrath arise, and he say unto thee, 'Why did ye go up into the city? for 
such little time, the city when ye did fight? knew ye not that they would 
shoot from the wall?' then who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth did 
not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he 
died in Thebah? why went ye up on to the wall? thou sayest, 'Thy servant 
Uriah the Hittite is dead also.'"

So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had. 
and sent him for. And the messenger said unto David, "Surely the men 
prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were 
upon them even unto the entering of the gate. And the shooters shot from 
off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants were 
dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite died also." Then David said unto 
the messenger, "Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, 'Let not this thing 
displease thee, for the sword devour- 
thou one as well as another; make thy 
battle more strong; and overthrow 
and encourage thou him.'"

And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she 
mourned for her husband. And when evening was past, DAVID sent and 
FETCHED her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But 
the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

12 And the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and 
said unto him, "There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor. 
The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds: but the poor man had nothing, 
save one little EWE.LAMB, which he had bought, and nourished up: and it 
grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own 
meat, and drank of his own cup, and slept in his bosom, and was unto him as 
a daughter. And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and 
he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the 
way-faring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and 
dressed it for the man that was come to him." And David's anger was greatly 
kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, "As the LORD liveth, the 
man that hath done this thing shall surely die: and he shall restore the 
lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity." And Nathan said to David, "Thou art THE MAN. Thus saith the LORD 
God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over Israel, and delivered thee out 
of the hand of Saul; and I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's 
wives into thy bosom, and I gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and 
if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such 
and such things. Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment 

b thine eyes.

b evill.
b taken.
b evil.
b all.
b he.
b s.
b I.
b er.
b er.
b king's.
b son.
b son.

David's Reply.

Nathan's Application.

b son.

Joab's Application.

1. Ps 51, little 
2. Nathan
3. ababshim, plural of ish

21 July 9 85

242
2 Samuel XII. 10.

B.Cabot1034

J. Jehovah.

2. and then for therefore how

11 Ch 36 22. 

David's Conversion. 15 Ps. xxxi. 2. Jehovah e caused thy son to pass over.

The Child Dies

as a fast.

do evil to himself.

2 Samuel XIII.

J. Jehovah.

SOLOMON BORN 1053 243

26 And JOAB *fought against RABBAB of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab *sent messengers to David, and said, "I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name was called after my name.

29 And DAVID gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown, and the king's vestments, and brought them into Jerusalem.

31 And David said, "And Nathan departed unto his house. And the elders of David's house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the CHILD DIED.

And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, "Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?"

But when David *saw that his servants {whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David *said unto his servants, "As the child dead?" And they *said, "He is dead." Then David *arose from the earth, and *washed, and *anointed himself, and *changed his apparel, and *came into the house of the Lord, and *worshipped: then he *came to his own house, and when he *required, they *set bread before him, and he *did eat.

Then *said his servants unto him, "What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive: but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and *eat bread." And he *said, "While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, where shall I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."

And David *comforted Bathsheba his wife, and *went in unto her, and *lay with her: and she bare a son, and he *called his name SOLOMON: and the Lord loved him. And he *sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he *called his name Jedidiah, because of the Lord.

And JOAB *fought against RABBAB of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

26 And Joab *sent messengers to David, and said, "I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters. Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and it be called after my name was called after my name.

29 And DAVID gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown, and the king's vestments, and brought them into Jerusalem.

31 And David said, "And Nathan departed unto his house. And the elders of David's house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them. And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the CHILD DIED. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, "Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?"

But when David *saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David *said unto his servants, "As the child dead?" And they *said, "He is dead." Then David *arose from the earth, and *washed, and *anointed himself, and *changed his apparel, and *came into the house of the Lord, and *worshipped: then he *came to his own house, and when he *required, they *set bread before him, and he *did eat. Then *said his servants unto him, "What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive: but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and *eat bread." And he *said, "While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live? But now he is dead, where shall I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me."

And David *comforted Bathsheba his wife, and *went in unto her, and *lay with her: and she bare a son, and he *called his name SOLOMON: and the Lord loved him. And he *sent by the hand of Nathan the prophet; and he *called his name Jedidiah, because of the Lord.
And she took a span, and poured it out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, "Have I not cooked my bread for my sister? Let me eat out every man from him. And Amnon said unto Tamar, "Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand." And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought them to Amnon her brother. And when she had brought them unto him to eat, he took against of her, and said unto her, "Come, lie with my sister." And she answered him, "Nay, my brother; do not force me; for no such thing ought to be done in Israel: do not thou this folly. And if, wherethou shall cause my shame to go, and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, let me go over the wall, and let me pass unto the field." But he would not hearken unto her voice; but, being stronger than she, forcéd her, and lay with her.

Then Amnon visited her exceedingly; so that the son whom he hated was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, "Arise, be gone." And she said unto him, "There is no cause why this evil should be done unto me: for greater is the other that thou didst unto me." But he would not hearken unto her. Then he called his servants that ministered unto him, and said, "Put now this woman out of me, and bolt the door after her." And he had a garment of divers colours upon him: for with such robes were the king's daughters arrayed. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

And Tamar put ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that was on her, and laid her hand on her head, and went on crying. And Absalom her brother said unto her, "Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? And I said, "Yea, he is my brother." And she said, "Regard not this thing. So Tamar remained a desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth. And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepsheepers with him, and Absalom invited all the king's sons. And Absalom came to the king, and said, "Behold now, thy servant hath sheepsheepers; let the king, and let his servants go with thy servant." And the king said to Absalom, "Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee." And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him. Then said Absalom, "If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us." And the king said unto Amnon, "Why shouldest thou be the last to go? Do not go, I pray thee." But Absalom pressed him, that he said, "Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, "Mark ye now when Amnon's chambermaid comes to wash herself with wine, and when I say unto thee, 'SMITE AMNON;' then kill him. Fear not: have not I commanded thee? be courageous, and be valiant." And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons rose, and every man vigrant upon his mule, and fled.

And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, "Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left." Then the king rose, and bare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

And Tamar the sister of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, "Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar. Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and beheld, and there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him. And Jonadab said unto the king, "Behold, the king's sons come with their armed men, and they be come out of the city." And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept: and the king also and all his servants wept sore.

But Absalom fled to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day. And so Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years. And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom, for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

14 NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom. And Joab sent to Tekoa, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, "Lpray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that hath long time mourned for the dead: and come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him." So Joab put the words in her mouth.

And when the woman of Tekoa...
speak to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, 'Help, O king.' 5 And the king said unto her, 'What aileth thee?' And she answered, 'I am a widow, and mine husband is dead. 6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him. 7 And, behold, the mothers of the children stoned me; for I am a widow; and my children were two, and they two strove together in the field.' 8 Then the king said unto the woman, 'Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.' 9 And the woman of Tekoa answered, 'My lord, O king, the iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: and the king and his throne be guiltless.' 10 And the king said, 'Whosoever saith ought unto thee, say unto him, I charge thee not to speak any more unto me.' 11 Then she answered, 'I pray thee, let the king hear his servant's words. And the king spake unto her, and said, 'Go to thy house, and I will give thee grace.' 12 Then the woman said, 'Let thine handmaid speak one word unto my lord the king.' And he said, 'Speak.' 13 And the woman said, 'Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God for the king doth speak this thing as one which is insolent, in that the king doth not set his servant bereft of his heritage.' 14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect any person: yet destroyeth he the burdened, and the rich is not made heavier. 15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, it is because the people have made me afraid: and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be the king will perform the request of his handmaid. 16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the men that would destroy me, and my son together out of the inheritance of God. 17 Then the king said, The word of my lord the king shall now be comfortable: for as for an angel of God, so is my lord the king to discern good and bad: therefore 'the Lord thy God will be with thee.' 18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, 'Hideth not from me, Lpray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee.' And the woman said, 'Let my lord the king now speak.' 19 And the king said, 'Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this?' And the woman answered and said, 'As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought which my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and I put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid: 20 to fetch about this thing of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise against them. 21 For the king hath fulfilled the request of his servant.' 22 So Joab arose and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem. 23 And the king said, 'Let him return to his house, and let him not see my face.' Therefore Joab returned to Jerusalem. 24 But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty; from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. 25 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it,) because the hair was very heavy upon him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight. 26 And unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar; she was a woman of a fair countenance. 27 So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, and saw not the king's face. 28 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come. 29 Therefore he said unto his servants, 'See, Joab's field is near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire.' And Absalom's servants set the fire on Joab's field.
AND it came to pass after this, that Absalom prepared for himself two chariots of horse; and fifty men to run before him; and Absalom rose up early, and stood by the way of the gate: and it was, as any man that came unto the king to bespeak business, then he called unto him, and said, "What city art thou from?"

And he said, "Thy servant is of the family of the Ishrites of Bozrah." And Absalom said unto him, "Seest thou any manner of man good and righteous, and hast not told me who he be?"

And it was so, when any man came unto Absalom to bespeak business with the king, then said Absalom, "Will ye shew me in whose bosom this is?"

And Absalom said, "Wherefore art thou so ready to love unto thy father, seeing thou lovest not me?"

And Absalom said, "Now therefore, I pray thee, give the king word: for she spake to me of thy love, and of thy hate, this day; and the king's ear was open; but I prayed not unto the king. And now therefore give the king word of it."

And Absalom sent twelve hundred men before his car, and said unto them, "Go on before me unto Hebron, and say unto the king, 'Long live the king; why camest thou not unto thy people?'"

For they had seen that they were wise counsel to Absalom, to give the king word, saying, "Long live the king; why camest thou not unto thy people?"

And Absalom said, "Say, 'I have sent of the children of the house of your father, and of the men of your father's house, to beseech thee, saying, Long live the king.'"

And Absalom rent his clothes, and went up to the king, falling down before the king; and said, "I have sinned, my lord king; but, behold, I beseech thee, hear the sayings of thy servant.

For I know this day, that I shall die for my life; but there is no man, my lord king, that sheweth mercy unto his servant; therefore, as the king pleaseth, let me, I pray thee, speak before the king; for I will make the cause to be heard which I shall speak with my lord king; for ..."
2 Samuel XV. 33.
B.C. 1023.

where he 'worshipped *God, behold, HUSHAI the Archite came to meet him with his coat rent, and earth upon his head: unto whom David said, 'If thou return not with me, thou shalt be a burden unto me: but if thou 'return to the city, and say unto Absalom, 'I will be thy servant, O king; and I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: mayest thou for me 'defend the counsel of Ahithophel. And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests. Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye 'can hear.'

And Ziba Hushai's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

ZIBA. ZIBA.
1 Ch. 12, 26. 22
1 Ch. 20, 15
15
16
16
16
16
16

AND when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, ZIBA the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine. And the king *said unto Ziba, 'What meanest thou by these?' And Ziba *said, 'The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.' And the king *said, 'And where is thy master's son?' And Ziba *said unto the king, 'Behold, he 'abideth at Jerusalem: for he said, 'To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.'" Then *said the king, 'And is there not yet enough in thine hand, that thou bringest me thine enemies, and all that pertained unto Mephibosheth?' And Ziba *said, 'I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.'

And when king David came to Bahurim, behold, thence *came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was SHIMEI, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came. And he *cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left. And thus said Shimei when he cursed, 'Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial! the Lord hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the Lord hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son: and, behold, thou art cast in thy mischief, because thou wouldst not abide in the land, wherefore the kingdom is now departed from thee: and now the Lord hath brought back the kingdom into the land of Israel: and Mephibosheth, my master's son, is born to mine master, and thou shouldest have dealt kindly with him in the land, but, behold, my master cast him from thee. Then *said Absiahl the son of Zeruiah unto the king, 'Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me *go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.' And the king *said, 'What have I to do with thee, ye son of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the Lord hath said unto him, 'Curses for David.'" And Ziba said, 'Shall we not 'return after David this night: so I and thy servants shall find upon him a good head to day: and I will 'return after David, and will cause him to return upon the way.' And Absalom and Joab the son of Zeruiah came, and they came to Jerusalem. And Absalom came to king David, and said, 'O my father, let not all the house of Israel come to the king, to make him a curse, and a reproach: but let the king call thee alone, and do thee justice.' And the king did as Joab the son of Zeruiah said; for he was wise. And he sent to Joab, saying, 'Behold, I send thee unto Absalom, but I will *not *return with thee: for I will cause him to return upon the way whither I sent thee: and now if thou see fit, restore me the king's charger: for I will know if thine heart is with me or not in the way which the Lord hath sent thee. Come near now, and I will give thee advice, that thou mayest have understanding to do after the face of all Israel. So Joab came unto the king, and said unto the king, 'Thou didst shew this favour unto thy servant in time past, that thou dealtst with me after the heart of a man: for I was faithful unto my master David, and ye knew it, and rewarded me with this favour. And now, behold, I have a son, even Joab, whom I beget in my body: and, behold, he is with the king's men; now therefore, grant him grace to me.' The king said, 'Let him live; he is not guilty of this death, because he is the king's son.' And Joab said, 'Thou shalt do that which is good in thine own eyes: only, I pray thee, let me depart, and I will go over, I pray thee, to the king: for why should there be a Cum the throne of the king? for I will not depart from the king's presence, for the people will arise against the king, and not repent. And the king said unto Joab, 'Go with me, and follow me, and do whatever is good in thine own eyes: behold, I will be with thee.' And Joab said unto the king, 'What shall be done to the man of the city, that cometh out of the city by number? shall it be according to all the multitude of Israel, that every one should carry away his dead, each man his dead, by the gate? why should he makethis man ashamed when both he and I are in God's hand, and there is nothing to do in the hand of man? Wherefore shouldest thou do thus? no, but let all the people return from thee. And the king answered Joab, and said, 'Go with me, and follow me, and do whatsoever is good in thine own eyes: behold, I will be with thee.' And Joab said unto the king, 'Whatever the king pleases to do, that will the servant do. And the king went to Joab, and said unto him, 'Go to the city of Abelbonam; see if Absalom be there, and bring me word thereof.' And Joab said unto the king, 'Today and to morrow shall the kingdom be thine, and all the house of Israel shall be thine servants. And the king said, 'Peace.' 2 Samuel XVII. 3.
B.C. 1023.

THE KING and the PEOPLE.
SHIMEI.
Hushai cometh to Absalom. 16 Ch. 15 13. 16 Ch. 15 16. 16 Ch. 15 23 34.
And it *came to pass, when HUSHAI the Archite, and Ahithophel, and Absalom's men were come unto Absalom, that Hushai *said unto Absalom, "'1 God save the king, God save the king." And Absalom *said to Hushai, 'Is this thy kindness to thy friend ? why wastest thou not with thy friend?" And Hushai *said unto Absalom, "Nay; but when *thou, O king, and all the *people, and all the *men of Israel, choose, his will, and be with him, will I abide. And again, whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son ? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I serve in thy presence."

The king *said to Absalom to AHITHOPHEL, "Give counsel among you what we shall *do." And the king said unto Absalom, "And Hushai, and Ahithophel, and all those that come unto Absalom, the counsel of Absalom, which he brought to the father's concubines, which he had left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father; then shall the hands of all that are with thee be strong." So they *spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom *went in unto his father's concubines in the sight of all Israel. And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had inquired at the oracle of God. So was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

AND MEROVER, AHITHOPHEL *said unto Absalom, "Let me now choose out twelve thousand men, and I will arise and purse after David this night: and I will come upon him while he is weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace."
:;
,

4

t Sauvml XVII.
S.C. lOtt.
^ And
w w)M<rigbt
In tlie

ejm

CooMUb

or

2 Samuel XVIll.

the laying ^^pleased Absalom
well, and all the elders of Israel.
« Then ^^tMuid Absalom, “ ‘Call now

~

the

when Hushai ^as^me to Absalom,
Absalom ^pake unto him, saying,
^manner
if

not

c.

couDielled

r anahshim.
plttrnl of i«k
bitter of

b

MUl.

;

:

shalLwe^o

«speak thou.*'

And Hushai

c^ven M

.

:

Mins of
rnlour

a.

^
*8ball.wej:ome upon
some place where he shalLbe.
found, and we *wilLlight upon him ^as
the dew i'falleth on the ground and of
him and of all the • men that are with
him there shall not beJeft B 0jnucb.as

own
him
according

a.

M.

person.
in

:

one. 1^ Moreover, if he ^be.gotten into
a city, then >8hall all Israel bring ropes
to »that *city, and we •will.draw it into
the river, until there be not one smalL
stone found there.”
Ch

14

14

15 81 ,

33.84

'^'said,

the Archite
counselled

e

Hi’siiai nendi

Word

all the men of
The counsel of Hushai
better than the counsel of

And Absalom and

Israel

is

>

Ahithophel." For ^the Lord had.® appointed to defeat the good 'counsel of
Ahithophel, to theJntent thatit/ie Lord
might-bring ^evil upon Absalom.
10

Then

AND

said

Hushai unto

ABIATHAR

ZADOK

the priests,
did Ahithophel coun45
sel 'Absalom and 'the elders of Israel
and thus and thus have S counselled.
10 Now therefore ‘send quickly, and *teli
David, saying, *^Lodge not this night
in the plains of the wilderness, but
•speedily passjover ; lest the king be.
swalloweiLup, and all the people that
are with him.***
17 How Jonathan and Ahimaax ^stayed
ion\TRAN AND
Auimaaz tell by En-rogel ; for they might not bejieen
Datid
to come into the city; and a •«wench
17 Ch 16 27
88
•went and -told them; and they ^weut
m. the maid. and •told «king David. 10 Nevertheless
servant.
a lad '^saw them, and *told Absalom
18 Ch. 16 6
but they ^ent both of them away
quickly, and ^-came to a * man's bouse in
Bahurim, which had a well in his
"court; whither they wentAown. i*And
248
to

D^iin

Ch

**

15 35

,

to

Thua and thus

.

,

:

:

*

iih

I

ing over the well's mouth, and Spread]
com thereon; and the thing
was not known.
*> And
when Absalom's servants 30 RaaExod
v-came to the woman to the house, they 1 is- Juah.
3 4 6
^aid, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan f"
And the woman 'O'said unto
them, " They be.gone.over the brook of
"water."
And vmen they ^hadjought
and could not find them, they '^returned
to Jerusalem.
01 And it ‘^came.to.pass, after they
21 V. 16 16
werejdeparted, that they ^came-up out.!
^old
"king
of the well, and ^went and
David, and said unto David, " ‘Arise,
and ‘pass quickly over "the water for
thus hath Ahithophel counselled against
you."
20 Then DAVID arose, and all the
people that were with him, and they
^assecLover ^Jordan: by the moraingl
light there lacked not one of them that]
was not gone.over ^Jordan.
.

after nhis
qfter his 'saying ?

hathjspoken

‘'hiaid unto Absalom,
**The counsel that Ahithophel hath,
not good at >this »time.
® For,**
^id Hushai, " thou knowest
thy •father and his ••men, that thet
be mighty.jnen, and they he chafed in
their minds, as a bear robbed.of.her.
whelps in the field and thy father is
a man of war, and will not lodge 'with
the people. * Behold, he is_hid now in
some «pit, or in some other «place and
It •wilLcome.to.pass, when some of them
be.OTerthrown at the first, that whosoever 'heareth it ‘will jay, * There •*is a
slaughter among the people that follow
Absalom.*
And he also that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a
«lion, *8hall.utterly hnelt : for all Israel
•^knoweth that thy father is a mighty.
man, and they which be with him are
• valiantmen.
Therefore I counsel that all Israel be.generally gathered unto thee,
from Dan even to Beer-sheba, as the
sand that is by the sea for multitude
and that thou -^go to «battle in thine,

7

3.

^spread a ^cover-i

"gpxiund

HUSHAl the Archite also, and ^let.u8.
* And
hear likewise what he i^th.

“ Ahithophel

woman ^ook and

|

AHITHOPHEL

»And when
saw] Ahithofhel
HANDS
that his counsel was not followed, he
saddled his ^ass, and arose, and gat.
himJiome to his house, to his city, and
^put his household in order, and
HANGED.HIMSELF, and died, and
wa8.buried in the sepulchre of his

13

HIMNHLF
Matt 27

g gave_chRrfrc
I

father.
04

Then David came

to

Mahanaim.

And ABSALOM passed-over sjorhe and all tJte men of Israel with

dan,

AnsAioM
the
JOHUAN

FAssrs

^

him.

i.

00 And Absalom made 'Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: vihicb
Amasa was a i man's son, whose name
was J Ithra an "Israelite, that wenLin to

tab

or, Jetlier

the iHlimiielite, tee

Cbr

1

daughter of N abash, sister] 2 13—17
to Zeruiah Joab's mother.
00 So Israel and Absalom pitched in
the land of "Gildad.
07 And it^came.to-pa8s,when DAVID] Provihions
wa8.come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the\ bboudbt to
David
son of Nahash of Rabbah of the "children of Ammon, and Machir the son of|
Ammiel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the
Gileadite of Rogelim, 00 brought beds,
and basons, and earthen vessels, and
wheat, and barley, and fiour, and
parched com, and beans, and lentiles,
and parched pulse, 00 and honey, and
butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine,
for David, and for the people that were\
with him, to eat: for they said, " The
people is hungry, and weary, and
Abigail

ffie

thirsty, in the wilderness."

Q
AO

1

AND DAVID

numbered

'the

David srTa
Caftains
OVKB TUB
Pkopik

people that were with him, and
set captains of thousands and captains
of hundreds over them. 0 And David
sent-forth a "third part of 'the people
under the hand of Joab, and a "third
part under the hand of Abishai the son
of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a
"third part under* /he hand of Ittai the

2

Ch.

15.

19

Gittite.

And

.

the king

said unto the people, Thf

5 •will Jurely ^goJbrtb with you myself also." 0 But the people answered,
“Thou ^shqlt not goJ'ortb: for if we
flee away, they will not "care for us;

Fboplb

AMO David.

**

s
I

setthslr
heart 00 .


neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us: therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city. 2 And the king said unto them, What shall I say unto thee? said Absalom. 3 And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands. 4 So the people went out into the field against Israel, and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim; where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter, that day of twenty thousand men. 5 For the battle was there by all Israel, and by Absalom, and by Joab, and by Amasa, and by Abishai, and by Sheba. 6 Behold, I saw Absalom hanging in an oak. 7 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And behold, thou sawest him, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten shekels of silver, and a girdle. 8 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should receive a thousand shekels of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against my lord the king: for I hear the voice of the tumult. 9 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own soul: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou knowest I would not have set thyself against me. 10 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he was yet alive in the midst of the oak, 11 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about, and smote Absalom, and slew him. 12 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people. 13 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and said a great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent. 14 Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reserved up for himself a pillar which is in the king's gate for he said, I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it was called unto this day, Absalom's place. 15 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the tidings unto the king, that the Lord hath avenged him of his enemies. 16 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear tidings another day: 17 For the king's son is dead. 18 Then said Joab to Cushi, Go, tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cushi bowed himself unto Joab, and ran. 19 And he said, Cushi, the servant of the king, said, overran Cushi. 20 And David sat upon the oak, and the people stood round about him in three companies. 21 And Ahimaaz said, I will run by the way of the plain. And Cushi said, I will by the way of the wilderness. 22 So they rode forth, and came to a certain place, called the plains of Emmaus. 23 And Cushi met David, and said, doth thy servant Cushi dare to speak unto my lord the king? And David said, Say on. 24 And Cushi said, the servants of Joab have smote the city of Abelbon, and burned it with fire. 25 And the king said, What thing is this that thou hast to do, and why didst thou not go up by the way of all the land, to meet the king? 26 And Cushi answered, The servants of Joab took an oath in the name of the king, saying, If I let Joab know what I see, and what I hear, this day, then he shall smite me with the sword, or cast me into the city wall. 27 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? 28 And Cushi answered, The servants of Joab took the oath, that they should not let the king know what they saw. 29 And the king said unto Cushi, Is the young man Absalom safe? 30 And Cushi answered, He is safe: he is at Jerusalem. 31 And the king said unto Cushi, See, I will send thee unto Joab: go, strengthen him. 32 For Absalom came unto Jerusalem, because he had not been long before slain in the wood of Ephraim. 33 And the king said unto Cushi, Go, speak also unto Absalom, and cause peace to be with him.
3 Samuel xix. 1.

B.C. 1053.

Joab expected war.

19 And it was told Joab, "Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom." 1 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son. 2 And the people set them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed to appear when they flee in battle.

2 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, "O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!"

And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, "Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have died thy son. 4 And the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines; 5 in that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared to-day the kingdom of Israel to be divided among thy princes and thy servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well. 7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the Lord, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befall thee from thy youth until now." 8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, "Behold, the king doth sit in the gate." And all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

And they of all the tribes of Israel, saying, "The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom. 10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of BRINGING THE KING BACK?"

And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, "Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, 'Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? I seeing the speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house. 12 Yea are my brethren, ye are my bones and my flesh: wherefore then are ye the last to bring back the king?' 13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not the captain of the host and be before me continually in the room of Joab." 14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, "Return thou, and all thy servants." 15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to Gilgal, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan. 16 And Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David. 17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

And there went over a ferry-boat to carry over the king's household, and to do what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gera fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan; 18 and 19 said unto the king, "Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember that which thy servant did aforetime when my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should take it to his heart. 20 For thy servant did not know that I had sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first day of this month to meet my lord the king." 21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, "Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he cursed the Lord's anointed?" 22 And David said, "What have I to do with thee, thou sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?" 23 Therefore the king said unto Shimei, "Thou shalt not die." And the king was swarent unto him.

And Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace. 25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, "Wherefore wentest thou not with me, Mephibosheth?"

26 And he answered, "My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame. 27 And he whither inclined his servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes. 28 For all of my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?" 29 And the king said unto him, "Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said unto thee, Thou and Ziba divided the land. 30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, "Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house."
2 Samuel XIX. 31.

28 And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with King David.
29 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore and ten years old:
30 of kinsmanship as when he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.
31 And the king said unto Barzillai, "Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem."
32 And Barzillai said unto the king, "How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king into Jerusalem?"
33 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king!
34 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king, and will feed the king's household: and I will be of the king's servants that feed thee.
35 And the king answered Barzillai, "Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which seemeth good unto thee, and unto all his brethren of the men of Judah.
36 And all the people went over Jordan after the king, and the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.
37 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chromhem went with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.
38 And, behold, all the men of Israel were gathered together unto the king, why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan?
39 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, "Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten all of the king's meat? or hath he given us any portion or inheritance?"
40 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, "We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

20 AND there happened to be there a man of Bethel, whose name was Benjamin: and he blew a trumpet, and said, "We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel."
41 So every man of Israel went up from David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto the king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.
42 And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them but not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.
43 Then said the king to Amasa, "Assemble me the men of Judah within three days, and be thou here present."
44 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the time which he had appointed him.
45 And David said to Abishai, "Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy servants and pursue after him; lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us."
46 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men of war, which are in Gibeah; Amasa also went with him.
47 And there went out after him all the men of Israel, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men of war that were in Israel.
48 Then said Joab to Amasa, "Art thou in health, my brother?" And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him. But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and smote him down to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.
49 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, "He that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab."
2 Samuel XXII. 44.

B.C. 1018.

1. a nation, the
goyim.
2. Sons of
goyim.
3. f feign.
4. obe-
dience.
5. 
6. at the hear-
ing of the ear.
7. shall hear.
8. me.

PRAYER.

Ps. 47—51. Ps. 18—46.

5. a El-
god, angel.
6. a gath-
erings to me.

8. a Gentiles.
9. a God of.

2 Pet. 1:21

23 NOW these be the LAST WORDS OF DAVID. David the son of Jesse said, And the man who was raised up on high, The anointed of the God of Jacob, And the sweet rock of Israel, said, 1. The Spirit of the Lord spake by me, And his word was in my tongue. 2. The God of Israel said, The Rock of Israel spake to me, Even a morning without clouds, As the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear-shining after rain. 3. Although the cloud be not so with e-God; Yet he hath made me with an everlasting covenant, Ordered in all things, and sure: For this is all my salvation, and all my desire, Although he make it not to grow. 4. But the sons of Belial shall be all of them thorns thrust away, Because they cannot be taken with hands. 5. But the man that shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; And they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place. 6. These be the names of the MIGHTY MEN whom DAVID had: The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was ADINO the Elathite: he lift up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time. 7. And after him was ELEAZAR the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away: 8. He arose, and noted the Philistines until his hand waxed weary, and his hand v

2 Samuel XXIII. 30.

B.C. 1018.

a. i. 19.

9. Shamah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles; and the people fled from the Philistines. 10. But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew of the Philistines: and the Lord wrought a great victory. 11. And after him was SHAMMAH the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together into a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles; and the people fled from the Philistines. 12. But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew of the Philistines: and the Lord wrought a great victory. 13. And three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest-time unto the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in the valley of Rephaim. 14. And David was then in an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem. 15. And David went up, and took a lamb of the flock; and said, that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Bethlehem, which is by the gate! 16. And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Bethlehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David. Nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the Lord. 17. And he said, Behold, my soul towards the Lord was pure in his sight: therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men. 18. And ABISHAI, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeurah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among those three. 19. Was he not also most honourable of all the three? Therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the three hundred. 20. And BENAIAH the son of Jehoiada, the son of a Zerah of Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two Ammonites of Moab, he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit of time in snow: 21. And he slew an Egyptian, a goodly man: and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear. 22. These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among three mighty men. 23. He was more honourable than the thirty, and he attained not to the first three. 24. ASAHEL the brother of Joab was one of the thirty; 25. Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, 26. Sham- mah the Harodite, Elikia the Haro- dite, 27. Helez the Pelatite, 28. Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, 29. Abiezer the Anathothite, 30. Mebunai the Hushathite, 31. Zalmon the Ahohite, 32. Maharai the Netophathite, 33. Heleb the son of Baanah, the Netophathite, Ittai the son of Ribai of Gibeah of the children of Ben- jamin, 34. Beniah the Pirathonite,
Hiddal of the brooks of Gaash, 31
Abi-albon the Arbathite, 31
Azumath the Barhumite, 31
Eliabsah the Shaalbonite, 32
Of the sons of Jashen, 32
Jonathan, 32
Shannah the Haritaite, 32
Ahiam the son of Shinar the Hararite, 32
Eliphelet the son of Asahib, 32
the son of the Maachathite, 32
Elam the son of Abihophel the Gilonite, 32
Hezrai the Carmelite, 32
Pazaar the Arbite, 32
Igal the son of Nathan of Zobah, 32
Bani the Gadite, 32
Zelek the Ammonite, 32
Nahari the Beerothite, armourbearer to Joab the son of Zeruiah, 32
Ira an Ithrite, 32
Gareb an Ithrite, 32
Uzir the Hittite: thirty and seven in all.

24

AND again the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he moved David against Abioth, who dwelt in the land of Gilead. 22

And Joab said unto the king, 23

"Now the Lord thy God hath added unto the people, how many soever they be, an hundredfold, and that the eyes of my lord the king may see it: but why doth my lord the king desire the spoil of Gilead? 24

Notwithstanding the king's word prevailed against Joab, and against the captains of the host: and Joab and the captains of the host went out from the presence of the king, to number the people of Israel.

The People numbered

b. brook, or valley, Heb Rachel

d. came to. pass over

e. came to. pass over

I-davit 100,000

Warriors 9, 10

Japheth 50,000

Judah 30,000

Ephraim 80,000

Dan 20,000

Zebulun 50,000

Reuben 42,000

Simeon 1,000

Issachar 74,000

Dubar 10,000

Asher 40,000

Naphtali 22,000

and seven thousand men.

And Joab gave up the sum of the number of the people unto the king, and there were in Israel eight hundred thousand valiant men that drew the sword, and the men of Judah were five hundred thousand men.

And DAVID'S HEART SMOTE him after that he had numbered the people. And David said unto the Lord, 20

"I have sinned greatly in that I have done: and now, Lesteech.thee, O Lord, take away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly." 21

For when David was up in the morning, the word of the Lord came unto the PROPHET GAD, 22

David's seer, 22

saying, 22

"Go and say unto David, Thus saith the Lord, 22

offer thee three things; choose thou one of them, that I may do unto thee.

23

So Gad came to David, and told him, 23

and said unto him, "Shall seven years of famine come unto thee in thy land? or wilt thou fife three years before thine enemies, while thou pursuest thee or that there be three years' pestilence in thy land? now advise, and see what answer I shall return to him, that sent me." 24

And David said unto Gad, "I am in a great strait: let us fall now into the hand of the Lord; for his mercies are great: and let me not fall into the hand of a man." 25

So the Lord sent a PESTILENCE upon Israel from the morning even to the appointed time: and there died of the people from Dan even to Beer-sheba seventy thousand men.

And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, 26

The Lord repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, "It is enough: stay now thine hand." And the angel of the Lord was by the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite.

And David went up, and saw the angel that smote the people, and said, 27

"Lo, I have sinned, and I have done wickedly: these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, 28

Lord, be against me, and against my house: but thine people and thy servant Joab." 29

And Gad came that day to David, and said unto him, 29

"Go up, rear an ALTAR unto the Lord in the threshingfloor of Araunah the Jebusite." 30

And David, according to the saying of Gad, came, and arose. 31

And ARAMANA H I looked, and 32

saw the king and his servants coming on toward him: and Araunah 33

went out, and bowed himself before the king on his face upon the ground.

And Araunah said, 34

"Wherefore is it, my lord the king, that thou comest unto thy servant?" 35

And David said, 35

"To buy the threshingfloor of thee, to build an altar unto the Lord, that the plague may be stayed from the people." 36

And Araunah said unto David, 36

"Let my lord the king take and offer up, what seemeth good unto him: behold, here be oxen for burnt sacrifice, and thine instruments of the oxen for wood. 37

And all things that were thine shall be to the king: and Araunah said unto the king, 38

"The Lord thy God accept thee." 39

And the king said unto Araunah, 39

"Nay; but I willsurely buy it of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the Lord my God of that which cost me nothing." So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for 50 shekels of silver.

And David built there an ALTAR unto the Lord, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings. So the Lord was intreated for the land, and the PLAGUE was stayed from Israel.
THE FIRST BOOK OF THE
KINGS,
COMMONLY CALLED,
THE THIRD BOOK OF THE KINGS.

(KINGS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL FROM SOLOMON AND JEROBOAM TO JOSEPHHATZ AND AHAZIAH.)

NOW king DAVID was old and stricken in years; and they covered him with clothes, but he shed no heat. 2 Wherefore his servants said unto him, "Let there be sought for my lord the king a young virgin: and let her stand before the king, and let her cherish him, and let her lie in thy bosom, that my lord the king may cherish thee. 3 So they sought a fair damsel throughout all the coasts of Israel, and found a certain Shunammite: 4 And the damsel was very fair, and cherished the king, and ministered to him: but the king knew not her. 5 Then said ADONIJAH the son of Haggith EXALTED HIMSELF, saying, "I will be king: and he prepared chariots and horsemen, and fifty men to run before him. 6 And his father had not displeased him at any time; but his sister Athaliah, that she might put him to death, lest he should reign: whereupon they prepared horses for him. 7 And he conferred with Joab the son of Zeruiah, and with Abishar the priest: and they following Adonijah helped him. 8 But Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and Nathan the prophet, and Shimei, and Rei, and the mighty men which belonged to David, were not with Adonijah. 9 And Adonijah slew sheep and oxen and fat cattle by the stone of Zoath, which is by En-rogel, and called all his brethren the king's sons, and all the men of Judah the king's servants. 10 But Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah, and the mighty men, and Solomon his brother, he called not. 11 Wherefore NATHAN * SPAKE UNTO BATH-SHEBA the mother of Solomon, *saying, "Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not? 12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon. 13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, 'Didst thou not, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne? why then doth Adonijah reign?' 14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and confirm thy words." 15 And BATH-SHEBA WENT INTO THE KING into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king. 16 And Bathsheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, "What wouldest thou?" 17 And she said unto him, "My lord, thou knowest; and my lord the king, thou knowest; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not: 18 And he hath slain thy servants Joab, Abner, and Abishai. 19 Therefore let my lord the king now command his servants to put this young man to death. 20 And the king said, "Call me Zadok the priest, Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada." 21 And they called unto them; and they came to the king, and he spake unto them after all these words: 22 And the king sware, *saying, "As the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress, 23 Even as I sware unto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne; I will not fail to do it." 24 Then king DAVID ANSWERED and said, "Call me Bath-sheba." And she came into the king's presence, and stood before the king. 25 And the king said, "What wouldest thou?" And the king sware, *saying, "As the Lord liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress, 26 Even as I sware unto thee by the Lord God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne; I will not fail to do it."
1 Kings I. 11.

B.C. 1015.

Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day.

Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and bowed reverence to the king, and said, "Let my lord king David live for ever." And king David said, "Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada." And they came before the king.

The king also said unto them, "Take with you the Levites of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon; and let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet anoint him there king over Israel: and blow ye with the trumpet, and say, 'God save king Solomon.' Then ye shall come up, and sit upon my throne; for I will be king in my stead: and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah." And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered and said, "Amen: the Lord God of my lord the king, say so too. And the Lord hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and make his throne greater than the throne of my lord David." So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

And Zadok the priest took an horn of oil out of the tabernacle, and anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; and all the people said, "Hallelujah! God save king Solomon." And all the people came up, after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, "Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?"

And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said unto him, "Come, in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings." And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, "Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king. And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule; and Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard. And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom. And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, 'God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne.' And the king bowed himself upon the bed. And also thus said the king, 'Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.'"

And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

And it was told Solomon, saying, "Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, "Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.'"

And Solomon said, "If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.'"

So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar and he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, "Go to thine house."

2 Now the days of David were

20 nigh that he should die: and he charged Solomon his son, saying, 21 "I go to the way of all the earth: be thou strong, therefore, and shew thyself a man; 22 and keep the charge of the Lord thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest be prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thine eyes. 23 That the Lord may continue his word which he spake concerning me, saying, 'If thy children take heed to their way, to walk before me in truth with all their heart and with all their soul, there shall not fail thee (said he) a man on the throne of Israel.'"

Moreover thou knowest also what Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me, and what he did to the two captains of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the son of Jether, whom he slew, and shed the blood of war in peace, and put the blood of war upon his girdle that was about his loins, and in his shoes that were on his feet. 24 Do therefore according to thy wisdom, and let not his hoar-head go down to the grave in peace. 25 But shew kindness unto the sons of Barzillai the Gileadite, and let them be of those that eat at thy table: for so they came to me.
when I fled because of Absalom thy brother.
And David said, Behold, thou hast slain thine own brother, SHIMEI the son of Gera, a Benjamite of Bahurim, which cursed me with a grievous curse in the day when I went to Mahanaim: but he came down to meet me at Jordan, and I vowed to him by the Lord, saying, 'I will not put thee to death.' Now therefore hold him not guiltless: for thou art wise, and knowest what thou oughtest to do unto him; but his head shalt thou bring down to the grave with blood.
20 So DAVID slew his fathers, and was BURIED in the city of David.
11 And the days that David reigned over Israel were forty years: seven years he reigned in Hebron, and thirty and three years he reigned in Jerusalem.
Then sat SOLOMON upon the THRONE OF DAVID his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.
12 And ADONIJAH the son of Haggith came to BATH-SHEBA, the mother of Solomon. And she said, 'About me, my lord king.' And he said, 'Peaceably.'
13 And he said moreover, 'I have somewhat to say unto thee.' And she said, 'Say on.' And he said, 'Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign over the kingdom: now therefore hold me not guiltless: for though I knew not, yet was I not guiltless.' And she said unto him, 'Speak.'
14 And he said, 'Speak.' And he said, 'I pray thee, speak.' And she said, 'I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, let my name not be nay.' And the king said unto her, 'Ask on, my mother; for I will not say thee nay.'
15 And she said, 'Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah my brother to wife.'
16 And king SOLOMON ANSWERED and said unto his mother, 'And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.'
17 Then king Solomon answered and said, 'Hath not Solomon the son of David become king? and hath he not made Abishag to wife to him?'
18 And king SOLOMON sent and called for SHIMEI the son of Benjamin, and said unto him, 'Build thee an house in Jerusalem, and dwell therein, and do not go forth therefrom any whither.
19 For thus saith the Lord God, that thou shalt keep there the house of God, and the ark of the covenant of the Lord: and he shall come up unto me, as the Levites, of the house of his father.)
20 And the king sent and called for ADONIJAH, and said unto him, 'Wherefore hast thou consented unto my brother? for thou hast been glad that I was made to fall down to the ground.
21 Now therefore, pues, please my lord king, that thou mayest say unto Solomon thy son, `I have made him king after my fashion, even after my own likeness, that he may sit upon my throne, and continue我在 the days of my days.'
22 And king SOLOMON sent, and took ADONIJAH, and brought him down to him: and he washed his face, and served him饭, and anointed him, and clothed him with his Robe.
23 And Solomon said, 'Why hast thou consorted with Absalom my brother? for there is nothing hid from me.
24 And now therefore assure that I will surely set bad the oath that I sware unto him at this time; and will also establish his throne after mine own likeness, even I, Solomon, thy son, shall establish his throne after mine own likeness.'
25 And they cut off his toes, and bore him down, and cast him into the valley of the wilderness.
"...the king said, "Behold, thy servants be in Gath." 40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants; and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and came again.

And the king went up, and called for Shimei, and said unto him, "Did I not make thee great, when I restored thee to the land of Saul thy father? 44 And thou hast not kept the oath of the Lord, and the commandment that I have charged thee with.

45 So the king commanded Benaiah; and he went up, and laid him under the thumb. And the king said, "Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father; therefore the Lord shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head; and king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the Lord for ever.

3 And Solomon made affinity with Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the Lord, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

Only the people that were sacrificed in high places, because there was no house built unto the name of the Lord, until those days.

And Solomon loved the Lord, walking in the statutes of David his father only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

And the king went to Gibea to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer there upon that altar.

In Gibea the Lord appeared to Solomon in a dream by night, and God said, "Ask what I shall give thee.

And Solomon said, "Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great kindness, according as he walked before thee in truth, and righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him all this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude. 9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy great people?"

And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

10 And God said unto him, "Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment, and to understand the meaning both of foreign and of domestic affairs, 12 And to build a house for my name, and to set up an understanding heart in thy bosom, so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee. 13 And I will lengthen thy days.

And Solomon awoke: and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt offerings, and peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

Then came there two women, that were harlots, unto the king, and stood before him.

And the one woman said, "My lord, 2 and this woman dwell in one house, and I was delivered of a child with her in the house. 3 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also: and we were together; there was no stranger with us in the house, save we two in the house. 4 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it. 5 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom. 6 And when I arose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold it was not my son, which I did bear.

And the other woman said, "Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son." And this said, "No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is mine.}
1 Kings VI. 14.

B.C. 1000.


2. Walls covered.

20. Mat. 21. Eze. 41. 16-17. sideboards.

3. from the floor of the house unto the walls of the temple. c. or. cypress.

4. Oracle covered.

5. from the floor unto the walls.

6. sideboards b. holy of holies.

7. Holy Place be by the cubit.

8. Carvings. o. on, many house, Hol. pavement.

9. g. grounds.

10. openings of flowers.

11. Oracle, o. or. speaking-place, Hol. drab.

12. at the midst of.

13. Oil by the cubit.

14. Overlaid with gold.

15. 2 Chr. 3. 3-9. And.

16. And.

17. Cherubim.

18. 2 Chr. 3. 11-13 See 2 Chr. 2. 16 or. standing-place, Hol. from cypress, c. or. cypress.

19. oil and trees, Hol. hewn stone.

20. 2 Chr. 3.

21. 2 Chr. 3.

22. 2 Chr. 3.

23. 2 Chr. 3.

24. 2 Chr. 3.

25. 2 Chr. 3.

26. 2 Chr. 3.

27. See Ex. 25. 20. 1 Chr. 6. 7, 8.


29. Floor overlaid.

30. Entrance of Oracle.

31. 2 Chr. 25. 32. See Eze. 25.

32. oil and trees.

33. among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

34. So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

35. and he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedars, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of cedars.

36. And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedars: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

37. (And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.)

38. And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers: all was cedar: there was no stone seen.

39. And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

40. And the oracle in the forepart was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in height, and he overlaid it with pure gold, and covered the altar which was of cedar.

41. So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold.

42. And he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

43. And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the house.

44. Also the whole altar that was by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

45. And within the oracle he made two cherubims of olive trees, each ten cubits high.

46. And four cubits was the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other were ten cubits.

47. And the other cherub was ten cubits: both the cherubims were of one measure and one size.

48. The height of the one cherub was ten cubits, and so was it of the other cherub.

49. And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and they stretched forth the wings of the cherubims: so that the wings of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

50. And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

51. And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, within and without.

52. And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

53. And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive trees: the lintel and side posts were a fifth part of the wall.

54. The two doors also were of olive trees: and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and open flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

55. So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, of a fourth part of the wall.

56. And the two doors were of cedars: the two leaves of the one door were folding, and the two leaves of the other door were folding.

57. And he carved thereon cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

58. And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

59. And in the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the Lord laid, in the month Zif: and in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished throughout all the parts thereof, and according to all the fashion of it. So was he seven years in building it.

7 But Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon: the length thereof was an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it was covered with cedar above upon the beams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there were windows in three rows, and light was against light in three ranks.

5 And all the doors and posts were square with the windows: and light was against light in three ranks.

6 And he made a porch of pillars, the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and he overlaid the other pillars and the thick beam before them.

7 Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, even the porch of judgment: and it was overlaid with cedar from one side of the floor to the other.

8 And his house where he dwelt had another court within the porch, which was of the like work.

9 Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, whom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

10 All these were of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with planes, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.
And the foundation was of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

And above were costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

And the GREAT CORT round about was with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the INNER COURT of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

And king Solomon sent and fetched h-HIRAM out of Tyre.

He was a widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and his father was a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and he was filled with wisdom, and understanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

For he cast TWO PILLARS of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

And he made two chapiters of molten brass, to set upon the top of the pillars; and seven for the one chapiter, and seven for the other chapiter.

And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapiters that were upon the top, with pomegranates: and so did he for the other chapiter.

And the chapiters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily work, and the three hundred was compassed with them.

And the chapiters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the skywork round about: and the pomegranates were two hundred round about upon the other chapiter.

And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple: and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof JACHIN: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof Boaz.

And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

And he made a MOLTEN SEA of brass, ten cubits from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast. It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinderparts were inward. And it was an handbreadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained two thousand baths.

And he made TEN BASES of brass; four cubits was the length of one base, and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had brass borders, and the borders were between the ledges: and on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of this work.

And every base had four brazen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had brass undersetters: under the laver were undersetters of brass, molten, at the side of every addition.

And the mouth of it within was thirty cubits, and the mouth thereof was twenty cubits: and the brim thereof was round about thirty cubits.

And under the bases were four wheels, and the axletrees of the wheels were joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

And in the top of the base there was a rim a cubit round about half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the brass borders of were of the same.

For on the plates of the base ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the proportion of every one, and additions round about.

After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

And he made TEN LAYERS of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits: and upon one of the ten bases one laver.

And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

And HIRAM made the lavers, and the shovels, and the basins. So Hiram made AN END of doing all the work that he made for king Solomon for the house of the LORD.

The TWO PILLARS, and the two bowls of the chapiters that were on the
1 KINGS VII. 42.

1 KINGS VIII. 23.

Solomon's Temple was dedicated. 1 Kgs. 8:1-10.

Then Solomon assembled all the elders of Israel, and the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might build up the Ark of the Covenant out of the City of David, which is Zion.

And all the elders of Israel assembled themselves unto king Solomon at the feast in the month of Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark.

And they brought up the Ark of the Lord, and the Tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the Tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that there was no number unto them for multitude.

And the priests brought in the Ark of the covenant of the Lord unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims. For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the face of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above. And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without: and there they are unto this day.

There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the Lord made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the Lord.

So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud: for the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord.

And the Lord spake unto Solomon, "The Lord said that he would dwell in the thick darkness, and in the thick cloud, to shew the going forth and the coming in of his people: and he spake unto Solomon his servant, and said unto him,"

And he said, "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which spake with my mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying, 'Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city of any of his children to build me an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David my servant, and said unto him, Build me an house wherein to set forth my name forever, even for ever.'"

But now it was in the heart of David my father to build me an house for the name of the Lord God of Israel.

And the Lord said unto David, 'Whereas it was in thine heart to build me an house for my name, thou didst well that it was in thine heart. Nevertheless thou shalt not build the house; but thy son that shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house unto my name.' And the Lord hath performed his word that he spake, and I am risen up in the room of David my father, and set on the throne of Israel.

And Solomon's Temple was dedicated. 1 Kgs. 8:1-10.
heart; 3 who hast kept with thy servant David my father that thou promisedst him: thou spakest also with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. 33 Therefore, David thy servant will do all that thou hast pleased: and hast promised with thy mouth, and do with thy hand, to make heaven, and earth, and to bring upon thy servant and his house, according to all these words.

34 Moreover concerning a stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake; 42 (for they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house; 43 hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all the stranger calleth to thee for: that all the people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house that I have built, is called by thy name.

44 "If thy people go.out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shalt pray unto the Lord toward the city which the Lord hath chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name: 45 then hear thou in heaven thy prayer and thy supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 "If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captive unto the land of the enemy, far or near; 47 yet if thou shouldst see their prisoners, which the Lord thy God hath delivered over to the enemy, and shouldst have compassion upon their captive, 48 and shouldst return all their captive, with their heart and with their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, 49 and when HEAVEN be SHUT UP, and there be no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this house, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictst them: 50 then hear thou in heaven and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

51 "When thou shalt sit upon thy throne, and there be no rain, because they have sinned against thee; if they pray toward this house, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou afflictst them: 52 then hear thou in heaven and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest unto their fathers.

53 "If there be in the land FAMINE, if there be pestilence, blasting, mildew, locust, or if there be caterpillar; if their enemy besiegeth them in the land of their cities; whatsoever plague, whatsoever sickness there be; 54 what prayer and supplication soever be made by any man, or by all thy people Israel, which shall know every man the plague of his own heart, and spread abroad. 55 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and supplication, and make for thy people Israel a prosperous way, and give them such a heart, that they may keep thine ordinance.

56 "Your eyes shall be open unto the desire of all their ways, to reward every man according to his ways, whose heart thou knowest; (for thou seest not as man seeth: for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the Lord looketh on the heart.)"
1 Kings VIII. 53.

B.C. 1004.


1. according as
2. Adonay
3. Jehovah
5. Ch. 21.
6. 2 Chron. 6. 10-42

hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee. 33 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, and thou spakest by the hand of Moses, thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O **Lord God.**

34 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying, all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying, 35 **Blessed be the Lord** that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by his servant Moses. 36 **The Lord our **God,** be with us, as he was with our fathers, the Lord shall not leave us, nor forsake us: 37 that he may incline our hearts unto him, in to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers. 38 And let these my words, wherewith I have made supplication before **the Lord, be nigh unto** **the Lord our **God, day and night, even in the place where he shall set the throne of his servant, the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require.**

39 And all the people of the earth may know that **the Lord is God,** and that there is none else. 40 **Let your heart therefore be perfect with **the Lord our **God,** to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.**

41 And the king and all Israel with him OFFERED SACRIFICE before **the Lord, be nigh unto** **the Lord our **God, and** that there is none else. 42 **Let your heart therefore be perfect with **the Lord our **God,** to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.**

43 And at that time Solomon held a FEAST, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from the entering in of Hamath unto the river of Egypt, before **the Lord our **God, seven days and seven days, even fourteen days.

5 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the Lord, and the king's house, 11 (now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and all the gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon GAVE HIRAM TWENTY CITIES in the land of Galilee. 12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they were pleasant cities. 13 And he said, **What cities are these** which thou hast given me, my brother? 14 And he called them the land of Cabul unto this day. 15 And Hiram sent to the king sixscore talents of gold. 16 And this is the reason of the LEVY which king Solomon raised; for to BUILD the house of the Lord, and
1 Kings IX. 16.

B.C. about 962

his own house, and of Millo, and of the wall of Jerusalem, and of Hazor, and of Megiddo, and of Gezer. 10 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and had taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites which dwell in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and Beth-horon the nether, and Baalah, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land of Judah. 18 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the cities that he built, and all the store-cities for livestock that Solomon had, and cities for his chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and that which Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and all the land of his dominion.

And all the people that were left of the Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hittites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel, 21 their children that were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of bond-service unto this day. 22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no bondmen: but they were the servants of his officers, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

But Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto her house which Solomon had built for her: then did he build Millo.

And three times in a year did Solomon offer burnt-offerings and peace-offerings upon the altar which he built unto the Lord, and burnt incense upon the altar that was before the Lord. So he finished the house.

And king Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is beside Elath, on the shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom. 27 And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon. 28 And they came to Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

10 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the Lord, she came to prove him with hard questions. 2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart. 3 And Solomon told her all her heart: there was not any thing hid from the king which he told her not.

4 A thing also when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built, and the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his masters, and their apparel, and his cup-bearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the Lord; there was no more spirit in her.

And she said to the king, "It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thy acts and of thy wisdom. 7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the Half was not told me: thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the report which I heard. 8 Happy art thou, 9 and happy are these thy servants, whom stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom. 10 Blessed be the Lord thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the Lord loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, to do judgment and justice. 11 And she gave the king silver, and gold, and vessels of brass, and of iron; and she gave kings spices, and precious stones, and frankincense, and all sorts of precious spices. 12 And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of almug trees, and precious stones. 13 And the king made of the almug trees pillars, and ships for the house of the Lord, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such almug trees, nor were seen unto this day. 14 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which Solomon gave her of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold,

15 beside that which he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffic of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the governors of the country.

16 And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold; six hundred shingles of gold went to one target. 17 And he made three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 Moreover the king made an ivory throne, and overlaid it with the best gold. 19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round behind: and there were fastenings on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not the like made in any kingdom.

31 And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest was gold in all its settings.
and brought all the present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he kept in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

And the king made silver to be as stones in Jerusalem, and cedars made he to be as the sycamore-trees that are in abundance.

And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and lign. yar: the king's merchants received the linen-yard at a price.

And a chariot came up, and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their hand.

But king Solomon loved many strange women, together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites; of the nations concerning which the Lord had said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them: neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love. And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and the heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as was the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after Ashtaroth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the Lord, and went not fully after the Lord, as did David his father.

Then did Solomon build an high place for Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, in the hill that is before Jerusalem: 8 and he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and provoked him with the works of the children of Ammon. 8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

And the Lord was angry with Solomon, because his heart was turned from the Lord God of Israel, which had appeared unto him twice, 9 and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the Lord commanded.

Wherefore the Lord said unto Solomon, "Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not esteemed my commandments to keep my statutes, my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, 11 I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant." 12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

Howbeit he will not rend away all the kingdom; but will give one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake which I have chosen.

14 And the Lord spake unto Solomon, 15 Adversary unto Solomon, 16 Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom. 17 For it came to pass, when David was an Edomite, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to buryUriah, after he had smitten every male in Edom; 18 (for six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:) 19 that Hadad fled, and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, and brought him up of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Geshur-bath his son, whom Tahpenes sware in Pharaoh's house: and Geshur-bath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said unto Pharaoh, "Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country." 22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, "But what hast thou lacked with me, that behold, thou seest the land of Egypt thine own country!" And he answered, "Nothing: howbeit let me go but any wise," 23 And God stirred up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliab, which fled from his brother Hadadezer king of Zobah: 24 and he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and was reigned in Damascus.

And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.
1 Kings XI. 26.

B.C. about 975.

And JEROBOAM, the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zereda, Solomon's servants, whose mother's name was Serah, of Tirzah, lifted up his hand against the king; Solomon built Millo, and repaired the breaches of the city of David his father; and the hand of Rehoboam was mighty man of valor: and Solomon had seen the young man that he was industrious, and he made him ruler over all the charge of the house of Joseph.

And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two were alone in the field:

And Ahijah caught the new garment that was on him, and rent it in twelve pieces:

And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces, for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Behold, I will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

But thou shalt have one tribe, for mine servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen of all the tribes of Israel:

That because that they have forsaken me, and served their graven images, which I hid not from their fathers; for I delivered them, and said, Go not unto them, and take not their daughters unto you for wives, neither give your sons unto them: why should ye serve other gods?

But thou hast not hearkened unto my voice; therefore thus will I do unto thee; I will take the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give it unto thee:

Even to thee will I give ten tribes.

And I will make his son king over all the tribes of Israel, but of the tribe of Judah will I not take it from him, to give it to David his father, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

But I will take the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give it unto thee, even ten tribes.

And unto his son will I give one tribe, that I may keep the word which I spake unto David my servant, saying, Thy son shall reign over thee in thine own house, and under thine own kingdom.

And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as I have commanded thy father David, I will be with thee, and will build thee a sure house, as I built for David my servant, and will give Israel unto thee. And I will be with thee, and will establish thee a sure kingdom.

Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And when Jeroboam fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

And the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon? And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years.

And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

12 AND REHOBOAM went to Shechem: for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king.

And it came to pass, when JEROBOAM the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon,) that Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt;

And they sent and called him. And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam, saying, Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore make ye not the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us, lighter, and we will serve thee.

And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days, then come again to me. And the people departed.

And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men, that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, and were established with him, and with Solomon, and were of great age; and they spake to king Rehoboam, saying, If thou wilt do good to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever.

But he forsook the counsel of the old men, which they had given him, and consulted with the young men, that stood before him, which stood before him, and which stood before him:

And he spake unto them, What counsel give ye that I may answer this people, who have spoken to me, saying, Make the yoke which my father did put upon us lighter?".

And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it lighter unto us: therefore spake the young men to the people, saying, Thus spake thy father to us, saying, Make the yoke which my father did put upon us lighter; but I will chastise you with scorpions.

So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king had appointed, saying, Come to me again the third day.

And the king arose, and sat in an arched roof in the king's palace, and all the people were standing by him.

And he spake to the people after the counsel of the young men, saying, My father made our yoke heavy, and ye will add to our yoke: my father also chastised...
thyself to be a mother! for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings. 7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the Lord, God of Israel, Forasmuch as I exalted thee above all the people of Israel, and made thee a prince over my people Israel, 8 and rent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, who kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes; 9 but hast done evil above all that were before thee: for thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and hast cast me behind thy back: 10 therefore, behold, I will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and will cut it off from Israel; 11 him that sitteth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone. 12 Him that dieth of Jeroboam in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat: for the Lord hath spoken it. 13 And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to Tirzah: and when she came to the threshold of the door, the CHILD DIED; 14 and they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet. 15 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he warred, and how he reigned, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. 16 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead. 17 And REHOBOAM the son of Solomon reigned in Juda. Rehoboam was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamiah an Ammonitess. 18 And JUDAH DID evil in the sight of the Lord, and they provoked him to anger more than all that their fathers had done. 19 For they also built them high places, and images, and groves, on every high hill, and under every green tree. 20 And there were also scribes in the land, and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the Lord cast out before the children of Israel. 21 And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that SHISHAK king of Egypt came up AGAINST JERUSALEM: 22 and he took away the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all the shields of gold which Solomon had made. 23 And king Rehoboam made in their stead BRAZEN SHIELDS, and committed them unto the hands of the chief of the guard, which kept the door of the king's house; 24 and there was nothing in the house of the Lord, except for the brazen sea, the pillars and the bases of the brazen sea. For all the香m of Solomon's were brasen; nothing was left. 25 And king Rehoboam gave Solomon's wives, whom he had taken at Gibeon, to Rehoboam his son, for wives, and all the wives of Jeroboam, the son of Nebat. 26 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maacha, the daughter of Abishalom. 27 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father. 28 Nevertheless for David's sake did the Lord his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem: 29 because David did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite. 30 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life. 31 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned ABIJAM over Juda. 32 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. 33 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the Lord his God, as the heart of David his father.
1 Kings XV. 9.

David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead.
2 And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigneth Asa over Judah. 3 And forty and one years did Asa reign in Jerusalem; and his mother's name was Maaca, the daughter of Abishalom.
4 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, as did David his father. 5 And he took away the high places, and the grove out of all the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made. 6 And also Maachah his mother, even her he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove; and Asa destroyed her idol, and burnt it by the brook Kidron. 7 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the Lord all his days.
8 And he brought up the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which his fathers had dedicated, into the house of the Lord.
9 And there was WAR BETWEEN ASA AND BAASHA king of Israel all their days.
10 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah, and built Ramah, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.
11 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants: and king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, saying, 12 'There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold, and come and break the league that I made with thee from me.'
13 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent to him the captains of the host which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-maacha, and all Cinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali.
14 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Tirzah.
15 And then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none were exempted: and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded; and king Asa built with them Geba of Benjamin, and Mizpah.
16 The rest of the acts of Asa, and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he builded, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.
17 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.
18 And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years. 19 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.
20 And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him; and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines; for Nadab and all Israel laid siege unto Gibbethon. 21 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.
22 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam; he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had destroyed him, according unto the saying of the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite: 23 because of the sin which Jeroboam did sin, and which he made Israel to sin, by his provocations wherewith he provoked the Lord God of Israel to anger.
24 Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?
25 And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days. 26 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah, to reign over all Israel in Tirzah twenty and four years.
27 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he made Israel to sin.

1 Kings XVI. 7.

Nadab's reign over Israel. 955
n. Nadab, Willing

Nadab slain b. Baasha, Wickedness.

Judgment executed. 954
Ch. 14 10-16.

Acts of Nadab.

BAASHA'S RISING OVER ISRAEL. 953

16 THEN THE WORD OF THE LORD came to Jehu the son of Hanani, AGAINST BAASHA, saying, 2 "Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel, and thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to anger with their sins; 3 Behold, I will take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house; and will make thy house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 4 Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat, and him that dieth of him in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat." 5 Now the rest of the acts of BAASHA, and what he did, and his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in Tirzah: and Elah his son reigned in his stead.
7 And also by the hand of the prophet Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the Lord against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the Lord, in pro-

ACTS OF NADAB.

5 Ch. 16 1

Death of Baasha. 950

GTPA AND MOTHAN KIU: 21 Ch. 10 6-10

Acts of Asa. 21 Ch. 16 11, 12

Asa's death. 24 Ch. 16 14, 14

273
1 Kings XVI. 8.

He slays all of the House of Baasha.


Then it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha; he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his friends.

Thus did Zimri destroy the house of Baasha, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake against Baasha, by Jethro the prophet, for all the sins of Baasha, and of the sins of Elah, his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the Lord God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

In the twenty and seventh year of Aza king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

And the people that were encamped heard say, "Zimri hath conspired, and hath also slain the king;" wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel; that day in the thirteenth year went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died. For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the Lord, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did to make Israel to sin.

Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason, that he wrought, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

In the thirteenth year of Aza king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years he reigned in Tirzah. And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built there the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, over the hill of Aza king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel, two years.

And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him in the, house, drinking as he drunkenly himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Aza king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him not one that pisseth against a wall, neither of his friends.

Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel, and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the Lord above all that were before him.

And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him. And he feared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the Lord God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

In his days did Hiel the Beth-elite build Jericho he laid the foundation thereof in Abiram his firstborn, and set up thereon in the youngest son Segub, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

17 AND Elijah the Tishbite, who belonged to the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, "As the Lord God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, shall not thy soul rest, nor shall rain fall, till these years, but according to my word." 

And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, "Go, get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan. And I shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

So he went and did according unto the word of the Lord: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

And it came to pass after a while, that the brook dried up, be-
cause there had been no rain in the land.

8 And the word of the Lord came unto him, saying, Go, get thee to Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there; behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

9 So he arose and went unto Zarephath; and when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman there gathering of sticks:

10 And he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink. And as she was going to fetch it, he called after her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, the morrow of bread in thine hand.

11 And she said, As the Lord thy God liveth, I have neither bread, nor water; and there is nothing in the house.

12 And she said, If now I have five loaves and two fishes, send me, I pray thee, unto my lord, thy son; and he shall find meat in my house.

13 And Elijah said, Go, tell thy lord,说我, I come.' 14 And she said, As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I have nothing in the house, either bread, or water.

15 And, lo, the son of the woman, the child, fell down an病, and she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, thou man of God? art thou come unto me to increase my sin?

16 And he said unto her, Arise, go to thy house; and eat, and feed thyself; for I have found thee in this poor house, and hidst me, and didst not hide me.

17 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah; and she and her house, did eat many days.

18 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the crust of oil fail, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by Elijah.

19 And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was sore, so that there was no breath left in him.

20 And she said unto Elijah, What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to increase my sin?

21 And he said unto her, Arise, go to thy house; and eat, and feed thyself; for I have found thee in this poor house, and hidst me, and didst not hide me.

22 And it came to pass, as the child was yet alive, that he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the Lord, and said, O Lord my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

23 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

24 And Elijah took the child, and returned into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

25 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the Lord in thy mouth is truth.
1 Kings XVIII. 19.

B.C. about 900.


Baal's Prophets, 8 men.

Eliah's Prayer, 8 offering up.

1. leapt ye on two brooches, diviners, or parts, Jezebels.

2. Jehoshaphat went, his Elijah, the Tana God.

3. he is God, the Eshonim.

4. Good is the word.

The Sacrifice of the Prophets of Baal.

5. A servant us.

6. Elijah Mocks them.

7. offering up.

8. Elijah's Sacrifice.

9. Ch. 19, 10.

...have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the Lord, and thou hast followed Baalim. And they gathered to me all Israel unto Mount Carmel, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

19. So Ahab went unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmel. 21. And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, "How long halt ye between two gods? If the Lord is God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him." And the people answered him not a word.

22. Then said Elijah unto the people, "I, even I alone, remain a prophet of the Lord; but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men. 23. Let them therefore give us two bullocks: and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces; and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: 24. And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the Lord. If it be the Lord that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered, and said, "It is well spoken."

25. And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, "Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under."

26. And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27. And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, "Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is listening, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked."

28. And they cried aloud, and cut themselves, after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29. And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer nor any that regarded.

30. And Elijah said unto all the people, "Come near unto me." And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the Lord that was broken down. 31. And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the Lord came, saying, "Israel shall be thy name."

32. And with the stones he built an altar in the name of the Lord: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33. And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, "Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood." 34. And he said, "Do it the second time." And they did it the second time. And he said, "Do it the third time." And they did it the third time. 35. And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36. And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that ELIJAH the prophet came near, and said, "Lord of Hosts, the God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known to thee this day that thou art the God in Israel, and that I have done all these things at thy word."

37. "Hear me, O Lord, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the Lord God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again."

38. Then the fire of the Lord fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 39. And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces, and said, "The Lord, he is the God; the Lord, he is the God."

40. And Elijah said unto Ahab, "Get thee up, eat and drink, for there is a sound of abundance of rain."

41. So Ahab went up to eat and to drink.

And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel, and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees, and said, "Go up now, look toward the sea." And he went up, and looked, and said, "There is nothing." And he said, "Go again seven times." And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, "Behold, there ariseth a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand." And he said, "Go up, say unto Ahab, "Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not."

42. And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezreel. 43. And the hand of the Lord was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezreel.
19 And Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

And Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, So let the gods do so to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time.

And when he saw that, he arose, and went to an hill, and pitched under a juniper-tree, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and lay him down there in a place to lodge.

And he himself went a day’s journey into the wilderness, and came and sat under a juniper-tree; and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, “It is enough now, O Lord; take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.”

And as he lay and slept under a juniper-tree, behold, an angel touched him, and said unto him, “Arise and eat.”

And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baked on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

And the angel of the Lord came again the second time, and touched him, and said, “Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee.”

And he arose, and did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the Lord came to him, and he said unto him, “What doest thou here, Elijah?”

And he said, “I have been very jealous for the Lord, the God of hosts, for the children of Israel have forsaken thee, and worshipped Baalim; and thou hast left them no standing; and, behold, the altar of Baal is to be torn down, andaltars, and altars of Baalim, and altars to all foreign gods, will I take away. And now, as soon as I am gone out of Jerusalem, the king’s son shall cause a fire to break out in the top of the city; and there shall not be left to it a stone upon a stone, or a beam in the timber thereof.”

And Elijah went up to Carmel, and pitched there under a juniper-tree, and said, “Lord, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.”

And he said unto him, “Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: and thou shalt anoint Hazael to be king over Syria; and thou shalt anoint Jehu to be king over Israel: and thou shalt anoint Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah to prophesy unto thee. And it shall come to pass, that after the going away of the spirit of the Lord on me, I will hear the voice of the LORD whither thou goest.”

And Elijah arose, and went to anan anointing place, and cast down his mantle upon Elisha.

And Elisha came and anointed him in the name of the Lord. And it came to pass, when the heart of the young man was turned again in him, that he went after Elisha.

And they came again unto Alon-eanah, and talked with him again. And he said, “Afterward shalt thou return to the valley.” And he returned.

And there came a rod of iron, and it smote the iron to divers pieces; and said, “Thus shall it be to Moab.

And Elisha said unto him, “Go, return on thy way.” And he returned.

And Elijah said unto him, “As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, thou shalt not die.” And he said, “I pray thee let me, O man of God, kiss my son, only, once.” And he kissed him: and he said, “My son, why wilt thou also kill me?”

And seventy elders came up, and laid their hands upon Elisha. And they said unto him, “Behold, now, it was told us that thy soul is bound in death.”

And he said, “What is a man, that he should live for ever? But God hath chosen Sabaoth, to have requited the altars, and the groves, with agnats, and the sin that was in Israel; and are they not my servants, which rebuke thee that thy soul should live for ever? Wherefore then hast thou cast me down into the gutter?”

And he said, “What have I sinned against the Lord, that thou hast dealt so badly with thy servant?”

And the messenger of the Lord said unto him, “Thus saith the Lord; ‘Because thou hast left me, thou shalt not have any inheritance in the land of Damascus;’ and he turned him, and went down to him.”

And Ahaziah the king of Judah came down to see Elijah in Samaria, and Elisha would not have him come up; and said unto him, “Thou shalt see the word of the Lord go before thee.”

And he said, “I have sinned; O Lord, I am all the remainder of thy life; because I have not obeyed the voice of the Lord, but must come.”

And the messengers came again, and said, “Thus saith the Lord, ‘I will deliver this city into thine hand, and thou shalt tear down the old house, and shalt cast down the new.”

And Elisha said unto him, “Go, return on thy way.” And he returned.”
And all the elders and all the people said unto him, "Hearken not unto him, nor consent." 1

Wherefore he *said unto the messengers that came of Ben-hadad, "Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do, but this thing I may not do." And the messengers *departed, and *brought him word again.

And Ben-Hadad *sent unto him, and *said, "The gods *do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfulls for all the people that *follow me." 15

And the king of Israel *answered and *said, "Tell him, 'Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.'" 16

And it *came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard *this message, as he was drinking, he and the kings in the pavilions, that he *said unto his servants, "Set yourselves in array by the king." And they *set themselves in array by the king.

And, behold, there came a PROPHET UNTO Ahab king of Israel, and said, "Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou seen all this great multitude before thee? Behold, I will deliver it into thine hand this day, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord." 14

And Ahab said, "By whom?" And he *said, "Thus saith the Lord, Even by the young men of the princes of the provinces." Then he *said, "Who shall go and fight against them?" And he *answered, "Thou." 17

Then he NUMERED the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they *were two hundred and thirty and two; and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand." 18

And he said, "Then my lord, the king, what shall we *do?" But Ben-hadad was drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him. 19

And the young men of the princes of the provinces *went out first; and Ben-hadad *sent out, and they *told him, saying, "There *are men come out of Samaria." And he *said, "Whether they *be come out for peace, take them alive; or whether they *be come out for war, take them alive." 20

So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them. 21

And they *slew every one his man; and the Syrians *fell; and Israel *pursued them: and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen. 22

And the king of Israel *went out, and *smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

And the PROPHET *came to the king, he of Israel, and *said unto him, "Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou *doest: for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee." 23

And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, "Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. 24

And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms: 25

and number thee an army, like the army that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and horsemen for horsemen: 26

and set ambushes against them that come out, and against them that come in, and slay them: and let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they." And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

And it *came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-Hadad numbered the Syrians, and WENT UP TO Aphek, to fight against Israel.

And the children of Israel were numbered, and "were all present, and *went against them: and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

And there came a MAN OF GOD, and *spake unto the king of Israel, and said, "Thus saith the Lord, Thus saith the Lord unto the king of Syria, "The Lord is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore will I deliver all this great multitude into thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the Lord." 27

And they pitched one over against another, seven days. And it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day, 28

but the rest fled into Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. 29

And Ben-Hadad FLED, and came into the city, into an inner chamber. 30

And his servants said after him, "Let not my lord say, I am taken alive into the land of the enemy: come, and let us send men before our king into the land of the Choven." 31

And he said, "Wherefore shalt thou be weakened? are they *stronger than I? 32

So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and *said, "Thy servant Ben-hadad *saith, Lpray, thee, let me live." And he *said, "Is he yet alive? he is my brother." 33

Now the *men *did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and *did hastily *catch it: and they *said, "Thy brother Ben-hadad." 34

Then he *said, "Go, and say unto him, "Thou brother Ben-hadad." 35

Then Ben-hadad came forth to him, and he caused him to come up into the chariot. 36

And Ben-hadad *said unto him, "The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria." Then said Ahab, "I will send thee away with this covenant." So he *maved a COVENANT with him, and *sent him away.
And a certain man of the sons of the prophets, prophesied, and his wife said unto him, "Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, 'I will not give thee my vineyard.'

And Jezebel his wife said unto him, "Dost thou now govern the kingdom of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry: and I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, and dwelled with Naboth. And she wrote in the letters, saying, "Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people: and set two men, sons of Belial, before him, to bear false witness against him, saying, 'Thou didst blaspheme God and the king.' And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles that were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezabel had sent unto them, as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them. They proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people. And there came two men, sons of Belial, and sat before him: and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, 'Naboth did blaspheme God and the king.' Then they stoned him, that he died.

And they sent unto Jezebel, saying, 'Naboth is stoned, and is dead.'

And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was dead, that Jezebel said unto Ahab, "'Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money: for Naboth is not alive, but dead.'

And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbi, saying, '"Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria.' Behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

And thou shalt overtake him, saying, 'Thus saith the Lord, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession?' And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, 'Thus saith the Lord, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shalt dogs lick thy blood, even thine.'"

And Ahab said to Elijah, "Hast thou found me, O mine enemy?" And he answered, "I have found thee, because thou hast sold thyself to work
evil in the sight of J**ehovah**.

**Be-**hold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that sitteth against the wall, and him that shut up and left in Israel; and will make the house like the house of Jeboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Basa the son of Ahab, for the provocation wherewith thou hast pro-\text{voked me to anger, and made Israel to turn away from me.**}

33 And of Jezebel also spake **Jehoshaphat**, saying, **The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.**

34 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

35 But there was NONE LIKE unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of **Jehovah**, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

36 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the **Lord** cast out before the children of Isra-el.

37 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that he RENT HIS CLOTHES, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and **lay in sackcloth, and went softly.**

38 And the word of the Lord came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, **Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because I humbleth himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days: but in his son’s days will I bring the evil upon his house.**

22 And they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

And it came to pass in the third year, that JEHOSHAPHAT the king of Judea CAME DOWN to the king of Israel. And the king of Israel said unto his servants, **Know ye that Ramoth in Gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?**

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, **Will thou go with me to battle against Ramoth-gilead?** And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, **I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.**

And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, **Inquire, I pray thee, at the word of the Lord to day.**

Then the king of Israel gathered together the prophets, about four hundred men, and said unto them, **Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear?** And they said, **Go up; for the Lord will deliver it into the hand of the king.**

And Jehoshaphat said, **Is there no here a prophet of the Lord besides that we might inquire of him?**

And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, **There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may inquire of the Lord: but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil.** And Jehoshaphat said, **But I will not the king say so.**

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, **Hasten hither MICAIAH the son of Imlah.**

And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made him horns of iron: and he said, **Thus saith the Lord, With these shalt thou thrust the Syrians, until thou hast consumed them.**

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, **Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the king’s hand.**

13 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spoke before him, saying, **Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.**

14 And Micaiah said, **As the Lord liveth, what the Lord saith unto me, that will I speak.**

15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, **Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear?** And he answered him, **Go, and prosper: for the Lord shall deliver it into the hand of the king.**

16 And the king said unto him, **How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the Lord?**

17 And he said, **I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, like sheep that have not a shepherd: and the Lord said, These have no master, let them return every man to his house in peace.**

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, **Did I not tell thee that he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil?**

19 And he said, **Hear thou therefore the word of the Lord. I saw the Lord sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left. And the Lord said, **Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said this manner, and another said that manner. And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the Lord, and said, **I will persuade him.**

20 And the Lord said unto him, **Wherewith?** And he said, **I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit, in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.**

21 And the Lord said, **I will raise up a spirit of madness in him, and will deal with him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.**

22 Now therefore, behold, the Lord hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the Lord hath spoken evil concerning thee.
1 Kings XXII. 24.

BC 897

ZEDEKIAH
36, 36. 2 CHron. 33, 21, 22.

24 But ZEDEKIAH the son of Che-

nanah went near, and *SOMTE- MI-

cAIAH on the cheek, and *said, "Which way went the Spirit of the Lord from me to speak unto thee?"

25 And Micah *said, "Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself."

26 And the king of Israel *said, "Take *MICAI A, and *carry him back unto Amos the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son; 27 and *say, 'Thus saith the king, 'Put this fellow in the PRISON, and *feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I come in peace.'"

28 And Micah *said, "If thou *return *to all in peace, 'the Lord hath not spoken by me." And he *said, "Hearken, O 'people, every one of you."

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoasha-

phat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the KING OF ISRAEL *said

unto Jehoshaphat, "I will DISGUISE

myself, and enter into the battle; but thou *ruin on thy robes."

And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, *saying, "*Fight not with *small nor great, save only with *the king of Israel."

32 And it *came to pass, when the cap-

tains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they *said, "Surely *he is the king of Israel."

And they *turned aside to fight against him; and Jehoshaphat *creed.out. 33 And it *came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that *he was not the king of Israel, that they *turned back from pursing him.

34 And a certain *man drew a BOW

in AT A VENTURE, and *smote the king of Israel between the joints of the harness wherefore he said unto him, *Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host; for I am *wounded."

35 And the battle *increased that
day; and the king was *stayed up in his chariot the Syrians, and *died at *even: and the blood *ran out of the wound into the midst of the chariot.

36 And there *went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, *saying, "Every man to his city, and every man to his own country."

37 So the King *DIED, and *was

brought to Samaria; and they *buried the king in Samaria.

1 Kings XXII. 53.

BC 897

38 And one washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs *licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according unto the word of the Lord which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the ACTS of Ahab, and all that he did, and the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab *slept with his fathers; and Ahadiah his son *reigned in his stead.

41 And JEHOSHAPHAT the son of Aa-

h began to reign over JUDAH in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

43 And he *walked in all the ways of Aa; his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was *RIGHT in the eyes of the Lord nevertheless the high-places were not taken away; for the people offered and burntincense yet in the high-places.

44 And Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the ACTS of JEHOSHAPHAT, and his might that he shewed, and how he warred, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Aa, he took out of the land.

47 There was then no king in Edom: a deputy was king.

48 Jehoshaphat made ships of Tar-

shish to go to Ophir for gold; but they went not, for the ships were broken at Edon-géber.

49 Then said Aahaziah the son of Aa unto Jehoshaphat, "Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships." But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 And Jehoshaphat *slept with his fathers, and *was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father; and Jeïhorah his son *reigned in his stead.

51 *AHAZIAH the son of Aa began to reign over ISAAC in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and *reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he *did EVIL in the sight of the Lord, and *walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made *Israel to sin,

53 for he *served Baal, and *worshipped him, and *provoked to anger the Lord *God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.
THEN Moab rebelled against Israel after the death of Ahab.

2 And AHAZIAH fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that was in Samaria, and was sick; and he sent messengers, and said unto them, "Go, inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover of this disease." 3 But the ANGEL of the Lord SAID to ELIJAH the Tishbite, "Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say unto them, 'Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye go to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?" 4 Now therefore thus shalt thou say the Lord, Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die." And Elijah departed.

5 And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, "Why are ye now turned back?" 6 And they said unto him, "There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, 'Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that ye sendest to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron? Therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.'"

7 And he said unto them, "What man is this that cometh up unto me? And when they answered him, "It is Elijah the Tishbite." 8 Then THE KING SENT unto him a CAPTAIN OF FIFTY, and CONSUMED him.

9 Luke 9:54

A CAPTAIN, AND HIS FIFTY, SENT TO ELI- JAH, AND CONSUMED HIM.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, "If I be a man of God, then let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty." And there came down FIRE FROM HEAVEN, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him ANOTHER captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, "O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly." 12 And Elijah answered and said unto him, "If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty." And the FIRE of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 And he sent again a captain of the THIRD fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and fell on his knees before Elijah, and said unto him, "O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, be precious in thy sight. 14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifty with their fifty: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight!"

15 And the ANGEL of the Lord said unto ELIJAH, "Go down with him: be not afraid of him." And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, "Thus saith the Lord, Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it not because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word I therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die." 17 So he died, according to the word of the Lord which Elijah had spoken.

18 And JEHORAM was reigned in his stead in the second year which Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

19 Now the rest of the ACTS OF AHAZIAH which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel? 2 AND it came to pass, when the Lord would take up ELI- JAH into heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with Elisha from Gilgal.

20 And Elijah said unto Elisha, "Tarry here, I pray thee; for the Lord hath sent me to Beth-El." And Elisha said unto him, "As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee." So they went down to Beth-el.

21 And the SONS OF THE PROPHETS that were at Beth-el came, forth to Elisha, and said unto him, "Knowest thou that this Lord will take away thy master from thy head to day?" And he said, "Yea, I know it: hold thy peace." 22 And ELI- JAH said unto him, "The Third Captain, EXPIAE FOR HIS LIFE."
“Elisha, tarry here, L. pray.thee; for the Lord hath sent me to JERicho.” And he said, “As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they came to Jericho.

And the SONS of the PROPHETS that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, “Knowest thou that the Lord will take away thy master from thy head to-day?” And he answered, “Yea, I know it, O king of Israel.”

And Elijah said unto him, “Tarry, L. pray.thee, here; for the Lord hath sent me to JORDAN.” And he said, “As the Lord liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. So they two went on.

And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

And Elijah took his mantle, and sent it.hither, and they two of the waters, and they were.divided hither and thither, so that they two.went.under on dry-ground.

And it came.to passe, when they were.gone.over, that Elisha said unto Elijah, “Ask what I shall.do for thee, before I be.taken.away from thee.”

And Elisha said, “L. pray.thee, yet a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.” And he said, “Thou hast asked a hard.thing: nevertheless, if thou see me when I am taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.”

And it came.to passe, as they still went.on, and talked. that, behold, there appeared a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both.asunder; and Elisha went.up by a whirlwind into heaven.

And Elisha saw him, and he.said, “My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horses of Israel.” And he said to him, “Put off.your shoes from off your feet, for the place whereon thou standest is an holy place: and the waters.ran Speedway.

And Elijah went up from thence unto Bethel; and as he was.going.up by the way, there came.forty.chil.DREN out.of the city, and mocked him, and said, “Go up, thou. bald.head! and go.up, thou. bald.head!”

And he turned.back, and looked.on them, and cursed in the name of the Lord. And there came.forty two she.bears out.of the wood, and tare.four and twenty children of them.

And he went from thence to mount Car.mel, and thence he returned to Samaria.

NOW JEHORAM the son of Ahab began.to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, being.twelve years. And he.wrought EVIL in the sight of the Lord, but not like his father, and like his mother, for he put.away.the image of Baal that his father had.made.

Nevertheless, he cleaved unto the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

And MESHA king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool. But it came.to passe, when Ahab was.dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

And king Jehoram went.out.of Samaria the same-time, and numbered all Israel.

And he went and sent unto Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, “The king of Moab hath.rebelled against me: will.thou. go with me against Moab to battle?”

And he said, “I will.go.up: I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.”

And he said, “Which way shall.it.go.up? And he answered, “The way through the wilderness of Edom.”

So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom and they fetched a compass of seven days’ journey: and there was no
2 KINGS III. 10.

B.C. 908.

"WATER for the host, and for the cattle that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, "Alas! that the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!"

11 But Jehoshaphat said, "Is there not here a prophet of the Lord, by whom we may inquire of the Lord by the mouth of whom he spake, that drew the waters of Shophet, which poured water on the hands of Elijah?"

12 And Jehoshaphat said, "The word of the Lord is with him."

So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to the king of Edom.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, "What have I to do with thee? get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother." And the king of Israel said unto him, "Nay: for the Lord hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab."

14 And Elisha said, "As the Lord of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, I will shew these not to thee."

15 And it came to pass, when the minister of the king's house had gone out to follow Elisha, he said, "Shall I tarry this day, or shalt I tarry for the night?"

16 And he said, "Thou shalt tarry for this night, and the Lord will shew thee what he will do to the king of Moab."

17 And Elisha said unto the man of God that ministered to him, "Tarry not for me: when the Lord shall Shew thee, shall I tarry any further?"

18 And he said, "Go in peace." So he departed. And Elisha prayed, and said, "Lord, I beseech thee, open his eyes, that he may see." And the Lord opened his eyes, and he saw; and there stood by him a company of angels, for to lead him.

19 Then Elisha said unto him, "Put on thine armour." And he put on his armour. And he said, "Depart: before me is the city whereof thou canst see but thou shalt not go in thither." And Elisha went on his way, and turned not in.
And Gehazi passed on before them, and said, 'Vaid the staff upon the face of the child; but there was neither voice, nor hearing. Wherefore he went again to meet him, and *told him, *saying, 'The child is not awaked.'

And when ELISHA *was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed. He *went in therefore, and *shut the door upon them twain, and *prayed unto the LORD. And he *went up, and *lay upon the child, and *put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and he stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. Then he *returned, and *walked in the house *to and fro; and *went up, and *stretcheid himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. And then he *returned, and *walked in the house *to and fro; and *went up, and *stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. Then he *returned, and *walked in the house *to and fro; and *went up, and *stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm. Then he *returned, and *walked in the house *to and fro; and *went up, and *stretched himself upon the child; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

And he *called Gehazi, and *said, 'Call this *Shunammite.' So he *called her. And she *answered, 'Take up thy son.' Then she *went in, and *fell at his feet, and *bowed herself to the ground, and *took up her son, and *went out. And Elisha came again to Gilgal; and there was a *DEARTH in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he *said unto his servant, 'Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.' And one *went out into the field to gather herbs, and *found a wild vine, and *gathered thereof wild gourds, and did prepare thereof a great pot of pottage, and *lay it before his master and his servants; and when they came thither, he poured it out before them; for they knew them not. So they *poured out for the multitudes to eat. And it *came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out in the midst of it. And he *said, 'O thou man of God, there is *DEATH IN THE Pottage.' And they could not eat thereof. But he *said, 'Then *bring meal.' And he *cast it into the pot; and he *said, 'Pour out for the people, that they may eat.' And there was no harm in the pot.

And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he *said, 'Give unto the people, that they may eat.' And his servant *said, 'What, should I set this before an hundred men?' And he *said again, 'Give the people, that they may eat: for thus said the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.' So he set it before them, and they did eat, and *left thereof, according to the word of the Lord.
5 NOW "NAAMAN, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man, with his master, and honorable among the princes of his master. Now had the Lord given deliverance unto Syria: he was also a mighty man in valor, but he was a LEPER.

And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive of the land of Israel a LITTLE MAID: and she waited on Naaman's wife. And she said unto her mistress, "Would God my lord were but with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy." And one went in, and told his lord, saying, "Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel."

And the king of Syria said, "Go to, Go to, and I will send a LETTER UNTO THE KING OF ISRAEL." And he departed, and took with him ten talents of gold, and pieces of silver, and changes of raiment.

And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, "Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy."

And it was so, when ELISHA the man of God had heard the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, "Am I God, to kill and to make alive? the man whom the king hath spared will he not roadway unto me to recover his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray thee, the word of thy servant, which I sent unto thee." And it was so, when ELISHA sent Naaman his servant to the king, saying, "Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him, even now come to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel."

So NAAMAN CAME WITH HIS HORSES AND HIS MEN AND STOOD AT THE DOOR OF THE HOUSE OF ELISHA.

And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, "GO AND WASH IN Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again unto thee, and thou shalt be clean." But NAAMAN was wroth, and went away, and said, "Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of THE Lord, as his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover all. But afeb Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash, and be clean?" So he turned and went away in a rage.

And his servants came near unto him, and spake unto him, and said, "My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, 'Wash, and be clean.'"

Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God. and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was CLEAN.

And he returned to the man of God which said unto him, "The Lord hath given deliverance unto Syria:" he was also a mighty man in valor, but he was a LEPER.

27 AND NAAMAN, the servant of the king of Syria, said unto Elisha the man of God, "Behold, my lord, according to that which thou dost say, be it so: but yet I pray thee, let there now be a little maid sent to follow her mistress: for she is poor, and her mother is a Hebrew bondwoman, and she is hard pressed in servitude with her mistress."

And he said, "Go and see now: for what I will I will do for thee." And he went and did according to the saying of Elisha, and took illness out of her. And she returned unto her house a free woman; and she was no more burdened: therefore the name of the girl was called SELAH.
6 And the sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, "Behold now, the place where we dwell doth give thee no bread nor water. 7 Go therefore, thy servants that we may send them unto Joash the king of Israel." 8 And he said, "As the Lord liveth, that doth send me, even so shall I send them." 9 And he sent them unto Joash the king of Israel who dwelt at Samaria. 10 And they said unto him, "Thus saith the king, 'Wouldst thou see the face of Joash the king of Israel?' And he answered, "The Lord God of Israel, who brought up the people of Israel out of the land of Egypt, and who made them to pass through all the midst of the nations and plucked them out of their land, dwelt one day in a city of Samaria, and when assailing him with stones, the king sent messengers unto him, and he answered, "Thus saith the king, 'Are ye come to take my servant Elisha?'" And when the messengers came to Elisha, he said, "Tell them, 'Thus saith the king, 'Shall I repay you with a sword, or with famine, or with a pestilence? '" And he answered, "Thus saith the king, 'I will repay you with a sword.' And he said, "Thou shalt not see my face; for the Lord said unto me, 'Say not to Elisha, 'What seest thou?'" And Elisha said, "Wherefore have I been despised by thee, that thou shouldest send to fetch me? Was notointo my head, nor upon the head of my servant Elisha, nor upon the head of none of Israel? But the Lord said to me, 'Thou shalt surely speak in mine stead to this people. Go, therefore, and tell them, 'Thus saith the Lord, 'Return ye to your own house; for wherefore should this people go up unto thee? They are not gone up unto thee at the bidding of the Lord.

And Elisha said unto them, "This is not the way, neither is this the city: follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek." But he led them to Samaria.

25 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, "'Lord, open the eyes of these men, that they may see." And the Lord opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. 26 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw him, "My father, shall I smite them, and shall I slay them?" 27 And he answered, "Thou shalt not smite them: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? set bread and water before them, that they may eat, and drink, and go to their master." 28 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they arose up, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried out a woman unto him, saying, "Help, my lord, O king." 24 And he said, "If the Lord do not help thee, where shall I establish thee, except by the barnfloor, or by the winepress?" 25 And the king said, "What shall I do unto thee?" And she answered, "This woman said unto me, 'Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat our son to-morrow.' 26 So we boiled him, and he did eat. But when we were come to eat, I sent unto thy servant, and he said unto me, 'Lo, he is not here.' 27 And I said unto him, 'In what manner?' And he answered, 'Behold, the woman kept the gosseynorth.' 28 And I said unto him, 'Go now to see thy house and thy children.' And when I saw him no more, I supposed him to have been slain by the lions. 29 And he came to Samaria, and spoke unto the king of Israel. And he said unto him, 'Lo, this woman said unto me, 'Give thy son, that we may eat him to-day, and we will eat our son to-morrow.' 30 And we boiled my son, and he did eat; and he said, 'Let us now take our son and boil him, and let us eat him.' 31 And when Ahab sent unto Elisha, 32 Then Ayash said unto him, 'Fear not: for they that be with us are more than they that be with them.' 33 And Elisha prayed, and said, 'Lord, open the eyes of thy servants, that they may see.' And the Lord opened the eyes of the young man, and they saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha. 34 And Elisha said unto him, 'Put back thy shoes unto thy feet: for the place whereon thou站shad stand shall be called, 'The Mount of the Assembly.' 35 And Elisha went on before him, and Elisha prayed, and said, "Smite this people, Lorp, their eyes, with blindness." And he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha."
head, and ¶said unto him, "Thus ¶saith the Lord ¶God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of Jacob. 7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the Lord, at the hand of Jezebel. 8 For the sons of Ahab shall be your enemies, and they shall slay your son. And I will cut off from Ahab him that立eth against the wall, and him that shutteth up and left in Israel; and I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Abijah: 10 and the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her." And he opened the door, and ¶fled.

Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord; and one ¶said unto him, "Is all well? for I whither came this mad fellow to thee?" And he ¶said unto them, "Ye know the man, and his communication." 12 And they ¶said, "It is false; tell us now. And he ¶said, "Tell, and thus spake he to me, saying, Thus ¶saith the Lord, I have anointed thee king over Israel." 13 Then they ¶hasted, and ¶took every man his garment, and ¶put it under him on the top of the stairs, and ¶bowed with ¶trumpets, ¶saying, "Jehu is king."

So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi ¶conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had ¶kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria. 15 But king Joram ¶was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians ¶had given him, when he ¶fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu ¶said, "If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city, and go in to the king's house."

So Jehu ¶rode in a chariot, and ¶went to Jezreel; for Joram ¶lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah ¶was came down to see Joram.

And there ¶stood a ¶watchman on the tower, and he ¶spied ¶the company of Jehu, and ¶said, "See a company." And Joram ¶said, "Take a horseman, and ¶send to meet them, and ¶tell them, 'Is it peace?'"

So there ¶went one on horseback to meet him, and ¶said, "Thus ¶saith the king, Is it peace?" And Jehu ¶said, "What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me." And the watchman ¶told, saying, "The messenger came to me, but he cometh not again."

Then he ¶sent out a second on horseback, which ¶came to them, and ¶said, "Thus ¶saith the king, Is it peace?" And Jehu ¶answered, "What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me." And the watchman ¶told, saying, "He came even unto them, and cometh not again; and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously."

And Joram ¶said, "Make ready." And his chariot ¶was made ready. And Jehoram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah ¶were come out, each in his chariot, and they ¶went out against Jehu, and ¶met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

And it ¶came to pass, when Joram ¶saw Jehu, that he ¶said, "Is it peace, Jehu?" And he ¶answered, "What peace, so long as the whoredoms of my mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many!" 22 And Jehoram ¶turned his hands, and ¶fled, and ¶said to Ahaziah, "There is treachery, O Ahaziah." 23 And Jehu ¶drew a bow with his full-strength, and ¶smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow ¶went out at his heart, and ¶he ¶sunk down in his chariot.

Then ¶said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, "Take up, and ¶cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when E and thou rode together after Ahab his father, ¶the Lord laid this burden upon him; 26 ¶Surely I have seen yesterday ¶the blood of Naboth, and ¶the blood of his sons, ¶saith the Lord; and ¶I will requite thee in this ¶plat, ¶saith ¶the Lord. Now therefore ¶take and ¶cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of ¶the Lord." 27 But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he ¶fled into the city of David, and ¶he ¶fell to Megiddo, and ¶died there.

And his servants ¶carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and ¶buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahaziah ¶AHAZIAH ¶reigned over Judah. 30 And when Jehu ¶was come to Jezreel, JEBEZEL ¶heard of it; and she ¶painted her face, and ¶tired her ¶head, and ¶looked out at a window.

And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she ¶said, "Had Zimri peace, who has slain his ¶master?" 32 And he ¶visited up his face to the window, and ¶said, "Who ¶is on my side? who ¶is ¶my servant?" And there ¶looked out to him two or three eunuchs. 33 And he ¶said, "Throw her down." So THEY ¶THREW HER DOWN, and some of her blood ¶was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he ¶trode her under foot.

And when he ¶was come in, he ¶dined and ¶drank, and ¶said, "Go, ¶see now this cursed woman, and ¶bury her: for she ¶is a king's daughter." 35 And they ¶went to bury her; but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

And it ¶came to pass at the end of twelve years that this ¶word of the ¶Lord came to Shiloh, that he ¶said: "Go now to thy place."
10 And Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers, and unto the priests, and unto the elders, saying, 2 Now therefore, take every man the heads of the chariots of your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to-morrow this time. 3 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they sent it to Naboth's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent them to Jehu. 4 And he sent messengers unto Joram, saying, Is thy master well? why sittest thou not? 5 And he sent againmessengers unto Joram, saying, Let not thy master trouble himself; I am thy fellow, I am thy brother; make me some dainties; let me come to thee. And Joram said, Is it well with thy master's house, and with all that pertyleth unto him? 6 And he answered, Nothing. But I have an evil report to bring unto my lord the king, that thou mayest hear. 7 Now therefore, hear, I pray thee, the word of thy servant. When my master the king was in Samaria the great men of Judah and of Israel had laid all their hands on him; 8 And there came certain men, even the prophets of Baal, to Joram, and said unto him, King, put away this woman, and all the worshippers of Baal, and worship the Lord thy God. 9 Then the king walked up by the wall, and the people stood on the wall; and he said to the people, I see ye the faces of the king's worshippers. 10 Now therefore, take the heads of the worshippers of Baal, and deposit them before the Lord. 11 Then the king commanded, and they stabbethem; and they fetched them down to the temple of the Lord, and cast them into the temple of the Lord, unto the foundation thereof, in the fleet of the house of Baal. 12 And he said unto Jehonadab, Go thou, and thou shalt save thine own life, and the life of Zimri's son Jezebel, only. 13 And they came, and brought forth the images out of the house of Baal, and burnt them with fire. 14 And they removed the stones out of the house of Baal, and cast them into the river Kidron. 15 And one of the young men answered, and said, Let not my lord suppose, that they be all the children of Ahab; for there are yet some of his sons at Samaria. 16 And Jehu said, Go thou to meet him. And when he met him, he said unto him, Art thou in peace? 17 And he said, What peace? are not mine arrows greater than thy sword? 18 And he said unto him, Thus saith the king, Say now unto me, What have ye done with Zimri? 19 And he answered, Thus hath Zimri done, and more. For when he came in to eat, I slew him with the sword, even in the gate of the city. 20 And he said, Take ye the spoil of him, even the spoil of the sons of thy brother, even of Zimri, which were king of Israel; slay every man his male, and cut off his sons, and cause them to die before the altar; and lay with the head of Baal, even with the bones of Jezebel. 21 For the children of Ahab shall be destroyed, until there be none of them remaining. 22 And he arose, and went to Jezreel. And Jehonadab the son of Rechab, the son of the son of Bunan, went to meet him; and he said unto him, Is it well with thy master? 23 And he answered, It is well, I am come to see my friend, but there is none at Samaria. 24 And he answered, What then? say, Is it well with thy lord's house, and with all that pertaineth unto him? 25 And he answered, There is still a breath behind me. And he said, Nay; but God hath delivered thee this day into the hand of mine master; and he shall slay thee. 26 Then said he, Let him how long, I pray thee? And he said, Nay; but speak, I pray thee. 27 And he said, Go, show them thine heart. 28 And when he came to Jezreel, Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to meet him; and he said unto him, Jehu, seest thou how that they have sought of a living God for the death of Ahab? 29 And he answered, Yea, I have sought him; but he hath not been found. Yea, but also over against me there were two bands of his cariots, with a thousand mighty men in every band: and, lo, there came also horsemen. 30 And he said, What then? say, I pray thee. He answered, I see a man smiting thee, and killing thee, and casting thee down to the earth.
2 Kings X. 28.

B.C. 874.

Baal, and made it a draught-house unto this day.

Thus JEHU DESTROYED 18 out of Israel.

20 Hosea begot the sons of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, JEHU departed not from after them, to wit, the golden calves that were in Beth-shalom, and that were in Dan.

And the Lord said unto Jehu, "Because thou hast done well in executing that which is right in mine eyes, and hast done unto the house of Ahab according to all that was in mine heart, thy children of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel."

21 But Jehu took no heed to walk in the law of the Lord God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin.

In those days 1 the Lord began to cut Israel short: and HAZAEL SMOOTE them in all the bounds of ISRAEL; 12 from Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Arer, which is by the river Arnon, even Gilead, and Bashan.

22 Now the rest of the acts of JEHU, and all that he did, and all his might, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

23 And Jehu slept with his fathers, and they buried him in Samaria. And JEHOSHAPHAT his son reigned in stead of him.

24 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel was twenty and eight years.

11 AND when ATHALIAH the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and 1DESTRUCTED all the SEED ROYAL.

10 But JEHOSHEBA, the daughter of JEHOSHAPHAT, the sister of JEHU, 5 concealed him among the king's sons which 5 were slain; and she hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bedchamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

1 And he was with her hid in the house of 5 the LORD six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

12 And the seventh year Jehoiada sent, and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guards, and brought them into the house of the Lord, and 1made a covenant with them, and took the oath of them in the house of the Lord, and 1SHewed them the king's son. 5 And he 1commanded them, saying,"This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you that enter in on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house; and a third part at the gate of Sib; and a third part at the gate behind the keepers of the watch of the house, that the not broken down. 7 And two 5 parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king. 8 And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; 5 and they 5 shall fight against him at the entrance, and he that cometh nigh him shall be slain; and ye shall be with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

9 And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded; and they took every man his men, that were to come in on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

10 And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, that were in the temple of the Lord. 11 And the 5guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round about the king, from the right corner of the temple, to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

12 And he 1BROUGHT FORTH THE KING'S 5SON, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they 1made him king, and 1anointed him; and they 1stretched their hands, and said, "17 God save the king."

13 And when ATHALIAH 1heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the temple of the Lord. 14 And when she looked, behold, the king 5stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew the trumpets. And ATHALIAH 5went her clothes, and 5cursed, "Treason, Treason."

15 But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and 5said unto them, "Have men forth with the hundreds, and the thousands, round about the king, and say to him, "Thus saith the king, 'I will not cut off every one of you for the covenant of my fathers.""

16 And they laid their hands on her, and she went by the way of the house of the king's house, and they 5cut her at the house of Athaliah.

17 And Jehoiada the priest made a covenanted 5between the Lord and the king and the people, that they should be the Lord's people; between the king also and the people.

18 And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; its altars and its images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

19 And the priest appointed officers over the house of the Lord. 10 And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the King from the house of the Lord, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he 5sat on the throne of the king's house.
20 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet; and they slew Zibiah with the sword beside the king’s house.

21 Seven years old was Jehoash when he began to reign.

12 IN the seventh year of Jehu, Jehoahaz began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jeru-
salem, and his mother’s name was Zibiah of Beer-sheba. 2 And Jehoahaz did that which was right in the sight of the Lord, all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him. 3 But the high-places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high-places.

4 And Jehoahaz said to the priests, “All the money of the dedicated things that was brought into the house of the Lord, even the money of everyone that passed through the door of the priests; 5 all that every man set at, and all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord, 6 let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance: and let them repair the breaches of the house, wherein whatsoever breach shall be found.”

7 But it was so, that in the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash the priests had not repaired the breaches of the house. 8 Then king Jehoahaz called for Jehoiada the priest, and the other priests, and said unto them, “Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.” 9 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

10 But Jehoash the priest took a chest, and hewed in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side, as one cometh into the house of the Lord: and the priests that kept the door put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the Lord. 11 And it was so when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king’s scribe and the high priest came up, and they put up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the Lord: 12 and they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the Lord: and they laid it out to the carpenters, and builders, that wrought upon the house of the Lord, 13 and to the masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the house of the Lord, and for all that was laid out for the house to repair it. 14 Howbeit there were not made for the house of the Lord bowls of silver, snuffers, basins, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the Lord: 15 but they gavethat to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the Lord. 16 Moreover they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen: for they did faithfully.

17 The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the Lord: it was the priests’.

18 Then HAZAEL king of Syria went up and fought against Gath, and took it: and HAZAEL set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

19 And Jehoash king of Judah took all the hallowed things that Jehoshaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the Lord, and in the king’s house, and sent it to Hazael king of Syria: and he went away from Jerusalem.

20 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew him in the house of his mother, and buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and AAMA-ZIAH his son reigned in his stead.

13 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah JEHOOAZH the son of Jehu began to reign over ISRAEL in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years. 2 And he did that which was EVIL in the sight of the Lord, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. 3 And the ANGER of the Lord was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of Hazael king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them. 5 And the Lord gave Israel a SAVIOUR, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as of oldtime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, which made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.) 7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had strangled them, and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 Now the rest of the acts of JE-HOOAZH, and all that he did, and his might, are they not written in the
2 Kings XV. 17.

2 Kings XVI. 9.

In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Judah began Jotham the son of King of Assyria to reign. 22 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Judah began Jotham king of Israel to reign. 23 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jeduthun, the daughter of Zadok. 24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he did according to all that his father Uziah had done. 25 Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the Lord.

Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

In those days Pekah the son of Remaliah began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

In the fifteenth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Sareh, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites; and he slew him, and reigned in his room.

And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years.

And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin.

In the days of Pekah king of Israel came Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and took Ijon, and Abel-beth-maachah, and Janoah, and Kedesh, and Hazor, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and Manasseh, and Captive to Assyria.

And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uziah.

And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

And in the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Judah began Jotham the son of King of Assyria to reign. 32 And Jotham king of Israel sent to reign over Judah. 33 Seven and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned three years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok. 34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the Lord: he did according to all that his father Uziah had done. 35 Howbeit the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places. He built the higher gate of the house of the Lord.

Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

In those days Pekah the son of Remaliah began to send against Judah Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah.

And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

In the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah AHAZ king of Judah began to reign. 20 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did NOT THAT WHICH WAS RIGHT IN THE SIGHT OF THE LORD his God, like David his father.

21 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel. And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

Then Rezin king of Syria came to the king of Israel, and said, I will return to Damascus, and will dwell there untill this day.

And AHAZ sent messengers to Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, saying, I am thy servant and thy son, come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me.

And Ahaz took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the Lord, and in the treasures of the king's house, and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria.

And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him: for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus, and took it, and carried the people thereof captive to Kir, and slew Rezin.
And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria, and saw an altar that was at Damascus: and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the pattern of it, according to all the workmanship thereof.

And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus: so Urijah the priest made it against king Ahaz came from Damascus.

And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar: and the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon. And he burnt his burnt-offering and his meat-offering, and poured his drink-offering and sprinkled the blood of his peace-offerings upon the altar.

And he brought also the brazen altar, which was before the Lord, from the house, from between the altar and the house of the Lord, and put it on the north side of the altar.

And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, 'Upon the great altar burn the evening offering, and the evening meat-offering, and the king's burnt-offering, and the king's meat-offering, with the burnt-offering of all the people of the land, and their meat-offering, and their drink-offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt-offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brazen altar shall be for me to inquire by.'

Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

And king Ahaz cut off the borders of the bases, and removed the laver from off them; and took down the sea from off the brazen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones, and the covered with the dung-cover for the sabbath that they had built in the house of the Lord for the king of Assyria.

Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son succeeded in his stead.

In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years. And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

And the king of Assyria brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the Lord their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods,

and walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the Lord cast out from before the children of Israel, even of the kings of Israel, which they had made. And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the Lord their God, and they built them high places, and burnt incense in all the high places, and there they burnt incense in all the heathen, whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel.

And they put together images, and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the Lord cast out before the children of Israel, and in the cities of their kings, which they had made. And the children of Israel served idols, which the Lord had said unto them, 'Ye shall not do this thing.'

Yet the Lord testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, 'Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded you, and take your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.'

14 Notwithstanding THEY WOULD NOT HEAR, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the Lord their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant which he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the Lord had charged them, that they should not do like them. And they left all the commandments of the Lord their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

Therefore the Lord was very angry with Israel, and removed.
them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also JUDAH kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but trespassed in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD REJECTED ALL the seed of ISRAEL, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight. For he rent Israel from the house of JACOB, two tribes only, the tribe of JUDAH, and the tribe of the house of JEROBOAM.

And they made JEROBOAM the son of Nebat king: and JEROBOAM drave ISRAEL from following the LORD, and made them, sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of JEROBOAM which he did; they departed not from them;

23 until the LORD removed ISRAEL out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was ISRAEL carried away out of their own land.

And the KING OF ASSYRIA brought men FROM BABYLON, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD. therefore the LORD sent LIONS among them, which devoured some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he killeth them, and doeth them away, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, Carry thither one of the PRIESTS, whom ye brought from thence; and let them go, and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came again to Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit EVERY NATION MADE GODS OF THEIR OWN, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt.

30 And the men of Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nerghal, and the men of Hamath made Aa, and the men of the houses of NIHINTAS and TARTAK, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adramelch and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

31 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.

32 Unto this day they do after the former manner: they fear not, nor do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of JACOB, whom he named ISRAEL;

33 with whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying; Ye shall not fear other gods, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them:

34 but the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

35 And the statutes, and the ordinances and the law, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore, and ye shall fear other gods.

36 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

37 But unto the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

38 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

39 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children; as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

18 NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that HEZEKIAH son of AHAZ king of JUDAH began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the tower of the watchmen to the fortified city.

9 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that SHALMANESER
**2 Kings XVIII. 10.**

B.C. about 723

King of Assyria came up against Samaria, and *besieged it.*

10 And at the end of three years they *took it: even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, the ninth month, did they *take* it.

11 And the king of Assyria *did* carry away **Israel** unto Assyria, and *put* them in **Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.**

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the Lord their *God,* but transgressed his covenant, and *all* that Moses the servant of the **Lord** commanded, and would not hear them, *nor* do them.

13 Now in the fourteenth year of **king Hezekiah** did **Sennacherib** king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of **Judah,** and *took* them.

14 And **Hezekiah** king of **Judah** *sent* to the king of Assyria to Lachish, *saying,* *Now* *that thou hast *made* me *weak* among the kings: *return* from me; *that* which thou *puttest* on me I will *bear.*

15 And the king of Assyria *appointed* unto Hezekiah king of Judah *three hundred talents* of silver and thirty talents of gold.

16 And Hezekiah *gave* him all the silver that was found in the house of the **Lord,** and in the treasures of the king's house.

17 And the king of Assyria sent Tartan, and *Rab-sakeh,* and *officers* unto Lachish, to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem. And they *went up* and *came* to Jerusalem. And when they *were come up,* they *came* and *stood* by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 Then they *had called* to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And **Rab-shakeh** *said* unto them, "Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus *saith* the great **king,** the king of **Assyria,** What *confidences* is this wherein thou trustest? 20 Thou *sayest,"* (but they are *but* vain words,) "I have counsel and strength for the war." Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou *rebellest against me?" 21 Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him. 22 But if ye *say* unto me, *We trust in the **Lord** our *God;"* is not that which is upon me, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Joshua the *son* of Jehoshaphat, *Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?" 23 Now therefore, I pray thee, *give* me a pledge, of my *lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou *be* able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou *turn* away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, *and* put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 25 Am I now come up without the **Lord** against this place to destroy it? 26 The **Lord** said to me, *Go up against this land,* and *destroy* it." 27 Then said *Eliakim* the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, "*Speak, Lorp thy God, to thy servants in the **Jews'** language; for we understand it;* and *talk not with us in the **Jews'** language.*"

28 But Rab-shakeh *said* unto them, "*Hast* my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these *words*? hath he not sent me to the men which have *served* at the king's expence, then say ye, every one of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern: 29 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vines, a land of oil and honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, *The Lord will deliver us: *neither* let Hezekiah make you trust in the **Lorp** the **God** will deliver us, and this house shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria." 30 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus *saith* the king of Assyria, *Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and then eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern: 31 until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of oil and honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, *The Lord will deliver us: *neither* let Hezekiah make you trust in the **Lorp** the **God** will deliver us, and this house shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria." 32* And the king of Assyria commanded his officers, saying, "**Take** every one of you a live captive of **Israel,**" 33 and they *carried* away **twenty thousand** *prisoners* of the **Lords'** servants.**

**2 Kings XIX. 1.**

B.C. 714.

**Eliakim's Request.**

22 And in *the* *fourteenth* year of *Asa's* reign, *in* the same month, *in* the twentieth year of *Hezekiah,* *in* the twelfth year of *Tartan,* 23 came *Elahiah* the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh.

19 And it *came to pass,* when king **Hezekiah** heard it, that he**
3 Kings XIX. 2.

B C. about 710.

J. Jehovah.

24 And he SENT Elilakim, which was over the house of the LORD, and Shoba the scribe, and the elders of the priests, covered with sackcloth, to ISAIAH the prophet the son of Amoz.

25 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth.

26 It may be the Lord thy God will hear all the words of Rab-shakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God; and will reprove the words which the king of Assyria hath blasphemed me.

27 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and shall return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

28 So Rab-shakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

29 And when he heard of Sennacherib's sending messengers again unto Hezekiah, saying, 30 Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words which thou hast heard, with which the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God;

31 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 32 Have the gods of the nations delivered them, whom my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar? 33 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Archiap, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena, and Ivah? 34 And Hezekiah received the letter of the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up into the house of the Lord, and spread it before the Lord.

2 Kings XIX. 32.

B C. about 710.

J. Jehovah.

32 And therefore thus saith the Lord, Thus shall ye see the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent him to reproach the living God. 33 Of a truth, JOR, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands, 34 and have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they destroyed them.

35 Now therefore, O JOR our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand: that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the Lord God, even thou only.

36 Then ISAIAH the son of Amoz SENT to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria I have heard.

37 This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning him:

The virgin daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn: The daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

38 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed, and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high?

39 Against the Holy One of Israel.

40 By thy messengers thou hast reproached, and hast said, I will go up to the top of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down the tall cedar trees thereof,

And the choice fir trees thereof.

And I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, his cedars, and his Carmel. 41 I have dug my pits, and drunken strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of besieged places. 42 Hast thou not heard how I have girded me? against thee was I wholly armed; And in ancient times that I have formed it. Now have I brought it to pass, That thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

43 Therefore their inhabitants were of small strength; they were dismayed and confounded, They were as the grass of the field.

And as the green herb, as the grass on the house tops, And as corn blasted before it be grown up; 44 And thy going out, and thy coming in, And thy rage against me. 45 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, Therefore I will put my hook in thy nose, and turn thee back by the way by which thou camest.

46 And this shall be a sign unto thee, Yea shall eat this year such things, as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year that which groweth of the same; 47 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upon the earth. For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion; the zeal of the Lord of hosts shall do this.

48 Therefore thus saith the Lord,
**2 Kings XIX. 33.**

**B.C. 710.**

CONCERNING THE KING OF ASSYRIA, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bate against it. For by the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the Lord. 3 For I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

26 So SENNAHERIB king of Assyria DEPARTED, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

27 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of Armenia. And Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

**20** IN those days was HEZEKIAH SICK unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the Lord, Set thine house in order, for thou shalt die, and not live. 2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the Lord, saying, 3 "LORD, remember now how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight." And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, after Isaiah was gone out into the middle court, that the WORD of the Lord came to him, saying, 5 "Turn, O Turn, and tell Hezekiah the captain of my people, Thus saith the Lord, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears; behold, I will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord. 6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years, and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake."

11 And Isaiah said, "Take a lump of figs." And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

12 And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, "What shall be the sign that this shall come to pass, I and the house of Judah shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day?" 13 And Isaiah said, "This sign shall be the sign upon the Lord, that the Lord will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the Lord the third day." 14 And Shezekiah answered, "It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees; but let the shadow return backward ten degrees." 15 And Isaiah the prophet verily unto

**2 Kings XXI. 5.**

**B.C. 710.**

THE KING OF BABYLON.

19 Hezekiah is sick unto death. And the servants of the king asked him, saying, Is there any priest of the LORD that might come to the king? 20 And Hezekiah said, "Go, enquire of the LORD for me, whether shall I return to the house of David, and shall I see again the sun, or shall I go down to the grave, to my people?" 21 And Isaiah the prophet answered, "Arise, and sit upon the throne, this day, for I will go up into the house of the Lord the third day. 22 And I will heal thee of thine diseases, and of thy sons' diseases will I heal them: and upon this day will I deliver thee and this city. 23 And thou shalt add unto the days of thy life fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city unto the hand of the king of Assyria." 24 And I said, "It is a light thing, that I should return to the house of David, and that I should see again the sun. 25 But I will surely return, and will heal thee; on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the Lord. 26 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he made a pool, and a conduit, 27 And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his works, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 28 And Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead. 29 In the twenty-seventh year of our reign the king of Assyria arrested us, and carried us captive to Samaria; and he set all the house of Israel in Samaria. 30 And Manasseh was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzibah. 31 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father did. 32 And he built high places for Baal, and made groves, as did the Ammonites, and the Moabites. And he worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 33 And he built altars in the house of the Lord, of which the Lord said, In Jerusalem shall my name be called. 34 And he built altars for all the host of
2 Kings XXI. 6.

And he *made his son pass through the fire, and *observed times, and used enchantments, and *dealt with soothsayers and wizards; and he brought much wickedness in the sight of the Lord, to provoke him to anger.

And he *set up a graven image of a grove that he had made in the house, of which Solomon his son, *in this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever; *neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

But they heartened not: and Manasseh* reduced them to do more evil than those the nations whom the Lord destroyed before the children of Israel. And the Lord* spake by his servants the prophets, *saying, *Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done wickedness more than the kings of Israel, who have provoked me to anger, *therefore thus saith the Lord: *God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both his ears shall tingle. And I will stretch over Jerusalem *the line of Samaria, and *the plummet of the house of Ahab; and I will wipe Jerusalem *as a man wipeth a dish, wiping it, and turning it upside down. And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies; because they *served the Lord not, *that house was evil in my sight, and *have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came out of Egypt, even unto this day.

Moreover Manasseh* shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made *Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the Lord.

Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

And *Manasseh* slept with his fathers, and *was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza; and Amon his son *reigned in his stead.

19 *Amon was* twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was *Meshullemeth, the daughter of Harus of Jotbah.

And he did *that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, *as his father Manasseh did. And he *walked in all the way that his father walked in, and *served *the idols that his father served, and *worshipped them; and he *forsook *the Lord *God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the Lord.

And the servants of Amon* conspired against him, and *SLEW the king in his own house.

And the people of the land slew all them that David had made great; *king Amon; and the people of the land *made J*osiah his son king in his stead.

Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, are not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah.

And he *was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza; and Josiah his son *reigned in his stead.

Josiah was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was *Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath.

And he did *that which was RIGHT in the sight of *the Lord, *and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

And it *came to pass, in the eighteenth year of *king Josiah, that the king's son *Manasseh king of Judah *came unto Jerusalem; and *sent the *priest Ishmael, the son of Azahiah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of *the Lord, *saying, *Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum *the silver which is brought into the house of *the Lord, which the keepers of the door have gathered of the people; *and let them deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, *that have the oversight of the house of *the Lord; and let them give it to the doers of the work that is in the house of the Lord, to REPAIR *the breaches of the house, *unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

Now the silver and the gold that was found in all the king's houses, was delivered unto Hilkiah the priest, into the hand of Ishmael, the son of Azariah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe; and it was delivered unto the hand of the workmen.

Now Hilkiah the high priest *said unto Shaphan the scribe, *I have found the book of the law in the house of the Lord; and he read it.
...the book of the law, that he rent his clothes. 13 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Mikeziah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying, 14 "Go ye, INQUIRE of the Lord for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the Lord that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us." 15 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asaiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her. 16 And she said unto them, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me, 17 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon all the inhabitants thereof; even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read: 18 because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger, even all the works of their hands; therefore thus saith the Lord: 19 because all Judah hath forsaken me, and burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven. 20 And he brought out the grove from the house of the Lord, without Jerusalem, unto the house of Kidron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people. 21 And he brake down the houses of the high priests, that were by the house of the Lord, where the women wove hangings for the grove. 22 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beer-sheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city, 23 Nevertheless the high places were not cast out; but the people burned incense there unto their own choice, and the grove. 24 Nevertheless the heart of the king departed not away from the Lord all his days. 25 And he did not defile the bronze altar that was before the Lord, and brake down the altars of the kings that were before Jeru-salem, and of Jerusalem, which were round about him, and brake them down from hence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron. 26 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right, hand of the mount of corruption, which..."
Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile. 14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high-place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high-place he brake down, and burned the high-place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. 16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and burned the grove, according to the word of the Lord which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done, against the altar of Bethel. 18 And he said, Let him alone, let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

And all the houses also of the high-places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the Lord to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el. 20 And he slew all the priests of the high-places that were there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the PASSOVER unto the Lord your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant. 22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; 23 but in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the Lord in Jerusalem. 24 Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the ABOMINATIONS that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, 25 that the might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of 26 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the Lord with all his heart and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

Notwithstanding the Lord turned not from the fierceness of his great WRATH, wherewith his anger was kindled AGAINST JUDAH, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

And the Lord said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, My name shall be there.

And the people of the land took JEHOOHAZ the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead. 21 Jehohaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

And he did that which was EVIL in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done. 23 And Pharaoh-neechoh put him in bonds at Riblah in the land of Hamath, that he might not reign in Jerusalem; and put the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

And Pharaoh-neechoh made EPHRAIM the son of Josiah king in the land of Ephraim his brother, and named him to JEHOOAKIM, and took Jehoahaz away: and he came to Egypt, and died there. 25 And Jehoakim gave the silver and the gold to Pharaoh, but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh: he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-neechoh.

JEHOIAKIM was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

And he did that which was EVIL in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his fathers had done.

24 In his days NEBUCHADNEZÆR king of Babylon CAME UP; and Jehoiachin king of Judah was twenty and three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

And the Lord sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites,
and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, according to the word of the Lord, which he spake by his servants the prophets. 2 Surely at the commandment of the Lord came this upon Judah, to remove them out of his sight, for the sins of Manasseh, according to all that he did; 3 and also for the innocency of blood that he shed; for he killed Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the Lord would not pardon. 4 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? 5 Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiakim his son reigned in his stead. 6 And the king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land for the land of Judah. 7 Jehoiakim took to wife of Jehosheba, the daughter of Jehoanan the son of Sakation the priest, who was the wife of Jehoraddai the son of Shejekiah. 8 Jehoiakim was eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. 9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that his father had done. 10 At that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city was besieged. 11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon made against the city, and his servants did besiege it. 12 And Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out of the city to Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his officers: and the king of Babylon took him in the eighth year of his reign. 13 And he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house, and cut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the Lord, as the Lord had said. 14 And he carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valor, even ten thousand captives, and all the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save the poorest sort of the people of the land. 15 And he carried away away the king of Babylon, the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his officers, and all the mighty of the land, those carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon. 16 And all the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, all that were strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon. 17 And the king of Babylon made Mattaniah his father's brother king in his stead, and changed his name to Zechariah. 18 And Zechariah was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 20 For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had carried away all the treasure of the house of the Lord, and all the precious vessels thereof. 21 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem, and he made against the city, and put his siege against it; 22 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah. 23 And on the ninth day of the fourth month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land. 24 And the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which is by the king's garden: (now the Chaldees were against the city round about:) and the king went the way toward the plain. 25 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him. 26 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon to Riblah: and they gave judgment upon him. 27 And they slew all the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon. 28 In the fifth month, on the seventh day of the month, which is the nineteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzaradan, captain of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem, 29 And he burned the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great man's house burnt he with fire, 30 And all the army of the Chaldees, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down the walls of Jerusalem round about. 31 Now the rest of the people that were left in the city, and the fugitives that fell away from the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard CARRY AWAY. 32 But the captain of the guard left of the poor of the land to be vine-dressers and husbandmen. 33 And the pillars of brass that were in the house of the Lord, and the bases, and the brazen sea that was in the house of the Lord, did the Chaldees brake in pieces, and carried
1 Chronicles 1:17.

The First Book of the Chronicles,
(The Reign of David over all Israel and Judah.)

25 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Careah, and Neriah the son of Nenaniah, and Shelemiah the netophathite, and Zananiah the son of Maaseiah, and their men.

26 And Gedaliah arose, and made him captain over the city, and sat on the throne in the place of the princes of Babylon that sat upon David's throne: and they ate bread at his table.

27 And Gedaliah was good to all the residue of the Jews which were left in the land, and to the unto them.

28 But they made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.
1 Chronicles I. 18.

And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pal; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.

And the DUKES OF EDOM were; duke Timnah, duke Aliah, duke Jetheth, duke Ahiloba, duke Elah, duke Pinon, duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar, duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom.

2 THESE are the SONS OF ISRAEL; Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun, Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

The sons of JUDAH: Er, Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of Shua the Canaanitess. And Er, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the Lord; and he died.

And the sons of Joktan; Sheba, and Dedan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Joktan; Sheba, and Dedan, and Midian, and Ishbak. And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Epher, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah.

And Abraham begat Isaac. The sons of ISAAC; Esau and Israel.

The sons of ESAU; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Jeush, and Jachin, and Zadok, and Eshub. The sons of Eliphaz; Reuel, Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah. And the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan. And the sons of Lotan; Horim, and Hidah, and Hori, and Isan, the eight.

And the sons of Zibeon; Anah, and Anak. The sons of Anak; Dishon, and Amia, and Eshron, and Mamre.

And the sons of Shobal; Rehatnamah.

And the sons of Zerah; Jeush, and Jalam, and Shema.

And the sons of Judah; and the name of his city was Arba; and the name of his city was Hebron. And when Hebron was dead, Shiphah reigned in his stead.

And when Shiphah was dead, Zedek reigned in his stead.

And when Zedek was dead, Ozgab reigned in his stead.

And when Ozgab was dead, Esau reigned in his stead.

And when Esau was dead, Jacob reigned in his stead.

And when Jacob was dead, Israel reigned in his stead.

And when Israel was dead, Joseph reigned in his stead.

And when Joseph was dead, Judah reigned in his stead.

And when Judah was dead, Reuben reigned in his stead.

And when Reuben was dead, Baal-hanan reigned in his stead.

And when Baal-hanan was dead, Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Pal; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab.
And the sons of JERAHMEEL the firstborn of Hezron were, Ram, the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Ahijah. 24 Jerahmeel had also sons of his wives, whose names were: Sheshan, and Ahlai. 25 And the name of the father of Ahlai was Arah; she was the mother of Sheshan. 26 And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker. 27 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai were, Nahath, and Zinnah, and Obed, and Eliasi. 28 And the name of the father of Eliasi was Shallum; and the sons of Shallum were, Jekamiah, and Zia, and Elishama. These were the sons of JERAHMEEL.

NOW these were the sons of DAVID, which were born unto him in HEBRON; the firstborn Amnon, of Abnonno the Jezreelite; the second Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelite; the third Absalom the son of Maachah the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur; the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith; the fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by Eglah his wife.

These six were born unto him in Hebron; and there he reigned seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

And these were born unto him in Jerusalem; Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of Ammiel: Joel also, and Nathan, and Benaiah, and Jerimoth, and Machabeel, and H门an, and Eliada, and Eliphelet, nine. These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and Tamar their sister.

And SOLOMON'S SON was Reboam. Abas his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son, 11 Joram his son, Jotham his son, 12 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son, 13 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

And the sons of Josiah were the firstborn Johanan, the second Jehokim, the third Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum. 16 And the sons of Jehokim: Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah his son.

And the sons of Jeroham: Assur, Salathiel his son, 18 Maachihram also, and Pedaiah, and Shenazzar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

And the sons of Pedahzur were, Zechariah, and Jotham, and Joel, and Jekiah, and Ebed.

And the sons of Hananiah, Pelaiah, and Jeshaiah: the sons of Rephanah, the sons of Amran, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shecaniah.

And the sons of Shecaniah: Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah: Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

And the sons of Neariah: Elioenai, and Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

And the sons of Elioenai: Hodabiah, and Eliashib, and Pedaiah, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiah, and Anani, seven.

THE SONS OF JUDAH; Phares, Hezon, and Carmi, and Hur, and Shobal.

Descendants of Sheshan through Jareb his son

Sons of Caleb about 1471, &c.

Josh. 15. 17.

These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephrathah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim,

Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hara the father of Beth-gader,

Shobal the father of Kirjath-jearim had sons; Hareoch, and half of the Manahathites.

And the families of Kirjath-jearim; the Ithrites, and the Puthites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishritites; of them came the Zaresites, and the Ezattites.
1 Chronicles IV. 2.

B.C. 1200, &c.

Descendants of Reuben.

Sons of Hur.

2 And Reuel the son of Shobal begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Shobathites.

3 And these were the fathers of the Etam; Jezer, and Ishma, and Ideshah: and the name of their sister was Hazellespon: 4 and Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Hushah. These are the sons of Hor, the firstborn of Ephrathah, the father of Beth-lehem.

5 And Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Helah and Naarah. 6 And Naarah bore him Ahuzam, and Hepher, and Temeni, and Haahashtari. These were the sons of Naarah. 7 And the sons of Helah were, Zereth, and Jezoar, and Ethnan, and Anak, and Zobah, and the families of Aharel the son of Harum.

8 And Jabez was more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

9 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, that it may be more rounded to me, and that thou wouldest keep me from evil; that it may not grieve me! And God granted him that which he requested.

10 And Chelub the brother of Shua begat Mehir, which was the father of Hotham. And Eshtemouh begat Beth-rapha, and Paseah, and Tehinnah the father of Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechab.

11 And the sons of Kenaz; Othniel, and Seraiah: and the sons of Othniel; Hathath.

12 And Meonothai begat Epher, and Pekah, and Zebiah.

13 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Eluh, and Naam, and the sons of Eluh; Jabnil, and Eker.

14 And the sons of Jehalleleel; Ziph, and Ziphath, and Asarel.

15 And the sons of Ezra were, Jether, and Mered, and Ephah, and Jered; and the daughters of Mered; Baarah, and Meriah, and Shaphan.

16 And the sons of Jehiel; Zebadiah, and Joel, and Arri, and Obed, and Ibleam, and Zebul.

17 And the sons of Sh肥 were, Amnon, and Rinnah, and Ben-hanan, and Tilon.

18 And the sons of Ishhah were, Zebeth, and Ben-zebeth.

19 The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laarah the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine work in instruments of brass and iron. 20 And Jehmannath the daughter of Jerahmeel, the wife of Bani, the son of Magash, the father of Zephaniah.

21 And Jokim, and theMen of Choresh, and Joash, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Moab, and Jahoshu-lehem. 22 And these are ancient things.

That dwelt among plants and hedges; there they dwelt with the king for his work.

1 Chronicles V. 3.

B.C. 1200, &c.

Descendants of Simion.

24 The sons of Simeon were, Nemuel, and Jamin, and Jair, and Shemesh, and Shahar. 25 Shammuel his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son. 26 And the sons of Mishma; Hamuel his son, Zaccur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shime was a hundred and six sons and daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moab, and Hazar-shual, 29 and at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad, 30 and at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag, 31 and at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazur-susim, and at Beth-birel, and at Shaaram. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were, Etam, and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashnah, five cities: 33 and all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshah the son of Amaziah, 35 and Joel, and Jehu the son of Joshabiah, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel, 36 and Elionah, and Jaaakobah, and Shelah, and Adiel, and Jezimiel, and Benaiah, 37 and Ziza the son of Shiph, the son of Allon, the son of Jedah, the son of Shemiram, 38 these mentioned by their names were princes in their families:

39 And the house of their fathers increased greatly.

40 And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks. 41 And they found fat pasture and good, and the land was wide, and there was peaceable; for they of Ham had dwelt there of old.

42 And these were written by name, which came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spoke that they should fetch wood and wine for the king. 43 And the king appointed some of the children of Reuben, and of the children of Simeon, and of the children of Judah, which dwelt in the mountains and ships, to be keeping of the king's victual.

44 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred and men, went to mount Seir, having for their captives Felathah, and Nearath, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishui. 45 And they spake these things, and the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there among this day.

5 Now the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn; but, as yet, he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel; and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.) 2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's: 3 the sons, I say, of Reuben the firstborn of Israel.
were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hebron, and Carmi.
4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimel his son, Micah his son, and Shemiramoth his son, Baal his son, Beera his son, whom Tiltath-pilneser king of Assyria carried away captive: he was prince of the Reubenites.
5 And his brethren by their families, when the genealogy of their generations was enquired of, were the chief, Jezreel, and Zechariah, and the son of Shem, the son of Joel, who dwelt in Aroer, even unto Nebo and Baal-meron: and eastward he inhabited unto the entering in of the wilderness from the river Euphrates because their cattle were multiplied in the land of Gilead. 6 And in the days of Saul they made war with the Hagarites, who fell by their hand; and they dwelt in their tents throughout all the east land of Gilead.

7 And the children of Gilead dwelt over against them, in the land of Bashan unto Salma: Joel the chief, and Shaphan the next, and Jaaziel, and Shaphat in Bashan. 8 And their brethren of the house of their fathers were, Michael, and Meshullam, and Sheba, and Joara, and Jachan, and Zia, and Heber, seven.

9 These are the children of Abihail the son of Huri, the son of Jareah, the son of Gilead, the son of Michael, the son of Joel, the son of Jeshui, the son of Jedaiah, the son of Joktan.
10 And the sons of Reuben, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Mannasseh, of valiant men, men able to bear buckler and sword, and to shoot with bow, and skilful in war, were four and forty thousand seven hundred and threescore, that went out to the war.

11 And they made war with the Hagarites, with Jetur, and Nephish, and Kojah, and the half tribe of Manasseh, and of the Reubenites, and the Gadiites, and the half tribe of the children of Manasseh, dwelt in the land:

12 And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.
13 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, Ithar, and Uzziel.

14 and the children of Amram; Aaron, and Moses, and Miriam.
15 The sons also of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

16 Eleazar begat Phinehas, Phinehas begat Abishua, and Abishua begat Bukki, and Bukki begat Uzzi, and Uzzi begat Zerahiah, and Zerahiah begat mice, Meroth begat Aamar, and Aamar begat Ahitub, and Ahitub begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Ahimaaz, and Ahimaaz begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Johanan, and Johanan begat Azariah, (he is it that executed the priest's office in the temple that Solomon built in Jerusalem:) and Azariah begat Arah, and Arah begat Ahab, and Ahab begat Zadok, and Zadok begat Shallum, and Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah, and Azariah begat Seraiab, and Seraiab begat Jehozadak, and Jehozadak and Jether went into captivity, when the Lord carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.

17 The sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari. 18 And these are the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei. 19 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel. 20 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushli. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers. 21 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, Zimmah his son, Joash his son, Iddo his son, Zerah his son, Jeaterai his son. 22 The sons of Kohath; Amminadab, Korah his son, Assir his son, Elkanah his son, and Abia his son, Tabbah his son, Uriel his son, Uzziel his son, and Shaul his son.

23 And the sons of Elkanah; Amasai, and Ahimoth. 24 As for Elkanah; the sons of Elkanah; Zophai his son, and Nahath his son, Eliah his son, and Eliahb his son, and Abiah his son, and Pinhas his son, and Aiah his son. 25 And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn Vashni, and Abiah.
The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni, Shimei his son, Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

And these are they that David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after the order of Zadok, Ethan, Mahath, Uzziel, Soncino, Eliab, Haniel, and the porters.

And these are the singers that waited, and praised and cried out with thanksgiving; for Aaron's son Asaph, after the order of his families, and his brethren; for Obed-edom after the sons of his father Berechiah, and his brethren.

And they were over the house of the tabernacle of witness, over the tabernacle of the congregation, and over the tabernacle of holiness; and over the ark.

And over the sons of the porters were Zion the son of Bebai, and his brethren.

This was the office of their service: The song of the house of Israel.

And they set over the song, and the sound of the cymbals, the song of the psalteries, and the song of the trumpets, for all the service of the house of God, as it was appointed, and as the king David the man of God had appointed, with his sons after him for the service of God, as it is written in this book.

So were the sons of the Levites in the service of the house of God, and of the king.

And they cast lots unto all the sons of Aaron to divide them by their families unto the eldest and unto the youngest, and unto all the sons of Elizaphan, and unto all the sons of Uzziel, the sons of Gershom, and unto all the sons of Merari.

This was the order of their service, the歌唱 according to their families, the porters likewise according to their families, and the singers according to their families.

And this was their law, and this their office, to praise the Lord: And they also had charge over all the service of the house of God, both of the house of the wood and of the sacrifice, and of all things done in the house of God.

And they came to the king, and said, "Let the king give unto us that of which he may command: for we will not sacrifice unto the Lord our God without the king's allowance.

Then the king took counsel with the princes, the governors of the army, and the captains of the people, to distribute among the people corn, and oil, and wine, for all the nation.

Now it came to pass, that是以色列人听见王命和那话，欢喜快乐; And the country was peace, for his God was with him.

22 And Barzillai the Gileadite bare Isai, the son of Beeri, the son of Jetbow, the son of Joas, the son of Shema, the son of Shilhach, the son of Shemuel, the son of Eliahu the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Zaphan, the son of Mahath, the son of Micaiah, the son of Amihud, the son of Amoz, the son of Elkanah, the son of Zophan, the son of Shallum, the son of Zalmon, the son of Azaiah, the son of Ezer, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Jahziel, the son ofuzziel, the son of Shimi, the son of Shemuel, the son of Jonathan, the son of Eliahu, the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Zophan, the son of Seraiah, the son of Saul, the son of Kish, the son of Bani, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Azariah, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

But now they are gathered again to the house of their God, and to their holy places with joy and with pipes, and with songs, and with cymbals.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni, Shimei his son, Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.

And these are they that David set over the service of song in the house of the Lord, after the order of Zadok, Ethan, Mahath, Uzziel, Soncino, Eliab, Haniel, and the porters.

And these are the singers that waited, and praised and cried out with thanksgiving; for Aaron's son Asaph, after the order of his families, and his brethren; for Obed-edom after the sons of his father Berechiah, and his brethren.

And they were over the house of the tabernacle of witness, over the tabernacle of the congregation, and over the tabernacle of holiness; and over the ark.

And over the sons of the porters were Zion the son of Bebai, and his brethren.

This was the order of their service, the歌唱 according to their families, the porters likewise according to their families, and the singers according to their families.

And this was their law, and this their office, to praise the Lord: And they also had charge over all the service of the house of God, both of the house of the wood and of the sacrifice, and of all things done in the house of God.

And they came to the king, and said, "Let the king give unto us that of which he may command: for we will not sacrifice unto the Lord our God without the king's allowance.

Then the king took counsel with the princes, the governors of the army, and the captains of the people, to distribute among the people corn, and oil, and wine, for all the nation.

Now it came to pass, that是以色列人听见王命和那话，欢喜快乐; And the country was peace, for his God was with him.

22 And Barzillai the Gileadite bare Isai, the son of Beeri, the son of Jetbow, the son of Joas, the son of Shema, the son of Shilhach, the son of Shemuel, the son of Eliahu the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Zaphan, the son of Mahath, the son of Micaiah, the son of Amoz, the son of Elkanah, the son of Zophan, the son of Shallum, the son of Zalmon, the son of Azaiah, the son of Ezer, the son of Shephatiah, the son of Jahziel, the son ofuzziel, the son of Shimi, the son of Shemuel, the son of Jonathan, the son of Eliahu, the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Zophan, the son of Saul, the son of Kish, the son of Bani, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Azariah, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.

But now they are gathered again to the house of their God, and to their holy places with joy and with pipes, and with songs, and with cymbals.

29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni, Shimei his son, Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
7 NOW the SONS of ISSACHAR
were, Tola, and Puah, Jashub, and Shimrom, four. 4 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Jeriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shimuel, heads of their father's house, were in Tola: they were valiant men of might in their generations; whose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

8 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahia; and the sons of Izrahia; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five; all of them chief men. 4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men; for they were mighty men of valour, and were reckoned by their genealogies two and twenty thousand and thirty and four.

6 The sons of BENJAMIN; Bela, and Becher, and Jediael, three. 7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Jerahmeel, and Jerioth, and Jish, and Uzziah, five; all of them chief men. 4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies two and twenty thousand and two hundred.

8 And the sons of Jediael; Bilhan: and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and Benjamin, and Ehud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharshish, and Ahijah, five. 11 All these the sons of Jediael, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, were seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war and battle. 12 Shupham also, and Shuppim, the children of Ir, and Hushim, the sons of Athaer.

13 The sons of NAPHTALI; Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem, the sons of Bilhah. 14 The sons of MANASSEH; Ashriel, whom she bare (but his concubine the Aramites bare *Machir the father of Gilead: and Machir took to wife the daughter of *Shuppim, whose sister's name was Maachah; and the name of the second was Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters. 15 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son; and she *called his name Peresh; 
Eber, and Shemaiah.

And the sons of Bela were, Adar, and Gera, and Abihud, 4 and Abiezer, and Naaman, and Ahoah, 5 and Gera, and Shippenah, and Huram.

And these are the sons of EHUD: these are the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to Manahath: 7 and Naaman, and Ahiah, and Gera, they removed them and begat Uzzi, and Abihud.

And Shophan begat children in the country of Moab, after they had sent them away; Hushim and Baara were his wives.

And he begat of Hodeesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibzah, and Mehuel, and Melcham, 10 and Jeuel, and Shachia, and Merima. These were his sons, heads of the fathers. 11 And of Hushim he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamer, who built, Ono, and Jerusha, and the city thereof:

Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aljalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath: 14 and Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, 16 and Zabadiah, and Ahilam, 18 and Setham, and Elpaal, and Japhah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

and Zabadiah, and Meshullam, and Hekesi, and Heber, 18 Ishmerai also, and Jezliah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal; 21 and Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabia, 22 and Eden, and Enosh, and Malchijah, and Eliel, 21 and Adisa, and Beriah, and Shimrah, the sons of Shihem; 22 and Ishpan, and Heber, and Elieel, 22 and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan, 24 and Hananiah, and Elam, and Anothojah, 22 and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;

and Shimrith, the sons of Shimhi; 22 and Ishpan, and Heber, and Elieel, 22 and Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan, 24 and Hananiah, and Elam, and Anothojah, 22 and Iphdeiah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;

and Shamsherai, and Shekarai, and Athaliah, and Jeraiah, 27 and Elah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in JERUSALEM.

And at Gibon dwelt the father of Gibon; whose wife's name was Masach; 20 and his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Bazi, and Nadab, 21 and Gedor, and Abio, and Zadok.

And Mikloth begat Shimmeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Maachah, 81 and Abiathar, and Ahimelchah, 82 and Eliah, and Eliphelet; 84 and the son of Jonathan was Meribbaal; and Meribbaal begat Micah. 34 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Gedor, and Teraa, and Ahaz. 38 And Ahaz begat Jehoash; and Jehoash begat Eliada; and Jehoadah begat Amaziah.

And the sons of Azel were, Azrikam, and Bkersiah, and Jobaiah, and Jesh Micah. 33 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Gedor, and Teraa, and Ahaz. 38 And Ahaz begat Jehoash; and Jehoash begat Eliada; and Jehoadah begat Amaziah.

And the brothers were, Uiam his firstborn, Jehush the second, and Eliphelet the third. 40 And the sons of Uiam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

So all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were the chief. 4 Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethinims. 5 And in JERUSALEM dwelt the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;

and Uthai the son of Ammihud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Bani was the head of the children of Pharez the son of Judah. 6 And of the Shilonites: Azaliah the firstborn, and his sons.

And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. 7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the third, and Adaiah, and Elam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah, 8 and Ilianam, the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;

and the heads of the fathers of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh, 4 and of the Shilonites: Azaliah the firstborn, and his sons.

And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety. 7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the third, and Adaiah, and Elam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah, 8 and Ilianam, the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Ibnijah;

and their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore; 19 very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

And of the Levites; Shemariah the son of Haseph, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari; 11 and Babbakan, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Michah, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph; 12 and Obadiah the son of Shemariah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkanah, that dwelt in the villages of the Netophathites.

And the Porters were, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren; Shallum was the chief; 18 who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward: they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

And Shallum the son of Korah, the son of Ezri, the son of Ebiaiah, the son of Korah, and
his brethren, of the house of his father, the
Korahites, were over the work of the
service, keepers of the gates of the
tabernacle: and their fathers, being
over the host of the Lord, were keepers
of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar
was the ruler over them in time past,
and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zachariah the son of Meshele-
miah was porter of the east gate of
the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be
porters in the gates were two hundred
and twelve. These were reckoned by
their genealogy in their villages, whom
David and Samuel the seer did ordain
in their setoffice.

23 So they and their children had the
over sight of the gates of the house of
the Lord, namely, the house of the
tabernacle, by wards. In four
wards were the porters, toward the
east, north, and south.

24 And their brethren, which were
in their villages, to come after seven
days from time to time with them.

25 For these Levites, the four
heads, were set over the setoffice,
and were over the chambers and trea-
uries of the house of God.

26 And they hodged round about the
house of God, because the charge was
upon them, and the opening thereof
every morning pertaining to them.

27 And certain of them had the charge
of the ministering vessels, that they
should bring them in and out by
tale.

28 Some of them also were appointed
to oversee the vessels, and all the in-
struments of the sanctuary, and the
sixth, fourth, and the wine, and the oil,
and the frankincense, and the spices.

29 And some of the sons of the priests
made the ointment of the spices.

30 And Mattithiah, one of the Levites,
who was the firstborn of Shallum the
Korahite, had the setoffice over the
things that were made in the
pans.

31 And other of their brethren, of the
sons of the Kohathites, were over the
shewbread, to prepare it every sab-
batth.

32 And these are the singers, chief of
the fathers of the Levites, who remained
in the chambers were free: for they
were employed in that work day
and night.

33 These chief-fathers of the Levites
were chief throughout their genera-
tions; these dwelt at Jerusa-
lem.

34 And in Gibeah dwelt the father of
Gibeon, Jehiel, whose wife's name was
Maachah; and his firstborn son
Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal,
and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor, and
Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

35 And they also dwelt with their bredhren
at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

36 And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat
Baal; and Baal begat Abinadab,
and Abinadab's son was called in
his name Maachah. And his firstborn
son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal,
and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor, and
Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

37 And they also dwelt with their brethren
at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

38 And Ner begat Kish; and Kish begat
Baal; and Baal begat Abinadab,
and Abinadab's son was called
in his name Maachah. And his firstborn
son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal,
and Ner, and Nadab, and Gedor, and
Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

39 And they also dwelt with their brethren
at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

40 And the son of Jonathan
was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat
Micah. And the sons of Micah were,
Pi-hah, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahum.

41 And Ahaz begat Jehar; and Jehar
begat Almeth, and Asammeth, and
Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza; and
Moza begat Bineas; and Reiphahai
his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

42 And Azel had six sons, whose names
were these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Jishmeel,
and Sheraiah, and Obadiah, and Hanan:
these were the sons of Azel.

10 NOW the Philistines fought against
Israel; and the men of
Israel fled from before the
Philistines, and fell down slain in mount
Gibbethon.

2 And the Philistines followed hard
after Saul, and after his sons; and the
Philistines slew Saul, and Abinadab,
and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against
Saul, and the archers hit him, and he
was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour
bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust
me through therewith; lest these
uncircumcised come and abuse me.
But his armourbearer would not; for
he was sore afraid. So Saul took a
sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that
Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon the
sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons,
and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel
that were in the valley saw that they
fled, and that Saul and his sons were
dead, then they forsook their cities,
and fled: and the Philistines came
dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow,
when the Philistines made an host to
the slay them, that they found Saul
his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took
his head, and his armour, and sent
into the land of the Philistines round
about, to carry tidings unto their idols,
and to the people. And they put
his armour in the house of their gods,
and fastened his head in the temple of
Dagon.

10 And when all JABESH-GILEAD
heard all that the Philistines had done
to Saul, 12 they rose, all the valiant
men, and took away the body of Saul,
and the bodies of his sons, and brought
them to Jabesh, and buried their
bones under the oak in Jabesh, and
planted seven days.

11 So SAUL DIED for his transgression
which he committed against
the Lord, even against the word of
the Lord, which he kept not, and also for
asking counsel of one that had not
familiar spirit, to inquirers. 13 And
not of the Lord: therefore he slew
him, and turned the kingdom unto
David the son of Jesse.
11 Then all Israel gathered to David unto Hebron, saying, "Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh. 9 And moreover in time past, when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest into Israel: and 7 the Lord thy God said unto thee, 'Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a ruler over my people Israel.' 6 So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and the king sware unto his servants according to the word of 7 the Lord by his word, 4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem; which is Jebus; where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land. 5 And the inhabitants of Jebus said to David, 'Thou shalt not come hither.' Nevertheless David took the castle of ZION, which is the city of David. 6 And David said, 'Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be chief and captain.' So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first, and was chief. 7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called it the city of David. 8 And he built the city round about, even from Millo round about: and Joab repaired the rest of the city. 9 So David waxed greater and greater: for the Lord of hosts was with him. 10 These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to the word of the Lord concerning Israel. 11 And this is the numbering of the mighty men: Joab the son of Zeruiah chief of the host; 12 and Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, 13 and Shammah the Harorite, and Elkez the Pelonite, 14 and Ira the son of Ikkesh the Tekoite, 15 and Abiel the сообщил, 16 and Ahiezer the Carmelite, 17 and Shammah the Shobakite, 18 and Eliada of Bethlehem, 19 and Gibeon of Geba. 20 These were captains over great mighty men, whose number was thirty seven thousand. 21 And their chief was Joab, and Sibbecai the Hushathite was over them. 22 And these were the names of the mighty men whom David had. ...
1 Chronicles XII. 1.

12 Now these are they that came to David to Ziklag, while he yet kept himself close because of Saul the son of Kish; and they were among the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and could use both the right hand and the left in hurling stones and shooting arrows out of a bow, even of Saul’s brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Abiezer, the sons of Shammaiah the Gibeathite; and Zeljel, and Pelet, the sons of Azmaveth; and Berachah, and Jehun the Antothite; and Ishmaiah the Gibeonite, a mighty man among the thirty, and over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and Jazaiah, and Johanan, and Jassibad the Gederathite, and Eluzai, and Jeremoth, and Bealiah, and Shemaiah, and Shephathiah the Haruphite, and Elkanah, and Joshua, and Azarel, and Josiah, and Jashobeam the Korhite, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

4 And of the GADITES there separated themselves unto David into the host, armed with shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were swift as the roes upon the mountains; 9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third, Maozananah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth, Attai the sixth, Eliel the seventh, Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth, Jeremiah the tenth, Machbanai the eleventh.

13 These were of the sons of God, captains of the host: one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

14 And there came of the children of BENJAMIN and JUDAH to the hold unto David, 27 And David went out to meet them, and answered and said unto them, "If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall be knit unto you: but if ye come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no wrong in mine hand, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it." Then the Spirit came upon Amasa; who was chief of the captains, and he said, "Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee." Then David received them, and wrought them captains of the band.

15 And there fell some of MANASSEH to David, when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not: for the lords of the Philistines upon advicesent him away, saying, "He will fall to his majesty Saul to the jeopardy of our heads." 23 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Josabad, and Jediasel, and Miglal, and Elzabad, and Eliphu, and Zitlih, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

24 And they helped David against the band of the rovers: for they were all mighty men of valor, and were captains in the host. 25 For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

26 And these are the numbers of the bands that were ready-armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

27 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready armed to the war.

28 Of the children of SIMEON, mighty men of valor for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

29 Of the tribe of LEVI four thousand and six hundred. 30 And Jehoiada was the leader of the Aarones, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred; and Zadok, a young man mighty of valor, and of his father’s house two hundred and two captains.

31 And of the children of BEnjamin, the kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto the greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

32 And of the children of EPHRAIM twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valor, famous throughout the house of their fathers.

33 And of the half tribe of MANASSEH eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king.

34 And of the children of ISSACHAR, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their counsel.

35 Of ZEBULUN, as much as went forth to battle, expert in war, in all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were not of double heart.

36 And of NAPHTALI a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand.

37 And of the DANITES expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

38 And of Asher, as much as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

39 And on the other side of Jordan, of the REUBENITES, and the GADITES, and of the half tribe of MANASSEH, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

40 All these were men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all.
13 AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

14 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be the will of the LORD our God, let us proceed unto the city of Jerusalem, that we may carry thither the ark of the covenant of the LORD our God, and set it there, where we have said it should be set.

15 And all the congregation of Israel agreed to the thing, and joyfully carried the ark of the LORD, and the image of Moses, and all the holy apparatus of the tabernacle of witness.

16 And David and all Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of trumpets.
unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites: 5 the sons of Kohath: Uriel the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: 6 of the sons of Merari: Assiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty: 7 of the sons of Gershom: Joel the chief, and his brethren two hundred and thirty: 8 of the sons of Eleazar: Shemaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred: 9 of the sons of Hebron: Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore: 10 of the sons of Uziel: Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Assiah, and Joel, Shemaiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab, 12 and said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it. 13 For because ye did it not at the first, the Lord our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the Lord God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of burnt offering, and the chargers, and the candlestick, and the shewbread, and the cymbals, and the查看the psaltery, and the harp, and the trumpet, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

16 So the Levites appointed Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, Asaph, and of the sons of Merari their brethren, Ethan the son of Kushashia; 17 and with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Beno, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Unni, Eliaab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleth, and Mishael, and Malcom, and Berechiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

18 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass; 19 and Zechariah, and Asaph, and Berechiah, and Elieel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benashai, with psalteries upon Alamoth; 20 and Mattithiah, and Elipheleth, and Mishael, and Malcom, and Berechiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

21 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for b song; he instructed about the b song, because he was skilful.

22 And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. 23 And Shebuel the anniversary, and Jediael, and Zadok, and Jaddan, and Amasai, and Sela, and Amasiah, and Shemiramoth, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

24 So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

26 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

27 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

28 And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michael the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw King David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

16 So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent which David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord. 2 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord. 3 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, even to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

4 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to record, and to thank and praise the Lord; 5 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, and Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliaab, and Benaiah, and Obad-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah.

6 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass; 7 and Zechariah, and Asaph, and Berechiah, and Elieel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benashai, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleth, and Mishael, and Malcom, and Berechiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps on the Sheminith to excel.

8 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song; he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

9 And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. 10 And Shebuel the anniversary, and Jediael, and Zadok, and Jaddan, and Amasai, and Sela, and Amasiah, and Shemiramoth, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

11 So David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the Lord out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the Lord, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

12 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and Chenaniah the master of the song with the singers: David also had upon him an ephod of linen.

13 Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the Lord with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

14 And it came to pass, as the ark of the covenant of the Lord came to the city of David, that Michael the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw King David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

15 So they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent which David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the Lord. 16 And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the Lord. 17 And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, even to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

18 And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the Lord, and to record, and to thank and praise the Lord; 19 Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, and Jeiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Eliaab, and Benaiah, and Obad-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah.

20 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass; 21 and Zechariah, and Asaph, and Berechiah, and Elieel, and Unni, and Eliab, and Moses, and Benashai, and Mattithiah, and Elipheleth, and Mishael, and Malcom, and Berechiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and the porters.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, was for song; he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark. 24 And Shebuel the anniversary, and Jediael, and Zadok, and Jaddan, and Amasai, and Sela, and Amasiah, and Shemiramoth, and Eliezer, the priests, did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God; and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.
1 Chronicles XVI. 15.

B.C. about 1050.

18 Gen. 11 2. 19, 20, 26, 35, 11. c. cut, or confirmed.

21 Gen. 12, 17. 20, 3. 1 Sam. 15—18 15.

Our God; his judgments are in all the earth. 15 They are mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded a thousand generations, 16 Even of the covenant which he made with Abraham, And of his oath unto Isaac; 17 And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant. 18 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, The inheritance of the heathen, among which ye were few, Even a few, and strangers in it. 20 And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people; 21 He suffered no man to do them wrong: Ye saw, he reproved kings for their sakes, 22 Saying, Touch not my anointed, and do my prophets no harm. 23 "Sing unto the Lord, all the earth; Shew forth from day to day his salvation, Declare his glory among the heathen; his marvelous works among all nations.

For great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised: He also is to be feared above all gods. 25 For all the gods of the people are idols: But the Lord made the heavens. 27 Glory and honour are in his presence: Strength and gladness are in his place. 28 Give unto the Lord, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the Lord glory and strength: 29 Give unto the Lord the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: Worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness. 30 Fear before him, all the earth: The world also shall be stable, That it be not moved. 31 Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: And let men say among the nations, The Lord reigneth. 32 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: Let the fields be glad, and all that is therein. 33 Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the Lord, Because he cometh to judge the earth. 34 O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good; For his mercy endureth for ever. 35 And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, And gather us together, And deliver us from the heathen, That we may give thanks to thy holy name, And glory in thy praise. 36 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel for ever and ever. And all the people said, Amen, and praised the Lord.

So he LEFT there before the ark of the covenant of the Lord Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark, even as it was ordained of David the man of God. And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, before the tabernacle of the Lord in the high-place that was at Gibeon, to offer burnt-offerings unto the Lord upon the altar of the burnt-offering continually morning and evening, and to do according to that which is written in the law of the Lord, which he commanded Israel, 41 and with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the Lord, because of his mercy endureth for ever; 42 and with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound: but with musical instruments of God and the sons of Jeduthun were porters.

And all the people departed every-man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

1 Chronicles XVII. 13.

B.C. about 1050.

18 Gen. 11 2. 19, 20, 26, 35, 11. c. cut, or confirmed.

David's First Thoughts of Building an House to Jehovah 21, 2 Sam. 7, 1—12 1.

According as.

God's Message to Nathan 4—9 2 Sam. 7, 6—11 2.

Sons

Sons

Sons

Sons

revised

revised

revised

revised

God's House

David's House

Kingdom

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomon

Solomo
him, as I took it from him that was before thee: 14 but I will set him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established before the Lord for ever. 15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 And David the king said and set before the Lord, and said, 17 O Lord, it is mine own house that thou hast hitherto brought me hitherto. 18 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto. 19 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

20 And O Lord, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears, whither a nation or nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own, own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terribleness, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt. 21 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, O Lord, becamest their God. 22 Therefore now, O Lord, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said. 23 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The Lord of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to David thy servant.

24 And now, O Lord, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant: 25 now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou blessest, O Lord, and it shall be blessed for ever.

18 NOW after this it came to pass, that DAVID SMOTE the PHILISTINES, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote MOAB; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 And David SMOTE HADAREZER king of Zobah unto Hamath, and unto the river Euphrates. 4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots. 5 And when the SYRIANS of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David defeated them. 6 And there came to David two and twenty thousand men of Syria: and David put garrisons in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem. 8 Likewise from Tiphath, and from Chun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith Solomon made the brazen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 Now when TOU king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah; 10 the king of Hamath sent Hadoram his chief servant to David, to inquire of his welfare, and to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Tou;) and with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 Then also king David dedicated unto the Lord, the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abshai the son of Ze raiah slew of the EDOMITES in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

13 And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the Lord preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 So DAVID REIGNED over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Ze raiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Shav sha was scribe; 17 and Benahia the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites, and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

19 NOW it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead. 2 And David said, I will show KINDNESS unto HANUN the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, Thine father David didst honour thy father, that he had dominion over the land of the river Euphrates. 4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and
19 And when the servants of Had-\nrezer *saw that they were put to the \nworst before Israel, they *made peace \nwith David, and *became his servants \nneither the *Syrians help the \nchildren of Ammon any more.

20 And it *came.to pass, that after \nthe year was expired, at the \ntime that *kings go.out to battle, \nJOAB *led.foot, and the *shepherd \nof the army, and *wasted *the country \of the children of Ammon, and *came \nand *BESIEGED *RABBATH. But David \ntarried at Jerusalem.

And Joab *smote Rabbah, and *de- \nstroyed it.

And David *took the CROWN \nof their KING from off his head, and \n*found it to weigh a talent of gold, and \nthere were precious stones in it; and it \nwas set upon David's head: and he \nbrrought also exceeding much spoil out \nof the city.

And he brought.out *the PEOPLE \nthat were in it, and *cut them with \nsaws, and with bars of iron, and with \ntaxes. Even so be the cities of the \nchildren of Ammon. And David and all \nthe people *returned to Jerusalem.

And it *came.to pass after this, that \nthere was war at Gezer with the \nPhilistines: at which time Sihon the \nHeshbonite slew *Sippal, which was \nof the children of THE GIANT: and they \nwere subdued.

And there was war again with the \nPhilistines, and Eglah the son of \nJair *slew *Lahmi the brother of \nGoliath the Gittite, whose spear staff \nwas like a weaver's beam.

And yet again there was war at \nGath, where *was a 1man of great \n stature, whose fingers and toes were \nsix and twenty, six on each hand, and \nfour on each foot: and he also *was \nthe son of the Giant. 7 But when he *wrestled with \nIsraèl, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's \nbrother *slew him.

These were born unto the giant in \nGath; and they fell by the hand of \nDavid, and by the hand of his servants.

21 AND SATAN *stood up against \nIsrael, and *PROVOKED \nDAVID TO NUMBER ISRAEL.

And David *said to Joab and to the \nrulers of the people, *Go, number \nIsrael from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and \nbring the number of them to me, that I \nmay know it." 3 And Joab *answered, "*The LORD *make his people an \nhundred times so many more as they \nbe: but, my lord the king, are they not \nall my lord's servants? why then *doth \nyour lord require this thing? why will \nhe be a cause of trespass to Israel?"

4 Nevertheless the king's word pre- \nvailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab \nand *went throughout all \nIsrael, and *came to Jerusalem.

5 And Joab *gave *the SUM of the \nnumber of the people unto David. And \nall of *Israel *were a thousand thou-
24 NOW these are the DIVISIONS OF THE SONS OF AARON.

The sons of Aaron: Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar. 2 But Nadab and Abihu *died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar *executed the priest’s office.

3 And David *distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service. 4 And there were more chief men *new found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers. 5 Thus were they divided by lot; one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemariah the son of Nathaniel the scribe, one of the Levites, *wrote before them, the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and of Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first LOT *came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedediah, 8 the third to Harim, the fourth to Seorim, the fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin, 9 the seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah, 10 the ninth to Jeshua, the tenth to Shecaniah, 11 the eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim, 12 the thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshebeab, 13 the fifteenth to Bakbuk, the sixteenth to Immmer, 14 the seventeenth to Azar, the eighteenth to Eliezer, the nineteenth to Jarib, the twentieth to Galih, the twenty-first to Obed, the twenty-second to Bukki, the twenty-third to Abijah, the twenty-fourth to Zecham, the twenty-fifth to Meshullam, the twenty-sixth to Jetul, the twenty-seventh to Immer, the twenty-eighth to Ashia, the twenty-ninth to Shephatiah, the thirtieth to Trub, the thirtieth to Obadiah, the thirtieth to Abijah, the thirty-first to Eleassah, the thirty-second to Malchijah, the thirty-third to Benaiah, the thirty-fourth to Jeiel, the thirty-fifth to Joseph, the thirty-sixth to Eliezer, the thirty-seventh to Elad, the thirty-eighth to Sallum, the thirty-ninth to Lebna, the fortieth to Natan, the fortieth to Obadiah.

25 MOREOVER David and the captains of the host *SEPARATED TO THE SERVICE OF THE sons of ASAPH, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with cymbals, and with other instruments of music. 3 Of ASAPH: Asaph the second to Seraiah, the third to Eedijah, the fourth to Jeramias, 4 the fifth to Ezralla, the sixth to Amasai, the seventh to Jeremia, the eighth to Ellaiah, the ninth to Eliezer, the tenth to Mazaiah, the eleventh to Seraiah, the twelfth to Ezralla, the thirteenth to Eedijah, the fourteenth to Jeramias, the fifteenth to Ezralla, the sixteenth to Bekaiah, the seventeenth to Johanan, the eighteenth to Jachin, the nineteenth to Azariah, the twentieth to Hananiah, the twenty-first to Gershon, the twenty-second to Eliasaph, the twenty-third to Asaph, the twenty-fourth to Heman, the twenty-fifth to Jehiel, the twenty-sixth to Hananiah, the twenty-seventh to Azariah, the twenty-eighth to Seraiah, the twenty-ninth to Heman, the thirtieth to Jehiel, the thirtieth to Azariah, the thirty-first to Elkanah, the thirty-second to Shallum, the thirty-third to Amasai, the thirty-fourth to Joel, the thirty-fifth to Hananiah, the thirty-sixth to Eliel, the thirty-seventh to Abdon, the thirty-eighth to Seraiah, the thirty-ninth to Ezechias, the fortieth to Jashabiah, the fortieth to Eedijah, the fortieth to Jeramias, the forty-first to Elkanah, the forty-second to Joel, the forty-third to Azariah, the forty-fourth to Ezechias, the forty-fifth to Seraiah, the forty-sixth to Hananiah, the forty-seventh to Eliel, the forty-eighth to Abdon, the forty-ninth to Shihabiah, the fiftieth to Elkanah.

4 Of HEMAN: the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzzie, Shubael, and Jeremoth, Heanan, Ilana, Eliath, Giddalti, and Simchal, and Shobab, and Reu, and Eliezer, and Shemaiah, and Ish-Shereheb. 5 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun: Gedaliah, and Zeru, and Jesharara, and Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, six, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with the harp, to give thanks and to praise the Lord. 6 Of Heman: the sons of Heman: Bukkiah, Mattaniah, Uzzie, Shubael, and Jeremoth, Heanan, Ilana, Eliath, Giddalti, and Simchal, and Shobab, and Reu, and Eliezer, and Shemaiah, and Ish-Shereheb. 7 All these were the sons of Heman the king’s seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And =God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters. 8 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king’s order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.
CONCERNING the divisions of the PORTERS: Of the Korhites was Meshelemaih the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph. 7 And the sons of Meshelemaiah were Izri, and Zechariah the firstborn, Jededia the second, Zebadijah the third, Jathniel the fourth, Eliahoram the fifth, and Ede the sixth.

And over the sons of Obed-edom were Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehozabad the second, Joah the third, and Sacci the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth, and Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Peulthai the eighth: for God blessed them. 9 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout the house of their father: for they were mighty men of valor. 10 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obad, Elizabad, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these the sons of Obed-edom: they and their brethren, able men for strength to the service: were thirty-two wizards.

9 And Meshelemaiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen. 10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn yet he made him the chief;) 11 Hilkiiah the second, Tebahiah the third, Zechariah the fourth: all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having WARDS one against another, to minister in the house of the LORD.

13 And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the houses of their fathers.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Sheleumiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots; and his lot came out toward the northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Apasimm.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah was the lot come forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going-up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Asuppim two and two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kor, and among the sons of Merari.

20 And of the Levites, Abijah was over the TREASURES of the house of God, and over the treasures of the dedicated things.

21 As concerning the sons of Ladan; the sons of Gershom Ladan, chief of thousands, and the sons of Ladan the Gershonites, were Jehiel.

22 The sons of Jehiel; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the LORD.

23 Of the Amramites, and of the Izrahites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites.

24 And Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Elezer; Rehobiah his son, and Jeshua his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and Shemihaziah his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and Joab the general, and the chief captains, the captains over thousands and the captains over hundreds, did dedicate:

27 Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the LORD.

28 And all that Samuel the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zerubiah, had dedicated, and whatsoever had dedicated anything, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 Of the Izrahites, Chenanah and
his sons were for the OUTWARD BUSINESS over Israel, for officers and judges. 20 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward in all the business of the LORD, and in the service of the king. 21 Among the Hebronites was Jeriah the chief, even of the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for, and there were found among them mighty men of valour at Jazer of Gilead. 22 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to the God, and affairs of the king.

27 NOW the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and CAPTAINS of thousands and hundreds, and their officers, were set over the king's matter, and over all the matter of the COURSES, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, OF EVERY COURSE WERE TWENTY AND FOUR THOUSAND.

3 Over the first course for the first month was Hashabehom the son of Zabdiel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand 3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month was Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month was Benalluh the son of Jehoada: a chief priest, and in his course were twenty and four thousand. 6 This is that Benalluh, who was mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Amaziah his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month was Assach the brother of Joab, and Zabadiah his son after him; and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamullah the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was Irav the son of Ikkeh the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month was Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month was Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zebulunites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth month was Abiezir the Anathothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was Maharib the Netophathite, of the Zephathites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was Benalluh the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was Helcias the Netophathite, of the Zephathites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

Furthermore OVER the TRIBES of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Gileadites, Shephataniah the son of Maachah.

16 Of the Levites, Hashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

17 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah: of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedai:

18 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Idod, the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner:

19 Of Dan, Azarel the son of Jeroham these were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

20 But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under, because the LORD had said that he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens. 21 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because there fell wrath for it against Israel: neither was the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

22 And OVER THE KING'S TREASURES was Armaveth the son of Adiel AND OVER THE STOREHOUSES in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzlah:

23 And over them, that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Eres the son of Cheleub:

24 And over the vineyards was Shimer the Ramathite: over the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zabdi the Shiphite:

25 And over the olive-trees and the sycomore-trees that were in the low-places was Baal-hanan the Gederite:

26 And over the cellars of oil was Josiah:

27 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharonite:

28 And over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adiai:

29 Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite:

30 And over the flocks was Dariz the Hagerite:

31 All these were officers under the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellor, and a wise man, and a scribe: and Jehiel the son of Hachmoni was.
with the king's sons:

33 and Ahi-
thophel was the king’s counsellor:

and Hushai the Archite was the king’s companion:

and after Ahi-
thophel death Jeholdad the son of Benanah and Abiathar:

and the general of the king’s army was Joab.

28 and David *assembled

all the princes of

Israel, the priests of the tribes, and

the captains of the companies 2that ministered to the king by course, and

the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and

the stewards over all the substance and possession of the king, and of his sons, with the officers, and with the mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king *stood up

upon his feet, and *said, “Hear me, my brethren, and my people: As for me, I had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and made ready for the building; 2 but *God said unto me, ‘Thou hast shown great mercy, because thou hast loved me, 3 and hast shed *blood.’” 4 Howbeit the Lord *God of Israel *chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: 5 for he hath

chosen Judah to be the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father, and among the sons of my father he liked me to make king over all Israel: 6 and of all my sons, (for the Lord hath given me many sons), he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel. 7 and he *said unto me, “Solomon thy son, 8 shall build my house, and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father. 9 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day. 10 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the Lord, and in the audience of our Lord, keep and seek for all the commandments of the Lord your God: that ye may possess this good land, and *leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever. 11 And thou, Solomon my son, *know thou the Lord God of thy father, and *serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the Lord searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou *seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever. 12 Take heed now; for the Lord hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.”

THEN DAVID GAVE TO SO-

LOM the pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the chambers thereof, and of the inner par-

lours thereof, and of the place of the mercy-seat, 23 and the pattern of all that he had by the Spirit,* of the courts of the house of the Lord, and of all the chambers round about, of the treasuries of the house of God, and of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things: 24 also for the courses of the priest and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the Lord.

14 He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all, instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service: 25 even the weight for the 1CAND-

DLESTICKS OF *GOLD, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the 1CANDLESTICKS OF SILVER by weight for every candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight he gave GOL-

D FOR THE TABLES OF SHEW-

BREAD, and for a house for the *silver of the tables of silver:

17 Also pure gold for the 1FLESHHOOKS, and the 1BOWLS, and the 1CUPS: and for the golden co-basons he gave gold by weight for every co-bason; and likewise silver by weight for every co-bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out their wings, and covered the ark of the covenant of the Lord.

19 “And this,” said David, “The Lord made me understand in writing by his hand upon me, even all the works of this pattern.

20 And David *said to Solomon his son, “Be strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work of the service of the house of the Lord. 21 And, behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.”

29 FURTHERMORE DAVID the *king 29 *said unto all the congregation of Solomon, 30 and to Solomon his son, “Be strong and of good courage, and do it; fear not, nor be dismayed for the Lord God, even my God, will be with thee, he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work of the service of the house of the Lord. 31 And, behold, the courses of the priests and the Levites, even they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God: and there shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship every willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people will be wholly at thy commandment.”
1 Chronicles XXIX. 3.

B.C. 1016.

1. wood for *things* of wood; onyx stones and stones to be set, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

2. Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own, proper, good, of gold and silver, which I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house, even three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of Ophir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses within: 3 the gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the Lord?

4 And the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands, and of hundreds, with the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly.

5 And *v* gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents, and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

6 And they with whom precious stones were found gave them to the treasure of the house of the Lord, by the hand of Jehiel the Gershonite.

7 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly, to the Lord: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

8 Wherefore David blessed the Lord before all the congregation: and David said, "Blessed be the LordGod our father, and his people Israel, for he himself hath exalted me this day above his people, for all that is in heaven and earth is thine; thine is the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all. 12 Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all. 13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name. 14 But who am I, and what is my people, that should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and of thine own have we given thee. 15 For we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none abiding. 16 O Lord our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name cometh of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 "I know also, my God, that thou art the most high, and exalted above all gods. 18 As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have, Lseen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee. 19 O Lord our God, I beseech thee, accept the willing offering of my servant. 20 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all these things, and to build the palace, for the which I have made provision." 21 And David said to all the congregation, "Now bless the Lord your God." And all the congregation answered, "Amen, Amen." 22 And they offered willingly, and gave to the Lord, for the service of the house of God, and for the king's maintenance.

1 Chronicles XXIX. 30.

B.C. 1016.

23 And David the king gave to all the Levites which were officers and priests. 24 Solomon the son of David made king in the second year of his reign. 25 And Solomon made the king's daughters, the daughters of the eldest of the men of Israel, wives. 26 And Solomon went to Gibeon, where was the tabernacle of the congregation, and offered there upon the altar before the Lord six hundred and thirty sheep and three hundred rams. 27 And there was a famine before the ark of the Lord in the land, until the year was fulfilled. 28 And they sought the Lord, who said, It is David his servant that shall be seated upon the throne of Israel, as I have said. 29 And the Lord had respect unto the words that David the son of Jesse spake. 30 And David followed the commandments of the Lord and the statutes and ordinances which the Lord commanded Moses. 31 And David spake to all Israel. And the whole congregation of Israel gave willingly, and David made an assembly of men who were chief of the fathers of Israel.
AND SOLOMON the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and the Lord his God was with him, and magnified him exceedingly. He provided 750,000 soldiers to carry burdens, 80,000 stone cutters, and 3,600 meshullalim, to oversee the work. So Solomon began to build the house of the Lord, and the king's own house, and the from the beginning. And the hand of the Lord was on King Solomon. Solomon's wisdom and knowledge exceeded the wisdom of all the kings of the nations. The king made a house of ivory, and there was no house like it. He made also a large throne of ivory, overlaid with pure gold. This throne was in the hall of the king, and on the throne was a sparrow's nest wherein were placed various birds. The king's horses were provided out of the royal herd, which was in use in Sidon and Tyre. The king also had an armory furnished with all manner of weapons, and in every city where the king went, there was a chariot for his horsemen. The king also made silver and gold vessels for the temple, and for his own house. He also built cities and provided for his household. And the king gave great presents to all his officers and to the people, and showed mercy to all his servants. And the king died in the 25th year of his reign.
shall be wonderful. 10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil."

11 Then HURAM the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, "Because the Lord hath given thee a wise son, he hath made thy throne great.

12 Moreover, "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endowed with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the Lord, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Huram my father's, the son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a skillful workman in brass and iron. 14 And of Tyre, skilful in work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in timber, in purple, in blue, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of engraving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my Lord David thy father. 15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, and the oil, and the wine, which my Lord hath spoken of, I will even give it unto David my master. 16 And we will cut wood out of Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in floats by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem."

And Solomon NUMBERED ALL THE STRANGERS that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred. 17 And he provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that were in his service, the officers, administrators, and overseers, of every sort, amounting to three hundred and fifty officers.

3 THEN Solomon began to build the house of the Lord at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the Lord appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite. 2) And he began to build the house of the Lord the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3) Now these are the things wherein Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4) And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was forty cubits: he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5) And the greater house he CIELED: with cypress tree, which he overlaid with five gold, and set thereon palms, trees and chains.

6) And he GARNISHED the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7) He OVERLAIEd also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, WITH GOLD; and GRAVED cherubims on the walls.

8) And he made the MOST HOLY HOUSE, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits: and he overlaid it with one gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

9) And the weight of the NAILS was fifty shekels of gold: And he OVERLAIEd the upper chambers with GOLD.

10) And in the holy of the holy house he made two CHERUBIMs of image work, and overlaid them with gold.

11) And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub. 12 One wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, juncting to the wing of the other cherub. 13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves, forty cubits: and they stood upon their feet, and their faces were inward.

14) And he made the VAIL of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15) Also he made before the house two PILLARS of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapiter that was on the top of the arch of them was five cubits. 16 And he made cherubims on each of them, and put them on the heads of the pillars; and he made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains. 17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand JACHIN, and the name of that on the left BOAZ.

4) MOREOVER he made an ALTAR of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

3) Also he made a MOLTEN SEA of ten cubits in brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about. 4) And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about.

Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast. 4) It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east.
five

2 Chronicles V. 5

THUS all the WORK that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was FINISHED: and Solomon brought all the things that David his father had devised to add to it, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

And Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers, to Jerusalem:

3 And he made ten LAVERS, and put five on the right-hand, and five on the left; and he made the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and he received and held three thousand bathings.

4 He made also ten CANDLESTICKS of gold according to their form; and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left. He made also ten TABLES, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basins of gold.

5 Furthermore he made the COURT of the Lord, and the courtyards, and doors, and doors to the court, and overlaid them with brass.

6 And he set the sea on the right side of the temple, eastward, over against Jerusalem.

7 And HURAM made the pots and the shovels and the basons. And HURAM finished the work that he had to make for king Solomon for the house of God.

8 To wit, the two PILLARS, and the network, and the courses, and the chapiters that were upon the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths that were upon the two pommels of the chapiters which were upon the pillars.

9 He made also bases, and flowerpots, and shovels, and tossed them upon the bases; and there were on the base that stood upon the sea one line of copper;

10 And the pots also, and the shovels, and the fleshhooks, and all his instruments, did HURAM his father make for king Solomon for the house of the Lord of bright brass.

11 And Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

12 And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the showbread was set;

13 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

14 and the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that perfect gold;

15 and the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

16 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance: and the weight of the brass that Solomon brought was not yet computed.

17 In the plain of JORDAN the king made there an oracle of the LORD: and there Solomon made an altar for the LORD, and there he made burnt offerings and made peace offerings from the people of the land, and burned incense thereunto.

18 And the king went to Gilgal there to make an oracle of the LORD. And he called for all the elders of Israel, and for the chiefs of the fathers, to come to him there:

19 And king Solomon gave unto the captains of the hundred, twenty and eight thousand: and the captains of the two thousand, and their subcaptains, and the captains of all the army, three hundred and threescore and five thousand: and with them was there no officer over the people in all the land of king Solomon's kingdom.

20 And king Solomon gave to each of his officers, that which was meet unto the king, and to the officers that were over the men that labored, and to all the captains of the army, the rations.

21 So king Solomon gave to all the elders of Israel, a yearly salary, every man forty shekels of gold: and to the officers, that were over great matters of the king, he gave dainties. Also to all the priests, and Levites, he gave every man his salary: and they received from king Solomon wages, every man his salary.
of the cloud: for the GLORY of the Lord had filled the house of God.

6 THEN SAID SOLOMON, "I the Lord hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness, but I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever." 1 And the king *turned his face, and *blessed *the whole congregation of Israel: and all the *congregation of Israel *stood. 2 And he *said, "BLESSED be *the Lord God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying, 3 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel: 4 but I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and I have chosen David to be over my people Israel, 5 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the Lord *God of Israel. 6 But the Lord *said to David my father, "Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for the name of the Lord *God of Israel, 7 And in it *have I put *the ark, wherein is the covenant of the Lord, that he made with Israel, when he brought them *out of Egypt among all their kings. 8 And he *stood before the altar of the Lord in the presence of all the *congregation of Israel, and *spread forth his hands: 13 for SOLOMON had made a brazen *scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and *had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he *stood, and *kneled.down upon his knees before all the *congregation of Israel, and *spread forth his hands to-ward heaven. 14 And *said, "O Lord *God of Israel, there is no *God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; who *keepest covenant, and *lovest *mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts; 15 thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father *that which thou hast promised him; and *spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day. 16 Now therefore, O Lord my *God, I pray thee, *hearken unto the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O Lord my *God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant *prayeth before thee: 17 that thine eyes may be open upon *this house and upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldst put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant *prayeth toward this place, 18 and to hearken therefore unto the supplication of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, whom thou shalt make to dwell toward this place; 19 hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, *forgive." 20 "If a man *sin against his neighbour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in *this house; 21 then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, revenging the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteous ness. 22 "And if thy PEOPLES Israel be PUT TO THE WORSE before their enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and *make supplication before thee in *this house; 23 then hear thou from heaven, and forgive thy servants, and thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance. 24 "When the HEAVEN is SHUT UP, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they PRAY toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou hast afflicted them; 25 then hear thou from heaven, and forgive thy servants, and thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance. 26 "If there be DEATH in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; or if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be; 27 then hear thou from heaven, and forgive their sin, and make their soul fruitful as it was before. 28 "Now therefore, O Lord my *God, hear in heaven thee prayer, and thine supplication, which is made before thee: 29 that thy children may hear to walk in thy law, as thou hast walked before me." 30 Now then, O Lord my *God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and thy people Israel, whom thou hast made an inheritance."
2 Chronicles 6:31.

B.C. 964.

1. 2 Chronicles 6:31.
2. 2 Chronicles 6:32.
3. 2 Chronicles 6:33.
4. 2 Chronicles 6:34.
5. 2 Chronicles 6:35.
6. 2 Chronicles 6:36.
7. 2 Chronicles 6:37.
8. 2 Chronicles 6:38.
9. 2 Chronicles 6:39.
10. 2 Chronicles 6:40.
11. 2 Chronicles 6:41.
12. 2 Chronicles 6:42.
13. 2 Chronicles 6:43.
14. 2 Chronicles 6:44.
15. 2 Chronicles 6:45.

Moreover concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched-out arm; if they come and pray in this house, then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling-place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for; that all the people of the earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel, and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

54. If they people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name; then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

55. If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not,) and they sin against thee in this land, which thou gavest thy people for an inheritance; and they carry them away captive captives unto a land far off, or near; yet if they bethink themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, 'We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dealt wickedly,' if they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whither thou hast sent them; then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause, and forgive thy people which have sinned against thee.

Now, my God, let, I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attuned unto the prayer that is made in this place. 44. Now therefore arise, O Lord, God, into thy resting-place, thou and the ark of thy strength, lift up thy priests, O Lord, God, be clothed with salvation, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness. 45. O Lord, God, turn not away the face of thine anointed: remember the k mercies of David thy servant.

7. Now when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt-offering and the sacrifices; and the glory of the Lord filled the house. 8. And the priests could not enter into the house of the Lord, because the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house. 9. And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down, and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, 'For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever.' 10. Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord. 11. And King Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

12. And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of musick of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever. 13. And all Israel had sacrifice offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the brazen altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat. 14. Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and all Israel with him, a very great congregation, from the entrance of Hamath unto the river of Egypt. 15. And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly, and kept the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days.

16. And on the thirty and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness of the Lord, whom he had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

17. Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. 18. And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, 'I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to keep the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 19. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness of the Lord, whom he had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

18. Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. 19. And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, 'I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to keep the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 20. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness of the Lord, whom he had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

21. Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected. 22. And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, 'I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to keep the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 23. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness of the Lord, whom he had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

24. Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

25. And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, 'I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to keep the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 26. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness of the Lord, whom he had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

27. Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

28. And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, 'I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to keep the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 29. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness of the Lord, whom he had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

30. Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.

31. And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, 'I have heard thy prayer, and have chosen this place to keep the dedication of the altar seven days, and the feast seven days. 32. And on the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away into their tents, glad and merry in heart for the goodness of the Lord, whom he had shewed unto David, and to Solomon, and to Israel his people.

33. Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house: and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he prosperously effected.
2 Chronicles VII. 15.

2 Chronicles IX. 4.

and 

will heal their land. 12 Now mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attune unto the prayer that is made in this place. 13 For now have I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine own dominion shall be there perpetually.

14 And as for thee, if thou wilt, walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded my statutes and my judgments; 15 then will I place thee up, by the roots of my land which I have given thee; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

16 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, Why hath the Lord done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

17 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the Lord God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and offered sacrifice and burnt incense to other gods, and 

wished, and served them therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.'

8 And it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the Lord, and

his own house, 2 that the CITIES which HURAM had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobah, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, that he built in Hamath. 5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, 6 gates, and bars; 7 and Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, which were not of Israel, 8 but of their children, who were left after them that had inhabited the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work: but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen. 10 And these were the chief of King Solomon's officers, even two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people.

And Solomon brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are holy, whereunto the ark of the Lord came in.

12 Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the Lord on the altar of the Lord, which he had built before the porch, 13 even after a certain rate every day, offering 

according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, of the courses of the PRIESTS to their service, and the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required: the POITESTERS also by their courses at an altar to make preparation.

And Solomon made a BEACON at the most high place that was before Asaph, 15 and they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasuries.

16 Now all the work of Solomon, which he had prepared before the foundation of the house of the Lord, and until it was finished, 17 Solomon built Eron-geber, and to Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram *sent him by the hands of his servants SHIPS, and servants that knew how to care for ships, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to King Solomon.

9 And when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove him with rich questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built, 4 and the mead of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his cup-bearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into

2 Chronicles IX. 4.
the house of the Lord there was no more spirit in her.

And she said to the king, It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thy wisdom and of thy wisdom: howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou excedest the fame that I heard of thee. And the Happy are happy in him: men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

And Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold, besides that which came from the merchantmen, and out of the kingdom of the Caldees; and from the carriers of spices and of gold and of precious stones, and from the merchants.

And King Solomon made two hundred targets of gold, and three hundred shields of gold: and he put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold:

And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays: and twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold. None were of silver: it was not any thing accounted of.

For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Huram: every three years once came ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

And King Solomon made a navy of ships in Ezion-geber, which is on the wild coast, in the land of Edom, beyond the wilderness of Zin, over against the desolate place;

which Huram sent in the navy with him to king Solomon for dues, twelve thouand shekels of gold.

And Hiram sent to king Solomon great stalls of horses, and chariots, and horsemen:

For Solomon had four thousand stalls for horses, and stoires and stalls for his horses, and mules, an hundred and fifty for a burden, and twenty for riding.

And Solomon reigned over all the kingdoms from the river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

And the king made in Jerusalem two thousand stalls for horses, and twelve thousand mares; and store houses for store, and store houses for the wheat, and for the oil, and for the wine.

And he reigned over all Israel forty years.

And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.
If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants for ever.

But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel *with the young men* that were brought up with him, *that* stood before him. And he waid unto them, *What advice give ye* that we may return answer to *this* people, which have spoken to me, saying, *Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us*?" 16 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, *saying, *Thy father made your yoke heavy, but make *thou it* somewhat lighter for us*; *thus shall thou say unto them*, 17 *My little yoke shall be heavier* than my father's loins. 18 For whereas my father put a heavy yoke upon you, *I will put more to your yoke*: *my father chastised you* with *whips*, *but I will chastise you* with *scorpions*. 19 So Jeroboam stirred all the people to come to Rehoboam on the third day, *as the king bade*, saying, 20 *Come again to me on the third day*. 21 And the king *answered* them *roughly*; and *king Rehoboam *forsook *the counsel* of the old men, *and* answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, *My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto*: *my father chastised you* with *whips*, *but I will chastise you* with *scorpions*. 22 So the king hearkened not unto the people: for the cause was **against the Lord**. 23 And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, *the people answered* the king, *saying, *What portion have we in David*? and **we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse**; *every man to your tents, 0 Israel*: *now, David*, *see to thine own house*! So all Israel *went* to their tents. 24 But as for the children of Israel that dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them. 25 Then *king Rehoboam *sent *Hadadram to the multitude*; and the children of Israel STONED him with stones, that he died. But *king Rehoboam *made speed to get him up to his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. 26 And ISRAEL *REBELLED* against the house of David unto this day. 27 And when REHoboam *was come* to Jerusalem, he *gathered* of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, *which were warriors*, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam. 28 But the WORD of the LORD came to SHEMAIAH the man of God, saying, 29 *Send unto Rehoboam, son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying, 30 *Thus saith the Lord*, *Ye shall not go up nor fight against your brethren*; *return every man to his house* for this thing* is done of me*. 31 And they obeyed the words of the Lord, and returned from going against Jeroboam. 32 And REHOBOAM dwelt in Jerusalem, and *built* cities for defence in Judah. 33 He built even Bethlehem, and *Etam, and Tekoa*, and *Beth-zur, and Shen, and Joktheel,* and *Beth-haccerem, and *Shobah*, and *Naphtali*, and *Beth-zur, and *Shunem; 34 And Adoraim, and *Lachish,* and *Azekah, and *Zorah, and *Ai, and *Jebus, which are in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities. 35 And he fortified the strong holds, and *put captains* in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine. 36 And in Jerusalem his several city he put shields and spears, and *made them exceeding strong*, *having Judah and Benjamin* on his side. 37 And the priests and the Levites that were in all Israel resorted to him out of all their coasts. 38 For the Levites had cast them off from executing the priest’s office unto the Lord; and he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made. 39 And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the Lord, God of Israel, came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the Lord, God of their fathers. 40 So they *strengthened the kingdom of Judah*, and *made* Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon. 41 And REHOBOAM took him Maarahath the daughter of Jerimoth the son of David to wife, and Abihail the daughter of Eliah the son of Jesse; 42 which bare him CHILDREN: *Jashub, and* Shamrith, and *Zaham*. 43 And after her he took Maachah the daughter of Absalom; which bare him Abijah, and Attai, and Ziza, and Shelomith. 44 And Rehoboam loved Maachah the daughter of Absalom above all his wives and concubines: (for he took eighteen wives, and threescore concubines; and begat twenty and eight sons, and threescore daughters). 45 And Rehoboam made Abijah the son of Maachah the chief, to be ruler among his brethren: *for he thought to make him king*. 46 And he dealt wisely, and *dispersed* of all his children throughout all the countries of Judah and Benjamin, unto every fenced city: and he
2 Chronicles XII. 1.

HEHOBOM and Abijah were kings of Israel. 2 Chronicles XII.

12 AND it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he FORSOOK THE LAW OF THE LORD, and all Israel with him. 3 And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam of Judah, the same king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the Lord, 4 with twelve hundred chariots, and three-score thousand horsemen: and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt; 5 the Luhims, and the Sukkiims, and the Ethiopians. 6 And he took the fenced cities which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem. 7 Then CAME SHEMIAH the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were with him in Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, "Thus saith the Lord, Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak." 8 Whereupon the princes of ISRAEL, AND THE KING HUMBLED THEMSELVES; and they said, "The Lord is righteous." 9 And when the LORD SAW that they humbled themselves, the word of the Lord came to Shemaiah, saying, "They have humbled themselves, therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them some deliverance; and my wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak." 10 Nevertheless they shall be servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kings of the countries. 11 So SHISHAK king of Egypt came against Jerusalem, and took the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all; 12 and carried away also the SHIELDS OF GOLD which Solomon had made. 13 (INSTEAD of which king Rehoboam *made SHIELDS OF BRASS, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entry of the king's house 14 And when the king *entered into the house of the Lord, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again of the chief of the guard chamber.) 15 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the Lord turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well. 16 So kING REHOBOAM *strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and *REIGN-ED: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the Lord had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. 17 And he *did EVIL, because he prepared not his heart to seek the Lord. 18 Now the ACTS of REHOBOAM, first *and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually. 19 And Rehoboam *slept with his fathers, and *was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son *reigned in his stead.

13 NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began *Abijah to reign over JUDAH. 2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Michaiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. 3 And there was WAR BETWEEN ABISH AND JEROBOAM. And Abijah was the son of Jeroboam, and came out against the army of valiant men of war, even four hundred thousand chosen men: JEROBOAM also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour. 4 And ABIJAH stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, "Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel, Ought ye not to know that the Lord God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt? Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, *risen up, and hath rebelled against his Lord. 5 And there *were gathered unto him vain *men, the children of Belial, and have strengthened themselves against Rehoboam the son of Solomon, when Rehoboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them. 6 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the Lord in the hands of the sons of David, and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods. 7 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? so that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same they shall be a priest of them that are not gods. 8 But as for us, the Lord is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the Lord, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites were upon their business: 9 and they burnt unto the Lord every morning and every evening burn't sacrifices and sweet incense, the showbread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening: for we keep the charge of the Lord our God; but ye have forsaken your God, and all his people. 10 So Abijah and Jeroboam *fought against each other. 11 As they fought, Abijah's *men fell upon Jeroboam, and smote the Edomites, and they were put to flight. 12 Then Abijah *drew his sword, and smote the Edomites; then the Edomites fled before him. 13 And Abijah pursued them to the City of Edom. 14 And the Edomites were put to flight before Abijah, and became subject to him. 15 So Abijah *did to Edom as he did to Israel. 16 Then Abijah *took of his sons, and raised them up an hundred and fifty captains over Israel, to assist the king. 17 And the Lord帮助ed Abijah and JEROBOAM, because they sought him with all their heart. 18 And Abijah and Jeroboam *died.
14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they were sore afraid, and the ambushment was behind them.

15 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they were sore afraid, and the ambushment was behind them.

16 And Judah sought God; and God delivered them into the hand of Jeroboam.

17 And the children of Israel fled before Judah; and God delivered them into the hand of Jeroboam.

18 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with all the towns thereof, and Beth-millo with all the towns thereof, and Ephraim with all the towns thereof.

19 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD smote him, and he died.

20 But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

21 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the history of the prophet Iddo.


2 NOW FOR A LONG SEASON ISRAEL HATH BEEN WITHOUT THE TRUE GOD, AND WITHOUT A TEACHING PRIEST, AND WITHOUT LAW. BUT WHEN THEY IN THEIR TROUBLE DID TURN UNTO THE LORD GOD OF ISRAEL, AND Sought him, he was found of them. AND IN THOSE TIMES THERE WAS NO PEACE TO HIM THAT WENT OUT, NOR TO HIM THAT CAME IN, BUT GREAT VEXATIONS WERE UPON ALL THE INHABITANTS OF THE COUNTRIES. AND NATION WAS DESTROYED OF NATION, AND CITY OF CITY: FOR GOD DID VEX THEM WITH ALL ADVERSITY. BE YET STRONG THEREFORE, AND LET NOT YOUR HANDS BE WEAK: FOR YOUR WORK SHALL BE REWARDED."

Juda and Benjamin, and the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they felt to themselves the lot of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the Lord his God was with him.

So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

And they offered unto the Lord on that occasion seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep, for the sacrifice.

And they entered into a covenant to seek the God of Shaddai for ever: all that put their trust in him should be accepted: and the L ORD he did make a covenant with them, even with David the king his servant, from henceforth.

Also concerning MAACAH the mother of Asa the king, he removed her from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook KIDRON.

But the high places were not taken away out of Israel; nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

And he brought into the house of the Lord the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

And there was no more war unto the five and thirtyth year of the reign of Asa.

16 In the six and thirtyth year of the reign of Asa BAASHA king of Israel CAME UP against Judah and fought against Asa in Ramah. And Asa went out to battle against Baasha; and Baasha king of Israel came up against Asa and laid siege against him at Ramah.

And it came to pass, when BAASHA heard it, that he returned to Jerusalem. And it came to pass, when he returned to Jerusalem, that he built the tower of Millo.

And it was so, when Asa was old, that they buried him: for they anointed his son Jehoshaphat to reign in his stead.

Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, whereewith Baasha had builded, and he built therewith Bethel and Mizpah.

And at that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, Because thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the Lord thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

The Prophecy of Hanani, Graciously given by Jehovah to the Elders at Ch. 14. 9.

Asa, or Jehovah his Elohim.

2 Chronicles XV. 7.
"Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; Believe in the Lord your God, so shall ye be established; believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper."

And when he had consulted with the people, HE APPOINTED SINGERS unto the Lord, and *sawed*; and praise the beauty of holiness, as they went about before the army, and *said, ‘Praise *the Lord*; for his mercy endureth for ever and ever."

And when they began to sing and to praise, the Lord set ambushments against the *children* of Ammon, Moab, and Mount Seir, which were come against Judah; and they *were smitten.* For the *children* of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them: and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped to destroy another.

And when Judah came toward the watchtower in the wilderness, they *looked* unto the multitude, and beheld, they were dead; and bodies fallen to the earth, and none escaped.

And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they *found* among them in abundance bow and, as many spoils, and garments in abundance; even more than could be brought away: and they *were* three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of Berachah; for there they blessed the Lord therefore the name of the same place was called, "The valley of Berachah," unto this day.

Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem and Jehoshaphat in the forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the Lord had made them rejoice over their enemies. And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps, and trumpets into the house of the Lord.

And the fear of God was upon all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the Lord fought against the enemies of Israel.

So was the realm of Jehoshaphat, quiet; for his God gave him rest round about.

And Jehoshaphat *reigned* over Judah; he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi.

And he walked in the way of Aha, his father, and departed not from it, doing that which was right in the sight of the Lord.

In that he did not depart from any of the things that his father had done; but did them with a great heart. And the Lord was with Jehoshaphat; he was not in a wilderness place, but took the high places that were of the high places of the children of the south in the wilderness.

And the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, *first* and *last*, be
2 Chronicles XX. 36.

B.C. 837.

hold, they are written in the book of Jehu the son of Hanani, who is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

And after this did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly; and he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-geber.

Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, "Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, 'the Lord hath broken thy works.' And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go to Tarshish.

21 Now Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David. And Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat the son of Asa.

And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah; but the kingdom gave he to Jehoram; because he was the firstborn.

Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of Ahab to wife; and he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil, as did the house of Ahab: for he walked in all the sins that were done by the house of Ahab; and for the sins of Jehoram his father.

In his days the Edomites revolted from under the dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him; and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites, which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. This same Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat reigneth.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the people of Judah to forget the law of the Lord their God.

12 And there came a writing to him from Elijah the prophet, saying, "Thus saith the Lord God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Aaiah king of Judah, 13 but hast walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and hast made 'Jehovah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whore domes of the house of Ahab, and also hast slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thou;

14 behold, with a great plague will the Lord smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods; 15 and thou shalt have great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.'

16 Moreover the Lord stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians that were near the Egyptians: 17 and they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and his sons also, and his wives; 18 so that there was never a son left him, save Jehoahaz, the youngest of his sons king of Judah.

And after all this did the Lord smite him in his bowels with an incurable disease. 19 And it came to pass, in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness; so he died of his sickness.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

22 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made a Jehuaziah his youngest son king in his stead: for the men of Judah came to the camp of the Arabians to the camp of Jehoahaz all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

23 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri. 24 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for he was the son of Jezebel's daughter, and the house of Ahab. 25 And he did evil in the sight of the Lord, as did the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction.

26 He walked also after their counsel, and went 'with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians smote Jehoram.

27 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds which were given him at Ramoth, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see 'Jehoram the
son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the DESTRUCTION of AHAZIAH was of God by coming to Joram; for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nemihi, whom the Lord had appointed to cut off the house of Ahab. 8 And it came to pass, that, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and had found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Aahaziah, that ministered unto Ahab, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah and they caught him (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: "Because," said they, "he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought to the Lord with all his heart." So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 But when AThALIAH the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she rose up and DESTRUCTION all the seed ROYAL of the house of Judah.

11 And JEHOSHABEATH the daughter of JEHOSHEBA, who was JEHOSHEBA the mother of Jehoahaz the son of Jehoash, the wife of Jehoahaz the priest (for she was the sister of Ahazaiah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

13 In the seventh year JEHOIADA strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, and Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmaiah the son of Jeahaziah, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Eliashib the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. 14 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem. 15 And all the congregation made a COVENANT with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, "Behold, the king's son shall reigne, as the Lord hath said of the son of David. 16 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors; and a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the Levites; and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the Lord. 17 But let none come into the house of the Lord, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the Lord. 18 And the Levites shall COMPASS THE KING round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whatsoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death; but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

19 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the SABBATH, with them, that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

20 Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God; 21 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.
24 Joash was seven years old when he began to reign, and he REIGNED forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba.

26 And Joash did that which was RIGHT in the sight of the Lord all the days of Jehoida the priest. 3 And Jehoida the priest made him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded to REPAIR the house of the Lord.

5 And he gathered together the priests, and the Levites, and said unto them, Go out into the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened not.

6 And the king CALLED for Jehoida the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring into the house of the Lord the firstfruits of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, with the tithes of the land, with the tithes of all that grew in the field, for to make a產業 for the house of the Lord?

7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken into the house of the Lord, and all the vessels of the house of the Lord did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the Lord; and they made a proclamation through Judah and Jerusalem, to bring in unto the Lord the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

9 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

10 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought into the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and carried it, and set it in its place again. Thus did they day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

11 And the king and Jehoida gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the Lord, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the Lord, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the Lord.

12 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and *set* the house of *God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoida, whereof were made vessels for the house of the Lord, even vessels to minister, and to offer withal, and vessels of gold and silver.

15 And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the Lord continually all the days of Jehoida.

16 But Jehoida waxed old, and was full of days when he died; and he was an hundred and thirty years old when he died.

17 Now after the death of Jehoida came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they *left* the house of the Lord and the priests, and the Levites, and they cause to pass unto Jehoida the priest, the king's son, the sábado gaves of money and vestals; and they *came* upon Judah and Jerusalem for their trespass.

19 Yet he sent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the Lord; and they *testified* against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And the spirit of the Lord came upon Zechariah the son of Jehoida the priest, which stood above, and said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Why transgress ye the commandments of the Lord, that ye cannot prosper? because ye have forsaken the Lord, the God, hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and stoned him unto death at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the Lord.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoida his father had done to him, but slew his son.

23 And when he died, he said, The Lord look upon it, and require it.

24 And it came to pass at the end of the year, that the host of Syria came up against Lachish; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and slew all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of Damascus.

25 For the army of the Syrians came with a small company of men, and the Lord delivered a very great host into their hand, because they had forsaken the Lord God of their fathers. So they executed judgment against Joash.

26 And when they were departed from him (for the Lord had left him in great diseases), his own servants conspired against him for the blood of the sons of Jehoida the priest, and slew him on his bed, and he DIED: and they anahabahim.
4 Moreover he BUILT cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.
5 He Fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand measures of barley. So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third year.

6 So Jotham *became mighty, because he PREPARED his ways before *The Lord his *God.

7 Now the rest of the ACTS of Jotham, and all his ways, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 And Jotham *slept with his fathers, and they *brought *him into the city of David: and *Ahaz his son *reigned in his stead.

28 *Ahaz was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he REIGNED sixteen years in Jerusalem: but he DID NOT *set his heart *to seek God, as David his father had: for he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and *captive.*

10 Moreover he *burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and *burnt his *children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom *The Lord had cast out before the *children of Israel. 11 He *sacrificed also *and *burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

12 Wherefore *The Lord his *God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and *took him,*

13 and *carried away a great multitude of them captives, and *brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who *smote him with a great slaughter.

14 For PEKAH the son of Remaliah *slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were *all *valiant men; because they *had *forsaken *The Lord *God of their fathers.

15 *And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, *slew Maaseiah the king's son, and *Azrikam the governor of the house, and *Elkanah that was next to the king.

16 *And the children of Israel *carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also much spoil from them, and *brought the spoil to Samaria.

17 But a PROPHET of *The Lord was there, he the name was ODED: and he *went out before the host that came to Samaria, and *said unto them, *Behold, because *The Lord *God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye *have, slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto *heaven. 18 And now ye *purpose to keep under the *children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you; even with you, even with you, *sins against *The Lord your *God.

19 Now *hearken to them, *Ye shall not bring in *the captives hither: for whereas we have offended against *The Lord already, ye *intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass: for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.”

20 So the armed men *left *the captives and *the spoil before the princes and all the congregation. 21 And the men of Ephraim *slept with their livestock, and *took the captives, and with the spoil CLOTHED ALL that were naked among them, and *arrayed them, and *shod them, and *gave them to eat, and to drink, and *anointed them, and *carried all the foreskins of them upon their heads, and *brought them to Jericho, the city of *palm-trees, to their brethren: then THEY *RETURNED TO Samaria.

22 At that *time did king *Ahaz *SEND unto the kings of Assyria to help him. 23 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and *carried away captives. 24 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low-country, and of the south of Judah, and *had.

25 And *Gederoth, and *Shocho with the villages thereof, and *Timmnah with the villages thereof, *Gimzo also and *the villages thereof: and they *dwell there. 26 For *The Lord brought *Judah low because of *Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against *The Lord.

27 And *Tiglathpulsera king of Assyria came unto him, and *distracted him, but strengthened him not. 28 For *Ahaz took away a portion out of *his house of *The Lord, and of out of the house of the king, and of the princes; and *gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

29 And in the time of his distress *did he *TRESPASS yet more against *The Lord: this is that *king *Ahaz. 30 For he *sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, *which smote him: and he *said, “Because the gods of the kings of Syria he *help them, therefore will I *sacrifice unto them, that they may help me.” But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

31 And *Ahaz *gathered together *the vessels of the house of *God, and *cut them up for the king of Assyria.
HEZEKIAH began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. 2 And his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah. 3 And he did that which was right in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that his father had done. 4 And he brought in into the house of the Lord the vessels that Manasseh his father had made, and the silver and gold that were in the house of his fathers. 5 For he had drafted for the house of the Lord out of all his kingdom, and would not stint silver and gold and precious stones and raiment and victual and very first fruits in the land, and inheritance of his fathers. 6 And also out of the city father, and husband, and mother, and brother, and sister, and acquaintance, he took them: 7 but for the priests he made apt men, and provided them with chambers, and victual for them, and such as should minister, and such as should give answer of prayer. 8 And he took away the high places, and the Image, and the Asherah out of all the land. For he burneth incense upon the high places, and burneth incense upon the Image; and he casteth down Israel's sanctuary with the back of his hand. 9 And he built him high places, and images, and Asherim in the high places. 10 And he committed great sin in the eyes of the Lord, to whom his fathers had dedicated him. 11 But the Lord was willing to turn aside his...
And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt-offering upon the altar. And when the burnt-offering began, the song of the Lord began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David, and his princes, at the rehearsal of the burnt-offering, according to the commandment of the Lord God of Israel.

And all the congregation, and the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the trumpeters, sounded with one voice, to be sanctified in praise unto the Lord; and they answered with sweet singing, and with the voice of trumpets.

And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present bowed themselves, and worshipped. Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes sanctified the burnt-offering unto the Lord, and the offerings upon the altar of the Lord, and burned the incense upon the brazen altar that was before the Lord.

And the number of the burnt-offerings, which the congregation brought, was three hundred and ten bullocks, and one hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for burnt-offerings to the Lord. And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt-offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves: for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves to the service of the Lord, than the priests. And also the burnt-offerings were in abundance, and the fat of the peace-offerings, and the drink-offerings for every burnt-offering. So the service of the house of the Lord was set in order.

And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that the Lord had prepared the people: for the thing was done suddenly.

And Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manasseh, that they should come to the house of the Lord at Jerusalem, to keep the Passover unto the Lord God of Israel. For the King had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation. So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the Lord God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not kept it at that time, in such sort as it was written.

So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, saying, "Ye shall prepare provisions for yourselves, and for your children, and for your servants, and for your beasts, and as much as your hearts desire:"

Moreover against the Lord God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see. Now be ye not stiffnecked, as your fathers,  and be ye not ye like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespass against the Lord, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and serve the Lord your God, that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you. For if ye turn again unto the Lord, your brethren and your children shall find compassion before him, and will return unto him.

So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but they mocked them to scorn, and mocked them.

Nevertheless divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

And in Judah the hand of God was against them to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, by the word of the Lord.

And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

And they arose and took way the altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt-offerings into the house of the Lord. And they stood in their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean,
sanctify them unto the Lord. For a multitude of the people,
even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Issachar, and Zebulun, had not
cleansed themselves, yet went in, because they had not purged themselves;

30 And the Lord hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

31 And the children of Israel were present at Jerusalem, kept the Feast of unleavened bread SEVEN DAYS with gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the Lord day by day, singing with loud instruments unto the Lord.

32 And Hezekiah spake comfortably unto all the Levites that taught the good knowledge of the Lord, and they did eat and make confession of the Lord, unto the God of their fathers.

33 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep other SEVEN DAYS: and they kept other seven days with gladness.

34 For Hezekiah king of Judah did give unto the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave unto them a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests sanctified themselves.

35 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Jerusalem;

27 Then the priests the Levites arose and blessed the people, and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to his holy dwelling-place, even unto heaven.

31 NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were present went out to the cities of Judah, and brake the images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 And Hezekiah appointed the courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests, and the Levites, and for peace offerings, and for thank offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the Lord.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, to wit, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the feastings, as it is written in the law of the Lord.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the Lord.

5 And when the commandment camewas abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance the firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and honey, and all the increase of the field; and all the tithes brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in.

7 And Hezekiah the chief priest of the house of Zadok said unto him, "And the Lord, and his people Israel, are seated in the house of his holiness." And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people were pleased.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the Lord, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, "Since the people began to bring the heave offerings into the house of the Lord, we have had enough to eat; and have left plenty. For the Lord hath blessed his people; and that which now is left is this great store." Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare chambers in the house of the Lord, and they prepared them; and brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated things into the house of the Lord, into the chambers.

11 And next he gave Edon, and Mimiamin, and Jeshua, and Shamiriah, to Jehohanan, the son of Imnath, the ruler of the house of Shimei, his brother was the next. And Jehiel, and Azaziah, and Nahath, and Asahel, and Jeremoth, and Jozabad, and Eliazi, and Hanan, and Denath, were overseers under the hand of Cononiah and Shimei his brother, at the commandment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

12 And Kore the son of Imnath the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the Lord, and the most holy things. And next him were Eden, and Mahanam, and Jeshaiah, and Shamiriah, in the cities of the priests, in their several offices, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small: Beside their genealogy of males, from three years old and upward, even unto every one that entered the house of the Lord in daily service according to their charges;

17 both to the genealogy of the priests by the house of their fathers, and the Levites from twenty years old and up.
old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the Lord, not as his father Manasseh. 3 For he put away out of all the high places, the images, and the molten image, and the altars for incense out of all the land of Israel, and returned all the people to Jehovah. 4 And the remnant that was left were men of low degree; and they strengthened the king. 5 And they took away the images, and the altars, and they broke down Jerusalem, which was set in high places, and cast them into the House of the Lord, his own house. 6 Now Josiah gave a commandment, and they made a way for the return of the house of God. 7 And all the people of the land rejoiced: also they took away that which was out of the house of God, that Jotham and Ahaz and Hezekiah their kings had dedicated; and they made it for the service of the house of the Lord. 8 And in those services there was no more a priest of the sons of Levi. 9 In the eighteenth year of Josiah began Shaphan the son of Azaliah, of the house of the scribes, to find the book of the law of Moses in the house of the Lord. 10 And it came to pass, when Shaphan had read in the book of the law of the Lord, that he went to Hilkiah the priest, saying, I have found the book of the law of the Lord. 11 And Hilkiah the priest, and the seers, and the priests that were over the temple of God, went to Hulda the prophetess, the wife of Shallum, the son of Tikvath, the son of Asaph, in the city of Nabiim, who prophesied. And they spake to her. 12 And she said to them, Thus saith the Lord, Take with you a man of the scribes, and write the words of this book, which have been discovered; and arise early in the morning and go to the house of Jehovah, and say unto Jehovah, Thy servant is come, and I have done according to all that thou hast commanded me. 13 And arise early in the morning, and go up to the house of Jehovah, and say unto him, I have performed all that thou hast commanded me. 14 And it came to pass, that Josiah made a copy of the book of the law, and gave it to the priests, the sons of Zadok, to put it in the house of the Lord. 15 And Josiah took all the priests, the sons of Achan son of Carmi, who had committed a trespass in the dedicated thing, and Burnt offerings, and the sin-offerings, with their vessels, and he went out of Jerusalem in the fourth month. 16 And he went through all the cities of the children of Israel, and destroyed the altars and the images; and he broke down the high places, and ground them to powder in his own house. 17 And also the images of the groves which he had made were broken down, and all the altars that were in Jerusalem, even all the cities of Judah, and he threw them into the houses of the Gentiles, whom the children of Israel had forsaken. 18 And he-commanded to repair the house of Jehovah, and he restored all priestly offices for all trainee for Jehovah, and he finished all the work, and he himself took the brick and the hay.
forsaken, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and it shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to inquire of the Lord, so shall ye, even unto him, Thus saith the Lord; God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard: 27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou hearest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; therefore have I heard thee also, saith the Lord. 28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, Neither shall thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the Lord, and all the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small: and HE READ in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the Lord.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the Lord, to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he commanded the priests and the Levites that they should bring up the first fruits of bullocks and burnt offerings, which were given unto the Lord, to the place of the name of the Lord.

33 And they gathered their brethren, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Jerusalem, with the strangers, and the merchants, and the craftsmen. And they brought all for worship unto the house of the Lord.

34 Moreover Josiah kept a passover unto the Lord in Jerusalem: and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month. 35 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the Lord, and said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the Lord, 'Put the holy anker in the house, which was there before the Lord. 36 So the service of the Lord was prepared the same day, to keep the passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the Lord, according to the commandment of king Josiah. 37 And the children of Israel that were present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. 38 And there was no passover like unto that which was kept in the land of Israel, nor unto that which Solomon his father did keep. 39 For the consecration of Josiah were very great; and the slain of Jehoiakim king of Jerusalem did build. 40 It shall not be a burden upon your shoulders: serve now the Lord your God, and his people Israel, and prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.
LIKE to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 13 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

After all this when Josiah had prepared the temple, Nebuchadnezzar king of Egypt CAME UP to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah WENT OUT AGAINST HIM.

But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, "What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste; forbears thee from meddling with God, who is with me, lest thou be destroyed." Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

And the archers shot at king Josiah, and the king *said to his servants, "Have I woven, for I am sore wounded." 22 His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had, and they *brought him to Jerusalem, and he *died, and was buried in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah. 23 And Jeremiah LAMENTED for Josiah: and all the singing-men and the singing-women *spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, and *made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations.

24 Now the REST of the acts of Josiah, and his *goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the Lord, 25 and his deeds, *first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

THEN the people of the land took Jeroahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his stead in Jerusalem. 2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and *condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold. 4 And the king of Egypt made Elakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and *turned his name to Jehoiakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and CARRIED HIM TO EGYPT.

Jehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem: and he *did that which was EVIL in the sight of the Lord his God.

6 Against him CAME UP Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the Lord to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and his abominations which he did, and *that which was found in him, and behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoiakim his son reigned in his stead.

9 Jehoiakim was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem: and he did that which was EVIL in the sight of the Lord.

10 And when the year was expired, *king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to the land of his fathers, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ZEDEKIAH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. 12 And he *did that which was EVIL in the sight of the Lord his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the Lord.

13 And he also REBELLED against *king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him.wear on by God: but he *stiffened his *neck, and *hardened his *heart from turning unto the Lord God of Israel.

Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the PEOPLE, TRANSGRESSED very much after all the abominations of the »heathen; and polluted the house of the Lord which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

14 And the Lord God of their fathers *sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending, because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling-place: 15 but they *mocked the messengers of the Lord, and despised his words, and *misused his prophets, until the wrath of the Lord arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

16 Therefore he brought upon them the *king of the Chaldees, who slew their young-men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old.man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand. 17 And all the vessels of the house of the Lord, *great and *small, and the treasures of the house of the Lord, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; *all these he brought to Babylon. 18 And they *BURNED »the house of the Lord, and »brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. 19 And them that had escaped from the sword CARRIED he away to BABYLON; where they
Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia the word of the Lord came unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and to Joshua the son of Jozadak, saying, 2“Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The Lord of heaven hath given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among all his people of any sort among you of all his people? let him go up to Jerusalem, and build the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem. And whatsoever is man’s mind to do, let him do it: for the Lord God of their fathers is with them. And Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jozadak, and all the remnant of the people that were left, and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, strengthened themselves together in the work. And there was a very good determination made among the people to give, and this is the determination which they made, and this is the exact sum: 32000000 minas of minea gold, and 2000000 minas of minea silver. And 600000 minas for incense, and 50000 minas of salt, and 50000 minas of frankincense, and 562500 balsams of Arabia, and an hundred and twenty ounces of spikenard, 4and six hundred and thirty pomegranates, and six hundred and thirty baths of myrrh, and five hundred and forty basins of gold, and five hundred and forty basins of silver, and five hundred and forty kettles of gold, and five hundred and forty kettles of silver, and twelve thousand buckets of gold, and twelve thousand buckets of silver, and forty thousand goats, and forty thousand fatted sheep. And of the children of Gershon were:385000 men, and their chief, Jahath. And under Jahath were: Zimmrah, andiston, and Joel, and Ahiah. This were the chief of the fathers of the Levites. And under Joel were: Sennacharib, and Eleasah, and Asiel. These are the chief of the fathers of the Levites. And the sons of Shelomith were: 5Ahiezer, and Hananiah, and Mijamin, and Hashabiah, and Hashabeh, and Haggiah, and Asaiah. These are the chief of the fathers of the Levites, according to their genealogy. And of the valiant were: Take a thousand, and twenty years old; for the Lord their God had given them a spirit of might, and of knowledge, and of strength, and of judgment, and of courage, and of comfort, and of wisdom. And Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren, the chief priests, and his sons with him came to build the house of God. And Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and Nebo, and Seraiah, the seers, and Jaddua the scribe, and the rest of the people, that were left of the captivity, brought in silver and gold, and precious things, unto the house of God in Jerusalem. And the first of the firstborn of the priests and of the Levites presented unto God a ten talent, and ten thousand shecabats of gold, and a thousand minas of minea silver, and ten thousand minas of minea gold, and five hundred minas of minea silver, and five hundred tunics, and五百pomegranates, and five hundred pomegranates, and one hundred and twenty buckets of gold. And of all the people that were left, of all the countries, was offered to the Lord of hosts, gold, and silver, and sheep, and oxen, and rams, and goats, and beeves, and of the sons of the king, twelve thousand tunics. And those chief of the fathers brought up the image of the Lord from Babylon with Sheshbazzar, and the image of Zachariah his son, and of the gold vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away from Jerusalem; and they brought it unto Jerusalem. And they brought in to Jerusalem the residue of the gold vessels, the gold of the image, and the gold of the altar of incense, and all the vessels of gold which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.
from Tell-melah, Tell-harea, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their seed, whether any were of Israel: 60 The children of Toblah, the children of Necoda, six hundred and fifty and two.

61 And of the children of the priests: the children of Habashah, the children of Kes, the children of Barziallai; which were numbered and were able to minister in the house of the Lord, and the daughters of Barziallai the Gidealtte, and was called after their name: 62 these sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: therefore were they as polluted, put from the priesthood.

63 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummim.

64 The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, 65 beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and there were among them two hundred singing-men and singing-women.

66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five: 67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; and their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.

68 And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house of the Lord which is at Jerusalem, offered freely of the Lord which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place. 69 they gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

3 and when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

3 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and built the altar of the Lord of their reins, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God, 4 and they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon up to the Lord, even burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of booths, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt-offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day re-
5 And they gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

6 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the priests, the Levites, into the house of the LORD. 7 And all that were come out of the captivity began to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD the God of Israel. 8 And they appointed Levites in the house of the LORD, to offer burnt offerings every morning and every evening, according to the commandment of David king of Israel. 9 And they shewed their loving-kindness unto all their brethren, that they might eat, and that they might rejoice with them. 10 For in the first year of their coming unto the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, in the second month, went forth Sherebiah, and Zechariah the son of Johashaph, and Elam, and separation of the men of Iddo, and their brethren, and they helped them.

11 But the rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethinims, and all that had separated themselves with their brethren the priests and Levites, were enrolled according to their families; and they numbered two hundred and forty-two. 12 And they cast the lot unto determine what should come of the people for a house of the LORD, and for the king, and for Judah and Israel, in all the work of the house of the LORD. 13 And this is the lot which fell upon the fathers of the priests unto them and their brethren, the Levites, which were first in the appointment of their course, to offer sacrifices unto the LORD the God of Israel; 14 after their fathers' houses, a thousand by courses round about; and 15 by their courses; eight hundred and sixty and three. 16 Moreover there were porters certain of the Levites in the gates: Shemaiah, and Azarjel, and Jedaiah. 17 Moreover the business of the priests and Levites was to do all that pertained unto the burnt offerings of the LORD, to burn the incense, to minister unto the shewbread, to slay the bullocks and the rams and the lambs of the burnt offerings for the sacrifices of the priests, and the workmen of the house. 18 And they delivered them, after the house of their fathers, by courses, unto the more skilful of every family, to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses. 19 And they also appointed cantors for the house of the LORD, and such as should sound brass instruments, and such as should praise with cymbals, and such as should shew forth praise with all instruments of musick. 20 And they entered into a solemn covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers, with all his commandments and his statutes, which he commanded their fathers.

NOW when the ADVERSARIES of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD the God of Israel; 2 then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we ye do sacrifice unto him since the days of Esar-haddon king of Assyria, which brought us up hither.
their companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, “Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me, and I have sought, and searched, hath been made; and is found that this city of old time hath been insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. There have been mighty kings also over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them. Give now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not built, until another commandment shall be given from me. Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?”

22 Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes’ letter was read before Nebuchadrezzar, and Shalmaneser the scribe, and his companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem and made them cease by force and power. Then ceased the work of the house of God, which was in Jerusalem, and it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

5 Then the prophets, Haggai the prophet, and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them. Then rose up Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and said, ‘Let us build the house of God, which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

6 At the same time came to them Tattenai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, ‘Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?’ Then said we unto them after this manner, ‘What are the names of the men that build this building?’ But the eyes of the God of Jerusalem were upon the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned answer by letter concerning this matter.

5 The copy of the letter that Tattenai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, and his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king: 7 Then sent a letter unto him, wherein was written thus: ‘Unto Darius the king, all peace. Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judah, to the house of the God of that house, which is builded with great splendor, and the doors thereof were shut up, and the engraving thereof was removed. Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, ‘Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?’ 8 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them. 9 And thus they returned us answer, ‘We made a search, and search, and is found that this city of old time hath been insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein. There have been mighty kings also over all countries beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them. Give now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not built, until another commandment shall be given from me. Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?’

13 Now therefore, Tattenai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and
your companions the Aphanschatites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence. 7 let the work of this house of th'God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build it. 8 Moreover I make a DECREE what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of th'God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith with expenses be given unto these men, that they be not huddled. 9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the th'God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem, let it be given them day by day without fail: 10 that they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the th'God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his house for ever. 11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall after this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dung hill for this. 12 And the king commanded that hithat caused his name to dwell there to destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of th'God which is at Jerusalem. 13 Darius have made a decree, let it be done with speed. 14 Then TATNAI, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

And the elders of the JEWS BUILT, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they built, and finished it, according to the commandment of the th'God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia. 16 And this HOUSE was FINISHED on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the DEDICATION of this house of th'God with joy, 17 and offered at the dedication of this house of th'God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel. 18 And they set the priests in their division, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of th'God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses. 19 And the children of the captivity kept the PASSOVER upon the fourteenth day of the first month. 20 For the sabbath was an appointed time together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.
Ezra VII. 17.

B.C. about 467.

u. silver.

a gift-offerings.
b bring them near.

5 ch Eliahah.

which is in Jerusalem: and that thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their meat-offerings, and their drink-offerings, the tithes of the house of thy God, which

Ezra VIII. 23.

5 last of the sons of Shecaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons of Adonikam, the son of Jonathan, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; Jeshahiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him an hundred and three score males.

9 And of the sons of Shemiah; the son of Joseph, and with him an hundred and threescore and ten males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josiphah, and with him an hundred and eight and twenty males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Asgad; Johanan the son of Hakkanan, and with him one hundred and ten males.

14 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these; Eliashib, the chief priest, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore and ten males.

15 And I gathered them together to the river that runs to the house of AHAVA; and there I abode we in tents three days:

16 Then sent I for Elizer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elathan, and for Jarib, and for Elathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Jozarib, and for Elathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And the word of our God was upon us; and we brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen; and Hashabiah, and with him Jeshuaiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty; also of the Nethinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims, all of them were expressed by name.

19 Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

20 For I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him.

21 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.
Then I separated twelve of the chief priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them; 34 and I weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors, and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered: 35 even I weighed unto their hand six hundred talents of silver, and six thousand darics of gold, and one hundred priests and Levites; 36 and I delivered the money into their hand, and gave them the vessels. 37 And they delivered their charges unto Jerahmeel, the son of Elata, the son of Elam, brother of the princes; and unto their kinsmen, the priests, and to the Levites, according to the commandment of David, and of the fathers of the captivity, even as it was written in this book. 38 Also he separated of the priests Eliashib the high priest, and of his brethren two hundred and twenty priests, to distribute victual for their brethren. 39 And he delivered the king's commissions unto the princes, and to the officers, and to the judges, and to all the people, that they should offer sacrifices of holocausts unto God. 40 And they willingly offered sacrifices, and worshipped, and blessed the God of heaven: and the people were very glad. 41 Then they separated thirty-two brethren, to be officers of the house of their brethren, to be overseers of the house of the God of Jerusalem; 42 and they weighed the money that was brought into the house, from the entering in of Ham红线a to the house of God, and found it twenty thousand darics of gold, and two thousand silver vessels. 43 And they delivered the money into the hand of the workmen, and gave them to the overseers, and to the workmen, and distributed the money among the masters of the workmen. 44 And thus they did according to their engagements, and according to the king's commandments: 45 and they seated themselves in their offices, and blessed the God of their fathers; and the people were joyous. 46 Thus they sanctified the thirteenth day of the first month, as the commandment of Moses, saying, If a man eat leaven on the first day thereof, he shall be cut off from his people. 47 They sanctified the Passover unto the Lord, and the feast of unleavened bread seven days. 48 And the priests and the Levites were impoverished and had no victual for the burnt-offerings. 49 Therefore the Levites and the priests sanctified themselves unto the sacred duties of the Lord, and the people of Judah did the same. 50 And they sanctified in the Lord the first of the produce of their ground, to bring the firstfruits of their soil unto the Lord, and sanctified it unto the Lord. 51 And all that were present sanctified at that time. And there was joy among the people. 52 Moreover they consecrated the priests, and the Levites: and as soon as the priests and the Levites were consecrated, they brought the people of Judah and Jerusalem into the house of the Lord. 53 And all that were present kept the feast seven days, and blessed the God of their fathers. 54 And there was great joy among the people. 55 Moreover he communed with the people and the house of God, as it pertained to the service, even to the priests and Levites. 56 And所说 of the priests, and the Levites, and said unto them, Yea, our brethren have lightened our burden; 57 Yea, the priests and the Levites have been holy, because of the charge of their office. 58 Howbeit now establish the ministers of God, and the priests, and the Levites, concerning my charge to you, and your brethren, your fathers, and all Israel, and the workman thereof. 59 For the holy part of the house is in your hand. 60 But now establish the priests and the Levites, that they may be免vnent to stand and minister to the priests and Levites in all that pertains to the house of our God, according to the ordinance of Moses the man of God. 61 Take the Levites from among the people of Judah and from the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and appoint them to minister unto the house of our God, and to keep the charges of the tabernacle of the congregation, and to render praise and glory unto God. 62 Because our fathers multiplied and waxed great, and took with them into Egypt a great multitude of silver and gold, 63 and brought up thither with them great wealth, and became a reason for envy to the kings of the lands, because of the wealth that was brought up. 64 And the multitude fell away, and were corrupted and did commit abominations against the Lord God of their fathers. 65 And the people became more and more corrupt, and they made for themselves molten images of their own choice. 66 And the Lord, his great God, was displeased with their devices, and caused them to be utterly destroyed from among their fathers. 67 Now therefore unto us to arise and to build the house of our God, and to bear the cup of shame, and the reproach of the nations of our God. 68 Now therefore, our sons, and our little ones, shall draw water unto this place. 69 Let our little ones be upon our shoulders, and our sons in the midst of us. 70 And let the Levites and the priests stand before our God, to offer burnt-offerings and sacrifices, and the work of the house of our God: and they shall sanctify themselves, and all Israel with them, to bring the burnt-offerings into our God, to the house of our God. 71 For they have taken of their sons for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of the land, and had filled them with abominations, even of the Caananites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, and the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. 72 And in that day there was great wrath against Ahab. 73 And the word of the Lord came unto Elijah the Tishbite, saying, Arise, go toward Ahab. And when thou comest unto him, thus shalt thou say unto him, 'Thus saith the Lord, Why persecutest thou the God of Israel, and fearest thou a thing which is nothing? 74 The works of his hands are clearly revealed unto thee; and the Lord shall smite his house: and thine stranger, whom thou dost love, will lift up his hand against thee for this. 75 And the Lord said unto Elijah, Arise, go toward Ahab: and when thou comest unto him, thus shalt thou say unto him, Amos hath said, 'Thou hast trespassed against the Lord: and the Lord shall smite his house, and thy stranger, who is of a strange countrey, will lift up his hand against thee for this.
There is a document in English which contains a passage from the Book of Ezra, Chapter 9. It speaks of the congregation of men and women who had transgressed against God, and the consequent assembly and examination of the priests and Levites. The passage describes the assembly and examination of the priests and Levites, and the passing of a decree concerning the transgression of the people.

The document also includes a verse from the Book of Ezra, Chapter 10, which states, "As thou hast said, so must we do. But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work that can be done in a day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses: for we cannot stand before thee because of this."
THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

NEHEMIAH 11.

THE words of NEHEMIAH the son of Hachallah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as F was in Shushan the palace, 2 that Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem. 3 And they said unto me, The remnant that is left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and Fasted, and praying before the God of heaven, 5 and said, “Lbesech thee, O Lord, God of heaven, great and terrible, God, to keep thy covenant and mercy for them, that love thee, and observe his commandments: 6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confest the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee, both F and my father’s house have sinned. 7 We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, Lbesech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, If ye trespass, I will scatter you abroad among the nations: 9 but if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there. 10 Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand. 11 O * Lord, Lbesech thee, let now thine ear be to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name: and prosper, Lpray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For F was the king’s cup-bearer.

2 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of ARTAXERXES the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been beforetimes in his presence.

3 Wherefore the king *said unto me, “Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart.” Then I was very sore afraid, 4 and I said unto the king, “Let the king live for ever: why should not thy countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers’ sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?”

5 Then the king *said unto me, “For what dost thou make request? So I said unto the king, “Let the king live for ever: 6 And the king *said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) “For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return?” So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

7 Moreover I *said unto the king, “If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah; 8 and a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king’s forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which I put over unto the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into.” And the king *granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 Then I came to the GOVERNORS beyond the river, and gave them the king’s letters. Now the king had sent captains of the army and horsemen with me,
NEHEMIAH II. 10.

B.C. about 445.

a adam.  

When SANBALLAT the Horonite, and TOBIAH the servant, the Ammonite, 
heard of it, 8 It grew exasperated exceedingly that there was come a man to 
seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

Then I CAME TO JERUSALEM, 9 and was there three days. 10 And I 
rose in the night, and a few men with me; neither told I any man 
what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any 
beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before 
the dragon wall, and to the dung port, and 
VIEWED THE WALLS of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king’s pool: but 
there was no place for the beast that was under me to pass. 11 Then 
went I up in the night by the brook, and 
viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so 
returned to the king’s pool.

And the RULERS knew not whether I went, or what I did; neither 
had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the 
rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

Then 
said unto me, 13 I see the distress that we are in, how Jeru-
usalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let 
us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more reproached. 14 Then I 
told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the 
king’s words that he had spoken unto me. And they 
said, 15 Let us rise up and build. So they 
strengthened their hands for this good work.

But when SANBALLAT the Ho-
ronite, and TOBIAH the servant, the Ammonite, of part of Madonites, and 
Arabians, 16 and heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and 
despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

Then answered I them, 17 And said unto them,  The God of heaven 
will prosper us; therefore we his ser-

vants will arise and build: but ye have 
no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem."

8 THEN Eliashib the high priest 
was gone up with his brethren the 
priests, and they BUILT THE SHEEP 
GATE; they sanctified it, and 
set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of 
Mesh she made it, unto the tower of 
Hananee.

And 
ext unto him builded Zaccur the son of 
Imri. 8 But the Fish 
GATE did the sons of Hissenah 
build, who also laid the beams thereof, 
and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

And next unto them REPAIRED 
Meremoth the son of Urjiah, the son of 
Koz. And next unto them repaired 
Methullam the son of Berechiah, the 
son of Meshesabeel. And next unto 
them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

And next unto them the Tekoites 
repaired; but their nobles put not their 
necks to the work of their brethren.

Moreover the Old Gate repaired 
Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Me-
shullam the son of Besodeiah; they 
laid the beams thereof, and set up the 
doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and 
the bars thereof. 7 And next unto them 
repaired Malatjah the Gibeonite, 
Ishmaiah the son of Malchijah, 
Jadon the Meronothite, the men of 
Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne 
of the governor on this side the river.

Next unto him repaired Uzziel the 
son of Harhiah, of the goldsmiths. 
Next unto him also repaired Hananiah 
the son of one of the apothecaries, and 
they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad 
wall. 9 And next unto them repaired 
Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of 
the half part of Jerusalem. 10 And next 
unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of 
Harumah, even over against him. And 
next unto him repaired Hitteah, 
the son of Hashubiah. 11 Malchijah, 
the son of Harim, and Hashub the son 
of Pahat-Moab, repaired the other piece, 
and the tower of the furnaces. 12 And 
next unto him repaired Shallum the son 
of Halohesh, the ruler of the half part 
of Jerusalem, he and his daughters. 13 The Valley 
Gate repaired Hanun, and 
the inhabitants of Zanoah; they 
built it, and set up the doors thereof, 
the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, 
and a thousand cubits on the wall unto 
the Dung Gate. 14 But the Dung Gate 
repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, 
the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he 
built it, and set up the doors thereof, 
the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

But 
the Gate of the Fountain repaired 
Shallun the son of Col-horesh, the ruler 
of part of Misreth, he repaired it, and 
covered it, and set up the doors there-
of, the locks thereof, and the bars there-
of, and the wall of the pool of Siloah 
by the king’s garden, and unto the 
stairs that go down from the city of 
David.

After him repaired Nehemiah 
the son of Azriel, the ruler of the half part of 
Beth-zur, unto the place over against 
the sepulchres of David, and to the pool 
that was made, and unto the house of the mighty. 17 After him repaired 
the Levites, Heshub the 
son of Bannai. Next unto him repaired Hashubah, 
the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part. 18 After him repaired their brethren, 
Bavai the son of Hanaiah, the ruler of 
the half part of Keilah, in his part. 19 And next to him repaired Ezar the 
son of Siah, the ruler of Mizpah, another 
piece over against the going up to the 
armoury at the turning of the wall. 20 After him 
Baruch the son of Zabbai earnestly 
repaired the other piece, from the turn-
ing of the wall unto the door of the 
house of Eliashib the high priest.

After him repaired Meremoth the
son of Urijah the son of Koz another piece, from the south door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib, which Eliashib had repaired for Azariah the son of Mariam the son of Haman. And after him repaired Benjamin and Hananah over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maseiah the son of Ananiah by his hand. After him repaired Ben-Hadad another piece, from the house of Azariah unto the turning of the wall, even unto the corner. Palat the son of Zeal, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king’s high house, that was by the court of the prison. After him Pedaliah the son of Parosh.

Moreover the Nethinims dwelt in the place over against the Water Gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out. After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel. From above the House of Horae repaired the priests, every one over against his chamber. After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired Shammah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the East Gate. After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelaiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalaph, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber. After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith’s son unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, over against the Gate Millo, and to the going up of the corner. And between the going up of the corner unto the Sheep Gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

But it came to pass, that when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that they had made work over against them, they came, and turned against the builders, and said, They will build, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

Nevertheless I made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

And our adversaries said, They shall not know, neither see, till we come in the midst among them, and slay them, and cause the work to cease.

And it came to pass, that when the Jews which dwelt by them came, they said unto us ten times, From all places whence ye shall return unto us, they will be upon you.

Therefore I said unto them, Howbeit there be with us foure hundred and fifty men that are able to set the work on. Now Tobiah the Ammonite was afraid, and said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, shall even break down their stone wall.

Now Tobiah the Ammonite was afraid, and said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, shall even break down their stone wall.

4 BE HEAR, O our God; for we are despised: and turn their reproach upon their own face, and give them a prey in the land of captivity: 5 and cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotting out from before thee: for they have prevailed against the builders.

So we built the wall, and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.
AND there was a great cry of the people and of their wives against their brethren the Jews. For there were such as said, "We, our sons, and our daughters, are many; therefore, we take up corn for them, that we may eat, and live."  

Some also there were such as said, "We have mortgaged our lands, vineyards, and houses, that we might buy corn, because of the dearth."  

There were also such as said, "We have borrowed money for the king's tribute, and that upon our lands and vineyards." Yet now our flesh is as the flesh of our brethren, our children as their children: and, lo, we bring into bondage our sons and our daughters, and some of our daughters are brought unto bondage already: neither is it in our power to redeem them; for other men have our lands and vineyards."  

And I was very angry, when I heard their words. Then I consulted with myself, and I rebuked the nobles, and the rulers, and said unto them, "Ye exact usury, every one of his brother."  And I set a great assembly against them.  

And I said unto them, "We, after our ability have redeemed our brethren the Jews, which were sold unto the heathen; and will ye even sell your brethren or shall they be sold unto us?" Then "hast they, their peace, and forewent nothing to answer.  

Also I said, "It is not good that ye do, that ye ought not to walk in the fear of our God because of the reproach of the heathen our enemies. Likewise, and my brethren, and my servants, might have sold them money and corn: L &ravay, you, let us leave off this usury.  

Restore, L &pray, you, to them, even this day, their lands, their vineyards, their oliveyards, and their houses, also the hundredth part of the money, and of the corn, the wine, and the oil, that ye have exacted of them."  

Then "said they, "We will restore them, and will require nothing of them; so we will do, as thou sayest." Then I called the priests, and took an oath of them, that they should do according to this promise.  

Also I shook my lap, and said, "So God shake out every man from his house, and from his labour, that performeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and emptied." And all the congregation said, "Amen," and praised the Lord. And the people did according to this promise.  

Moreover from the 4th time that I was appointed to be their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that is, two and twenty years, E and my brethren have not eaten the bread of the governor:  

But the former governors that had been before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, besides forty shekels of silver: yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but so did not I, because of the fear of God.  

Yes, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land; and all my servants were gathered together unto the work.  

Moreover there were at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came up from among the heathen that are about us.  

Now that which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep, also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this the revenue, not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.  

"Think upon me, my God, for good, according to all that I have done for this people."
Now therefore, O God, strengthen my hands.

Afterward I came unto the house of Shemariah the son of Deliah the son of Mearah, who was shut up; and he said unto me, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple; for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

And I said, Should such a man as I flee, and who is there, that, being as I am, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

And I perceived that God had not sent him; but that he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him. Therefore was he hired, that I should be afraid, and that they might have matter for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty and two days.

And it came to pass, that when all our enemies heard thereof, and all the heathen that were about us saw these things, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters unto Tobiah, and the letters of Tobiah came unto them. For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son-in-law of Shemejiah the son of Deliah, whom Hanani the son of Zaccur the scribe had taken to wife the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah. Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was builded, and I had set up the doors, and the porters, and the singers and the Levites were appointed, that I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiiah the ruler of the people, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many. And I said unto them, "Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house. Now the city was large and great: but God helped me, and those that were for me were many, and there were built up houses.

And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein, that these are the children of the province of Judah that went up from Babylon with Cyrus.

These are the children of the province, what we found written therein; of the man of Zattu, thousand four hundred and seventy and two.

Of the children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Arach, six hundred fifty and two.

Of the children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

Of the children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

Of the children of Adonikam, six hundred three scores and seven.

Of the children of Bigvai, two thousand three hundred and three scores and seven.

Of the men of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

Of the men of Ater of Hezekiah, nine and eighty.

Of the men of Hashum, three thousand two hundred and eight.

Of the men of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

Of the children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

Of the men of Gibeon, nine and five.

Of the men of Beth-lehem and Nebioth, an hundred and twenty and eight.

Of the men of Anathoth, an hundred and twenty and eight.

Of the men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

Of the men of Kirjath-jearim, Chephirah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

Of the men of Ramah and Geba, six hundred twenty and one.

Of the men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

Of the men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred and three.

Of the men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

Of the children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

Of the children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

Of the children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

Of the children of Lod, Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

Of the children of Senaa, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

"The PRIESTS: the children of Jedediah, of the house of Jessia, nine hundred seventy and three, and of the children of Immers, a thousand fifty and two.

The children of Pahur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

The children of Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
NEHEMIAH VII. 43.

43 "The LEVITES: the children of Jeshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of Hodevah, seventy and four.

And SINGERS: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

And PORTERS: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Tahon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hattha, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

And the NETHINIMS: the children of Ziba, the children of Hashuhphah, the children of Tabasso, the children of Keros, the children of Sin, the children of Padon, the children of Leban, the children of Hagaha, the children of Shalmai, the children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Keziah, the children of Rizzin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phasah, the children of Besai, the children of Meunim, the children of Nephah, the children of Bakku, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur, the children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha, the children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Tabai, the children of Neziah, the children of Hatipha.

54 The children of SOLOMON'S SERVANTS: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of Perida, the children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel, the children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattil, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of Amon.

55 ALL the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred and thirty and two.

61 And these are they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsha, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their seed, whether they were of the LuweSil, or of the Masreth, or of the people of the other countries.

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they aspolluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And the Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the holy things, till there stood up a priest

66 And the WHOLE congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore, beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two thousand forty and five singing men and singing women.

68 Their Horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two thousand forty and five: their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 And some of the chief of the fathers GAVE unto the work. The Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments.

71 And some of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And that which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and some of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their CITIES; and when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

8 AND all the PEOPLE GATHERED themselves together as one man into the street that was before the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the scribe to bring the book of the LAW of Moses, which the LORD had commanded unto Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest spake before the congregation both of men and women, and all that could hear with understanding, upon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read there before all the people, all the words of the LAW of the HEBREWS, and of the CONVENTIONS.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose, and beside him stood Mattithiah, and Shema, and Aniaah, and Uriah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedani, and Meshial, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashbadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra OPENED the BOOK in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people;) and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands; and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the Lord with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Shebbethai,
Hodijah, Maselah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelatiah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their places.

So they read in the book of the law of God distinctly; and the people understood what was read. For no one understood them: and they stood up, and read in the book of the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshah, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites, that taught the people, spake unto all the people, saying, This day is holy unto the Lord your God; mourn not, nor weep." For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

Then he said unto them, "Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto him for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our Lord: neither be ye sorrowful, for the joy of the Lord is your strength." So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, "Hold your peace, for the day is holy; neither be ye grieved." And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions unto him for whom nothing was prepared: for the people joyed, and the people sang, and were glad; so that they made booths in their habitations, and in the courts of the house of God.

And they found written in the law which the Lord had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month; and that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, "Go ye unto the mountains, and gather olive branches, and palm branches, and boughs of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written." So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

And all the people came together out of all the captivity, and made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

Also day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

Now in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood, and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

And they stood up, in their place, and read in the book of the law of the Lord their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the Lord their God.

Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, and Bani, and Hashabniah, and Sherebiah, Hodijah, and Shebaniah, and Sallu, said, "Stand up, this day in the word of the Lord your God, and in his praise.

Then the people, the children of Israel, and the Levites, and the priests, stood up to praise the Lord God of Israel, with a loud voice: and the voice of them, and of their praises, was heard; and their prayer was acceptable before the Lord their God.

Then the center of the Law, and the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, and Hashabniah, and Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, "Stand up, this day in the word of the Lord our God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which are written in the book of the Law, that ye may inherit all the good things which the Lord your God hath given unto you for an inheritance."
Nehemiah IX. 18.

B.C. 445.

a. Adam.

b. By the hand of.

c. Eli, God, compassed.
nd. Pashur, priest.

e. Eli.

10 NOW these that sealed were Nehemiah, the Tirshatha, the son of Hashchila, and Zidkijah, 2 Sea-

raiah, Azariah, Jeremiah, 3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah, 4 Hattush, She-

baniah, Malluch, 5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah, 6 Daniel, Gemethon, Baruch, 7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin, 8 Maaz-

iah, Biala, Shemariah: these were the PRIESTS.

9 And the LEVITES: both Jeshua the son of Azariah, Binnui of the sons of Hezirah, Kurath, and their

brethren, Shebaniah, Hodijah, Kelita, Pelaiah, Hanan, 11 Micha, Rehoab, Hashabiah, 12 Zaccur, Sherebiah, She-

baniah, 13 Hodijah, Bani, Beninu,

And the REST OF THE PEOPLE, the priests, the Levites, the porters, the singers, the Nethunims, and all they that saw the work of the God of Israel, their wives, their sons, and their daughters, every one having knowledge, and having understanding; 29 they clave to their brethren, their nobles, and entered into an oath, to walk in God’s law, which was, given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the Lord our God, and his judgments and his statutes; 30 that we should not give our daughters unto the people of the land, nor take their daughters for our sons. 31 and if the people of the land bring ware or any victuals on the sabbath day to sell, that we would not buy it of them, that we should make an atonement for Israel, and for all the work of the house of our God.

And we CAST THE LOTS among the priests, the Levites, and the people, for the wood offerings, to bring it into the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, as it is written in the law; 35 and to bring the first fruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord: 36 also the first- born of our sons, and of our cattle, as it is written in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God: 37 that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and oil, unto the house of our God; and the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage. 39 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe unto the house of our God, to the storehouse, into the treasure house.

And the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem the holy city, and nine parts to dwell in other cities.

And the people blessed all the men, that willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

And these are the chief of the province that dwelt in Jerusalem: but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, to wit, Jerusalem, the priests, and the Levites, and the Nethunims, and the children of Solomon’s servants. 4 And at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of JUDAH; Athalith the son of Uriah, the son of Zareah, the son of Zur, the son of David, the son of the house of Parosh, of the children of Perez; and Mashealah the son of Baruch, the son of Chelcas, the son of Harim, the son of Adar, the son of Josed, the son of Zareah, the son of Shimei, the son of Shimlai. 5 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem were four hundred three-score and eight valiant men.

Of the PRIESTS: Jededia the son of Joiarib, Jacin. 6 Seraijah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, was the ruler of the house of God.

And their brethren that did the work of the house were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaiah the son of Jeremia, the son of Meraioth, the son of Amia, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah, 8 and his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Bani the son of Zuzael, the son of Asaile, the son of Meres, the son of Immer, 10 and their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight; and their overseer was Zabdiel, the son of one of the great men.
15 Also of the LEVITES: Shemariah, the son of Hashub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Banni; 16 and Sherebiah, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Zebadiah, the son of Asaph, the chief of the Levites, had the oversight of the outward business of the house of God. 
17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, was the chief priest, he began the thanksgiving, he and his brethren, 18 also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.
19 And Jeshua begat Johakim, Johakim begat Eliashib, 20 and Eliashib begat Joada, 21 and Joada begat Jonatham, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
22 And in the days of Joakim were PRIESTS, the chief of the fathers of Seraiah, Merariah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; 23 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 24 of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; 25 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; 26 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 27 of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadaiah, Piltai; 28 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemariah, Jehonathan; 29 and of Jadaiah, Hananiah.
30 The LEVITES in the days of Eliashib, Joada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
31 The sons of Levi were Jeremoth, Iddo, Shebaniah, Jorah, Hashahiah, in the days of Ezra the scribe. 32 Now these are the PRIESTS and the Levites that went up with Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua: Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra, 33 Amariah, Malluch, Hattush, Shechaniah, Rehum, Meremoth, 4 Iddo, Ginnetho, Abijah, 5 Miamin, Maadiah, Bilgah, 6 Shemariah, and Jorah, Jedaiah, 7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkiah, Jeiel, 8 and the CHIEF PRIESTS and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.
9 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnum, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, which were over the thanksgiving, he and his brethren, 10 also Bakbukiah and Unni, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.
11 And Jeshua begat Johakim, Johakim begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joada, 12 and Joada begat Jonatham, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.
13 And in the days of Jeshua were PRIESTS, the chief of the fathers of: Seraiah, Merariah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah; 14 of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan; 15 of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebaniah, Joseph; 16 of Harim, Adna; of Meraioth, Helkai; 17 of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam; 18 of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moadaiah, Piltai; 19 of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shemariah, Jehonathan; 20 and of Jadaiah, Hananiah.
21 The LEVITES in the days of Eliashib, Joada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.
Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, whereby one went up upon the wall toward the dung gate: 28 and after them went Hosheaiah, and half of the princes of Judah, 29 and Azariah, Ezra, and Mesulim, 30 and Judah, Benjamim, and Shemiah, and Jeremiah, 31 and certain of the priests' sons with trumpets: namely, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shemaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph: 32 and his brethren, Shemariah, and Azariah, Mi-lalai, Gilalai, Maal, Nathanael, and Judah, Hanani, with the musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

And at the fountain gate, which was opposite against them, they went up by the steps of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto the water gate eastward.

And the other company of them that gave thanks stood on their right hand upon the wall, from beyond the tower of the furnaces even unto the broad wall; 30 and from above the gate of Ephraim, and above the old gate, and above the wine gate, and the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Mesh, even unto the sheep gate. and they stood still in the prison gate.

So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, the God of Israel, with a loud voice.

And the men that gave thanks stood on their right hand upon the wall, and half of the rulers with me: 41 and the priests, Elataim, Mnasisiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Elonei, Zachariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets; 42 and Masasiah, and She-mariah, and Belsar, and Uzzi, and Jehiel, Hananiah, and Zechariah, and Ezer. And the singers sang loudly, with Zerachiah their overseer.

Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the women also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions of the law for the priests and Levites: for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites that waited.

And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, according to the commandment of David, and of Solomon his son.

For in the days of David and Asaph of old there were chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: and they sanctified holy things unto the Levites; and the Levites sanctified them unto the children of Aaron.

13 On that day they read in the book of Moses in the audience of the people; and therein was found written, that the Ammonite and Moabite should not come into the congregation of God for ever: 2 because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: nowbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, as they had heard, that they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

And before this, Eliashib the priest, having the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, was allied unto Tobiah: 5 and he had prepared for him a great chamber, where aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the wine, and the oil, which was commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the heffer offerings of the priests.

But in all this time was not I at Jerusalem: for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained leave of the king 7 and I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Eliashib did for Tobiah, in preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of our God. 8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleaned and sealed the vessels, and the other vessels of the temple of God, which were in the chamber of the treasurers, unto the hand of Hanani the porter.

10 And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field. 11 Then I contended with the rulers, and said, "Why is the house of God forsaken?" And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 Then brought all Judah the tithes of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasurers.

13 And I made treasurers over the treasurers, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedahzur, and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 "Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof." 15 In those days saw I in Judah some
treading wine-prexes on the sabbath,  
and bringing in leaves, and lading  
boards; as also wine, grapes, and figs,  
and all manner of burdens, which.they.  
brought into Jerusalem on the SABBATH DAY: and I testified against  
them in the day wherein they sold  
viocula.

There dwelt men.of.Tyre also therein,  
which.brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbat  
unto the children of Judah, and in  
Jerusalem.

Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, "What  
evil thing is this that ye do, and  
profane the sabbath day? Did not  
your fathers thus, and did not our  
God bring all this evil upon us, and  
upon this city yet ye bring more  
wrath upon Israel by profaning the  
sabbath?"

And it came to pass, that when  
the gates of Jerusalem began to be  
dark before the sabbath, I commanded  
that the gates should be shut, and  
charged that they should not be  
opened till after the sabbath: and some  
of my servants set I at the gates, that  
there should no burden be brought in  
on the sabbath day.

So the merchants and sellers of all  
kinds of ware lodged without Jerusalem  
one or twice.

Then I testified against them, and  
said unto them, “Why lodge ye  
about the wall if ye do so again,  
I will lay hands on you.” From that  
time forth came they no more on the  
sabbath.

And I commanded the Levites that  
they should cleanse themselves, and  
that they should come and keep  
the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day.

I Remember me, O my God, concerning  
this also, and spare me according to the  
greatness of thy mercy.

In those days also saw I Jews  
that had married WIVES of Ashdod, of  
Ammon, and of Moab: and their  
children spake half in the speech of  
Ashdod, and could not speak in the  
Jews’ language, but according to the  
language of each people.

And I contended with them, and  
recursed them, and remonstrated with  
them, and plucked off their hair, and  
made them to wear by God, saying,  "Ye shall not give your daughters unto  
their sons, nor take their daughters  
unto your sons, or for yourselves.

Did not Solomon king of Israel sin  
by these things? Yet among many  
nations was there no king like him,  
who was beloved of his God, and God  
made him king over all Israel: never-  
theless even thus did he not defile  
the woman cause to sin.  
Seal we then hearken unto you to do all  
this great evil, to transgress against our  
God in marrying strange wives?"

And one of the sons of Joias, the  
son of Eliabih the high priest, was  
son in law to Sanballat the Horonite.  
therefore I chased him from me.

"Then came to pass, when he  
was called, that they brought a case  
unto the king, saying, "It is so,  
inasmuch as we be bondmen,  
and the king made a feast unto  
all the people that were present  
in Shushan the palace, both unto great  
and small, seven days, in the court of  
the garden of the king’s palace:  
where were white, green, and blue, hangings,  
fastened with cords of fine linen and  
purple to silver rings and pillars of  
marble: the beds were of gold and silver,  
upon a pavement of red, and blue, and  
white, and black, marble.  
And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the  
very vessels being silver one from another,)  
and royal wine in abundance, according  
to the state of the king.  
And the drinking was according to the law; none  
did compel: for so the king had ap-  
pointed to all the officers of his house-  
that they should do according to every  
man’s pleasure.

Also Vashti the queen made a  
feast for the women in the royal  
palaces of the king.

The Book of

Esther 1. 9.

Now it came to pass in the days of  
Ahasuerus (this is Ahasuerus  
quem reignd, from India even  
unto Ethiopia, over an hundred  
and seven and twenty provinces:)  
that in the third year of his reign, he made  
a feast unto all his princes  
and the nobles, and the lords,  
and captains, the power of Persia  
and Meda, the nobles and princes  
of the provinces, being before him:  
when he shewed the riches of his glorious  
kingdom and the honour of his ex- 
cellent majesty many days, even  
an hundred and fourscore days.

And when these days were expired,  
the king made a feast unto  
all the people that were present  

His Feast to the People. 1.

376
MEN, when king's servants called.

MEMUCAN, having authority, answered before the king and the princes, "Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus. For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported. 'The king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.' Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this 'dare king Ahasuerus command the queen to be brought in before him, and she came not. And if it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, 'THAT VATSHI COME NO MORE before king Ahasuerus; and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she. And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.'

And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan: for he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language, that every man should bear rule in his own house, and that it should be published according to the language of every people.

2 After these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her. Then said the king's servants which ministered unto him, 'Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king: and let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, who shall gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of Hege the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purificatiion be given them: and let the maiden which pleases the king be the queen instead of Vashti.' And the thing pleased the king; and he did so. Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjamite; who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon had carried away. And he brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother. And the maid was fair and beautiful: and whom Mordecai, when his father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter. So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree were heard, and when many maidens were gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

And the maiden pleased him, and he Fastained to her, and she obtained his favour; and he speedily gave her her things for purifi- cation, with such things as belonged to her, and seven maids, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and he preferred her and her maid unto the best place of the house of the women.

Esther had not shewed her people nor her kindred; for Mordecai had charged her that she should not shew it. And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's han otor to know how Esther did, and what she should become of her.

Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet o dours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;) then thus came every maid unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house. In the evening she
went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines; and when she went up more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

10 Now when the turn of Esther, the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

11 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebah, in the seventh year of his reign.

12 And the king made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

13 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat in the king's gate.

14 Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people, as Mordecai had charged her; for Esther said the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

15 In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, Bigthan and Teresh, of those which kept the door, conspired against the king, and at the king's gate was Mordecai; and the thing was known to Mordecai, who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther verified the king thereof in Mordecai's name. And when he inquired thereof she did not speak of it.

3 After these things were done, king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that were in the king's gate, bowed, and reverenced Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai bowed not, nor did him reverence. Then the king's servants that were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?"
WHEN MORDECAI perceived that all that was done, Mordecai rent his robe and put on sackcloth and ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and cried with a loud and bitter cry; and came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

So Esther's maid and her chamberlains came and told her. Then was the QUEEN exceedingly GRIEVED; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received it not.

Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what it was, and why it was.

So Hatach went forth to Mordecai unto the street of the city, which was before the king's gate. And MORDECAI TOLD him of all that had happened unto him, and of the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasuries for the Jews, to destroy them. Also he gave him the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, shew it unto Esther, and to declare it unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

Again ESTHER SPAKE unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai, to know what he had not called, there is one law of his to put him to death, except such to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

And they told to Mordecai Esther's words. Then MORDECAI commanded to ANSWER Esther, "Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews. For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place: but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?" Then ESTHER BEATE them return Mordecai this answer, "Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink three days, night or day: I also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: and if I perish, I perish."

So Mordecai went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

NOW it came to pass on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

And it was so, when the king saw Esther standing in the court, that she obtained favour in his sight, and the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther durew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

Then said the king unto her, "What wilt thou, queen Esther, and what is thy request? it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom."

And Esther answered, "If it seem good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the BANQUET that I have prepared for him."

Then the king said, "Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said." So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, "What is thy petition? and it shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom, and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed." Then answered Esther, and said, "My petition and my request is; if I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king, let him please the king to grant my petition, and to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the BANQUET that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to-morrow as the king hath said." Then went HAMAN forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai. Nevertheless Haman restrained himself, and went home, and he sent, and called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife, and Haman told them of the glory of his riches, and the multitude of his children, and all the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had advanced him above the princes and servants of the king. Haman said moreover, "Yes, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king. Yet all this availed me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate."
ON that night could NOT the KING SLEEP, and he commanded to bring the book of records of the chronicles, and they were read before the king.

And it was found written, that Mordecai had told of Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the door, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? And the king's servants said unto him, There is nothing done for him.

And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him. And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court.

And the king said, Let him come in.

So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, WHAT SHALL BE DONE UNTO THE MAN WHOM THE KING DELIGHTETH TO HONOUR?

Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to himself?

And Haman answered the king, FOR the man whom the king delighteth to honour, let the royal apparel be brought which the king useth to wear, and give him the horse which the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head.

And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man whom the king delighteth to honour, and bring him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: Let nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman hasted to his house mourning, and having his head covered.

And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, "If Mordecai be one of the seed of the Jews, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hastened to bring Haman unto the banquet that Esther had prepared.

SO the king and Haman came to the banquet with Esther the queen.

And the king said again unto Esther on the second day at the banquet of wine, "What is this petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee and what is thy request and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

Then Esther the queen answered and said, "If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at the king's request." Then the king said, "Who is this woman?"

And Esther said, "The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman.

Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace garden; and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, "Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, "Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman."

Then the king said, "Hang him thereon."

So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

ON that day did the king GO and the king's enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king.
Esther VIII. 2.

The king; for Esther had told what he was unto her. 2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears TO PUT AWAY THE MISCHIEF of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king, 5 and said, 6 If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters dictated by Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:

6 for how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?" 7 Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, 8 Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and Haman they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews. 9 Write also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

10 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof: and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the unto the lientenants, and the deputies and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

11 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on mules, and camels, and young cameldaries.

12 wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

13 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

14 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all the people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

15 So the posts - that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment, and the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

16 And Mordecai went out from the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple; and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

17 The Jews had light, and GLADNESS, and joy, and honour. And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

Esther IX. 18.

9 Now in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree were near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have destroyed them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had power over them,) 10 the Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all men.

11 And all the rulers of the provinces and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

12 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces; for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

13 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

14 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred iv men.

16 And Parshandatha, and and Dalphon, and Aspatha, and Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha, and and Parsid, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajagata, the ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil they did not their hand.

17 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.

18 And the king said unto Esther the queen, "The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred iv men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

19 Then said Esther, "If it please the king, let it be granted to the
Jews which are in Shushan to do to-morrow also according unto this day's decree, and "let Haman's* ten sons be hunged upon the gallows."

14 And the king commanded it so to be done: and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For THE JEWS that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and slew of their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on their prey, 17 on the thirteenth day of the month Adar. And on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far, to establish among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, YEARLY, 21 as the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

22 And the JEWS UNDERTOOK to do as they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them; 23 because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, had devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to consume them, and to destroy them.

25 but when Esther came before the king, he commanded by letter that his *wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should return upon his own head, and that his and his *sons should be hanged upon the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of *Pur. Therefore for all the words of this letter, and of that which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them, 27 the Jews ordained, and kept them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as joined themselves unto them, so as it should not fail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their appointed time every year; 28 and that these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city; and that these days of Purim should not fail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them perish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, the daughter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with all authority, to confirm this second letter of Purim. 30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to the hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, with words of peace and truth, 31 to confirm these days of Purim in their times appointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed for themselves and for their seed, the matters of the fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim; and it was written in the book.

10 AND the king AHASUERUS *laid a tribute upon the land, and upon the isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of MORDECAI, whereunto the king advanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was next unto *king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, seeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.
THE BOOK OF JOB

(In the Book of Job the pronouns for God begin with a capital letter for distinction.)

THERE was a man in the land of
Uz, whose name was JOB; and
that man was perfect and upright,
and one that feared God, and
spoke uprightly with his
servants.

And there were born unto him
seven sons and three daughters.

His substance also was seven thou-
sand sheep, and three thousand
camels, and five hundred yoke of
oxen, and five hundred she asses,
and a very great household; so
that this man was the greatest of
all the men of the east.

And his sons went and FEASTED in
their houses, every one of his
day, and sent and called for their
three sisters to eat and to drink
with them.

And it was so, when the days of
then feasting were gone about, that
JOB sent and SANCTIFIED THEM,
and rose up early in the morning,
and offered burnt offerings
according to the number of all
for Job said, "It may be that my
sons have sinned, and cursed God
in their hearts." Thus did JOB
continually.

Now there was a DAY when the
sons of *God came to present
themselves before *The LORD, and
*Satan came also among them.

And *The LORD said unto *Satan,
"Whence comest thou?" Then *Satan
answered *The LORD, and said," From
going to and fro in the earth, and from
walking up and down in it.

And *The LORD said unto *Satan,
"Hast thou considered My servant
Job, that there is none like him in the
carth a perfect and upright man,
one that feareth God, and *escheweth
evil?

Then *Satan *answered *The LORD,
and said," Doth Job fear God for
nought? 10 Hast not Thou made
an hedge about him, and about his
house, and about all that he hath on
every side? Thou hast blessed the work
of his hands, and his substance is
increased in the land. But put forth
Thine hand now, and touch all that he
hath, and he will curse Thee to
Thy face.

And *The LORD said unto *Satan,
"Hast thou considered My servant
Job, that there is none like him in the
carth a perfect and upright man, one
that feareth God, and *escheweth evil?

And when *Satan *answered *The LORD,
and said," Doth Job fear God for
nought? 10 Hast not Thou made
an hedge about him, and about his
house, and about all that he hath on
every side? Thou hast blessed the work
of his hands, and his substance is
increased in the land. But put forth
Thine hand now, and touch all that he
hath, and he will curse Thee to
Thy face.

And *The LORD said unto *Satan,
"Hast thou considered My servant
Job, that there is none like him in the
carth a perfect and upright man, one
that feareth God, and *escheweth evil?

But put forth Thine hand now, and
touch his bone and his flesh, and he
will curse Thee to Thy face.

And *The LORD said unto *Satan,
"Behold, he is in thine hand; but save
his *life."
Or, "Deliver me from the enemy's hand!" Or, "Rendeem me from the hand of the mighty!"

26 "Yet I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul. 27 My eye is consumed, my days come to an end. 28 He shall return no more to his place; neither shall his place know him anymore."

11 Therefore will I not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul. 12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that Thouwert settest a watch over me? 13 When I say, 'My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall Lease my complaint'; Then Thou warrest me with dreams, And terrifies me through visions: 14 So that my soul is chosen strangling, And death rather than my life. 15 I loathe it; I would not live alway: 'Let me alone; for my days are vanity. What is man, that Thou shouldest magnify him? And that Thou shouldest set thine heart upon him? 16 And that Thou shouldest visit him every morning, And try him every moment? 17 How long wilt Thou not despise me, though I walk alone till I swallow down my spittle? 18 I have sinned; what shall I do unto Thee, O Thou Preserver of men? Why hast Thou set me as a mark against Thee, so that I am a burden to myself? 19 And why dost Thou not pardon my transgression, And take away mine iniquity? For now shall I sleep in the dust; And Thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be."
Job IX. 5.
B.C. about 1080.

heart, and mighty in strength: Who hath hardened himself against Him, and hath prospered? 44 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: 45 Which overturneth them in his anger, 46 Which shaketh the earth out of her place, And the pillars thereof tremble, 47 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; And sealeth up the stars. 48 Which alone spreadeth out the heavens, And treadeth upon the four waves of the sea. 49 Which maketh Arcturus, Orion, and Pleiades, And the chambers of the south. 50 Which doeth great things past finding out; Yea, and wonders without number.

11 Lo, He goeth by me, and I see Him not: He passeth also, but I perceive Him not. 12 Behold, He breaketh me with tempest, And multiplieth my wounds without cause. 13 He will not suffer me to take my breath, But filleth me with bitterness. 14 If I speak of strength, lo, He is strong: And if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I harden myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: If I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse. 21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

1 I lawless.
2 or, clean with soap.
3 or, ch.
4 y. 53 6, 7.

Job X. 22.
B.C. about 1080.

10 "My soul is weary of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; I will speak in the bitterness of my soul. 2 I will say unto ch.-God, 'Do not condemn me; 3 Shew me wherefore Thou contendest with me. 4 Is it good unto Thee that Thou shouldst oppress, That Thou shouldst despise the work of Thine hands, And shine upon the counsel of the wicked? 5 Hast Thou eyes of flesh? Or hast Thou as e-man seeth? 6 Are Thy days as the days of e-man? Are Thy years as e-man's years? 7 That Thou inquirest after mine iniquity, And searchest after my sin? 8 Thou knowest that I am not wicked; And there is none that can deliver out of Thine hand 8 Thine hands have made me and fashioned me together round about; Yet Thou dost destroy me 9 Remember, I beseech thee, that Thou hast made me as the clay; And wilt Thou bring me into dust again? 10 Hast Thou not poured me out as milk, And curdled me like cheese? 11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, And hast fenced me with bones and sinews. 12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, And Thy visitation hath preserved my spirit. 13 And these things hast Thou hid in Thine heart: I know that this is with thee. 14 If I sin, then Thou markest me, And Thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity. 15 If I be wicked, woe unto me; And if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head: I am full of confusion; Therefore see Thou mine affliction; 16 For it increaseth Thine indignation upon me; Changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast Thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me! 19 I should have been as though I had not been, I should have been carried from the womb to the grave. 20 Are not my days few? Cease then, and let me alone. That I may take comfort a little, Before I go whence I shall not return. Even to the land of darkness and the shadow of death, 22 A land of darkness, as darkness itself, And of the shadow of death, without any order, And where the light is as darkness."
11 Then *answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said, 2 Should not the multitude of words the answered? And should a man full of talk be justified? 3 Should thy *lies make men hold their peace? And when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed? For thou hast said, My doctrine is pure; and I am righteous in Thine eyes. 4 But oh that God would speak, And open His lips against thee; 5 And that He Would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, That they are double to that which is! Know therefore that God is exacted of thee less than thine iniquity deserveth.

6 Canst thou by searching find out God? Canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection? 7 It is high as heaven; what canst thou do? Deeper than hell; what canst thou know? 8 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, And broader than the sea.

9 If He shutteth up vain men, He saeth wickedness also; Will He not then consider it? For vain man would be wise: Though man be born like a wild ass's colt,

10 If thou prepare thine heart, And stretch out thine hands toward Him; 11 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, And let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles. 12 For then shall thou lift up thy face without spot: Yea, thou shalt be stedfast, and shalt not fear: 13 Because thou shalt forget thy misery, And remember it as waters that pass away: 14 And thine age shall be clearer than the noon-day, thou shalt be as the morning. 15 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; Yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and shalt take thy rest in safety. 16 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid: Yea, many shall make suet unto thee. 20 But the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and they shall not escape. And their hope shall be as the giving-up of the ghost.

12 And Job *answered and said, 2 No doubt but ye are the people, And wisdom shall die with you. 3 But I have understanding as well as you; Yea, am not inferior to you: Yea, who knoweth not such things as these? 4 I am as one mocked of his neighbour, 5 Who calleth upon e-God, and He answered him: The just upright man is laughed to scorn.

6 He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease. 7 The tabernacles of robbers prosper And they that provoke e-God are secure; Into whose hand e-God bringeth abundantly.

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee: And the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee. 9 Who knoweth not in all these? That the hand of the Lord hath wrought this? 10 In whose hand is the soul of every living thing, And the breath of all f mankind. 11 Doth not the ear try words? And the mouth taste his meat? 12 With the ancient is wisdom; And in length of day, understanding. 13 With Him is wisdom and strength, He hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, He breaketh down, And it cannot be built again. He shcutth up a man, and there can be no opening. 15 Behold, He withholdeth the waters, and they dry up: Also He sendeth them out, and they overturn the earth. 16 With Him is strength and wisdom: The deceived and the deceiver are His. 17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, And maketh the judges fools. 18 He looseth the bond of kings, And scattereth their joints with a girdle. 19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, And overthroweth the mighty. 20 He removeth away the speech of the trusty, And taketh away the understanding of the aged. 21 He poureth contempt upon princes, And weakeneth the strength of the mighty. 22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, And bringeth out to light the shadow of death. 23 He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them: He enlargeth the nations, and straiteneth them again. 24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, And causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way. 25 They grope in the dark without light, And He maketh them to stagger like a drunken man.

13 Lo mine eye hath seen all this, Mine ear hath heard, and I understand it. 2 What ye know, the same do I know also: I am not inferior unto you. 3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, And I desire to reason with e-God. 4 But ye are forgers of lies, Ye are all physicians of no value. 5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! And let it be your wisdom. 6 Hear now my reasoning, And hearken to the pleadings of my lips. 7 Will ye speak wickedly for e-God? And talk deceitfully for Him? 8 Will ye accept His person? Will ye contend for e-God? 9 Is it good that He should search you out? Or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock Him? 10 He will surely reprove you,
12a. understandest born

17. Hear diligently my speech, And my declaration with your ears. Behold now, I have ordered my cause; I know that I shall be justified. Who is he that will plead with me? Let me speak, and #answer Thou me. How many are mine iniquities and sins? #Make me to know my transgression and my sin. "Thou hast heard all my speech; wilt Thou not hear my words? Wilt Thou not accept the word of Thy mouth? And the words that I speak, when I meditate upon them, are more desirable in mine eyes than thousands of choice gold or of precious silver.

15. Then answered Eliphaz the Temanite, saying, 2 Should a wise man utter vain knowledge, And fill his belly with the east wind? 3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? Or with speeches whereby he can do no good? 4 Yes, thou castest off fear, And restrainest prayer before #God. 5 For thy mouth uttereth thine iniquity, And thou hastest the tongue of the crafty. 6 Thy words are smooth, thy mouth condemneth thee, and not #God. 7 Art Thou the first man that wast born? Or wast thou made before the hills? 8 Hast thou heard the secret of #God? And dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself? 9 What knowest thou, that we know not? What understandest thou, which is not in us? 10 With us are both the gray-haired and very aged men, Much elder than thy father. 11 Are the consolations of #God small with thee? Is there any secret thing with thee? 12 Why dost thou heart carry. thee. away? And what do those eyes wink at? That thou turnest thy spirit against #God, And jettest such words go out of thy mouth? 13 What is man, that he should be clean? And he which is born of a woman, that he should be.
righteous? 12 Behold He putteth no trust in His saints; Yea, the heavens are not clean in His sight. How much less a man, and if thy man is one, and Which drinketh iniquity like water? 17 I will shew thee, hear me; And that which I have seen I will declare; 18 Which wise men have told from their fathers, And have not hid it: 19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, And no stranger passed among them. 20 The wicked man travaileth with pain, And his number of years is hidden to the oppressor. 21 A dreadful sound is in his ears: In prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him. 22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, And He waiteth for of the sword. 23 He wandereth abroad, for bread, saying, Where is it? 24 He knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand. 25 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; They shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle. 26 In his hand are strength against God, and strength against the Almighty. 27 He runneth upon Him, even on His neck. Upon the thick horses of his bucklers: 28 Because he covereth his face with his fatness, Andmaketh collars of fat on his flanks. 29 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, And in houses which no man inhabiteth, Which are ready to become heaps. 30 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, Neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth. 31 He shall not depart out of darkness; The flame shall dry up his branches, And by the breath of his mouth shall he go away. 32 Let him who is thanked trust in vanity: For vanity shall be his recompense. 33 It shall be accomplished before his time, And his branch shall not be green. 34 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, And cast off his flowering as the olive. 35 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, And fire shall consume the tabernacles of briery. 36 They conceive mischief, and bring forth vanity, And their belly prepareth deceit. 37 For man is a breath; His days are as a shadow unto death, And like a拽 they remove him away. 38 For man knoweth not his time, As the ox knoweth not his owner. 39 But man is as the beast, When both go to the grave. 40 In the high places the earth covereth not thy blood, And let thy cry have no place. 41 Also now, behold, my witness is in heaven, And my record is on high. 42 But mine eye poureth out tears unto the Lord. O that one might plead for a man with God, As a son pleadeth for his neighbour! 43 When a few years are come, Then I shall go the way wherein I shall not return. 44 "My breath is corrupt, my days are done. The graves are ready for me; 45 Are there not mockers with me? And doth not mine eye continue in their provocation? 46 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; Who is he that will strike hands with me? For Thou hast hid their heart from understanding: Therefore shall Thou not exact them. 47 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, Even the eyes of his children shall fail. 48 He hath made me also a byword of the people; And aforetime I was as a tabret. Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, And all my members are as a shadow. 49 Upright men shall be astonished at this, And the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite. 50 The righteous also shall hold his way, And he that hath clean hands shall be strong and stronger. 51 But as for you all, I do ye return, and come now: For I cannot find one wise man among you. 52 My days
Job XVII. 12.

B.C. about 1520.

Job, And 2® Brimstone, And Though it^Uh.f.

28 I # declared. called.
h hades.
391

Job XIX. 29.

B.C. about 1520.

27 He had.fenced up my way that I cannot pass, And He hath.set darkness in my paths, And hath stripped me of my glory, And taken the crown from my head. 10 He hath.destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: And mine hope hath been removed like a tree. 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and He countheth me unto Him as one of His enemies. 12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my 14 tabernacle. 13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me. 14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me. 15 They shall dwell in mine house, and my maids, 17 count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight. 18 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I intreated him with my mouth. 19 My breath is strange to my wife, Though I intreated for the children's sake of mine own body, 20 Yes. young. men.sons despised me, I arose, and they spake against me. 21 All my inward friends abhorred me: And they whom I loved are turned against me strength of his skin: Even the firstborn of death shall devour his strength. 14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his 16 tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors. 15 It shall dwell in his 17 tabernacle, because it is none of his: Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation. 16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off. 17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street. 18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world. 19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people. Nor any remaining in his dwellings. 20 They shall come after him as though he were astounded at his day, as they that went before were afflicted. 21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not 4*God."

19 THEN JOB ANSWERED and said, 2 "How long will ye vex my soul, and break meu in pieces with words? 3 These ten times have ye reproached me: Ye are not ashamed that ye make yourselves strange to me. 4 And be it indeed that I have erred, Mine error remaineth with myself. 5 If indeed ye will magnify yourselves against me, And plead against me my reproach: 6 Know now that God hath overthrown me. And hath compassed me with his net. 7 Behold, I cry.out of wrong, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there is no judgment. 8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, And He hath set darkness in my paths, And hath stripped me of my glory, And taken the crown from my head. 10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: And mine hope hath been removed like a tree. 11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and He countheth me unto Him as one of His enemies. 12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my 14 tabernacle. 13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me. 14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me. 15 They shall dwell in mine house, and my maids, 17 count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight. 18 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I intreated him with my mouth. 19 My breath is strange to my wife, Though I intreated for the children's sake of mine own body, 20 Yes. young. men.sons despised me, I arose, and they spake against me. 21 All my inward friends abhorred me: And they whom I loved are turned against me strength of his skin: Even the firstborn of death shall devour his strength. 14 His confidence shall be rooted out of his 16 tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors. 15 It shall dwell in his 17 tabernacle, because it is none of his: Brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation. 16 His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off. 17 His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street. 18 He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world. 19 He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people. Nor any remaining in his dwellings. 20 They shall come after him as though he were astounded at his day, as they that went before were afflicted. 21 Surely such are the dwellings of the wicked, and this is the place of him that knoweth not 4*God."

28 I # declared. called.
h hades.
391
20 THEN answered ZOPHAR the Naamathite, and said,
"Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, And for this I make haste. I have heard the check of my reproach, And the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

Knowest thou not this of old, Since man was placed upon earth,

That the triumphing of the wicked is short, And the joy of the hypocrite but for a moment?

Though his excellency mount up to the heavens, And his head reach unto the clouds;

Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung:
They which have seen him shall say, 'Where is he?'
He shall fly away as a dream, and shall not be found:
Yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.
The eye also which saw him shall see him no more;
Neither shall his place any more behold him.
His children shall be departed out of his house, And his hands shall restore his goods.
His bones are full of the sin of his youth, Which shall lie down with him in the dust.
Though wickedness be sweet in his mouth, Though he hide it under his tongue;

Though he spare it, and forsake it not;
But keep it still within his mouth:
Yet his meat in his bowels is turned, It is the gall of asps within him.
He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again:
God shall cast them out of his belly.
He shall suck the poison of asps: The viper's tongue shall slay him.
He shall not see the rivers, the floods, The hay of his meadow and butter.
That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down.
According to his substance shall the restitution be, and he shall not rejoice therein.

Because he hath oppressed and hath taken the poor; Because he hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;
Surely he shall not feel quietness in his belly, He shall not save of that which he desired.
Therefore shall no man look for his goods.
In the fulness of his sufficiency shall he be in straits. Every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.
When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him,
And shall rain it upon him while he is eating.
He shall flee from the iron weapon, And the bow of steel shall strike him through.
It is drawn, and cometh out like a venom; Yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: Terrors are upon him.
All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: A fire not blown shall consume him: It shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.
The heaven shall reveal his iniquity; And the earth shall rise up against him.
The increase of his house shall depart, And his gold shall flow away in the day of his wrath.
This is the portion of a wicked man from God, And the heritage appointed unto him by the Almighty.

21 BUT JOB answered and said, "Hear diligently my speech, And vist this be your consolations. Suffer me that I may speak; And after that I have spoken, Mock on. As for me, is my complaint to man? And if it were so, why should not my spirit be troubled? Mark me, and be astonished, And lay your hand upon your mouth. Even when I remember I am afraid, And trembling taketh hold on my flesh.

Wherefore do the wicked live, Become old, Their seed is established in their sight with them, And their offspring before them. Their houses are safe from fear, Neither is the rod of God upon them.
Their bull giveth forth profit, And their children's children. They take the timber and harp, And rejoice at the sound of the organ.
They spend their days in wealth, And in a moment go down to the grave. Therefore they say unto God, Depart from us; For we desire not the knowledge of Thy ways. What is it the Almighty, that we should serve Him? And what profit shall we have, if we pray unto Him? Lo, His good is not in their hand. The counsel of the wicked is far from me. How oft is the candle of the wicked put out? And how oft cometh their destruction upon them? God distributeth sorrows in his anger. They are as stubble before the wind, And as chaff that the storm carrieth away.

En-Gedi layeth up his iniquity for his children: He rewardeth him, and he shall know it. His eyes shall see his destruction, And he shall drink of the wrath of the Almighty. For what pleasure hath he in his house after him, When the number of his months is cut off in the midst? Shall any teach God knowledge? Seeing he judgeth those that are high. One dieth in his full strength, Being wholly at ease and quiet. His breasts are full of milk, And his bones are moistened with marrow.

And another dieth in his bitterness of his soul, And never eateth with pleasure. They shall lie down alike in the dust, And the worms shall cover them. Behold, I know your thoughts, And the devices
which ye wrongfully imagine against me. 25 For ye say, Where is the house of the prince! And where are the dwelling places of the wicked? 26 Have ye not asked them that go by the way, and do ye not know their tokens, 27 That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? They shall be brought forth to the day of wrath. 28 Who shall declare his way to his face? And who shall tell him what shall be done? 29 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the morn. The clods of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, As there are innumerable before him. 30 How then comfort ye me in vain, Seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood? 22 THEN ELISHA the Temanite answered and said, 2 "Can a man be profitable unto God? As he that is wise may be. 3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? Or, is it profit, that thou makest thy ways perfect? 4 Will He reprove thee of fear of thee? Will He enter with thee into judgment? 5 Is not thy wickedness great? And thine iniquities infinite? 6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, And stripped the naked of their clothing, 7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, And thou hast withheld bread from the hungry. 8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth; And the honourable man blessed him. 9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, And the arms of the fatherless have been broken. 10 Therefore snares are round about thee, And sudden fear falleth on thee. 11 Or darkness, that thou canst not see; And abundance of waters cover thee. 12 Is not God in the height of heaven? And behold the height of the stars, how high they are! 13 And thou sayest, How doth God know? Can He judge through the dark cloud? 14 Thick clouds are a covering to Him, That He seeth not; And He walketh in the circuit of heaven. 15 Has thou marked the old way Which wicked men have trodden? 16 Which were cut down out of time, Whose foundation was overflown with a flood? 17 Which said unto God, Depart from us! And what can the Almighty do for them? 18 Yet He filled their houses with good things: But the counsel of the wicked is far from me. 19 The rightcounselleeth, And are glad: And the innocent laugh at them. 20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, But the remnant of them the fire consumeth. 21 ACQUAINT now thyself with Him, and be at peace: Thereby good shall come unto thee. 22 Receive, Lpray, the law from His mouth, And day up His words in thine heart. 23 If thou return to the *Almighty, Though shalt be built up. Then shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles. 24 Then shalt thou lay gold as dust, And the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks. 25 Yea, *the Almighty shall be thy defence, And thou shalt have plenty of silver. 26 For then shall thou have thy delight in the *Almighty, And shalt lift up thy face unto *God. 27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto Him, and He shall hear thee, And thou shalt pay thy vows. 28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: And the light shall shine upon thy ways. 29 When men cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up; And He shall save the humble person. 30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: And it is delivered by the pureness of thine hand."

23 THEN JOB ANSWERED AND SAID, 2 "Even to day is my complaint bitter. 3 My stroke is heavier than my groaning. 4 Oh that I knew where I MIGHT FIND HIM! That I might come even to His seat! 5 I would order my cause before Him, And fill my mouth with arguments. 6 I would know the words which He would answer me, And understand what He would say unto me. 7 Will He plead against me with His great power? No; but He would put strength in me. 8 There would I dispute with Him; So He would determine it by a decree. 9 Behold, I go forward, but He is not there; And backward, but I cannot perceive Him! 10 On the left hand, Where He doth work, but I cannot behold Him: He hideth Himself on the right hand, that I cannot see Him; 11 But He knoweth the way that I take: When He hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold. 12 My foot hath held His steps, His way have I kept, and not declined. 13 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of His lips; I have esteemed the words of His mouth more than my necessary food. 14 But He is in one mind, and who can turn Him? And what is His soul desirereth, even that He doeth. 15 For He performeth the thing that is appointed for me: And many such things are with Him. 16 Therefore am I troubled at His presence: When I consider, I am afraid of Him. 17 For He maketh my heart soft, And the Almighty troubleth me: 18 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, Neither hath He covered the darkness from my face,
24 **WHY, seeing times 'are not hidden from the *Almighty,**
Do they that. know Him, not see His days?
**SOME remove the landmarks;** They *violently* take away flocks, and *feed* thereof.
2 They *drive away* the use of the fatherless,
They *take* the widow's ox for a pledge.
2 They *turn* the needy out of the way;
And the poor of the earth hide.themselves.together.
3 Behold, as wildasses in the desert,
go they.forth to their work; Rising.
4 betimes for a prey: *The wilderness yieldeth* food for them and for their children.
5 They reap every one his *f* in the corn; and they *gather* the vintage of the *1* wicked.
6 They *cause* the naked to lodge without clothing, That they have no covering in the cold:
6 They *fear* wet with the shows of the mountains,
And embrace the rock for want of a shelter.
7 They *pluck* the fatherless from the breast, And *take* a pledge of the poor.
8 They *cause* him.to go naked without clothing,
They *take* away the sheaf from the *hungry;* 11 Which
*make* oil within their walls, And tread their winepresses, and suffer.thrust.
9 **Men* groan from out of the city,
And are *wounded* abroad; *Yet* *evil-God* playeth not folly to them.
10 They *are of those.* that rebel against the light;
They *know* not the ways thereof, Nor *abide* in the paths thereof.
11 The murderer *rising* with the light, *kill* eth the poor and needy,
And in the night 'is as a *thief.*
12 The eye also of the adulterer *waiteth* for the twilight, saying, *No eye shall see me;* And *dis*guiseth his face.
13 In the dark they *dig.* through houses; Which they have marked for themselves in the daytime;
They know not the light.
14 For the morning is come to them even as the shadow of death; If one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.
15 He *is swift* as the waters; Their portion is cursed in the earth: be *beholdeth not the way* of the vineyards.
16 Drought and heat *consume* the snow waters:
*So doth the grave those* which have sinned.
17 The womb shall forget him; *The worm* shall feed sweetly.on him;
He shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall *be broken as a tree.*
18 He evil.lentreateth the *barren that beareth not:* And *doeth* not good to the *widow.*
19 He *draweth also* the mighty with his power:
He *riseth.up, and no man* *is* *sure* of life.
20 *Though it* be given him to be *in* safety, wherein he *resteth;* Yet His eyes are upon their ways.
21 They *are* exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought.low; They *are* *taken out.*
22 *Of the way* as all other, and *cut* off as the tops of the ears of corn.
23 And

25 THEN answered BILDAD the Shuhite, and said,
2 *Do* man and beast in *his high places.
2 Is there any number of His armies? And upon whom *doth* not His light arise? **How* then *can* *MAN* BEJUSTIFIED with *God?* Or how can he be *clean that* is born of a woman? 5 *Behold* even to the moon, and it *shineth not;* Yes, the stars are not pure in His sight.
6 **How much less** man, that is a worm? **And the son of man, which is a worm?***

26 BUT JOB *ANswered* and *said,* 2 *How* hast.thou helped him that is without power?
How savest thou the arm that hath no strength? 3 How hast.thou counselled him that hath no wisdom?
And how hast.thou plentifully declared the thing.as.it.is?
4 To *whom* art thou uttered words? And whose spirit came from thee? 5 **Dead things** are.formed from under the waters, And the inhabitants thereof.
6 **Hell** is naked before him, And *destruction hath no covering.
7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty.place, And *hangeth the earth upon nothing.* 8 **He** bundeth up the waters in His thick clouds; And the cloud is not rent under them.
9 He holdeth.back the face of His throne, *And spreadeth* His clouds out over the sea.
10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds, Until the day and night come.to.an.end.
11 The pillars of *heaven** tremble* And *are astonisht at His throne.** 12 He** **hideth** the sea with His power, And by His understanding he **smiseth** through the proud.
13 By His Spirit he **hath** *garnisheth* the heavens; His hand *hath formed* the crooked serpent.
14 Lo, these are parts of His ways!
But how little a, portion I have heard of Him? But the thunder of His power *who* can understand?***

27 MOREOVER JOB *CONTINUED* his parable, and said, 2 *As* *God liveth, who hath taken away my judgment; And the Almighty, who hath vexed my soul; all the while my breath is in me, And the Spirit of *God* is in my nostrils; 4 *My lips shall* not speak wickedness, Nor my tongue utter deceit. *God* forbid that I should justify you: Till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me. 5 My righteousness I hold.fast, and will let it go:
My heart shall not reproach me *two,* *long.* as. I live. 6 Let mis adversary be as the 1 wicked, And he that riseth.up against me be the unrighteous.
7 *For what is the hope of the
hypocrite though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul;

2 He will delight himself in the Almighty, when his children be multiplied. 3 I will teach thee by the hand of God: That which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

4 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it. Why then are ye yet thus altogether vain? 5 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, whom they shall receive of the Almighty. 6 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: And his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread. 7 Those that remain of him shall be burned in death: And his widows shall not weep.

8 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare gum as the clay; 9 He may prepare it, but the gathering is of his place. 10 For God shall cast upon him, and shall not spare: 11 He would slay thee with his hand, and shall slay him out of his place.

28 Surely there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it. 2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

3 His strength is as the strength of a wild ass; A man is not able to stand against him. 4 The stones of darkness, and the shadow of death. 5 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; Even the waters forgotten of the foot: They are dried up, they are gone away from men.

6 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: And under it is turned up as it were fire. 7 The stones of it are the place of sapphires; And it hath dust of gold. 8 There is a path which no fowl knoweth, And which the vulture’s eye hath not seen: 9 The lion’s whelps have not trodden it, Nor the fierce lion passed by it. 10 He putteth forth His hand upon the rock; He overturneth the mountains by the roots.

11 He cutteth out rivers among the rocks; And His eye seeth every precious thing. 12 He bindeth the floods from overflowing; And the thing that is hid bringeth forth light. 13 But WHERE SHALL WISDOM BE FOUND? And where is the place of UNDERSTANDING?

14 The depth saith, ‘It is not in me.’ And the sea saith, ‘It is not with me.’

15 It cannot be brought for gold, Neither shall silver be weighed as the price thereof; Neither hath it found in the land of the living.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, With the precious onyx, or the sapphire. 17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: And the exchange of it shall not be for jewels of fine gold.

18 Neither shall it be replaced by coral, or of pearls: For the price of wisdom is above rubies. 19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, Neither shall it be valued with pure gold. 20 Whence then cometh WISDOM? And where is the place of UNDERSTANDING?

21 Seeing it is set from the eyes of all living, And kept close from the fowls of the air.

22 Destruction and death say, ‘We have heard the fame thereof with our hands, And understand the way thereof, And knoweth the place thereof. 23 For His hooketh to the ends of the earth, And steoth under the whole heaven; 24 To make the weight for the winds: And He weigheth the waters by measure. 25 When He made a decree for the rain, And a way for the lightning of the thunder: 26 Then did He see it, and declare it; He prepared it, yea, and searched it out; And unto man He said, ‘Behold, the fear of the Lord that is wisdom; And to depart from evil is understanding.’”

29 MOREOVER JOB CONTINUED his parable, and said, 2 ‘Oh that I were as in MOUNTS PAST, As in the days when

God preserved me; 3 When His candle shined upon my head, And when by His light I walked through darkness: 4 As I was in the days of my youth, When the secret of God was upon my head;

5 When the Almighty was yet with me, When my children were about me; 6 When I washed my steps with butter, And the rock poured me out rivers of oil; 7 When I went out to the gate through the city, When I prepared my seat in the street!

8 The young men saw me, And hid themselves; And the aged arose, and stood up. 9 The princes refrained talking, And laid their hand on their mouth, 10 The nobles held their peace, And their tongue cleaved to the roof of their mouth.

11 When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; And when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me: 12 Because I delivered the poor that cried, And the fatherless, and him that had none to help him. 13 The blessing of God was upon him, And he put on righteousness, and it clothed me: My judgment was
Job XXIX. 15.

As a robe and a diadem. 12 I was eyes to the blind. And feet was to the lame. 13 And I was a father to the poor; And the cause of which I knew not I searched out. 17 And I brake the jaws of the wicked, and plucked the spoil out of his teeth. 18 Then I said, I shall die in my nest, and my bow was renewed in my hand. 21 Unto me men gave ear, and waited, and kept silence at my counsel. After my words they spoke not again; And my speech dropped upon them. And they waited for me as for the rain; And they opened their mouth wide as for the latter rain. 24 As a bow they brake in pieces them, they believed it not; And the light of my countenance they cast down. 25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, And dwelt as a king in the army, As one that comforteth the mourners.

Job XXXI. 16.

30 "But now they that are younger than I have me desirous, Who was I have amassed to have set with the dogs of my flock. 2 Yea, wherefore might the strength of their hands profit me. In whom old age was perished. 3 For want and lameness they were solitary. 4 Flewing into the wilderness in former times desolate and waste. 5 Who cut up pavements by the bushes, And juniper roots for their meat. 6 They were driven forth from among men. (They cried after them as after a thief;) 6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, In caves of the earth, and in the rocks. 7 Among the flocks were they brazen; Under the nettles they were gathered together. 8 They were children of fools, yea, children of base men: They were viler than the earth. 9 And now am I their song; Yea, I am their byword. 10 They rebuke me, They flee far from me, And spare not to spit in my face. 11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, They also let loose the bridle before me. 12 Upon my right hand rise the waters; They push away my feet, And they raise up against me the ways of their destruction. 13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, They have no helper. 14 They came upon me as a wide opening in of waters: In the desolation they rolled themselves upon me. 15 Terrors are turned upon me: They pursue my soul as the wind: And my welfare passeth away as a cloud. 16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; The days of affliction have taken hold upon me. 17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season; And my sinews take no rest. 18 By the great force of my disease is my garment changed: It bindeth me about as the collar of my coat. 19 He hath cast me into the midst, And I become like dust and ashes: I cry unto Thee, and Thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and Thou regardest me not. 21 Thou art become cruel to me: With Thy strong hand Thou hast tossed Thyself against me. 22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; Thou causest me to ride upon it, And dissipate my substance. 23 For I know that Thou wilt bring me to death, And to the house appointed for all living. 24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, Though they cry in his destruction. 25 Did not I weep for him, That was in trouble? Was not my soul grieved for the poor? 26 When I looked for good, his evil came upon me. And when I waited for light, there came darkness. 27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: The days of affliction prevented me. 28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation. 29 I am a brother to dragons, And a companion to owls. 30 My skin is black upon me, And my bones are burned with heat. 31 My harp also was turned to mourning. And my organ into the voice of them that weep.

31 "I made a covenant with mine eyes; Why then should I think upon a maid? 2 For what portion of the Lord is there from above? And what inheritance of the Almighty from upon high? Is not destruction to the wicked? And a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity? 4 They shall come down into the grave: And the ceremonies of death, and the darkness, shall cover them. 5 Whom should I fear? Or if my foot hath hasted to deceit; 6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, That God may know mine integrity. 7 If my step hath turned out of the way, And mine heart walked after mine eyes, And if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands; 8 Then let me be sown, and let another eat; 9 Yea, let my offspring be rooted out. If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, Or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's ear; 10 Then let my wife grudge unto another, and let others bow down upon her. 11 For this is a heinous crime; Yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges. 12 For it is a fire that consumes to destruction, And would root out all mine increase. 13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, When they contended with me; 14 What then shall Lilo when Lito and Heviseth, what shall Lani answer Him? 15 Did not He that made me in the womb make him? And did not one fashion us in the womb?
I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail; or have eaten my bread alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof; (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb;) if I have seen any perishing for want of clothing, or any poor without covering; if his loins have not blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep; if I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate: Then I let mine arm fall from my shoulder-blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone. For destruction from *God was a terror to me, and by reason of His highness I could not endure. If I have made gold my net, or have said to the fine gold, 'Thou art my confidence;' *I rejoiced when I considered that my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much; if I beheld the sun when it shineth, Or the moon with its brightness; and my heart hath been secretly enticed, Or my mouth hath kissed my hand: This also were an iniquity to be punished with the judge: For I should have denied the *God that is above. If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him: Neither have I let my mouth sin, when I chide a curse to his soul. If the *men of my tabernacle said not, 'Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.' The stranger did not lodge in the street: But I opened my doors to the wanderer, And covered my transgressions as Adam, By hiding mine iniquity in my bosom: *Dread fear a great multitude, Or hid the contempt of families terrify me, That I kept silence, and went not out of the door. Oh that one would hear me! Behold, my desire is, that *the *Almighty would answer me, And that mine adversary had written a book. Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, And bind it as a crown to me, WOULD declare unto Him the number of my steps; As a prince would I go near unto Him. If my land cry against me, Or that the furrows likewise thereof complain; if I have eaten the fruit thereof without money, Or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life: Let thistles grow instead of wheat, And cockle instead of barley. The WORDS of JOB are ENDED.

Then was kindled the wrath of E LIHU the son of B Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than *God. And also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemnedJob. Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he. When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled. And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, "*E am young, and ye are very old. Wherefore I am afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion. I said, 'Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.' But there is a spirit in a man: And the understanding of *the *Almighty giveth them understanding. Great men are not always wise: Neither do the aged understand judgment. Therefore I said, 'Hearken to me, I also will shew mine opinion; in days to come you shall hear my speech. Eli had waited for walking words, I gave ear to your reason, whilst ye searched out what to say. Yes, I attended unto you, And, behold, there was none of you that could answer Job, Or that answered him a word. Last ye should say, 'We have found out wisdom:' *God thrusteth him down, not man. Now he hath not directed his words against me: Neither will I answer him with your speech. They were amazed, they answered no more: They left off speaking. When I had waited, (for they spake not, But stood still, and answered no more,) I said, If will answer also my part, Also will shew me your opinion. For I am full of matter, The spirit within me constraining me. Behold, my belly is as wine which hath no vent, It is ready to burst like new bottles. I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer. Let me not be in the mouth of flatterers, titles unto man. For I know not to give flattering titles: In so doing my Maker would soon take me away.

WHEREFORE, JOB, Lpray me, HEAR my speeches, And hearken to all my words. Behold, now I have opened my mouth, My tongue hath spoken in my mouth. My words shall be uprightness of my heart, And my lips shall utter knowledge clearly. The Spirit of *God hath taught me, And the breath of the *Almighty hath given me life. If thou causest answer me, Set thy words in order before me, stand up. Behold, I am according to thy wish in *God's
FURTHERMORE ELIHU answered, and said, 8 "Hear my words, O ye wise men, And give ear unto all that have knowledge.
For the ear of thine words, As the promontor tasteth meat.
Let us choose to us judgment: Let us know among ourselves what is good.
For Job saith, I am righteous: And God hath taken away my judgment.
Should I lie against my right? My wound is incurable without transgression.
What is man like Job, Who drinketh up scorning like water?
Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, And walketh with wicked men.
For he hath said, I professeth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God."
Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: For be.it.from e-God, that he should do wickedness;
And from the Almighty, that He should commit iniquity.
For the work of a man shall be rendered unto him, And cause to every man to account together; And hide pride from a man.
He keepeth back his soul from the pit, And his life from perishing by the sword,
He is chastened also with PAIN upon his bed, And the multitude of his bones with strong-pains:
So that his life is abhorred bread, And his soul dainty meat.
His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; And his bones that were not seen stick out.
Yes, his soul was drawn near unto the grave, And his life to the destroyers.
If there be a MESSANGER with him, An interpreter, one among a thousand, To shew unto a man his uprightness:
Then He will graze unto him, and will gather him from going down to the pit: I have found a RANSOM.
His flesh shall be fresher than a child's: He shall return to the days of his youth:
He shall pray unto e-God, and He will be favourable unto him:
And He shall not see his face with joy: For He will render unto man His righteousness.
He will look upon men, and if any say, 'I have sinned, And perverted that which was right, and it proffed me not;'
He will deliver his soul from going into the pit, And his life shall see the light.
Lo, all these things worketh e-God oftentimes with men,
To bring back his soul from the pit. To be enlightened with the light of the living.
Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: Hold thy peace, and I will speak.
If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: Speak, for I desire to justify thee. If not, hearken unto me: Hold thy peace, and I will teach thee wisdom."
suffered. When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? And when he withholdeth his face, then can he behold him? 20 Whether it be done against a man, or against a man only; 21 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared. 22 Surely they are not put to shame that have chosen their counsel, and confirmed their word against the wicked. 23 I will not offend any more. 24 That which I see not teach, Thou me: I have done iniquity, I will do no more. 25 Should it be according to thy mind? He will recompense it, Whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I. Therefore speak what thou knowest. 26 Let men of understanding tell me, And let a wise man hearken unto me. 27 Job hath spoken without knowledge, And his words were without wisdom. 28 My desire is that Job may be tried, Because of his answers for wicked men. 29 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against r-God. 30

ELIHU

ELIHU spake moreover, and said, 2 But is thine righteousness more than God's? 3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto Thee? And, What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin? 4 For I will answer thee, And thy companions with thee. 5 Look unto the heavens, and see; And behold the clouds which are higher than thou. 6 If thou speakest in the multitude of oppressions, shall they make thee to cry: They cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty. 7 But none saith, Where is God my Maker, who giveth songs in the night; 8 Who teacheth us more than the beasts of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven? 9 There they cry, but none giveth answer, Because of the pride of evilmens. 10 Surely God will not heare vaultry, Neither will he the Almighty regard it. 11 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, Yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him. 12 But now, because it is not so, He hath visited in his anger; Yet he knoweth it not in great extremity: 13 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; He multiplieth words without knowledge.
And that darkened counsel by words without knowledge! 34 "Gird up now thy loins like a man; and for the will demand of thee, and answer thou Me. 4 Where wast thou when I laid the foundations of the earth? Declare, if thou hast understanding. 5 Who hath laid the measures thereof, if thou knowest? Or who hath stretched the line upon it? 6 Whereupon are the foundations thereof fastened? Or who laid the corner stone thereof? 7 When the morning stars sang together, and all the sons of God shouted for joy? 8 Or who shut up the sea with doors, When it brake forth, as if it had issued out of the womb? 9 When I made the cloud the garment thereof, And thick darkness a swaddling-cloth for it, And I made sackcloth and fire, And I brake up for it My decreed place, And set bars and doors, 11 And said, 'Hitherto shalt thou come, but no further: And hence shall thy proud waves be stayed? 12 'If hast thou commanded the morning since thy days; And caused the dayspring to know his place; 13 That it might take hold of the ends of the earth, That the wicked might be shaken out of it! 14 It is turned as clay to me; And they stand as a garment. 15 And from the wicked their light shineth with holden, And the high arm shall be broken. 16 'Hast thou entered into the springs of the sea? Or hast thou walked in the search of the Depth? 17 Have the gates of death been opened unto thee? Or hast thou seen the doors of the shadow of death? 18 Hast thou perceived the breadth of the earth? Declare if thou knowest all. 19 'Where is the way where LIGHT dwelleth? And as for darkness, where is the place thereof, 20 That thou shouldst take it to the bound thereof. And that thou shouldst know the paths to the house thereof! 21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? Or because the number of thy days is great? 22 'Hast thou entered into the treasures of the SNOW? Or hast thou seen the treasures of the HAIL? 23 Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, Against the day of battle and war! 24 By what way is the light parted, Which scattereth the east wind upon the earth? 25 Who hath divided for the overflowing of waters, Or a way for the lightning of thunder; 26 To cause it to RAIN on the earth, where no man is; On the wilderness wherein is no man.
27. To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; And to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth; 28. And to make the hedge grow up with boughs, and the grass with knobs and branching points; 29. And to make the grass grow up for the cattle, and the herbs for the beasts of the earth; 30. And to bring forth the birds for the use of man, and for all flesh that walk on the earth. 31. And no man; Or Or and Cane thou bind the sweet influences of Pleiades, Or Choose the bands of Orion? 32. Canst thou bring forth Mazzaroth in his season? Or thou canst guide 1 Arcturus with his sons? 33. Knowest thou the ORDINANCES of HEAVEN? Canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth? 34. Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, That abundance of waters may cover thee? 35. Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go down into the earth? Here we are? 36. Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? Or who hath given understanding to the heart? 37. Who can number the clouds in wisdom? Or who can stay the bottte of the waters? 38. When the dust groweth into hardness, And the clods cleave fast together? 39. Wil thou hunt the prey for the LION? Or fill the appetite of the young lions, When he coucheth in their dens, And 1 abide in the covert to lie in wait? 40. Who provideth for the RAVEN his food? When his young ones cry unto 2 God, They wander for lack of meat.

39. KNOWEST thou the time when the WILD GOATS of the rock brake forth? Or canst thou mark when he hinds do calveth? 41. Canst thou number the months that they are in their lands, And 1 abide in the covert to lie in wait?

40. MOREOVER the L ORD answered Job, and said, 2 Shall he that contendeth with the L ORD, and the Almighty instruct him? He that reproveth God, let him answer it.

Then JOB ANSWERED, and said, Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer Thee? I will lay mine hand upon my mouth. Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: Yet twice; but I will proceed no further.

41. CAST ABROAD the rage of thy

42. "Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the PEACOCKS? Or wings and feathers unto the OSTRICH? 43. Which hast not given her wings, But warmeth them in dust, And forgettest that the foot may crush them, Or that the wild beast may break them. 44. She is harden rned against her young ones, As though they were not hers. Her labour is in vain without fear; 45. Because 2 God hath deprived her of wisdom, Neither hath He imparted to her understanding. 46. What time she 1 clenches herself on high, She scorneth the horse and his rider. 47. 'Hast thou given the HORSE strength? Hast thou clothed his neck with thunder? 48. Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? The glory of his nostrils is terrible. 49. He 2 paweth in the valley, And trejoiceth in his strength. He goeth.on to meet the armed men. 50. He mocketh at fear, and is not affrighted; Neither 1 turneth he back from the sword. 51. The quiver rattleth against him, The glittering spear and the shield. 52. He 2 awaketh the ground with fierceness and rage: Neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet. 53. He saith among the trumpets, 'Ha, ha;' And he 1 pulleth the battle off far off, The thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

54. '1 Dost the HAWK fly by thy wisdom, And stretch her wings toward the south? 55. Dost the EAGLE mount up at thy command, And 1 make her nest on high? She 1 dwelleth and 1 abideth on the rock, Upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place. 56. From thence she 1 seeth the prey, And her eyes behold afar off.

57. Her young ones also know to seek blood: And where the skyn are, there is she.
Psalm I. 1.

**THE BOOK OF PSALMS.**

**BOOK I.**

BLESSED is the MAN that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, Nor stateth in the way of sinners, Nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful. But his delight is in the law of the Lord; And in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, That bringeth forth his fruit in his season; His leaf also shall not wither; And whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly are not so: But are like the chaff which the wind driveth away. Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, Nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

5 For the Lord knoweth the way of the righteous: But the way of the ungodly shall perish.

1 WHY do the Heathen rage, And the people imagine a vain thing? 2 The kings of the earth set themselves, And the rulers take counsel together, Against the Lord, And against the righteous. 3 Let us break their bands asunder, And cast away their cords from us.

4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh, And the Lord shall have them in derision.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, And vex them in his sore displeasure.

6 Yet have I set my king Upon my holy hill of Zion. 7 I will declare of the Decree: The Lord hath said unto me, Thou art my Son; This day have I begotten thee. Ask of me, and I shall give thee the heathen for thine inheritance, And the uttermost parts of the earth for thy possession.

8 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; Thou shalt dash them in pieces like a potter's vessel.

9 BEWISE now therefore, O ye kings: Be instructed, ye judges of the earth; 10 Serve the Lord with fear, And rejoice with trembling.

11 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, And ye perish from the way, When his wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed are all they that put their trust in him.

1 A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom, his son.

2 LORD, how are they increased that trouble me? Many are they that rise up against me.
Psalm 5

1 LORD, in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, And will look up.
2 For thou art not as God—that hast pleasure in wickedness;
   Neither shall evil dwell with thee.
3 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: Thou hast test all workers of iniquity.
4 Thou shalt destroy them—that speak leasing.
5 The Lord will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.
6 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy; And in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

7 Let me, O Lord, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; And make thy way straight before my face.
8 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth: Their inward part is very wickedness: Their throat is an open sepulchre: They are full of guile with their tongue.
9 Destroy thou them, O God; Let them fall by their own counsel: Cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions: For they have relented against thee.

10 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: Let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them.
11 Let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee. Rejoice with joy of heart, and in a good cause, and upon good work.

12 For thou, O Lord, wilt be the righteous: With favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

Psalm 8

1 To the chief Musician, on Neginoth upon -a Sheamith, A Psalm of David

2 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.
3 For thy mercy is greater than thine anger: Thou haste put away all mine iniquity.

4 For mine iniquity is not hid from thee: I am waste, like a moth: Mine bones are freezed; all the day long dost thou use thine arrows against me.
5 Mine soul is sore vexed: But thou, O Lord, how long?

6 Return, O Lord, how long?舒ave mercy upon me, O Lord; for I am weak: the shield of my help is in the heavens; and my glory is in the earth.
7 For there is no remembrance of thee in the grave; In the place of the dead are they departed: I am desolate with the dead.

8 I am weary with my groaning; All the night make my bed to swim: I water my couch with my tears.
9 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; It waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

10 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity: For the Lord hath heard the voice of my weeping.
11 The Lord hath heard my supplication; The Lord will receive my prayer.
12 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and confounded: Let them return, and be ashamed suddenly.

7 Shigion of David, which he sang unto the Lord, concerning the words of Cush the Benjaminite.

8 O Lord my God, in thee do I put my trust: SAVE me from all them that persecute me, and DELIVER me:

9 For thou hast heard me in the day of my calamity: And thou art my strength:

10 And thou hast given me the neck of mine enemies; Thou hast made me to sit in the presence of them that hate me; Thou hast cast me upon them: And I destroyed them not.

11 As for me, I said in mine haste, I shall not see the Lord's righteousness:

12 But thou broughtest me out of the dungeon, O Lord: I praising thee shall be for ever.

13 I will also sing praises of thee among the Gentiles; I will sing of all thy wonders.

14 And when I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

15 The Lord is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the Lord is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

16 When the wicked approach my soul, when my enemies are against me, then will I set them for my table:

17 And I will pour out my vengeances upon them, and water them with the shadow of my tongue: And my mouth shall pour out, when thou shalt smite them, thy judgement and thy strength.

18 Then will I sing to my God upon the harp: O God, my soul shall make that which is right.

19 The Lord is a stronghold for the oppressed, a stronghold in times of trouble.

20 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee, for they have made known thy holy temple.
Psalm VIII. 6.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; Thou hast made all things under his feet.

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, And whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

10 To the chief Musician upon Mithusaben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL PRAISE thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

11 And I will be glad and rejoice in thee; I will sing praises to thy name, O thou Most High.

12 When mine enemies are turned back, They shall fall and perish at thy presence.

13 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; Thou sittest in the throne judging right.

14 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, Thou hast destroyed the wicked; Thou hast put out their name for ever and ever.

15 O thou that destroyest enemy, destructions are come to an end; And thou hast destroyed cities; Their memorial is perishèd with them.

16 But the LORD shall endure for ever:

17 He hath prepared his throne for judgment:

18 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, He shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

19 The Lord also will be a refuge for the oppressed, A refuge in times of trouble.

20 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee:

21 For thou, O LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

22 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: Declare among the people his doings.

23 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them:

24 He forgetteth not the cry of the humble.

25 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; Consider my trouble which I suffer of them that hate me, Thou that lifteth me up from the gates of death:

26 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will rejoice in thy salvation.

27 The heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: In the net which they hid as their own foot taken.

28 Lord is known by the judgment which he executeth: The wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgéon. Selah.

29 The wicked shall be turned into hell, And all the nations that forget God, shall be brought down into the pit:

30 For not the needy shall always be forgotten: The expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

31 ARISE, O LORD: Let not a man prevail:

32 Let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

Psalm XI. 3.

1 WHY dost thou stand afar off, O LORD? Why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 The wicked is exalted in the pride of his heart; he persecuteth the poor in secret:

3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart’s desire, And blesseth the covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God:

5 God is not in all his thoughts; His ways are always grievous; Thy judgments are far above out of his sight:

6 As for all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

7 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: For I shall never be in adversity.

8 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud:

9 Under his tongue is mischief and vanity.

10 He sitteth in the lurking places of the nations; In the secret places heketh and murdereth the innocent:

11 His eyes are privy-set against the poor: He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den:

12 He lieth in wait to catch the poor: When he draweth him into his net.

13 He croucheth, and humbleth himself, That the poor may fall by his strong ones.

14 He hath said in his heart, e God hath forgotten:

15 He hideth his face; he will never see it.

16 ARISE, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand:

17 Forget not the humble.

18 Wherefore doth the wicked come on high, saith God? He hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require it.

19 Thou hast seen it.

20 For thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite it with thy hand:

21 The poor committeth himself unto thee;

22 Thou art the helper of the fatherless.

23 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man:

24 Seek out his wickedness till thou find none.

25 The Lord is KING for ever and ever:

26 The heathen are perishèd out of his land.

27 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble; Thou wilt prepare their heart, Thou wilt cause thine ear to hear;

28 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, That the man of the earth may no more oppress.

29 I WILL PRAISE thee, O LORD; I will sing praises to my God, even from the tabernacle of David:

30 A Psalm of David. In the LORD put I my trust; How say ye to my soul, as a bird to a mountain:

31 For, lo, the wicked bend their bow, They make ready their arrow upon the string, That they may privity shoot at the upright in heart.

32 If the foundations be destroyed, What can the righteous do.
The Lord is in his holy temple,
The Lord’s throne is in heaven:
His eyes behold, his eyelids try,
The children of men.

The Lord trieth the righteous:
But the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

Upon the wicked he shall rain snares,
Fire and brimstone, and an horrible tempest:
This shall be the portion of their cup.

For the righteous Lord loveth righteousness:
His countenance doth behold the upright.

Help, Lord, for the godly man ceaseth;
For the faithful fail from among the children of men.
They speak vanity every one with his neighbour:
With flattering lips and with a double heart do they speak.

The Lord shall cut off all flattering lips,
And the tongue that speaketh proud things.
Who have said, “With our tongue will we prevail;
Nor take our lips are ours, who is Lord over us?”

For the oppression of this poor,
For the sighing of the needy, now will I arise,” saith the Lord;
“I will set him in safety from him that puffeth at him.”
The words of the Lord are pure words.
As silver tried in a furnace, purified seven times.
Thou shalt keep them, O Lord;
Thou shalt preserve them from this generation for ever.
The wicked walk on every side,
When the vilest men are exalted.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.
How long wilt thou forget me, O Lord? forever?
How long wilt thou hide thy face from me?
How long shall I take counsel in my soul,
Having sorrow in my heart daily?
How long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
Consider and hear me, O Lord my God:
Lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep the sleep of death;
Lest mine enemy say, “I have prevailed against him,”
And those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
But I have trusted in thy mercy:
My heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
I will sing unto the Lord,
Because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

The fool hath said in his heart, There is no God.
They are corrupt, they are corrupt;
There is none that doeth good.
The Lord looked down from heaven upon the children of men,
To see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.
They are all gone aside, they are all together become filthy.
There is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge?
They set up my people as they set up bread,
And call not upon the Lord.
There were they in great fear:
For God is in the generation of the righteous.
Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor,
Because the Lord is his refuge.
Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion!
When the Lord doth bring back the captivity of his people,
Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

Psalm XI. 4. 

Psalm XI. 11. 

The generation of the righteous
1—2 Ps 53 4—5
They feared a fear

Israel’s Restoration
Ps 112 2
Who will give...
Psalm XVIII. 29

In my distress I called upon the Lord, and he heard my voice out of his temple.

2 And the Lord answered me out of thine holy hill, Jehovah. Elohim, plural.

Jehovah's Intercession.

15—16 Sam 25: 2—10

Psalm XVIII. 17

A Prayer for David.

17 Give ear unto my blast, O J E L O R D, and hear what I say, for the mouth of the humble and poor man who is oppressed is not heard.

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let the thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.

4 Concerning the works of men, By the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, That my footsteps slip not.

6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O J E L O R D: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.

7 Shew thou marvellous loving-kindness, O thou that savest by thy right hand, and from before those that rise up against them.

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hid me under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.

10 They are enclosed in their own fat; With their mouth they speak proudly.

11 They have now compassed us in our steps; they have cast their eyes bowing down to the earth.

12 Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as a young lion lurking in secret places.

13 Arise, O J E L O R D, open thy mouth from the earth; and the hidden things of darkness shall be discovered.

14 From men which are thy hand, O J E L O R D, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy fullness of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness; I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

16 To the chief musician, Micaiah, A Psalm of David, the servant of the Lord, who spoke unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul: and he said.

17 I will love thee, O J E L O R D, my strength.

18 The Lord is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust.

19 My buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

20 I will call upon the Lord, who is worthy to be praised: So shall I be saved from mine enemies.

21 The sorrow of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men compassed me about.

22 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.
Psalm XVIII. 30.

30 As for **God, his WAY is PER-FECT:** He is a buckler to all those that trust in him. 21 For who is <01 BC 63 AD> God save the Lord? Or who is a rock save our God? 22 **It is **God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh MY WAY perfect.** 23 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places. 24 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

Psalm XXI. 2.

4 Their <01 BC 63 AD> line is gone out through all the earth, and their word to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun, 5 Which is as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, and rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth is from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it; **And there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.** 7 The LAW of <01 BC 63 AD> the Lord is perfect, converting the soul: The testimony of <01 BC 63 AD> the Lord is sure, making wise the simple. 8 The statutes of <01 BC 63 AD> the Lord are right, rejoicing the heart. 9 The commandment of <01 BC 63 AD> the Lord is pure, enlightening the eyes.

10 The fear of <01 BC 63 AD> the Lord is clean, enduring for ever: The judgments of <01 BC 63 AD> the Lord are true and righteous altogether. 11 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: 12 For he esteemeth the earth with a <01 BC 63 AD> foot, and the inhabitants of it with measure. 13 The fear of <01 BC 63 AD> the Lord is wisdom; and the knowledge of the30 • As for  -God, his WAY is PER-FECT: He is a buckler to all those that trust in him. 21 For who is God save the Lord? Or who is a rock save our God? 22 It is -God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh MY WAY perfect. 23 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and setteth me upon my high places. 24 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

11 Jehovah

1 Jehovah, 41 be El, singular.

3 sisters of foreigner, Heb yeachash.

26 Psalms 10–20

1 Jehovah, 41 be El, singular.

15 The word of -God is pure, enlightening the eyes. 16 The fear of -God is clean, enduring for ever: The judgments of -God are true and righteous altogether. 17 More to be desired are they than gold, yea, than much fine gold:

18 For he esteemeth the earth with a foot, and the inhabitants of it with measure. 19 The fear of -God is wisdom; and the knowledge of the

20 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David

4 The Lord is my strength; and my song: and he is become my salvation. 5 He is my Rock, and there is no excellency. 6 I cry unto God; 7 and the Lord answereth me out of heaven, with the voice of his excellent glory, and with strength imparted unto my soul. 8 I will say, The Lord is my rock, and there is none like him, God within a city of the Tabernacles of Jacob. 9 He is my strength, and song, and my salvation; my God, my rock, and my redeemer.

21 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David

4 The King shall joy in thy strength, O Lord; 5 And in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice! 6 Thou hast given his heart's desire,
Psalm XXI. 3.

And hast not withheld the request of his lips. Selah. 2 For thou preventest him with the blessings of his own heart. 3 Thou hast set a crown of pure gold on his head. 4 He asked a life of thee, and thou gavest it him, Even length of days for ever and ever. 5 His glory is great in thy salvation: Honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him. 6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: Thou hast made exceeding glad with joy thy countenance. 7 For the king trusteth in the Lord, And through the mercy of the Most High he shall not be moved. 8 Thine hand shall find out all thine Enemies: Thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

7 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: 2 The Lord shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them. 10 Their fruit shalt thou destroue from the earth, And their seed among the children of men. 11 For they have stirred up evil against thee: They imagined a mischiefous device, which they are not able to perform. 12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, When thou shalt make ready thine arrows upon thine strings against the face of them. 13 Be thou exalted, O Lord, in thine own strength: So will we sing and praise thy power.

Psalm XXII. 1.

To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David:

My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? Why art thou so far from helping me, And from the words of my roaring? O my God, I cry very early in the morning: But thou art not; And in the night-season, and am silent.

But thou art holy, O thou that inhabitest the praises of Israel. Our fathers trusted in thee: They trusted, and thou delivered them; They cried unto thee, and were delivered: They trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

But I am a worm, and no man: A reproach of men, and despised of the people. All they that see me laugh me to scorn: They shoot out the lip, They shake the head, saying, He is trustee of the Lord that he would deliver him: Let him deliver him, seeing he delighted in him. But thou art he that took me out of the womb: Thou didst make me hope when I was upon my mother's breasts. I was cast upon thee from the womb: Thou art my God from my mother's belly. If he be not far from me; for trouble is near; For there is none to help. Many bulls have compassed me: Strong bulls of Bashan have beset me. They gaped upon me with their mouths, As a ravenging and a roaring lion. I am poured out like water, And all my bones are out of joint: My heart is like wax; It is melted in the midst of my bowels. My strength is dried up like a potsherd; And my tongue cleaveth on my jaws; And thou hast brought me into the dust of death. For dogs have compassed me; The assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: They pierced my hands and my feet. I may tell all my bones: They look and stare upon me. They part my garments among them, And they cast lots upon my vesture. 19 But the Lord far from me, O Lord: My strength, haste thee to help me. 30 Deliver my soul from the power of the dog. Save me from the lion's mouth: For thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

I will declare thy name unto my brethren: In the midst of the congregation will I praise thee. 23 Thou wilt render to man according to his work: Selah. 24 O Lord, praise him; All ye the seed of Jacob: 25 He is the Lord our God, and will be glorified; And fear him, all ye the seed of Israel. 26 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; Neither hid he his face from him; But when he cried unto him, he heard.

My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows before them that hear him. 28 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: They shall praise the Lord that seek him. Your heart shall live for ever. 29 All the ends of the world shall remember and return unto the Lord: And all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee. 30 For the Lord's is the kingdom: And he is the governor among the nations.

All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and be satisfied: All they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: And none can keep alive his own soul. A seed shall serve him: It shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. 31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, That he hath done this.

Psalm XXXII. 1.

A Psalm of David:

The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: He leadeth me beside the still waters. He restoreth my soul: He leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for my name's sake.

4 My soul doth wax fat with all the fatness of thy house, and thy goodnesse. A confidencem Moreover, if thou shalt seek God, he shall find thee. 27 A confidence in the Lord.
Psalm 23

1. The Lord is my shepherd; I shall not want.
2. He maketh me to lie down in green pastures; He leadeth me beside the still waters.
3. He restoreth my soul; He guideth me in the paths of righteousness for His name's sake.
4. Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for Thou art with me; Thy rod and Thy staff they comfort me.
5. Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: Thou anointest my head with oil; My cup runneth over.
6. Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the Lord forever.


Psalm 24

1. The earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.
2. For he hath founded it upon the seas: and established it upon the floods.
3. Who shall ascend into the hill of the Lord? or who shall stand in his holy place?
4. He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.
5. He shall receive the blessing from the Lord, and righteousness from the God of his salvation.
6. This is the generation of them that seek him, That seek thy face, O Jacob.
7. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lifted up, ye everlasting doors: and the KING OF GLORY shall come in.
8. Who is this King of glory? The Lord strong and mighty; The Lord mighty in battle.
9. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift them up, ye everlasting doors: and the King of glory shall come in.
10. Who is this King of glory? The Lord of hosts, he is the King of glory.


Psalm 25

1. Unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.
2. O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed.
3. Let mine enemies be ashamed, and let them be confounded: let them be humbled, that seek my soul.
4. Show me thy ways, O Lord; Teach me thy paths.
5. Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou art the God of my salvation; On thee do I wait all the day.
6. Remember, O Lord, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; For they have been ever of old.
7. Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: According to thy mercy remember thou me For thy goodness' sake, O Lord.
8. Good and upright is the Lord: Therefore will he teach sinners in the way.
9. The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his way.
10. All the paths of the Lord are mercy and truth: Unto such as keep his covenant and his testimonies.


Psalm 26

1. Judge me, O Lord; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted also in the Lord; therefore I shall not slide.
2. Examine me, O Lord, and prove me; Try my reins and my heart.
3. For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: And I have walked in thy truth.
4. I have not sat with vain persons, Neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5. I have hated the congregation of evil doers, And will not sit with the wicked.
6. I will wash mine hands in innocency, And go about thy house, O Lord.
7. That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, And tell of all thy wondrous works.
8. Lord, I have loved the habitation of thy house, And the place where thine honour dwelleth.
9. Gather not my soul with sinners, Nor my life with bloody men; In whose hands is mischief, And their right hand full of bribes.
10. But for me, I will walk in mine integrity, And make mine escallop in even place.
11. As congregations will bless the Lord.


Psalm 27

1. The Lord is my light and my salvation; Whom shall I fear?
2. The Lord is the strength of my life; Of whom shall I be afraid?
3. When the wicked, even mine enemies
Psalm 77

1 Hear, O Lord, and receive me; I am poor and destitute.
2 My soul is escaped as a bird out of the net; my soul even now uttereth praises to thee.
3 For I was treading down his ways, and my footsteps were nearly lost.

4 One thing have I desired of the Lord, that will I seek after; That I may dwell in the house of the Lord all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the Lord, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his tabernacle: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer sacrifices of joy; I will sacrifice an offering; I will call upon the name of the Lord.

7 HEAR, O Lord, when I cry with my voice; and answer me.

8 When thou shalt say, Seek ye my face; shall my heart be toward mine enemies?

9 Hideth not thy face from me; put not thy servant away in anger: Thou hast been my help; teach me, and let me understanding.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the Lord will take me up.

11 TEACH me thy way, O Lord, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto mine enemies: For false witnesses are arisenth up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had fainted, and I had believed that the goodness of the Lord was as a great number.

14 WAIT on the Lord; be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: Wait, I say, on the Lord.

15 But to thee will I sing praise, and I will magnify, O Lord my shield.

16 My heart trusted in him, and I am helped: Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; And with my song will I praise him.

17 The Lord is my strength and my shield: My heart trusted in him, and I am helped: Therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; And with my song will I praise him.

18 The Lord is my strength and my song: And he is become my salvation.

29 A Psalm of David.

29 GIVE unto the Lord, O ye mighty; Give unto the Lord glory and strength.

30 A Psalm and Song at the dedication of the house of David.

I WILLEXTOL thee, O Lord; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O Lord my God, I cried unto thee, And thou hast heard me, O Lord; thou hast brought up my soul from the grave.

3 I will sing unto the Lord, O ye saints of his: And give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

4 For his anger endureth but a moment; In his favour is life: Weeping may endure for a night, but joy cometh in the morning.

5 And in my PROSPERITY I said, I shall never be moved.

6 The Lord by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: Thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

7 But unto the Lord I made supplication. And what profit is there in my blood, when I go down to the pit?

8 Shall the dust praise thee? Shall it declare thy truth?

9 Hear,
Psalm XXX. 11.

In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust: let me never be ashamed.

Deliver me speedily. Be thou my strong rock, for a house of defence to save me.

For thou art my rock, and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead me, and guide me.

Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me.

For thou art my strength.

In thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O Lord, the God of truth.

I hate them that reprobate; but I trust in thy promise.

I trust in thy mercy; for thou hast considered my trouble.

I have known thy name, O Lord, in the secret place, and in the hidden parts of the earth.

Let not mine enemies rejoice over me, whom thou hast redeemed in thy goodness.

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord forever: with my mouth will I make known thy righteousness.

Therefore will I take delight in the Lord; my soul shall rejoice in my God.

Let the sake of my bones be peace, let not the sin of my soul condemn me.

To the chief musician, A Psalm of David.

Psalm XXXIII. 4

wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: Thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

BLESSED be the Lord: For he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

And I said in my haste, I am.cut.off from the presence of thine eyes: Nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.

O LOVE the Lord, all ye his saints: For the Lord preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, All ye that hope in the Lord.

A Psalm of David a Machiel

BLESSED is he whose transgression is forgiven, Whose sin is covered.

Blessed is the man unto whom the Lord imputeth not iniquity: And in whose spirit there is no guile.

When I kept silence, my bones waxed old: Through my roaring all the day long.

For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: My moisture is turned into the drought of summer.

I acknowledged my sin unto thee, And mine iniquity have I not hid.

Therefore will I confess my transgressions unto the Lord; And thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin.

For this shall every one that is greedy PRAY unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: Surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come.nigh unto him.

Thou art my hiding place; Thou shalt preserve me from trouble; Thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance, Selah.

I will INSTRUCT thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: Whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come.near unto thee.

Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: But the that.TRUSTETH in the Lord, mercy shall compass him about.

Be glad in the Lord, and rejoice, ye righteous: And shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

REJOICE in the Lord, O ye righteous: For PRAISE is comely for the upright.

The Lord with harp: Sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument, often strings.

Sing unto him a new song; Play skilfully with a loud noise.

For the WORD of the Lord is right, And all his works are
Psalm XXXIII. 5.

1. faithfulness.
2. loving-kindness. Heb. chesed.
4. generation.
5. nations.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

1. loving-kindness.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

1. loving-kindness.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

1. loving-kindness.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

1. loving-kindness.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

1. loving-kindness.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

1. loving-kindness.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

1. loving-kindness.

Psalm XXXV. 8.

1. loving-kindness.
Psalm XXXV. 9.

And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation. 10 All my bones shall say, "My soul, who is like unto thee, thou that dost redeem me from my foes, and from them that rise up against me?" 11 FALSE WITNESSES did rise up; they laid to my charge things that I knew not. 12 They rewarded me evil for good to the spoil of my soul.

Psalm XXXVII. 12.

For he taketh himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful. 3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: He hath left off to be wise, and to do good. 4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setareth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil. 5 Thy MERCY, O LORD, is in the heavens; and thy FAITHFULNESS reacheth unto the clouds. 6 Thy righteousness is like the mountains; thy judgments are a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast. 7 How excellent is thy lovingkindness, O LORD! Therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

The transgression of the wicked is displeasing to the LORD; high looks are abomination to him.

Psalm XXXVII. 12.

For he taketh himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful. 3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: He hath left off to be wise, and to do good. 4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setareth himself in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

Phallic Witwess explained. 1 But in mine adversary they rejoiced; and gathered themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did tear me, and ceased not: 2 With hypocritical mockers in feasts. They mocked me with my teeth. 3 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? Rescue my soul from their destructions Mode. 4 O Lord, what shall I say when the enemy assembles, and they devise me evil to the spoil of my soul. 5 My soul was casting itself to fast, heavily, as one that mourneth for his mother.

Enter on. 7 The Lord is my聚集, only One young men. 8 His elders, 9 who do not have mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: Neither let them wink with the eye that hate me, without a cause. 10 For they speak not peace: But they devise deceitful matters against me, that are quiet in the land. 11 Yet, they opened their mouth wide against me, and said, "Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it."

Prayer. 12 This thou hast seen, O Lord; keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me. 13 Strengthen thyself, and awake to my judgment, even unto my cause, my God and my Lord. 14 Judge me, O Lord, my God, according to my righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.

Let them not say in their hearts, "Ah, so would we have it." Let them not say, "We have swallowed him up." Let them be ashamed and confounded together that rejoice at mine hurt.

Let them be clothed with shame and dishonour: that magnify themselves against me. Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteousness. Yes, let them magnify continually, "Let the Lord be magnified." which bringeth prosperity in the prosperity of his servant. And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness And of thy praise all the day long.

36 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David the servant of the Lord.

THE transgression of the wicked is sin within my heart, "That there is no fear of God before his eyes."
PSALM XXXVII. 18. 

The just, and gnasheth upon him with his teeth. 13. The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming. 14. The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bented their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay such as do uprightness on the earth. 15. Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bow shall be broken. 16. A little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked. 17. For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the Lord upholdeth the righteous. 18. The Lord knoweth the days of the upright, and their inheritance shall be for ever. 19. They shall not be ashamed in the evil time; and in the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the Lord shall be as the fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume away. 21. The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous ruleth over the Locust. 22. For such as be BLESSED of him shall inherit the earth; and they that be CURSED of him shall be cut off.

The steps of a GOOD MAN are ordered by the Lord: and he delighteth in his way. Though he falleth, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the Lord upholdeth him with his hand. 24. I have been young, and now am old: yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread. 25. He is ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed shall inherit the land. 26. Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore. 27. For the Lord loveth judgment, and反转 not his righteousness. They are preserved for ever: But the seed of the WICKED shall be cut off.

The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever. 30. The mouth of the righteous speaketh judgment, and his tongue of sweetness. 31. The law of his God is in his heart; None of his steps shall slide.

The WICKED watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him. 32. The Lord will not leave him in his hand, Nor condemn him when he is judged. 33. Wait on the Lord, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land. When the wicked are cut off, then shalt thou see. 34. I have seen the wicked in great prosperity, and spreading himself like a green bay-tree.

Yet he passed away, and his hope was not: Yes, I sought him, but he could not be found.

PSALM XXXVIII. 22. 

Mark the PERFECT man, and behold the upright: For the end of that man is peace. 23. But the transgressors shall be cut off to together: 24. The end of the wicked shall be cut off.

But the salvation of the righteous is of the Lord: He is their strength in the time of trouble. 26. And the Lord shall help them, and deliver them: He shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance. O Lord, rebuke me not in thy wrath: Neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure. 2 For thin arrows are stuck fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore. 3 There is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; Neither is there any rest in my bones because of my sin. 4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: As an heavy burden they are too heavy for me. 5 My wounds are not rácked, and are corrupt from cause of my foolishness. 6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly, I go mourning all the day long.

For my bones are filled with a loathsome pestilence: And there is no soundness in my flesh. 8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart. 9 As Lord, all MY DESIRE is before thee; And my groaning is not hid from thee. 10 My heart panteth, my strength falleth me. As for the light of mine eyes, it is also gone from me. 11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from me; And my kinsmen stand afar off. 12 They also that seek after my life say, Arise, avenge me: And they that seek after my hurt speak mischievous things, And imagine deceits all the day long. 13 But I, as a deaf man, heard not; And I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth. 14 Thus I was as a man that hath heareth not, And in whose mouth are no reproofs.

For I am ready to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me. 16 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin. 17 But mine ENEMIES are lively, and they are strong: And they hate me wrongfully, they multiply.

They also that render evil for good, are mine adversaries: Because I follow the good, and perfect is my way. 20 For I will make me not, O Lord, O my God, be not far from me. 21 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.
Psalm xxxix. 1.

39 To the chief Musician, a Psalm of David.

I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, even from good; and my sorrow was stifled. While I was musing the fire burned: Then spake I with my tongue,

3 Lord, make me to know mine end, And the measure of my days, what it is; That I may know how frail I am.

4 Behold thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; And mine age is as nothing before thee: Verily every man at his best estate is altogether vanity. Selah.

5 Surely every man walketh in a vain show: Surely they are disquieted in vain: He heareth not up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

6 And now, Lord, what wilt I wait for? My hope is in thee.

7 Deliver me from all my transgressions: Make not me the reproach of the foolish.

8 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth: Because thou didst it.

9 Remove thy stroke away from me; I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.

10 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, Thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: Surely every man is vanity.

11 HEAR my prayer, O Lord, and give ear unto my cry, Hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a stranger with thee, And a sojourner, as all my fathers were.

12 Spare me, that I may recover strength, Before I go hence, and be no more.

Psalm xlii. 10.

10 to the chief Musician, a Psalm of David.

BLESSED is he, that considereth the poor: The Lord will deliver him in time of trouble. The Lord will preserve him, and keep him alive; And he shall be blessed upon the earth: And thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

The Lord will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing. Thou wilt make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, Lord, be merciful unto me: Heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

Mine ENEMIES speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: His heart is gathered together to itself; When he goeth abroad, he believeth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: Against me do they devise my hurt.

8 An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him:

And now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 Yes, mine own FAMILIAR FRIEND, in whom I trusted, Which did eat of my bread, hath lifted up his heel against me.

20 But thou, O Lord, be merciful B 6
unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them. 12 By this I know that thou pourestest me. Because mine enemy doth not stand the amphi. And as for me, thou uphast me in mine integrity, and settest me before thy face for ever. 22 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

Psalm XL1. 11.

To the chief Musician, a Maschil, for the sons of Korah.

As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God. 2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: When shall I come and appear before God? My soul thirsteth for God, even for the living God. When shall I come and appear before God? 4 When I remember these things, I pour out my soul in me: For I had gone with the multitude, and carried on the language of God. 6 With the voice of joy and praise, With a multitude that kept holy-day. 5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why art thou disquieted in me? Hope thou in God: For I shall yet praise him, the help of his countenance. 6 O my soul, cast not down within me: Therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill Mizar. 7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: All thy waves and thy billows are gone over me. 8 Yet the Lord will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life. 9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? Why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy? 10 As with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; While they say daily unto me, Where is thy God? 11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? And why art thou disquieted within me, hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

Psalm XLIV. 21.

To the chief Musician, for the sons of Korah, a Maschil.

We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, What work thou didst in their days, in the times of old. 3 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantest them: How thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out; 4 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, Neither did their own arm save them: But thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, Because thou hast favoured them. 5 Thou art a rock against me, O God. Command Deliverances for Jacob. 6 Through thee will we push down our enemies: Through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us. 7 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me. 8 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us. 9 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever, Selah. 10 But thou hast casted off, and put us to shame; And goest not forth with our armies. 11 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: And they which hate us spoil for themselves. 12 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; And hast scattered us among the heathen. 13 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price. 14 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us. 15 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people. 16 My confusion is continual before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me, 17 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth, by reason of the enemy and the avenger.

418

Exposition

a. Ps. XL1. 6. a. b. c. d. e. f. g. h. i. j. k. l. m. n. o. p. q. r.

a. Ps. XLIV. 21. a. b. c. d. e. f. g. h. i. j. k. l. m. n. o.
Psalm XLV. 22.

17 I will make thy NAME to be REMEMBERED in all generations: Therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

Psalm XLVIII. 1.

46 To the chief Musician, for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth.

God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble. Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, And though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea; Though the waters thereof roar and be troubled, Though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof.

Selah.

There is a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the CITY of God, The holy place of the tabernacles of the Most High. God is in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, and that she right early.

The heathen nations, the kingdoms were moved: He uttered his voice, the earth melted.

The Lord of hosts is with us; The God of Jacob is our refuge.

Selah.

Come, behold the works of the Lord, What desolations he hath made in the earth.

He maketh Wars to cease unto the end of the earth; He breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; He burneth the chariot in the fire.

Bestill, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

The Lord of hosts is with us; The God of Jacob is our refuge.

Selah.

47 To the chief Musician. A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

O CLAP your hands, all ye people, Shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

For the Lord Most High is terrible; He is a GREAT KING over all the earth.

He shall subdue the people under us, And the nations under our feet.

He shall choose our inheritance for us, The excellency of Jacob whom he loved.

Selah.

God is GONE UP with a shout, The Lord with the sound of a trumpet.

Sing praises to God, sing praises: Sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

For God is the King of all the earth: Sing ye praises with understanding.

God reigneth over the heathen. God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

The princes of the people are gathered together, Even the people of the God of Abraham: For the shields of the earth belong unto God: He is greatly exalted.

48 A Song and Psalm for the sons of Korah.

GREAT is the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the CITY.
Psalm XLVIII. 2.

1. The city of Zion rejoices, and the daughters of Judah are glad, Because of thy judgments.

2. Walk about ZION, and go round about her; Tell the towers thereof, Consider her palaces; That ye may tell it to the generation following.

3. For this God is our God for ever and ever: He will be our guide unto death.

Psalm L. 17.

1. This their way is their folly: Yet their posterity approve their sayings, Selah. Like sheep they are laid in the dust; Death shall feed on them; And the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; And their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

2. But God will redeem my soul from the hand of the grave: For he shall receive me. Selah. Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, When the glory of his house is increased; For when he dieth he shall leave nothing away. His glory shall not descend after him. Though while he lived he blessed his soul, And men will praise thee, when thou dost well to thyself. He shall go to the generation of his fathers; They shall never see light.

3. Man that is in honour, and under estimation, Is like the beasts that perish.

50. A Psalm of Asaph.

THE mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, And called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof. Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shewed it.

Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: A fire shall devour before him, And it shall be very tempestuous round about him. He shall call to the heavens from above, And to the earth, that he may judge his people.

Let all the saints join in of me; Those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice. And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: For God is judge over all the earth。

Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee. I am God, even thy God. I will not reprove thee for thy SACRIFICES Or thy burnt-offerings, to have been continually before me. I will take no bullock out of thy house, Nor he-goats out of thy folds. For every beast of the forest is mine, And the cattle upon a thousand hills. I know all the fowls of the mountains; And the wild beasts of the field are mine.

If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: For the world is mine, and the fulness thereof. Will I eat the flesh of bulls, Or drink the blood of goats?

Offer unto God thanksgiving; And pay thy vows unto the Most High: And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, Or what shall thou take in thy mouth? Seeing thou hast no dact instruction,
And castest my words behind thee. 19 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hastaken him to parts with adulterers. 20 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit. 21 Thou seest and speakest against thy brother; Thou slenderest thine own mother's son. 22 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence; Thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: But I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

Now CONSIDER this,  

1. Thy pieces, and there be none to deliver.  
2. Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: And to him that offereth his conversation aright will I shew the salvation of God.  

Psalm 51

I have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness; according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies wilt thou blot out my transgressions. 2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.

For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me. 3 Against thee, only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight: That thou mayest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

Behold, I was shapen in iniquity, and in sin did my mother conceive me. 6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: And in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

PURGE me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: WASH me, and I shall be whiter than snow. 8 Make me to hear joy and gladness: That the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

Hideth thy face from my sins, And blot out all mine iniquities. 10 CREATE in me a clean heart, O God; And renew a right spirit within me.

Cast not me away from thy presence: And take not thy holy Spirit from me. 11 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; And uphold me with thy free Spirit. 12 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways: And sinners shall be converted unto thee.

DELIVER me from bloodguiltiness, O God, Thou God of my salvation: And my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

O Lord, open thou my lips; And my mouth shall shew forth thy praise. 15 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: Thou delightest not in burnt-offering. 17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: A broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

Psalm 52

Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, With burnt-offering and whole burnt-offering: Then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

To the chief Musician.  

WHY castest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man?  

1. Thy goodness of God endureth continually. Thy deceit is mischief: Like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.  
2. Thou lovest evil more than good; And lying rather, than to speak righteousness.  
3. Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue.

5. God shall likewise destroy thee forever, He shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling-place, And root thee out of the land of the living, And shall laugh at him:  
6. Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength: But trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness.

But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I TRUST in the mercy of God forever and ever.

I will praise thee for ever. And I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

Psalm 53

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. But they are altogether become filthy, there is none that doeth good, no, not one. 4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge?  

Who eat up my people as they eat bread: They have not called upon God.  

There were they in great fear, where no fear was: For God hath scattered the bones of him that encompasseth against thee: Thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

Oh that the SALVATION of Israel were come out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoyce, and Israel shall be glad.
Psalm LXX. 2.

"TRUSTETH in thee: Yes, in the shadow of thy WINGS wilt I make my refuge, Until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God Most High; Unto God that performeth all things for me. 

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me From the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. 

4 God shall send forth his mercy and truth.

5 My soul is among lions: And I lie even among them that are set on fire, Even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, And their tongue a sharp sword.

6 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; Let thy glory be above all the earth.

7 They have prepared a net for my steps; My soul is bowed down: They have digged a pit before me, Into the midst whereof they fall themselves. Selah.

8 My HEART is FIXED, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.

9 I will praise thee, O * * Lord, among the people; I will sing unto thee unto the nations. 

10 For thy love is great unto the heavens, And thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; Let thy glory be above all the earth.

Psalm LX. 1.

59 To the chief Musician upon *Alashshuth, a Medley of David, when Saul sent, and they watched, the house to kill him.

-DELIVER me from mine enemies, O God; * Defend me from them that rise up against me.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: Awake to help me, and be hold.

7 Thou therefore, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; Thou shalt have all the HEATHEN in derision.

8 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee: For * God is my defence.

9 The * God of my mercy shall prevent me: * God shall let me see my desire upon mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: * SCATTER them by thy power; and bring them down, O * * Lord our shield.

12 For the sin of the earth and the mouth of the words of their lips * let them even be taken in their pride. And for cursing and lying which they speak. 

13 * Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: And let them know that * God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And at evening * let them return, And let them make a noise like a dog, And go round about the city.

15 * Let them wander up and down for meat, And grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will SING of thy power; Yes, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: For thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: For * God is my defence, and the * God of my mercy.

60 To the chief Musician upon *Alashshuth, a Medley of David, to teach, when he strove with Aram-saharah and with Aram-ebnah, when Joab returned, and famed of Israel in the valley of salt twelve thousand.

O * God, thou hast CAST us OFF, thou * hast scattered us, Thou hast broken.
Psalm LXIV. 1.

1. They only consult to cast him down from his excellency; they lighten in lies: they hide with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

2. My soul, wait only upon God; for my expectation is from him. He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defense; I shall not be greatly moved.

3. How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you.

Psalm LX. 2.

1. As a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

2. Thou hast made the earth to tremble; Thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof; for it is harketh.

3. Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: Thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4. Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5. That thy beloved may be DELIVERED; Save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6. GOD hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth. Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine horse; Judah is my lawgiver:

7. Moab is my washpot; Over Edom will I cast my shoe. Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

8. Who will bring me into the strong city? Who will lead me into Edom?

9. Will not thou, O God, which hast cast us off? And thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

10. Give us help from trouble: For vain is the help of man.

11. Through God we do valiantly, For he is that is steadfast, down our enemies.

Psalm LX. 1.

1. To the chief-Musician upon Neginah, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my CRY, O God; attend unto my prayer. From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, When my heart is overwhelmed: Lead me to the ROCK that is higher than I.

2. For thou hast been a shelter for me, And a strong tower from the enemy.

3. I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever, I will trust in the covert of thy wings, Selah.

4. For thou hast been a hearer of the generations that are far off, and hast heard the generation of old.

5. Thou shalt abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, which may preserve him. So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, That I may daily perform thy vows.

Psalm LXIV. 1.

1. They only consult to cast him down from his excellency; they lighten in lies: they hide with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

2. My soul, wait only upon God; for my expectation is from him. He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defense; I shall not be greatly moved.

3. How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you.

Psalm LX. 2.

1. As a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

2. Thou hast made the earth to tremble; Thou hast broken it: heal the breaches thereof; for it is harketh.

3. Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: Thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4. Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5. That thy beloved may be DELIVERED; Save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6. GOD hath spoken in his holiness: I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth. Gilead is mine, and Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine horse; Judah is my lawgiver:

7. Moab is my washpot; Over Edom will I cast my shoe. Philistia, triumph thou because of me.

8. Who will bring me into the strong city? Who will lead me into Edom?

9. Will not thou, O God, which hast cast us off? And thou, O God, which didst not go out with our armies?

10. Give us help from trouble: For vain is the help of man.

11. Through God we do valiantly, For he is that is steadfast, down our enemies.

Psalm LXIV. 1.

1. They only consult to cast him down from his excellency; they lighten in lies: they hide with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.

2. My soul, wait only upon God; for my expectation is from him. He only is my rock and my salvation: he is my defense; I shall not be greatly moved.

3. How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you.
65 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

Psalm LXVII.

PSALM LXVII. 2.

Psalm LXVII. 2.

The pastures of the wilderness: And the little hills *rejoice on every side. 22 The pastures are clothed with *flocks; The valleys also are covered over with corn; They shout for joy, they also *sing.

EXHORTATION TO PRAYER. 3. SING.

For the honour of his name: Make his praise glorious.

Say unto God, How terrible art thou in thy works! Through the greatness of thy power shalt thou *submit yourselves unto thee. 4 All the earth shall worship thee, And shall *sing to thy name. Selah.

Come and *see the works of God; He is terrible in his doing toward the *children of men. 6 He turned the sea into dry land: They went through the floods on foot: There did we *rejoice in him. 7 He ruled by his power for ever; He *held the nations: Let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

O *BLESS our *God, ye *people, And make the voice of his praise to be heard: 9 *Which holdeth our soul in *life, And suffereth not our feet to be moved.

For thou, O *God, *hast PROVED us: Thou *hast tried us, as silver is tried. 11 Thou broughtest us into the net: Thou laidst affliction upon our loins. 12 Thou hast caused *men to ride over our heads: We went through fire and through *water:

But thou *broughtest us out into a *wealthy place.

I will go into THY HOUSE with *burnt offerings, I will pay thee my vows, 14 Which my lips have uttered, And my mouth hath spoken, when I was in *trouble. 15 I will offer unto thee *burnt-sacrifices of fulness, with the innumerable ransoms; 16 I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

COME AND *HEAR, all ye that fear *God, And I *will declare what he * hath done for my soul. 17 I cried unto him with my mouth, And he was exalted with my tongue.

If I *regard iniquity in my heart, The **Lord will not hear me: 18 But verily *God hath heard me; He hath attended to the voice of my prayer. 19 Blessed be *God, which *hath not turned away my prayer, Nor his *mercy from me.

To the chief Musician on *Neginoth, A Psalm or Song.

PSALM LXVIII. 2.

God *be merciful unto us, and *make us to see his face: 2 That thy way may be known upon earth, Thy *saving health among all nations.

The psalmists of David. 

Shout for joy, The earth is *blessed.
Psalm LXVII. 3.

1. Let the people praise thee, O God; 2. let all the people praise thee, O Lord. 3. Let them praise thee with the sound of the sea, and praise him with universal anthem.

Psalm LXIX. 2.

1. Thou hast ascended on high.
2. Thou hast led captivity captive.
3. Thou hast received gifts for men.
4. For thou shalt judge the people righteous judgment.
5. Ye, for the rebellious also, that the Lord God might dwell among them.
6. Blessed be the Lord, who daily loadeth us with benefits, even the God of our salvation.
7. He that is our God is the God of salvation; and unto God, the Lord belong the issues from death.
8. But God shall wound the head of his enemies, and the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.
9. The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring my people again from the depths of the sea.
10. That thy foot may step in blood, and the tongue of thine enemies.
11. Bless ye God in the congregation of the saints, even the Lord, from the fountain of Israel.
12. There is little Benjamin with their ruler, The princes of Judah and their counsel, The princes of Zebulun, and the princes of Naphtali.
13. Thy God hath commanded thy strength: Strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us.
14. Because of thy temple at Jerusalem Shall kings bring present unto thee.
15. Behold the company of spearmen, The multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, Till every one submit himself with pieces of silver: Scatter thou the people that delight in war.
16. Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hand unto God.
17. Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah.
18. To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, which were of old; Lo, he doth send out his voice, and that a mighty voice.
19. Ascribe ye strength unto God: His excellency is over Israel, And his strength is in the clouds.
20. O God, thou art terrible out of thy holy places: The God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God.

69. To the chief - Musician upon Shoshannim, A Psalm of David.

Save me, O God; For the waters are come in unto my soul. I am sunk in deep mire, Where there is no standing: I came into deep
waters, where the floods overflow me. 3 I am weary of my crying:
 My throat is dried: Mine eyes fall while I wait for my God. 4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head: They that would destroy me, being mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty:
 Then I restored that which I took not away. 5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness: And my sins are not hid from thee.
 6 Let not them that wait upon thee, O Lord of hosts, be ashamed for my sake: 7 Let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel. 8 For they sake I have borne reproach; Shalt cover my righteousness.
 9 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, And an alien unto my mother's children. 10 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; And the reproaches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
 11 When I wept, and chastened my soul with fasting, That was to my reproach. 12 I made sackcloth also my garment; And I became a proverb to them. 13 They that sat in the gate spake against me; And the song of the drunkards.
 14 But as for my prayer is unto thee, O Lord, in an acceptable time, O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, In the truth of thy salvation.
 15 Deliver me out of the mire, And let me not sink: 16 Let me be delivered from them that hate me, And out of the deep waters.
 17 Let not the waterflood overflow me, Neither let the deep swallow me up, And let not the pit shut her mouth upon me. 18 Hear me, O Lord: for thy lovingkindness is good Turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies. 19 And hide not thy face from thy servant: For I am in trouble. 20 Hear me speedily. 21 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: 22 Deliter me because of mine enemies.
 23 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: Mine adversaries are all before thee. 24 Reproach hath broken my heart; And I am full of heaviness: And I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; And for comforters, but I found none. 25 They gave me also gall for my meat; And in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.
 26 Let their table become a snare before them: And that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap. 27 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not: And make their loins continually to shake.
 28 Pour out thine indignation upon them, And let thy wrathful anger take hold of them. 29 Let their habitation be desolate; And let none dwell in their tents. 30 For they persecute him whom thou hast chosen: And they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded. 31 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: And let them not come into thy righteousness. 32 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living: And not be written with the righteous. 33 But I am poor and sorrowful: 34 Let thy salvation, O God, set me on high. 35 I will praise the name of God with a song, And will magnify him with thanksgiving. 36 This also shall please the Lord better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.
 37 The humble shall see this, and be glad: And your heart shall live: 38 For the Lord heareth the poor, And despiseth not his prisoners. 39 Let the heaven and earth praise the Lord: And the seas and all that in them move.
 40 For the Lord will save Zion: And will build the cities of Judah: That they may dwell there, And have it in possession. 41 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it, And they that love his name shall dwell therein.

70 To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance: MAKE.JUSTICE, O God, to deliver me, MAKE.HASTE to help me, O Lord.
 2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: Let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt. 3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame: that say, "Aha, aha," 4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: And let such as love thy salvation say continually, "Let God be magnified." 5 But I am poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: Thou art my help and my deliverer; O Lord, make no tarrying.

71 In thee, O Lord, do I put my trust: 1 Let me never be put to confusion. 2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: Incline thine ear unto me, and save me. 3 Be thou my strong habitation, wherewith I may continually resort. Thou hast given commandment to save me, for thou art my rock and my fortress. 4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, Out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.
 5 For thou art my hope, O Lord: Thou art my trust from my youth. 6 By thee have I been
Psalm LXIII. 7.

Prayer for Deliverance.

Holden up from the womb: Thou art that took me out of my mother's bowels: My praise shall be continually of thee.

And I am wondering unto many; But thou art my strong refuge.

Let my mouth be filled with thy praise And with thy honour all the day. Cast me not off in the time of old age; Forsake me not when my enemies are fallen.

For mine enemies speak against me; And they that lay wait for me.

O God, be not far from me; My God, MAKE HASTE for my help.

Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; Let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

But I will hope continually, And shall praise thee more and more.

My mouth shall speak of thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; And for thy mercy and for thy truth's sake.

Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, which is like unto thee!

Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, And shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

Thou shalt increase my greatness, And comfort me on every side.

I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: Unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; And my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

72 A Psalm for Solomon

TRULY GOD IS GOOD TO Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well-nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the property of the wicked.

For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm.

They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; They speak loftily.

They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the land.

Psalm LXIII. 9.

a gift, offering, mite b. bring near a gift or reward

w. with the sun and before the moon
g. generation of generations.
t. till there be no moon.

a. all the day shall he be blessed

b. before

b. bless them wives in

Psalm LXIII. 9.

A Psalm of Asaph.

TRULY GOD IS GOOD TO Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well-nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the property of the wicked.

For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm.

They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; They speak loftily.

They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the land.

A Psalm for Solomon

TRULY GOD IS GOOD TO Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well-nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the property of the wicked.

For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm.

They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; They speak loftily.

They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the land.

A Psalm for Solomon

TRULY GOD IS GOOD TO Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well-nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the property of the wicked.

For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm.

They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; They speak loftily.

They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the land.

A Psalm for Solomon

TRULY GOD IS GOOD TO Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well-nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the property of the wicked.

For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm.

They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; They speak loftily.

They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the land.

A Psalm for Solomon

TRULY GOD IS GOOD TO Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well-nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the property of the wicked.

For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm.

They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; They speak loftily.

They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the land.

A Psalm for Solomon

TRULY GOD IS GOOD TO Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well-nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the property of the wicked.

For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm.

They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; They speak loftily.

They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the land.

A Psalm for Solomon

TRULY GOD IS GOOD TO Israel, Even to such as are of a clean heart.

But as for me, my feet were almost gone; My steps had well-nigh slipped. For I was envious at the foolish, When I saw the property of the wicked.

For there are no bands in their death; But their strength is firm.

They are not in trouble as other men; Neither are they plagued like other men.

Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; Violence covereth them as garment. Their eyes stand out with fatness: They have more than heart could wish.

They are corrupt, and speak wickedly concerning oppression; They speak loftily.

They set their mouth against the heavens, And their tongue walketh through the land.
Psalm LXXIII. 10.

Psalm LXXV. 8.

Therefore his people return hither: And waters of a full cup are wrung out to them. And they say, How doth God know? and is there any knowledge in the Most High?

Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world: They increase in riches.

Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and washed my hands in innocence; I have been plagued, and have staggered every morning.

If I say, I will speak thus; Behold, I will offend against the generation of thy children.

When I thought to know this, I was too painful for me; Until I went into the sanctuary of God: Then understood I thy end.

Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: Thou castest them down into destruction.

How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! They are utterly consumed with terrors. As a dream when one awaketh; So, O Lord, when thou awakest, shall they be put to nought their image.

Thus my heart was grieved, And I was pricked in my reins.

So foolish was I, and ignorant: I was as a beast before thee.

Nevertheless I am continually with thee: Thou hast held me by my right hand. Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, And afterswear receive me to glory.

Whom have I in heaven but thee? And there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee. My flesh and my heart faileth: But God is the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

For lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: Thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

But it is good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord; I have declared all thy works.

Lamentations 1:2.

O God, why hast thou cast us off for ever? Why doth thine anger smoke against the sheep of thy pasture?

Remember thy congregation, which thou hast purchased of old; The rod of thy inheritance, whom thou hast redeemed, this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; Even all that the enemy hath done wickedly in thy sanctuary. Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; They set up their ensigns for signs.

A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

But God is the JUDGE: He putteth down one, and setteth up another.

For in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, And the wine is as red, it is so:

As for God, he speaketh truth: He is a righteous Judge, strong in salvation:
Psalm LXXV. 9.

Psalm LXXVIII. 13.

full of mixture; And he *poureth out of the same: But the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall *wring them out, and *drink them.

20 But I *will declare for ever; I will sing; *PRAISES to the *God of Jacob.

21 All the horns of the *wicked also will. I cut off; But the horns of the *righteous shall be exalted.

76 To sathe chief-Musician on a *Neghila, A Psalm or Song of Asaph.

IN Judah is *GOD-KNOWN: His name is great in Israel; 

2 In Salem also *is his *Tabernacle, And his *dwelling-place in Zion.

3 There brake he the *arrows of the bow, The shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 The stouthearted are spoiled, They have slept their sleep: And none of the *men of might have found their hands.

6 At thy rebuke, O *God of Jacob, Both the chariot and horse *are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even thou, art to be FEARED And who may *stand in thy sight when once thou art angry? Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; The earth feared, and was still, 

8 When *God arose to judgment, To save all the *meech of the earth. Selah.

9 Surely the wrath of *man shall praise thee; The remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

10 *Vow, and *pay unto the *Lord your *God; Let all the *heathen round about him bring *present unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall *cut off the spirit of princes: He is terrible to the kings of the earth.

77 To sathe chief-Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph.

1 I *CRIED unto *God with my voice, Even unto *God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 In the day of my trouble I *SPOKE unto the *Lord: My *sore was in the night, and *ceased not; My soul refused to be *comforted. 

3 I *remembered *God, and *was troubled: I *complained, and my spirit *was *overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou *hastold mine eyes waking; I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 I *have CONSIDERED the days of old, The years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance my mourning in the night: I *communed with mine own heart: And my spirit *made diligent search.

7 Will *the *Lord cast off for ever? And will he be favourable no more? 

8 Is his *mercy clean gone forever? *Doth his *promise fail for evermore? 

9 *Hath *God forgotten to be gracious? *Hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies?

10 And *I said, This is my *infirmity: But I will remember the years of the right hand of the Most High.

11 I will *REMEMBER the works of the *Lord; Surely will I *remember thy wonders of old, 

12 I will *meditate also of all thy work, And *talk of thy doings.

13 Thy WAY, O *God, is in the SACRUM.-TUARY: Who is so great a *God as our *God!

14 Thou art the *God that *doest wonders: Thou hast declared thy strength among the *people. 

15 Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, The sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 Thy waters saw thee, *O *God; The waters saw thee; they were afraid: The depths also were troubled.

17 The *clouds poured-out water; The skies sent out a sound; Thine arrows also *went abroad. 

18 The voice of thy thunder was in the *heaven: The lightnings lightened the world.
The earth trembled and *shook.

19 Thy WAY is in the SEA, And thy path in the great waters. And thy *footsteps are not known.

20 Thou leddest thy *people like a *rock By the hand of Moses and Aaron.

78 *Maschil of Asaph.

1 -GIVE ear, O my *people, to my law: *Incline your ears to the words of my mouth. 

2 I will open my mouth in a PARABLE: I will utter dark sayings of old: 

3 Which we have heard and *known, And our fathers have told us. 

4 We will not hide them from their *children, Shewing to the generation to come the praises of the *Lord, 

5 And his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

6 For he hath established a TESTIMONY in Jacob, And appointed a LAW in Israel, Which he commanded our *fathers, That they should make them known to their *children. 

7 That the generation to come might know them, from the *children which should be born; Who should arise and *declare them to their *children: 

8 That they might set their hope in *God, And not forget the covenant of *God, 

9 But keep his commandments: And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation; 

10 A generation that set not their heart aright, And whose spirit was not stedfast *with *God.

11 The *children of Ephraim, being armed, and carrying bows, Turned back in the day of battle. 

12 They kept not the covenant of *God, And refused to walk in his law; 

13 And forgat his works, And his wonders that he had shewed them.

14 They *confounded all his *wisdom, and in the sight of his fathers, In the land of Egypt, in the field of Zaan.

15 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; And he made
waters to stand as an heap. 14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire. 15 He led them also by the way they should go, he led the wilderness by night, and by day by the pillar of cloud and fire. 16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers. 17 And they swallowed more yet of him, 18 By provoking the Most High in the wilderness. 19 And they tempted the Lord in their heart by asking meat for their lust. 20 And they spake against God; They said, 21 Can  he furnish a table in the wilderness? 22 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; Can he give bread also? Can he provide flesh for his people? 23 Therefore the Lord heard this, and was WROTH: So a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came upon against Israel; 24 Because they believed not in the Lord, And trusted not in his salvation; 25 Though his cloud commanded the clouds from above, And opened the doors of heaven; 26 And he had raised up manna upon them to eat, And had given them of the corn of heaven. 27 Man did eat angels’ food; He sent them manna also to the full; He gave them of the hidden of his stores. 28 He caused the east wind to blow in the heavens; And by his power he brought in the south wind. 29 He rained also flesh upon them as dust, And feathered Fowls like as the sand of the sea. 30 And he caused it to fall in the midst of their camp, Round about their habitations. 31 So they did eat, and were well filled; For he had gave them of their own desire. 32 They were not estranged from the land of their lust; But while their meat was yet in their mouths, 33 The wrath of the Lord went up against them, And he slew the fattest of them, And smote down the chosen men of Israel. 34 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his won- drous works, 35 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, And their years in trouble. 36 When he slew them, then they sought him; And they returned and enquired, early after  the Lord. 37 And they remembered that he was rock, And the high God their redeemer. 38 Nevertheless they sinned, They fell down fast at his presence, And they did not hearken to his voice. 39 For their heart was not right with him, Neither were they steadfast in his covenant. 40 But he, being full of compassion, Forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: 41 Yet hewed him he his anger away, And did not stir up all his wrath. 42 For he remembered that they were but flesh; A wind that paseth away, and cometh not again. 43 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, And  grieve him in the desert! 44 Yes, they turned back and provoked  the Lord, And limited the Holy-One of Israel. 45 They remembered not his hand, Nor the day when he deli- vered them from the enemy. 46 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, And his wonders in the field of Zoan 47 And had turned their rivers into blood; And Their floods, that they could not drink. 48 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, Which devoured them; And frogs, which destroyed them. 49 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, And their labour unto the locust. 50 He destroyed their vines with hail, And their sycomore trees with frost, 51 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, And their flocks to hot thunderbolts. 52 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, 53 By sending evil angels among them. 54 He made a way to his anger; He spared not their soul from death, 55 But delivered them in their to the pestilence; 56 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; The chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham: 57 But made his own people go forth like a sheep, And guided them in the wilderness like a flock. 58 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: But the sea overwhelm ed their enemies. 59 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, 60 Even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased; 61 He cast out the heathen also before them, And divided them an INHERITANCE by line, And made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents. 62 Yet they provoked and provoked  the Most High God, And kept not his testi- monies: 63 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: They were turned aside like a deceitful bow. 64 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, And moved him to jealousy with their graven images. 65 When  the Lord heard this, he was WROTH, And greatly abhorred Israel; 66 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, The tent which he placed among men; 67 And delivered his strength into captivity, And his glory into the enemy’s hand. 68 He gave his people over also unto the sword; And was wroth with his inheritance. 69 The fire consumed their young men; And their maidens were not given to marriage. 70 Their priests fell by the sword; And their widows made no lamentation. 71 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, And like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine 72 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts. He put them to a perpetual reproach.
Moreover he refused the tabernacles of Ephraim: And chose not the tribe of Benjamin: But chose the tribe of Judah, The mount Zion, which he loved. He built his sanctuary like high palaces, Like the earth which he hath established for ever. He chose DAVID also his servant, And took him from the sheepfolds: From following the ewes great with young He brought him to feed Jacob his people, And Israel his inheritance. So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; And guided them by the skillfulness of his hands. 79 O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; Thy holy TEMPLE have they defiled; They have cast Jerusalem on heaps. 2 The dead bodies of thy servants hast thou given to be meat unto the fowls of the heavens. The flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth. 3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; And there was none to bury them. We are become a reproach to our neighbours, A scorn and derision to them that are round about us. 8 O remember not against us former iniquities: Let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: 9 Help us, O LORD, help us, O LORD our God, Save us from the reproach of the heathen, From the reproach of the heathen. 10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? Let him be known among the heathen in our sight By the revenging of the blood of thy servants which they shed. 11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; According to the greatness of thy power preserve thou them that are appointed to die, And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, Wherewith they have reproached thee, O LORD. 12 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks forever: And he will shew forth thy praise to all generations. 80 To the chief Musician, O sieve, O Shepherd of Israel, Thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; Thou that artup thy strength, And come and save us. And save us, And save us, And we shall be saved. 3 Turn us again, O God of hosts, And cause thy face to shine: And we shall be saved. 4 O LORD our God, How long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people? Thou feasted them with the bread of tears; And givest them tears to drink in great measure. Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours, And our enemies laugh among themselves. Turn us again, O God of hosts, And cause thy face to shine, And we shall be saved. 8 Thou hast brought a VINE out of Egypt: Thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it. Thou didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land. The hills were covered with the shadow of it. And the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars. She shall out her boughs unto the sea, And her branches unto the river. Why hast thou, thou, them, broken down her hedges, So that all they, which pass by the way, do pluck her? The fair out of the wood doth waste it, And the wild beast of the field doth devour it. 10 RETURN, we beseech thee, O God of hosts, Look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine, And the vineyard which thou hast made strong for thyself. If it be cast down, it is cut down they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance. Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, Upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself. So will not the days of our adversaries return back upon thee. Quicken us, and we will call upon thy name. TURN us again, O LORD, God of hosts, Cause thy face to shine; And we shall be saved. 81 To the chief Musician, upon Gittith, A Psalm of Asaph. Sing aloud unto God our strength: Make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob. 2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel: The pleasant psaltery with the harp. Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, In the time appointed, on our solemn feast day. For this was a statute for Israel, And a law of the God of Jacob. This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, When he went through the land of Egypt: Where I heard a language that I understood not. I removed his shoulder from the burden: He laid it upon my hands: But flesh delivered from the pots. Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunders: I proved thee at the waters of MERIBAH. Selah.
Psalm LXXXI. 8

Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee; O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me; 2 There shall no strange god be in thee; Neither shalt thou worship any strange god. 3 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: Open thou MOUTH WIDE, and I will fill it. 4 But my people would hearken not to my voice; And Israel would none of me. 5 So I gave them up unto their own hearts’ lust: And they walked in their own counsels. 6 OH! THAT my people had hearkened unto me, And Israel had walked in my ways! 7 I should soon have subdued their enemies, And turned my hand against their adversaries. 8 The haters of the Lord should have submitted themselves unto him: But their time should have endured for ever. 9 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: And with honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

Psalm LXXXV. 2

DO UNTO THEM as unto the Midianites; As to Sisera, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kishon: 10 Which perished at En-dor. They became as dung for this earth. 11 Make their nobles like Orc in, and like Zeeb; Yea, all their princes as Zubah, and as Zalmunna: 12 Who said, “Let us take unto ourselves the c houses of God in possession.” 13 O my God, make them like a wheel; As the stubble before the wind. 14 As the fire burneth a wood, And as the flame setteth the mountains on fire; 15 So persecute them with thy tempest, And make them afraid with thy storm. 16 Fill their faces with shame; That they may seek thy name, O Lord. 17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; Yea, let them. be put to shame, and perish: 18 That men may know that there is none alone JEHOVAB, Art the Most. High over all the earth.

Psalm LXXXII. 8

A Psalm of Asaph 1 GOD standeth in the congregation of the eighty; He JUDG-ETH among the gods. 2 How long will ye judge unjustly, And accept the persons of the wicked? Selah. 3 Defend the poor and the fatherless, Do justice to the afflicted and needy, 4 Deliver the poor and needy, Rid them out of the hand of the wicked. 5 They know not, neither will they understand, They walk in darkness; All the foundations of the earth are out of course. 6 If have said, “Ye are gods; And all of you are children of the Most High; But ye shall be like a-sen, And fall like one of the princes. 7 Arise, O God, judge the earth; For thou shalt inherit all nations.”

Psalm LXXXIII. 8

KEEP NOT thou SILENCE, O Lord: Hold not thy peace, and be not still, O God. 2 For lo, thine enemies make a tumult, And they that hate thee have lifted up the head. 3 They have taken crafty counsel against thee, and consulted against thy hidden ones. 4 They have said, “Come, and let us cut them off from being a nation; That the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.” 5 For they have consulted together with one accord: They are confederate against thee, 6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; Of Moab, and the Hagarenes; Of Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; The Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre; 7 Assur also is joined with them. They have helped the children of Lot. Selah.

Psalm LXXXIV. 8

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of Asaph. 1 The Lord, thou hast been FAVOUR-ABLE unto thy land: Thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob, 2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people. Thou hast covered all
Psalm

105.

25. Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: Thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

26. Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

27. Will thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

28. Will thou not revive us again: That thy people may rejoice in thee again.

29. Show us thy mercy, O Lord, and grant us thy salvation.

30. I will hear what God the Lord will speak: For he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.

31. Surely his salvation is nigh them that fear him; That glory may dwell in our land.

32. Mercy and truth are met together; Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

33. Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

34. Yes, O Lord, will I call upon thee; and as for me, I will be sufficiently satisfied.

35. For thou hast been ready to help me; and thou hast not been slow to save me.

36. O Lord, my heart is not lifted up, neither do my eyes desire honour; In a strict time I set me in the way of thy commandments, to make thy word perfect.

86

A Prayer of David

25. Bow down thine ear, O Lord; hear me:

26. For I am poor and needy: Preserve me for thy mercies sake, and for the love of thy holiness.

27. Let the way wherein I walk, and my prayer, be accepted before thee; and let my supplications be(dot)

28. Accept, I beseech thee, the sacrifice of my lips, 

29. A sacrifice of thanksgiving; wherewith I will render praise unto thee.

30. For I will call upon the name of the Lord; and will praise thee for thy mercy upon me.

31. O Lord, my heart is not haughty, neither my eyes desire high things: Neither do I exercise myself in great matters, or in things too hard for me.

32. Lo, I have made thy ways known in the darkness, and thy just judgments, in the land of forgetfulness.

33. Who is he that loveth life, and shall keep my law? he shall live long years in his years.

34. And shall shew mercy and truth in his heart. And I will shew wonder
day of the Lord.

35. And I will shew mercy toward them, and will not aBulent thine own anger upon us to consume us; being as it were a dew which consumeth the flower of thy spring.

87

A Psalm or Song for the sons of Korah.

15. The Lord's foundation is in the holy mountains.

16. The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all other dwelling places.

17. Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God, Selah.

18. I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me; Behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this man was born there.

19. And of Zion it shall be said, A This and that man was born in her; And the Highest himself shall establish her.

20. The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people, That this man was born there.

21. As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: All my springs are in thee.
Psalm LXXXVIII. 16.

Psalm LXXXVIII. 16.

While I suffer thy terrors I am distracted. 12 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; Thy terrors have cut me off. 13 They came round about me daily like a water course. They compassed me about together. 14 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance into darkness.

89 Aschil of Ethan the Ezrahite

I will sing of the mercies of the Lord for ever: With my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations. 2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: Thy faithfulness shall stand, established in the very heavens. 3 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O Lord; Thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints. 4 Can be compared unto the Lord? Who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the Lord? 5 O Lord, God of hosts, who is a strong Lord like unto thee? Or to thy faithfulness round about thee? 6 Thou rulest the rages of the sea: When the waves thereof rise, Thou stillest them. 7 Thou hast broken Habach in pieces, as one that is slain; Thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm. 8 The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine. As for the world and its fulness thereof, Thou hast founded them. 9 The north and the south thou hast created them, Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name. 10 Thou hast a mighty arm, Thy right hand, and high is thy right hand. 11 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: Mercy and truth shall go before thee. 12 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound. 13 They shall walk in the light of thy countenance. 14 In thy name shall they rejoice; they shall exult all day. 15 In thy righteousness shall they be exalted. 16 For thou art the glory of their strength: And in thy favour our horn shall be exalted. 17 For the Lord our strength, And the Holy One of Israel is our king. 18 Then thou spakest in vision to thy HOLY ONE, and saidst, I have laid help upon one that is mighty; I have exalted thee out of the people. 19 I have found DAVID my servant; With my holy oil have I anointed him: 20 With whom my hand shall be established: Mine arm also shall strengthen him, 21 The enemy shall not exact upon him; Nor the son of wickedness afflict him. 22 And I will beat him, as a father the fruit before his face; And I will plague them that hate him. 23 But my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: And in my name shall his horn be exalted. 24 I will set his hand also in the sea, And his right hand in the rivers. 25 He shall cry unto me, Thou art my father, My God, and the rock of my salvation. 26 Also I will make him my firstborn, Higher than the kings of the earth. 27 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, And my covenant shall stand fast with him. 28 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, And his throne as the days of heaven. 29 If his CHILDREN take my law, And walk not in my judgments, 30 Then will I set up one of his princes over his house for ever; And my mercy shall stand fast with him. 31 For the Lord hath chosen Jerusalem for the habitation of his holy name. 32 And I have set Jerusalem upon my holy hill of Zion. 33 I will also make a covenant with them, that I will establish their tabernacles, and plant them, and multiply them, 34 That they may give forth fruit, and be a joyfulness, and lasting praise; A name that endureth for ever. 35 For the people shall dwell in Zion, in Jerusalem: The ancient old shall dwell in the city. 36 And the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, As the waters cover the sea. 37 In that day there shall be an altar to the Lord in the midst of the land of Egypt, And a pillar to the Lord at his border. 38 For he shall pass through the waters with a mighty hand; And he shall strike the streams with his rod. 39 He shall smite the sea with His rod, And make his way through the mighty waters. 40 He shall make his way through the mighty waters, And His name shall be made known in Zion, And in Jerusalem, which shall be called FAITHFULNESS. 41 And he shall be afraid of the sea, and fear the waves of the sea; 42 And all the inhabitants of earth shall worship him, Every one of them in the name of the Lord: For he shall be an assembly and a name, And a sanctuary. 43 A king shall reign from sea unto sea, And from the river unto the ends of the earth. 44 There shall be no more thence anしたら, A thing which is past; For the land shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, As the waters cover the sea.
Psalm LXXXIX. 61.

of thy servants; * How I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people; * Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O Lord; Wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

BLESSED be the Lord for evermore. AMEN, and AMEN.

[BOOK IV.]

90 A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

LORD, thou hast been our DWELLING-PLACE in all generations.

Before the mountains were brought forth, Or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the heaven; Even from everlasting to everlasting, Thou art God.

Thou turnest MAN to destruction; And sayest, Return, ye children of men.

For a brief while they shall be as a morning; And years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past.

Thou earnest them away with a flood, They are as a sleep;

In the morning they are like grass which groweth up.

Thy truth shall flourish, and grow, etc.

In the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

For we are consumed by thine anger, And by thy wrath are we wasting.

Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, Our secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

For all our days are passed away in thy wrath We spend our years as a tale that is told.

The days of our years are three-score years and ten; And if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, Yet is their strength labour and sorrow;

For it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

Who knoweth the power of thine anger? Even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

So teach us to number our days, That we may apply our hearts unto wisdom.

RETURNS, O Lord, how long?

Let us repent ourselves concerning thy servants.

O satisfy us early with thy mercy; That we may rejoice, and be glad all our days.

Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, And the years wherein we have seen evil.

Let thy work appear unto thy servants, And thy glory unto their children.

Let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us And establish thou the work of our hands upon us; Yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

Psalm XCII. 18.

It is a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, And to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High.

To shew forth thy loving-kindness in the morning, And thy faithfulness every night,

Unto an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; Upon the harp with a solemn sound.

For thou, O Lord, hast made me glad through thy work I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

O Lord, how great are thy works! And thy thoughts are very deep. A brutish man knoweth not, Neither doth a fool understand this.

When the wicked spring as the grass, And when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; It is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

But thou, O Lord, art most high for evermore.

For, lo, thine enemies, O Lord, For, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

But my horn shalt exalt like the horn of an unicorn: I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

Mine eye also shall see my desire upon mine enemies, And mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

The RIGHTEOUS shall flourish like the palm-tree; He shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

Heb. 436
**Psalm XCII. 14.**

- Eloheem, our Zevens God
g green.

Lord: shall flourish in the courts of our God.

- They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; They shall be fat and flourishing;

- To show that the Lord is upright with them.

- He is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

- The Lord reigneth, he clothed with majesty;

- The Lord is clothed with strength, wherewith he hath girded himself.

- The world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

- Thy throne is established of old: Thou art from everlasting.

- The floods have lifted up, O Lord. The floods have lifted up their voice; The floods lift up their waves.

- The Lord on high is mightier than the noise of many waters, Yea, than the mighty waves of the sea.

- Thy testimonies are very sure. Holiness becometh thine house, O Lord, for ever.

**Psalm XCVI. 10.**

- Elohim, plural

- The Lord reigneth: let us sing unto the Lord, let us rise; let us give thanks and sing praises; for the Lord reigneth.

- He is our God. We shall show ourselves glad in the Lord. Let us exult in the Lord, we shall be glad in our King; Let us exult in the Lord and his assistance.

- It is he who our justice is. It is he who set us free from our enemies. It is he who to the highest place, the Lord our God.

- Bless the Lord, O ye hewn of the rock. Bless the Lord, all ye works of his. Praise the Lord, all ye creatures.

- Bless his name. Bless the Lord, O ye hewn of the rock. Bless the Lord, all ye works of his. Praise the Lord, all ye creatures.

- Blessed are all they that put their trust in him. They shall be as a tree planted by the rivers of water, bringing forth fruit in its season. They shall produce justice. They shall not be moved, whether it be on the right hand or on the left. Nor shall the priests of iniquity be able to move him.

- Be still, and know that I am God, I will be exalted among the nations. I will be exalted in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye kings of the nations. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, ye gentiles. Give unto the Lord, ye peoples. Give unto the Lord, all the earth. Give unto the Lord, all the earth.

- Be still, and know that I am God. I will be exalted among the nations. I will be exalted in the earth. Give unto the Lord, O ye kings of the nations. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye kings of the nations. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye peoples. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, all the earth. Give unto the Lord, all the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye gentiles. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye kings of the nations. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye peoples. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, all the earth. Give unto the Lord, all the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye gentiles. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye kings of the nations. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye peoples. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, all the earth. Give unto the Lord, all the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye gentiles. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye kings of the nations. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, O ye peoples. Give unto the Lord, and he will exalt him; he will exalt him in the earth.

- Give unto the Lord, all the earth. Give unto the Lord, all the earth.
Jehovah

EXHORTATIOM

1. Let the heavens REJOICE, and let the earth be glad; 2. Let the sea and all that therein rejoice. 3. Let the fields be joyful, and all that is therein: Then shall all the trees of the wood REJOICE. 4. Before the LORD shall the de
de 

97  THE LORD REIGNETH; Let the earth rejoice: 5. Let the multitude of isles be glad thereof; 6. Clouds and darkness are round about him: Righteousness and JUDGMENT are the habitation of his throne. 7. And by terrible things in righteousness will he judge the nations. 8. The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, At the presence of the 9. The Lord of the world. 10. The heavens declare his righteousness, And all the ends of the world his glory. 11. Light as a lamp shewn for the righteous, And gladness for the upright in heart. 12. Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; And give thanks at the remembrance of his holiness.

98  O SING unto the Lord a new song; For he hath done marvellous things: His right hand, and his holy arm, hath obtained him the victory. 2. The Lord hath made known his salvation: His righteousness hath openly shewed in the sight of the nations. 3. He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of ISRAEL: All the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God. 4. Make a joyful noise unto the Lord, ALL the EARTH: Make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise. 5. Sing unto the Lord with the harp, With the harp, and the voice of a psalm. 6. With a trumpet and sound of cornet Make a joyful noise before the Lord, the King. 7. Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: The world, and the things that dwell therein. 8. Let the floods clap their hands: Let the hills be joyful together: 9 Before the Lord; for HE COMETH to judge the earth: With righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

99  THE LORD REIGNETH; Let the people tremble: He sitteth between the cherubims. 2. Let the earth be moved, 3. The Lord is great in Zion; And he is high above all the people. 4. Let them praise thy great and terrible name: for it is HOLY. 5. The king's strength also loveth judgment; Thou dost establish equity, Thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob. 6. Exalt ye the Lord our God, And WORSHIP at his footstool: for he is holy. 7. Moses and Aaron among his priests, And Samuel among them that called upon his name. 8. They called upon the Lord, and he answered them. 9. He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar; They kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them. Thou answeredst them, O Lord our God: Thou wast a God that forgavest them, Though thou lookest vengeance of their inventions. 10. Exalt the Lord our God, and worship at his holy hill; For the Lord our God is holy.
Psalm CII. 1.

1. I. lawless.

the wicked of the land; That I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the Lord.

2. A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and uprooteth his complaint before the Lord.

HeAr my prayer, O Lord, And let my cry come unto thee. 2] Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; Incline thine ear unto me: In the day when I call, answer me speedily. 3] For my days are consumed like smoke, And my bones are burned as an hearth. 4] My heart is melted, and %withered like grass; So that I forget to eat my bread. 5] By reason of the voice of my groaning My bones cleave to my skin. 6] I am like a pelican of the wilderness; I am like an owl of the desert. 7] I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the housetop. 8] Mine enemies reproach me all the day; And they that are mad against me are sworn against me. 9] For I have eaten ashes like bread, And mingled my drink with weeping, Because of thine indignation and thy wrath; For thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down. 10] My days are like a shadow that declineth; And I am withered like grass. 11] But thou, O Lord, shalt endure for ever; And thy remembrance unto all generations. 12] Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion. 13] For the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come. 14] For thy servants take pleasure in their stones, And favour the dust thereof. 15] So the heathen shall fear the name of the Lord, And all the kings of the earth the glory thereof. 16] When the Lord shall build up Zion, He shall appear in his glory. 17] He will regard the prayer of the destitute, And not despise their prayer. 18] This shall be written for the generation to come: And the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord. 19] For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; From heaven did the Lord behold the earth; 20] To hear the groaning of the prisoners: To loose those that are appointed to death; 21] To declare the name of the Lord in Zion, And his praise in Jerusalem; 22] When the people are gathered together, And the kingdoms, to serve the Lord. 23] He weakened my strength in the way; He shortened my days. 24] I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: Thy years are throughout all generations. 25] Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: And the heavens are the work of thy hands. 26] They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: Yes, all of them shall wax old like a garment; As a vesture shalt thou change them, And they shall be changed; 27] But thou art the same, And thy years shall have no end. 28] The children of thy servants shall continue, And their name shall be established forever.

Psalm CII. 2.

1. A Psalm of David.

1. PRAISE of the Lord, O my soul; And all that is within me, Bless his holy name. 2. PRAISE of the Lord, O my soul, And forget not all his beneficences. 3] For who forgiveth all thine iniquities; 4] Who healeth all thy diseases; 5] Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; 6] Who crowneth thee with loving-kindness and tender mercies; 7] Who satisflieth thy mouth with good things; 8] So that thy youth is renewed like the eagle's. 9] The Lord executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed. 10] He made known his ways unto Moses, His acts unto the children of Israel. 11] The Lord is merciful and gracious, Slow to anger, and plentiful in mercy. 12] He will not always chide: Neither will he keep his anger for ever. 13] He hath not dealt with us after our sins; Nor rewarded us according to our iniquities: 14] For as the heaven is high above the earth, So is great his mercy toward them that fear him. 15] As far as the east is from the west, So far hath he removed our transgressions from us. 16] Like as a father puniteth his children, So the Lord puniteth them that fear him. 17] For he knoweth our frame; He remembereth that we are dust. 18] As for man, his days are as grass: The flower of the field, his honour is passed over; 19] For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; And the place thereof shall know it no more. 20] But the mercy of the Lord is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him; And his righteousness unto children's children; 21] To such as keep his covenant, And to those that remember his commandments to do them. 22] The Lord hath prepared his throne in the heavens; And his kingdom ruleth over all. 23] Bless the Lord, ye his angels, That excel in strength, That do his commandments, Hearing and the voice of his word. 24] Bless ye the Lord, all ye his hosts; Ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure. 25] Bless the Lord, all his works in all places of his dominion: **Bless the Lord, O my soul.**

Psalm CIII. 1.

1. II. grace.

Psalm CIII. 2.

1. PRAISE of the Lord, O my soul. 2] O Lord my God, thou art very great; Thou art clothed with honour and majesty. 3] Who coverest thyself with light as with a garment:
Psalm CIV. 3.

1. Who stretcheth out the heavens like a curtain? 2. Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: 3. Who maketh the clouds his chariot: He walketh upon the wings of the wind: 4. Who maketh his ANGELS SPIRITS; His ministers a flaming fire: 5. Who laid the foundations of the earth, That it should not be removed for ever. 6. Thou coverest it with the DEEP as with a garment: The waters stood above the mountains. 7. At thy rebuke they fled; At the voice of thy thunder they hast away. 8. They go up by the mountains; They go down by the valleys Unto the place which thou hast founded for them. 9. Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; That they may turn not again to cover the earth. 10. He sendeth the springs into the valleys, Which run among the hills. 11. They give drink to every beast of the field: The wild asses quench their thirst. 12. By them drink all the beasts of the heavens. Which bring forth upon the earth. 13. He watereth the hills from his chambers: The earth is satisfied with the fruit of thy works. 14. He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, And herb for the service of man: That he may bring forth FOOD out of the earth. 15. And wine that maketh glad the heart of man, And oil to make his face to shine, And bread which strengtheneth man's heart. 16. The trees of the Lord are full of sap: The cedars of Lebanon, which he hath planted. 17. Where the birds make their nests. 18. As for the stork, his houses are in the fields. 19. The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats: And the rocks for the conies. 20. He appointed the moon for seasons: The sun knoweth his going down. 21. Thou makest darkness, and it is night: In the thick darkness they creeping innumerable. Both small and great beasts, 22. There go the ships: There is that leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein. 23. That thou makest to cease at season, Thou opentest thine hand, they are filled with good. 24. Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: Thou takest away their breath, they die, And return to their dust. 25. Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: And thou renewest the face of the earth.

Psalm CV. 22.

1. The GLORY of the Lord shall endure for ever: The Lord shall rejoice in his works. 2. He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: He toucheth the hills, and they wobble. 3. I will sing unto the Lord as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being. 4. My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the Lord. 5. Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, And let the wicked be no more. 6. Bless thou the Lord, O my soul. h. Praise ye JH. the Lord.

105 O GIVE thanks unto the Lord; call upon his name. Make known his deeds among the people. 2. Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: Talk ye of all his WONDERS.WORKS. 3. Glory ye in his holy name: Let the heart of them rejoice that seek the Lord. 4. Seek the Lord, and his strength: Seek his face evermore. 5. Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; His wonders, and the judgments of his mouth; 6. O ye seed of Abraham his servant, Ye children of Jacob his chosen. 7. He is the Lord our God: His judgments are in all the earth. 8. He hath remembered his COVENANT for ever, The word which he commanded to a thousand generations. 9. Which covenant he made with ABRAHAM, And his oath unto ISAAC; 10. And confirmed the same unto JACOB for a law, And to ISRAEL for an everlasting covenant: 11. Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, The lot of your inheritance, So when they were but a few in number, Ye, very few, and strangers in it. 12. When they went from one nation to another, From one kingdom to another people; 13. He suffered no man to do them wrong. Yes, he reprieved kings for their sakes; 14. Saying, Touch not mine anointed, And do my prophets no harm. 15. Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: He brake the whole staff of bread. 16. He sent a man before them, Even JOSEPH, Who was a sold for a servant. 17. Whose feet they hurt with fetters: He was laid in iron; 18. Until the time that his word came, The word of the Lord tried him. 19. The king sent and 40ed him; Even the ruler of the people, and let him go free. 20. He made him lord of his house, And ruler of all his substance: 21. To bind his princes...
Israel in Egypt.

1. He sent Moses his servant;
And Aaron whom he had chosen.

2. And shewed them his signs
And wonders in the land of Egypt.

3. And Jacob sojourned in the land
And he increased his people greatly.

4. And made them stronger
Than their enemies.

5. He turned their heart to hate his people,
To deal subtilly with his servants.

6. He sent Moses his servant;
And Aaron whom he had chosen.

7. The waters were turned into blood;
And the locusts came.

8. He gave them their rain in due season;
And they watered their land.

Psalm CVI. 32.

1. We have SINNED with our fathers,
We have committed iniquity.

2. Our fathers understood not thy wonders
In Egypt; They remembered not the multitude of thy mercies.

3. But provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea.

4. Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake,
That he might make his mighty power to be known.

5. He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up:
So he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.

6. And he saved them from the hand of them that hated them,
And redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.

7. And the waters covered their enemies;
There was not one of them left.

8. Then believed they his words;
They sang his praise.

9. They soon forgot his works;
They waited not for his counsel:

10. But trusted exceedingly in the wilderness,
And provoked God in the desert.

11. And he gave them their request;
But sent leanness into their soul.

12. They envious Moses also in the camp,
And Aaron the saint of the Lord.

13. And he smote his people with plagues,
And destroyed his servants.

14. And a fire was kindled in their company;
The flame burned up the wicked.

15. They made a calf in Horeb,
And worshipped the molten image.

16. Thus they exchanged their glory
Into the similitude of an ox.

17. They forgot God, their saviour;
Which had done great things in Egypt;

18. Wondrous works in the land of Ham,
And terrible things by the Red sea.

19. Therefore he said that he would destroy them,
Had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach,

20. To turn away his wrath,
Lest he should destroy them.

21. Yea, they despised the pleasant land,
They believed not his word:

22. But murmured in their tents,
And hearkened not unto the voice of the Lord.

23. Therefore he lifted up his hand against them,
To overthrow them in the wilderness:
To overthrow their seed also among the nations,
And to scatter them in the lands.

24. They joined themselves also unto Baal-Peor,
And ate the sacrifices of the dead.

25. Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions:
And the plague brake in upon them.

26. And so the plague was stayed.
And that was counted unto him for righteousness
Unto all generations for evermore.

27. They angered him also at the Red sea,
Psalm CVI. 33.

1 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men.
2 For he satisfiseth the longing soul, And filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
3 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, Being bound in affliction and iron; Because they rebelled against the words of God, And contemned the counsel of the Most High.
4 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; They fell down, and there was none to help.
5 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he saved them out of their distresses.
6 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, And brake their bands in sunder.

3 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men.
8 For he hath broken the gates of brass, And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
9 Fools because of their transgression, And because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, And they draw near unto the gates of death.
10 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he saved them out of their distresses.
11 He sent his word, and healed them, And delivered them from their destructions.
12 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
13 And would set their sacrifices in his presence, and would offer unto him the sacrifices of thanksgiving, And declare his works with rejoicing.
14 They took their sacrifices unto the sea, even unto the raging waves thereof.
15 They mount up unto the heaven, They go down again to the depths their soul is melted because of trouble.
16 They reel to and fro, And stagger like a drunken man, And are at their wits' end.
17 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he brought them out of their distresses.
18 He maketh the storm a calm, So that the waves thereof are still.
19 Then are they glad because they be quiet; So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
20 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men.
21 Let men praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men.
22 Let men praise him also in the congregation of the people, And praise him in the assembly of the elders.
23 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, And the watersprings into dry

[BOOK V.]

107 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
1 Let the redeemed of the Lord say so;
Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;
2 And gathered them out of the lands, From the east, and from the west, From the north, and from the south.
3 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; They found no city to dwell in.
4 Hungry and thirsty, Their soul fainted in them.
5 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he delivered them out of their distresses.
6 And he led them forth by the right way, That they might go to a city of habitation.

EXHORTATION TO PRAISE THE WILDERNESS
1 Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy; And gathered them out of the lands, From the east, and from the west, From the north, and from the south.
3 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; They found no city to dwell in.
4 Hungry and thirsty, Their soul fainted in them.
5 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he delivered them out of their distresses.
6 And he led them forth by the right way, That they might go to a city of habitation.

PRAYER AND PRAISE CONCLUSION
1 Let us thank the Lord our God, And gather us together among the heathen, To give thanks unto thy holy name, And to triumph in thy praise.
2 Blessed be the Lord God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: And let all the people say, Amen.

Psalm CVI. 33.

1 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men.
2 For he satisfiseth the longing soul, And filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
3 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, Being bound in affliction and iron; Because they rebelled against the words of God, And contemned the counsel of the Most High.
4 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; They fell down, and there was none to help.
5 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he saved them out of their distresses.
6 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, And brake their bands in sunder.
7 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
8 For he hath broken the gates of brass, And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
9 Fools because of their transgression, And because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, And they draw near unto the gates of death.
10 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he saved them out of their distresses.
11 He sent his word, and healed them, And delivered them from their destructions.
12 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
13 And would set their sacrifices in his presence, and would offer unto him the sacrifices of thanksgiving, And declare his works with rejoicing.
14 They took their sacrifices unto the sea, even unto the raging waves thereof.
15 They mount up unto the heaven, They go down again to the depths their soul is melted because of trouble.
16 They reel to and fro, And stagger like a drunken man, And are at their wits' end.
17 Then are they glad because they be quiet; So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
18 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men.
19 Let men praise him also in the congregation of the people, And praise him in the assembly of the elders.
20 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, And the watersprings into dry

[BOOK V.]

107 O give thanks unto the Lord, for he is good:
For his mercy endureth for ever.
1 Let the redeemed of the Lord say so, Whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy; And gathered them out of the lands, From the east, and from the west, From the north, and from the south.
3 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; They found no city to dwell in.
4 Hungry and thirsty, Their soul fainted in them. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he delivered them out of their distresses. And he led them forth by the right way, That they might go to a city of habitation.

1 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men.
2 For he satisfiseth the longing soul, And filleth the hungry soul with goodness.
3 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, Being bound in affliction and iron; Because they rebelled against the words of God, And contemned the counsel of the Most High.
4 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; They fell down, and there was none to help. Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he saved them out of their distresses. He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, And brake their bands in sunder.
5 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
6 For he hath broken the gates of brass, And cut the bars of iron in sunder.
7 Fools because of their transgression, And because of their iniquities, are afflicted. Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat, And they draw near unto the gates of death.
8 Then they cried unto the Lord in their trouble, And he saved them out of their distresses.
9 He sent his word, and healed them, And delivered them from their destructions.
10 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men!
11 And would set their sacrifices in his presence, and would offer unto him the sacrifices of thanksgiving, And declare his works with rejoicing.
12 They took their sacrifices unto the sea, even unto the raging waves thereof.
13 They mount up unto the heaven, They go down again to the depths their soul is melted because of trouble.
14 They reel to and fro, And stagger like a drunken man, And are at their wits' end.
15 Then are they glad because they be quiet; So he bringeth them unto their desired haven.
16 Oh that men would praise the Lord, for his goodness, And for his wonderful works to the children of men.
17 Let men praise him also in the congregation of the people, And praise him in the assembly of the elders.
18 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, And the watersprings into dry.
Psalm C VII. 34.

A Song of Psalm of David

O GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
I will sing praises unto thee, O Lord.
And I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
For thy mercy is great above the heavens.
And thy truth reacheth unto the clouds.
Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens.
And thy glory above all the earth.
Thy beloved may be delivered.
Save with thy right hand, and answer me.
GOD HATH SPOKEN in his holiness.
I will rejoyce, I will sing.
Vex not the shepherds, And mete out the valley of Succoth.
Gilead is mine, Manasseh is mine; Ephraim also is the strength of mine head.
Judah is my lawgiver.
Moab is my washpot.
Over Edom will I cast my shoe, Over Philistia will I triumph.
Who will bring me into the strong city?
Who will lead me into Edom?
Wilt not thou, 0 God, who hast cast us off?
And wilt not thou, 0 God, go forth with our hosts?
Give us help from trouble:
For vain is the help of man.
Through God we shall do valiantly:
For he is it that shall tread down our enemies.

Psalm C IX. 29.

To the chief-Musician, A Psalm of David

HOLD not thy peace, 0 God of my praise.
For the mouth of the 1 WICKED and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: They have spoken against me with a lying tongue. They compassed me about also with words of hatred; And fought against me without a cause.
For my love they are my adversaries:
But if I give myself unto death, and they have rewarded me evil for good,
And hatred for my love.

SET thou a wicked man over him:
And let Satan stand at his right hand:
When he shall be judged, let him be condemned;
And let his prayer become sin.
Let his days be few;
And let another take his office.
Let his children be fatherless, And his wife a widow.
Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg:
Let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places.
Let the extortioner catch all that he hath;
And let the stranglers spoil his labour.
Let there be none to extend mercy unto him:
Neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children.
Let his posterity be cut off;
And in the generation following let their name be blotted out.
Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the Lord;
And let not the sin of his mother be blotted out.

BECAUSE that he remembered not to shew mercy,
But persecuted the poor and needy man,
That he might even slay the broken in heart.
As he avowed his curst, so it came unto him:
As he lighted not in blessing, so it came from him.
As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment,
So it came into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.
He shall be afraid of the shadow when it declineth;
Tossed up and down as the locust.
My knees are weak through fasting;
And my flesh faileth of fatness.
He became also a reproach unto them:
When they reproached me, they rebuked my head.
Help me, 0 LORD my God:
Save me according to thy mercy:
That 0 may know that this is thy hand; That thou, 0 Lord, hast done it.
Let them be ashamed;
And let them cover themselves.
Psalm CIX. 30.

with their own confusion, as with a mantle. 20 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will PRAISE him among the multitude. 21 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, To save him from those that condemn his soul.

110 A Psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my *Lord, "SIT thou at my RIGHT HAND, Until I make thine enemies thy footstool." 2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: -RULE THOU in the midst of thine enemies. 3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, In the beauties of holiness from the womb of the morning: Thou hast the dew of thy youth. 4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, "THOU art a PRIEST for ever after the order of MELCHIZEDEK." 5 The *Lord at thy right hand, *shall strike through kings in the day of his WRATH. 6 He shall JUDGE among the nations, He shall fill the places with the dead; bodies: He *shall wound the heads over many countries. 7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: Therefore shall he lift up the head.

111 PRAISE ye the LORD.

I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, In the assembly of the upright, and in the congregation. 2 The WORKS of the LORD are great, Sought out of all them that have pleasure therein. 3 His WORK is honourable and glorious: And his righteousness endureth for ever. 4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered. 5 The LORD is gracious and fullof compassion. 6 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: He will ever be mindful of his COVENANT. 7 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, That he may give them the heritage of the heathen. 8 The works of his hands are verity and judgment: And are done in truth and uprightness.

* He sent REDEMPTION unto his people; 9 He hath commanded his COVENANT for ever. Holy and reverend is his name.

Psalm CXIII. 9.

A good understanding have all they that do his commandments:

His praise endureth for ever.

112 PRAISE ye the LORD.

Blessed is the MAN that FEARETH the LORD, That delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: The generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches shall be in his house:

And his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness:

He is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth;

He will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever:

The righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings:

His heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid,

Until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor;

His righteousness endureth for ever, His horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 The wicked shall see it, and be grieved;

He shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away:
The desire of the wicked shall perish.

113 PRAISE ye the LORD.

PRAISE, O ye servants of the LORD, Praise, the name of the LORD. 2 Blessed the name of the LORD From this time forth and for evermore. 3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same. 4 The LORD's name is to be praised. 5 The LORD is high above all nations, And his glory above the heavens.

6 Who is like unto the LORD our God, Who dwelleth on high, 7 Who HUMBLETH himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth! 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, And lifteth the needy out of the dunghill; 9 That he may set him with princes, Even with the princes of his people. 10 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, And to be a joyful mother of children.

PRAISE ye the LORD.
Psalm 114

When Israel went out
of Egypt, The house of Jacob from a people of strange
language; 2 Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw it and was afraid; Jordan stood and was
bewildered. 4 The mountains skipped like rams, and
the little hills like lambs. 5 What asked thee, O Jordan, that thou was driven back?
6 Ye mountains, that ye were driven back; And ye little
hills, like lambs!
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord. At the
PRES-ENCE of the God of Jacob;
8 Which turned the rock into a standing
water. The split into a fountain of waters.

Psalm 115

Not unto us, O LORD,
Not unto us, but unto thy
Name give glory, For thy mercy,
and for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say,
"Where is now their God?"
3 But our God is in the heavens:
He hath done whatsoever he hath pleased.
4 Their IDOLS are silver and gold,
The work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not.
They have eyes, but they see not.
They have ears, but they hear not.
Noses have they, but they smell not.
7 They have hands, but they handle not.
Feet have they, but they walk not.
Neither speak they through their
thorat. They that make them are like unto them;
So is everyone that trusteth in them.
9 O Israel, TRUST thou in the
LORD: He is their help and their
shiel. O house of Aaron, trust in
the Lord. He is their help and their
shiel. 11 Ye that fear the Lord, trust in
the Lord. He is their help and their
shiel.
12 The Lord hath been mindful of us;
He will bless us. He will bless the house of Israel; He will bless the house of Aaron.
12 He will bless them that fear the Lord,
Both small and great. 14 The
Lord shall increase you more and more.
And you and your children.
15 Ye are blessed of the Lord,
Which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, even the heavens, are
the Lord's: But the earth
hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the
Lord. Neither say that go down
into silence. 18 But we will bless
the Lord from this time forth and for
evermore. Praise the Lord.

Psalm 117

O PRAISE the Lord, all ye nations.
PRAISE him, all ye people.
2 For his mercy endureth for
ever. And the truth of the Lord endureth
for ever. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm 118

O GIVE THANKS unto the
Lord; For he is good
Because his mercy endureth for
ever. 2 Let Israel now say,
That his mercy endureth for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say,
That his mercy endureth for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the
Lord say, That his mercy endureth
for ever. 5 I called upon the Lord in dis-
tract; 6 The Lord answered me,
And set me in a large place; He will
trust in the Lord to nut.con-

Confidence in the Lord is better
than to put confidence in the
world.

Love and Confidence in Jehovah

116 I LOVE the Lord, because he hath heard my voice,
and my supplications. 2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me,
Therefore will I CALL upon him as long as I live. 3 The sorrows of
dearth compassed me, And the

In the land of the living

I believed, therefore have I spoken.
I was greatly afflicted.
All men are liars.
What shall I RENDER unto the
Lord for all his benefits toward me
I will take the cup of salvation,
And call upon the name of the
Lord. I will pay my vows unto the
Lord Now in the presence of all
his people. In the courts of the
Lord's house, In the midst of thee, O Jerusalem.

Praise ye the Lord.

Hallelujah Jah

Thanksgiving

Jehovah

Hallelu

Hallelujah

Jehovah

Hallelujah Jah

Hallelujah Jah
Psalm Cxviii. 10.

10 All nations compassed me about: But in the Name of J the Lord will I destroy them. 11 They compassed me about like bees: They are quenched as the fire of thorns: For in the Name of J the Lord will I destroy them. 12 Then hast thou sore at me that I might fall: But the Lord helped me.

13 Thine enemies shall be clothed with shame: And the剩下部分模糊不清，无法辨认。
Psalm CXIX. 38.

Thy word, And quicken me thy word. 38. Establish my word unto thy servant, who is devoted to thy fear. 39. Turn away my reproach which I fear. For thy judgments are good. 40. Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: Quicken me in thy righteousness.

1 1 ZAIN.
49. Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to hope. 50. This is my comfort in my affliction: For thy word hath quickened me. 51. The proud have had me greatly in derision; Yet have I not declined from thy law. 52. I remembered thy judgments of old, O JAH; And they comforted myself. 53. Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law. 54. Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage. 55. I have remembered thy name, O JAH, in the night. And have kept thy law. 56. This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

56. Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O JAH, according unto thy word. 66. Teach me good judgment and knowledge: For I have believed thy commandments. 67. Before I was afflicted I went astray: But now have I kept thy word. Thine heart is not as the heart of flesh; For thou hast quickened me. 68. The law of my mouth is better unto me Than thousands of gold and silver.

1 2 CAPEH.
57. Thou art my portion, O JAH; I have said that I would keep thy words. 58. I intreated thy favour with my whole heart: Be merciful unto me according to thy word. 59. I thought upon my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies. 60. I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy precepts. 61. The bands of the wicked have robbed me: But I have not forgotten thy law. 62. At midnight will I rise to give thanks unto thee Because of thy righteous judgments.

63. I am a companion of all them that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts. 64. The earth, O JAH, is full of thy mercy: Teach me thy statutes.

2 1 TETH.
65. Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O JAH, according unto thy word.
will never forget thy precepts: For with them thou hast quickened me. 24 I am thine; save me; For I have sought thy precepts. 25 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: But I will consider thy testimonies 26 I have seen an end of all perfection: But thy commandment is exceeding broad.

D MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! It is my meditation all the day. 98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: For they are ever with me. 99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: For thy testimonies are more than the ancients, Because I keep thy precepts. 101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, That I might keep thy word. 102 I have not departed from thy judgments: For thou hast taught me. 103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! Yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth! 104 Through thy precepts I get understanding. Therefore I hate every false way.

D Nun.

100 Thy word is a lamp unto my feet, And a light unto my path. 101 I have sworn, and I will perform it. That I will keep thy righteousness judgments. 102 I am afflicted very much: Quicken me, O Lord, according unto thy word. 103 Accept, Lbe seech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O Lord, And teach me thy judgments. 105 My soul is continually in my hand Yet do I not forget thy law. 110 The wicked have laid a snare for me Yet I erred not from thy precepts. 111 Thy testimonies have taken an heritage for ever: For they are the rejoicing of my heart. 112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes Always, even unto the end.

D Samech.

113 I hate vain thoughts: But thy law do.I love. 114 Thou art my hiding-place and my shield: I hope in thy word. 115 Depart from me, ye evildoers: For I will keep the commandments of my God. 116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: And let me not be ashamed of my hope. Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe. And I will have respect unto thy statutes continually. 118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: For their deceit is falsehood. 119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth like dross: Therefore I love thy testimonies. 120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; And I am afraid of thy judgments.

Psalm CXIX. 148.

D Ain.

121 I have done judgment and justice: Leave me not to mine oppressors. 122 Be surety for thy servant for good: Let not the spoud oppress me. 123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, 124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, And teach me thy statutes. 126 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; Yes, above fine gold. Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right; And I hate every false way.

D Pe.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: Therefore doth my soul keep them. 130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; 131. It giveth understanding unto the simple. 132 I opened my mouth, and spake: For I longed for thy commandments. 133 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, As thou usedst to do unto those that love thy name. 134 Order my steps in thy word: 135 And let not any iniquity have dominion over me. 136 Deliver me from the oppression of man: So will I keep thy precepts. 138 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; And teach me thy statutes. 139 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, Because they keep not thy LAW.

D Tzaddi.

157 Righteous art thou, O Lord, And upright are thy judgments. 158 Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded Are righteous and very faithful. 159 My zeal hath consumed me, Because mine enemies have forgotten thy words. 156 Thy word is very pure: Therefore thy servant loveth it. 161 I am small and despised: Yet do not I forget thy precepts. 162 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, And thy law is the truth. 163 Thou Troubled and anguish hath taken hold on me: Yet thy commandments are my delights. 164 The righteousness of thy testimonies is everlasting: Give me understanding, and I shall live.

D Koph.

165 I cried with my whole heart; Hear me, O Lord: I will keep thy statutes. 166 I cried unto thee; save me, And I shall keep thy testimonies 167 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and verified: I hoped in thy word. 168 Mine eyes prevent the night watches, That I might meditate in thy word.
Psalm CXXIX. 149.

120 A Song of degrees.—[No. 1]
IN my distress I cried unto the Lord, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O Lord, from lying lips, and from a deceitful tongue.
3 What shall be given unto thee? Or what shall be done unto thee, thou false tongue?
4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, except they that dwell in the tents of Kedar.
5 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
6 I am for peace: But when I speak, they are for war.

Psalm CXXXII. 4.

A Song of degrees.—[2] I WILL lift up mine eyes unto the hills. From whence cometh my help?
2 My help cometh from the Lord, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: He that keepeth thee shall not slumber nor sleep.
4 The Lord is thy keeper; He shall keep thee in all thy ways.
5 The Lord shall preserve thee from all evil. He shall preserve thy soul. The Lord shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in, From this time forth, and even for evermore.

A Song of degrees of David.—[3] I was glad when they said unto me, "Let us go into the house of the Lord.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is built as a city that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, The tribes of the Lord, unto the testimony of Israel, To give thanks unto the name of the Lord.
5 For there are set thrones of judgment, The thrones of the house of David.
6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem. They shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, And prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee. Because of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek thy good.

A Song of degrees.—[4] UNTO thee lift up mine eyes, O Lord: As the windows of heaven look unto the hand of their masters, And as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; So our eyes wait upon the Lord our God, Until that he have mercy upon us.
2 Have mercy upon us, O Lord, have mercy upon us: For we are exceedingly filled with contempt.
3 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the sorrowing of those that are at ease,
124 A Song of degrees of David —[5]  
If it had not been for the LORD who was ON OUR SIDE, Now may Israel say;  
If it had not been for the LORD who was on our side, When men rose up against us;  
Then they had swallowed us up;  
When their wrath waxed kindled against us;  
Then the waters had overwhelmed us, The stream had gone over our soul;  
Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.  
Blessed be the LORD, Who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.  
Our soul is ESCAPED as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: The snare is broken, and we are escaped.  
Our help is in the Name of the LORD, Who made heaven and earth.

125 A Song of degrees —[6]  
THY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, Which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.  
As the MOUNTAINS are round about Jerusalem, So is the LORD round about his people from henceforth even for ever.  
For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; Lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.  
Do good, O LORD, unto those that are good, And to them that are upright in their hearts.  
As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, The LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: But peace shall be upon Israel.

126 A Song of degrees —[7]  
WHEN the LORD TURNED again the CAPTIVITY of Zion, We were like them that dream.  
Then we were mouth filled with laughter, And our tongue with singing: Then said they among the heathen, "The LORD hath done great things for them."  
The LORD hath done great things for us; Whereof we are glad.  
Turn again our captivity, O LORD, As the streams in the south.  
They that sow in tears Shall reap in joy.  
He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, Shall doubtless come again rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

127 A Song of degrees for Solomon —[8]  
EXCEPT the LORD BUILD the house, They labour in vain that build it: Except the LORD keep the city, The watchman waketh but in vain.  
It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, To eat the bread of sorrows: For so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, CHILDREN are an heritage of the LORD: And the fruit of the womb is his reward.  
As arrows are in the hand of a mighty man; So are the children of thy youth.  
Happy is the man that hath his quiver full of them: They shall not be ashamed, But they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.

128 A Song of degrees —[9]  
BLESSED is every one that feareth the LORD;  
That walketh in his ways.  
For thou shouldest eat the labour of thine hands: Happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well with thee.  
Thy WIFE shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: Thy children like olive plants round about thy table.

129 A Song of degrees —[10]  
"MANY a time have they afflicted me from my youth,"  
May Israel now say:  
Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth Yet they have not prevailed against me.  
The plowers plowed upon my back: They made long their furrows.  
The LORD is righteous 
He hath cut the cords of the wicked.  
Let them all be confounded And turned back that hate Zion.  
Let them be as the grass upon the house tops, Which withereth even before it groweth up:  
Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; Nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.  
Neither do they which go by say, "The blessing of the LORD be upon you:" We bless you in the Name of the LORD.

130 A Song of degrees —[11]  
OUT of the DEPTHS have I cried unto thee, O LORD.  
"Lord, hear my voice:"  
Let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.  
If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O LORD, who shall stand?  
But there is forgiveness with thee, That thou mayest be feared.  
I WAIT for the LORD, my soul doth wait, And in his word do I put my hope.  
My soul waiteth for the LORD more than they that watch for the morning: I say, more than they that watch for the morning.  
Let Israel hope in the LORD: For with the LORD there is mercy, And with him is plenteous redemption.  
And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.
Psalm CXXXI. 1. A Song of degrees of David.—[13] Praise the Lord, my heart; it is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty:

2. Neither do I exercise myself in great matters, Or in things too high for me;

3. Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of his mother: My soul is even as a weaned child.

4. Let Israel hope in the Lord from henceforth and ever.

Psalm CXXXII. 1. A Song of degrees.—[15] The Lord remembereth David, And all his afflictions;

2. How he sware unto the Lord, And vowed unto the Mighty God of Jacob;

3. Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, Nor go up into my bed;

4. I will not give sleep to mine eyes, Or slumber to mine eyelids,

5. Until I find out a place for the Lord, A habitation for the Mighty God of Jacob.

6. Lo, we heard of it at EPHRATHA:

7. We found it in the fields of wine:

8. We will go into his tabernacles: We will worship at his footstool.

9. Arise, O Lord, into thy rest;

10. Thou, and the Ark of thy strength.

11. Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; And let thy saints shout for joy.

12. For thy servant David's sake; Turn not away the face of thine anointed.

13. The Lord hath sworn in truth unto David; He will not turn from it:

14. Of the fruit of thy body will he Let upon thy throne.

15. If thy children will keep my covenant And my testimony that I shall teach them, Their children also shall sit upon thy throne for evermore.

16. For the Lord hath chosen Zion: He hath desired it for his habitation.

17. This is my rest for ever: Here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

18. I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

19. I will also clothe her priests with salvation: And her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

20. There will will make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

21. His enemies will I consume: But upon himself shall his crown flourish.

Psalm CXXXIII. 1. A Song of degrees of David.—[14] Behold, how good and how pleasant it is For brethren to dwell together in unity!

2. It is like the precious ointment upon the head, That runneth down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: That descended to the temples of his garments;

3. As the dew of herbs, And as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: For there the Lord commanded the blessing, Even life for evermore.

Psalm CXXXIV. 1. A Song of degrees.—[15] Praise ye the Lord, All ye servants of the Lord, Which by night stand in the house of the Lord:

2. Lift up your hands in the sanctuary, And bless the Lord.

3. The Lord who made heaven and earth Bless thee out of Zion.

Psalm CXXXV. 1. Praise ye the name of the Lord: Praise him, O ye servants of the Lord, Ye that stand in the house of the Lord, In the courts of the house of our God,

2. Praise ye the Lord; for the Lord is good:

3. Sing praises unto his name: for it is pleasant

4. For the Lord hath chosen Jacob, chosen Jacob unto himself, And Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5. For know that the Lord is great, And that our Lord is above all gods.

6. Whosoever the Lord pleases, that doth he to him, And in earth, In the sons, and all deep places.

7. He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; He maketh lightnings for the rain;

8. He bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.

9. Who smote the firstborn of Egypt, Both of man and beast.

10. Who sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, Upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

11. Who smote great nations, And slew mighty kings;

12. Sion king of the Amorites, And Og king of Bashan, And all the kingdoms of Canaan;

13. And gave their land for an heritage, An heritage unto Israel his people.

14. Thy name, O Lord, endureth for ever; And thy memorial, O Lord, throughout all generations.

15. For the Lord will judge his people, And he will comfort himself concerning his servants.

16. The idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands;

17. They have mouths, but they speak not; They have ears, but they hear not.

18. Neither have they breath in their mouths.

19. They that make them are like unto them: So is every one that trusteth in them.

20. Bless the Lord, O house of Israel: Bless the Lord, O house of Aaron:

21. Bless the Lord, O house of Levi: Ye that fear the Lord, bless the Lord.

22. Blessed be the Lord out of Zion, Which dwelleth at Jerusalem.

23. Praise ye the Lord.

Psalm CXXXVI. 1. O give thanks unto the Lord; for he is good:

2. For his mercy endureth for ever.

3. O give thanks unto the Lord, the God of gods:

4. For his mercy endureth for ever.

5. O give thanks to the Lord, for he is good.
Psalm CXXXVI. 4

[Verse 4]

Lord of lords: For his mercy endureth for ever.
4 To him who alone doth great wonders: For his mercy endureth for ever.
5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: For his mercy endureth for ever.
6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: For his mercy endureth for ever.
7 To him that made great lights: For his mercy endureth for ever.
8 The sun to rule by day: For his mercy endureth for ever.
9 The moon and stars to rule by night: For his mercy endureth for ever.
10 To him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: For his mercy endureth for ever.
11 And brought out Israel from among them: For his mercy endureth for ever.
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched-out arm: For his mercy endureth for ever.
13 And made Israel pass through the midst of the sea; For his mercy endureth for ever.
14 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: For his mercy endureth for ever.
15 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: For his mercy endureth for ever.

Psalm CXXXIX. 12

[Verse 12]

Remember, 0 Lord, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; 0 who said, 'Rase it, rase it, even to the foundation thereof.' 2 Who art to be destroyed; 3 Happy shall he be, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us. 4 Happy shall he be, that taketh thy little ones against the stones.

A Psalm of David.

I will *PRAISE thee with my whole heart: Before the gods I will *praise unto thee. 2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, And *praise thy *name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: For thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.

In the day when I cried thou *answeredst me, And *strengthenedst me with strength in my soul. 4 All the kings of the earth shall *praise thee, 0 Lord, When they hear the *words of thy mouth. 5 Yea, they *shall *sing in the ways of the Lord: For great is the glory of the Lord. 6 Though the Lord be high, yet *hath he respect unto the *LOWLY: But the proud he *knoweth afar off.

But I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: Thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, And thy right hand shall save me. 8 The Lord will perfect that which concerneth me: Thy mercy, 0 Lord, endureth for ever: Forsake not the works of thine own hands.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O Lord, thou hast *searched me, and *known me. 2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine up-rising, Thou understandest my thought afar off. 3 Thou *wast passeth my path, and my lying down, And art acquainted with all my ways. 4 For there is not a word in my tongue, But, lo, 0 Lord, thou knowest it altogether. 5 Thou hast set me before mine enemies, And *laid thine hand upon me.

Such knowledge is too wonderful for me: It is high, I cannot attain unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy SPIRIT? Or whither shall I flee from thy PRESENCE? 8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there: If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there. 9 If I take the wings of the morning, And dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea; 10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, And thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; Even the night shall be light about me. 12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; But the night shineth as...
the day: The darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

141 LORD, I cry unto thee; make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

When judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear your words; for they are sweet.

I cried unto the Lord; Thou art my e-God: HEAR the voice of my supplications, O Lord. O God the strength of my salvation, Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked.

Further not his wicked device; lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them. Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again. Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor. Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

Psalm CXXXIX. 13.

Psalm CXLII. 1.

A Psalm of David.

I cried unto the Lord; Thou art my e-God: HEAR the voice of my supplications, O Lord. O God the strength of my salvation, Thou hast covered my head in the day of battle. Grant not, O Lord, the desires of the wicked.

Further not his wicked device; lest they exalt themselves. Selah.

As for the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them. Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again. Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow him.

I know that the Lord will maintain the cause of the afflicted, and the right of the poor. Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.
Psalm CXIII. 2.

In thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.
2 And reuter not into judgment with thy servant: For in thy sight shall no man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted me all my life, down to the ground; He hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead. Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; My heart within me is dejected.
4 I remember the days of old, I meditate on all thy works;
5 And my soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land, Selah.

Psalm CXIV. 21

145 David's Psalm of praise

I will extol thee, O my God, O king; And I will bless thy name for ever and ever. Every day will I bless thee; And I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
2 Great is the Lord, and greatly to be praised; And his greatness is unsearchable.
3 One generation shall praise thy works to another, And shall declare thy mighty acts.
4 I will speak of the glorious righteousness of thy kingdom, And of thy wonderful works.
5 And men shall speak of the mighty acts of thy righteous kingdom, And I will declare thy greatness.
6 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, And of thy holy majesty.
7 And of the abundance of the utter words of thy great wisdom, And shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 The Lord is gracious, and full of compassion, Slow to anger, and of great mercy.
9 The Lord is good to all: And his tender mercies are over all his works.
10 All they works shall praise thee, O Lord; And thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, And of the majesty of thy dominion.
12 The Lord is an everlasting kingdom, And thy dominion endures throughout all generations.
13 The Lord upholdeth all; And raiseth them up.
14 The Lord is righteous in all his ways, And his word is right toward all. His word is a light for the right.
15 The Lord will judge the earth, He will judge it with righteousness.
16 The Lord will be Judge of the ends of the earth, And they shall hear his voice.
17 They shall do right in the sight of the Lord; And the exalted shall behold it.
18 They shall put him in mind of the ungodly, and the reproacher shall serve him.
19 The Lord will preserve them, And will keep them for ever; And they shall be in the sight of the Lord.
20 The Lord will preserve them, And they shall be in the sight of the Lord; For he shall bless them.
21 The Lord will bless them, and the Lord shall bless them, And shall bless all the wicked.
22 My mouth shall speak the praise of the Lord; And let all flesh bless his holy Name for ever and ever.
Psalm CXLVI. 1.

146 b PRAISE ye JH the Lord.
2 PRAISE ye the Lord, O my soul.
3 While I live will I praise him.
4 Put not your trust in PRINCES,
Nor in the son of a man, in whom there is no help.
5 Whose breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; And that very day his thoughts perish.
6 Let him be as the e-God of Jacob for his help, Whose HOPE is in the Lord his God: *Which made heaven, and earth, The sea, and all that therein is: *Which keepeth truth for ever: *Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: *Which giveth food to the hungry.
7 The Lord looseth the prisoners:
8 The Lord openeth the eyes of the blind: The Lord raiseth them that are bowed down: The Lord loveth the righteous:
9 The Lord preserveth the strangers: He executeth justice for the fatherless and widow: But the way of the wicked: He turneth upside down.
10 The Lord shall reign for ever, Even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations.
11 Praise ye JH the Lord.

Psalm CXLIX. 9.

Who can stand before his cold?
3 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: He causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.
4 He by his word, Jacob, His statutes and his judgments unto ISRAEL.
30 He hath not dealt so with any nation: And as for his judgments, they have not known them.
12 Praise ye JH the Lord.

148 b PRAISE ye JH the Lord.
1 PRAISE ye the Lord from the heavens: Praise him in the heights.
2 Praise ye him, all his angels: Praise ye him, all his hosts.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: Praise him, all ye stars of heaven.
4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, And ye waters that be above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the name of the Lord:
6 For nZ commanded, and they were created.
7 He hath also established them for ever and ever:
8 He hath made a decree which shall not pass.
9 PRAISE the Lord from the earth, Ye dragons, and all deeps:
10 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; Storm-wind, fulfilling his word:
11 Mountains, and all hills;
12 Fruitful trees, and all cedars:
13 Beasts, and all cattle; Creeping things, and flying fowl:
14 Kings of the earth, and all people; Princes, and all judges of the earth;
15 Young men, and maidens; Old men, and children:
16 Let them praise the name of the Lord:
17 For his name alone is excellent; His glory is above the earth and heaven.
18 He also exalteth the horn of his people, The praise of all his saints; Even of the children of ISRAEL, A people near unto him.
19 Praise ye JH the Lord.

149 b PRAISE ye JH the Lord.
1 Sing unto JH the Lord a NEW SONG, And his praise in the congregation of saints.
2 Let Israel rejoice in him, that made him.
3 Let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.
4 Let them praise his name in the dance:
5 Let them sing aloud upon his throne.
6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, And a twanged sword in their hand.
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, And punishments in their hand.
8 To bind their kings with chains, And their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 To execute upon them the judgment written:
10 This honour have all his saints.
11 Praise ye JH the Lord.
Out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding. 7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous; 8 He is a buckler to them that walk uprightly. 9 He keepeth the paths of judgment, 10 And preserveth the way of his saints.

Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul; 11 Discretion shall preserve thee, Understanding shall keep thee. 12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, From the path of pernicious men; 13 Whose ways are crooked, And they froward in their paths.

To deliver thee from the STRANGE WOMAN, Even from the stranger which flattereth with her words; 14 Which looketh very wisely to the guide of her youth, And forgettest the covenant of her God.

For her house is linchinet unto death, And her paths unto the dead. 15 None that go unto her return again, Neither take they hold of the paths of life.

That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, And keep the paths of the RIGHTEOUS. 17 For the upright shall dwell in the land, And the perfect shall remain in it.

But the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, And the transgressors shall be rooted out of it.

My son, forget not my law; But let thine heart keep my commandments: 2 For length of days, and long life, And peace, shall they add to thee. 3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: Bind them about thy neck; Write them upon the table of thine heart.

So shall thou find favour and good understanding In the sight of God and man.

Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; And lean not unto thine own understanding. 8 In all thy ways acknowledge him, And he shall direct thy paths.

Be not wise in thine own eyes: Fear the Lord, and depart from evil. 10 It shall bring health unto thy navel, And marrow to thy bones.

Honour the Lord with thy substance, And with the firstfruits of all thine increase: 12 So shall he barnes be filled with plenty, And thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

My son, despise not the chastening of the Lord; Neither be weary of his correction: 14 For whom the Lord loveth he correcteth; Even as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

Happy is the man that findeth WISDOM, And the man that putteth his trust in her. 16 For she is more precious than rubies: And all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

Length of days is in her right hand; And in her left-hand riches and honour.

Her ways are ways of pleasantness, And all her ways are peace.

Surely he that keepeth his way shall rest in his soul; And he that is good shall have rest.
Proverbs IV. 5.

me, "Let thine heart retain my words: Keep my commandments, and live," 1
2 Get WISDOM, get understanding; a knowledge; 3 Forget it not; neither decline from the way of knowledge. 4 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee. Love her, and she shall keep thee. 5 Wisdom is the principal thing; Therefore get wisdom: And with all thy getting get understanding. 6 And she shall give to thee Honour, and she shall promote thee: She shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her. 7 She shall give thine head an ornament of grace: A crown of glory shall she deliver to thee. 8 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; And the years of thy life shall be many. 9 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths. 10 When thou goest thy steps shall not be straitened. And when thou runnest, thou shalt not stumble. 11 Take fast hold of instruction; let her not go: 12 Keep her, for she is thy life. 13 Enter not into the path of the wicked, and go not in the way of evil men. 14 Avoid it, pass not by it, 15 Turn from it, and go away. For they sleep not, except they have done mischief; And their sleep is taken away, unless they cause some to fall. 16 For they eat the bread of wickedness, And drink the wine of violence. 17 But the path of the just is as the shining light, That shineth more and more unto the perfect day. 18 The way of the wicked is as darkness: They know not what at the stumble. 19 My son, attend to my words; Incline thine ear unto my sayings. 20 Let them not depart from thine eyes; Keep them, and they shall be life unto thine heart. 21 For they are life unto them that find them, And health to all their flesh. 22 Keep thine HEART with all diligence; For out of it are the issues of life. 23 Put away from thee a froward mouth, And perverse lips shall be far from thee. 24 Let thine EYES look righton, And let thine eyelids look straight before thee. 25 Ponder the path of thy feet, And let all thy ways be established. 26 Turn not to the right hand nor to the left: Remove thy foot from evil. 27 My son, attend unto my WISDOM, And bow thine ear to my understanding: That thou mayest discretion, And that thy lips may keep knowledge. 28 For the lips of a STRANGE WOMAN drop as an honeycomb, And her mouth is smoother than oil: 29 But her end is bitter as wormwood, Sharpe as a twoedged sword. 30 Her feet go down to death; Her steps take hold on hell. 6 Last thou shouldst ponder the path of life, Her ways are movable, that thou canst not know them. 7 Hear me now therefore, O ye children, And depart not from the words of my mouth. 8 Remove thy way far from her, And come not nigh the door of her house: 9 Let thou give thine honour unto others, And thy years unto the scull. 10 Last strangers shall be filled with thy wealth; And thy labours be in the house of a stranger; 11 And thou mourn at the last, When thy flesh and thy body are consumed, 12 And say, How have I hated instruction, And my heart despised reproof; 13 And have not obeyed the voice of my teachers, Nor inclined mine ear to them that instructed me! 14 I was almost in all evil In the midst of the congregation and assembly. 15 Drink water out of thine own cistern. And running waters out of thine own well. 16 Let thy fountains be dispersed abroad, And rivers of waters in the streets. 17 Let them, be thine own, And not strangers' with thee. 18 Let thy fountain be blessed; And rejoice with the wife of thy youth. 19 Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe, 20 Let her breasts satisfy thee at all times, And be thou ravished always with her. 21 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with a strange woman, And embrace the bosom of a stranger? 22 For the WAYS OF MAN are before the eyes of the LORD, And he pondereth all his goings. 23 His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, And he shall be taken with the cords of his sins. 24 He shall die without instruction; And in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.
PROVERBS VI. 12.
18 A little-man, Hebrew专用，demotвес of ash, man.

5 My soul, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee. 
6 Keep thy commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.

4 Say unto Wisdom, "Thou art my sister," and call understanding thy kinswoman; 
5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, wickendon woe, woe to the stranger which faffeth her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement, and behold one of the simple,ones.

7 And her backdrawed, and learned of her mouth, and was deceived, and succumbed. Suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.

8 These six things doth the Lord hate: 1. Seven, Seven are an abomination unto him:
2. A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood,
3. A heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that are swift to run in mischief,
4. A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren;
5. My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:
6. Bind them continually upon thine heart, and let them be as a garland about thy neck.
7. When thou goest, it shall lead thee; and when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee, and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

8 For the commandment is a lamp: and the law is light: and the reproofs of instruction are the way of life:
9 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
10 Lust not after her beauty in her heed, nor let thine eye be tempted; but let them fall upon thine eyes.
11 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread, and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life.
12 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes be not burned?
13 Can one burn himself with hot coals, and his feet not be burned?
14 So shall he goeth in to his neighbour's wife, Whose soever toucheth shall not be innocent.
15 Men do not despise a thief, If he stoale to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold:
16 He shall give all the substance of his house, But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: He that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.
17 A wound and disconfort shall he get; And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
18 For jealousy is the rage of a man; Therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. 
19 He will not regard any ransom; Neither will it be rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

PROVERBS VIII. 6.
1 My son, keep my words, and lay up my commandments with thee.
2 Keep my commandments, and live; and my law as the apple of thine eye.
3 Bind them upon thy fingers, 
4 Write them upon the tablet of thine heart.
5 Say unto Wisdom, "Thou art my sister," and call understanding thy kinswoman; 
6 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, wickendon woe, woe to the stranger which faffeth her words.
7 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement, and behold one of the simple,ones. 
8 And her backdrawed, and learned of her mouth, and was deceived, and succumbed. Suddenly shall he be broken without remedy.
9 These six things doth the Lord hate: 1. Seven, Seven are an abomination unto him: 
10 A proud look, a lying tongue, and hands that shed innocent blood, 
11 An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, feet that are swift to run in mischief, 
12 A false witness that speaketh lies, and he that soweth discord among brethren; 
13 My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother: 
14 Bind them continually upon thine heart, and let them be as a garland about thy neck. 
15 When thou goest, it shall lead thee; and when thou sleepest, it shall keep thee, and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee. 
16 For the commandment is a lamp: and the law is light: and the reproofs of instruction are the way of life:
17 To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery of the tongue of a strange woman.
18 Lust not after her beauty in her heed, nor let thine eye be tempted; but let them fall upon thine eyes. 
19 For by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread, and the adulteress will hunt for the precious life. 
20 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes be not burned?
21 Can one burn himself with hot coals, and his feet not be burned?
22 So shall he goeth in to his neighbour's wife, Whose soever toucheth shall not be innocent. 
23 Men do not despise a thief, If he stoale to satisfy his soul when he is hungry; But if he be found, he shall restore sevenfold:
24 He shall give all the substance of his house, But whoso committeth adultery with a woman lacketh understanding: He that doeth it destroyeth his own soul. 
25 A wound and disconfort shall he get; And his reproach shall not be wiped away.
26 For jealousy is the rage of a man; Therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance. 
27 He will not regard any ransom; Neither will it be rest content, though thou givest many gifts.
7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination in all my lips.
8 All the words of my mouth are righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.
9 They are all right to him that understandeth, and right to him that findeth knowledge.
10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.
11 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.
12 Wisdom dwelleth with prudence, and understanding; the fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge, and the wisdom of men.
13 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice; even princes of the earth shall be programm.
14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.
15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice; even princes of the earth shall be programm.
16 Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.
17 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.
18 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.
19 In the way of my speaking, I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.
20 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth.
21 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.
22 When he prepared the heavens, I was there.
23 When he set a compass upon the face of the depth, when he established the clouds above:
24 When he strengthened the foundations of the deep, when he gave to the sea his decree,
25 That the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:
26 Then I was by him, as one brought up with him; and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;
27 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights were with the sons of men.
28 Now therefore, hearken unto me, O ye children: For blessed are they that keep my ways.
29 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not. Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.
30 For whoso findeth me findeth life, and shall obtain favour of the Lord.
31 But the sinners against me worketh his own soul: All they that hate me, I hate them also.
6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
7 The memory of the just is blessed: But the name of the wicked shall rot.
8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: But the prating fool shall fail.
9 He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: But he that perverteth his ways shall be known.
10 He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: But the prating fool shall fail.
11 The mouth of a righteous man is a well of life: But violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.
12 Hatred stirreth up strife: But love covereth all sins.
13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: But a rod is for the back of him that is void of understanding.
14 Wise men lay up knowledge: But the mouth of the foolish is near destruction.
15 The rich man’s wealth is his strong city: The destruction of the poor is their poverty.
16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: The fruit of the wicked to sin.
17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: But he that refuseth reproofereth.
18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and his uttereth a slander, is a fool.
19 In the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: But he that refraineth his lips is wise.
20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: The heart of the wicked is little worth.
21 The lips of the righteous feed many: But fools die for want of wisdom.
22 The blessing of the Lord maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.
23 It is as sport to a fool to do mischief: But a man of understanding hath wisdom.
24 The fear of the Lord shall come upon him: But the desire of the righteous shall be granted.
25 As the whirlwind passeth, so is the wicked no more: But the righteous is an everlasting foundation.
26 As vinegar to the teeth and as smoke to the eyes, So is the sluggard to them that send him.
27 The fear of the Lord prolongeth days: But the years of the wicked shall be shortened.
28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: But the expectation of the wicked shall perish.
29 The way of the Lord is strength to the upright: But destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.
30 The righteous shall never be removed: But the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

11 A FALSE balance is abomination to the Lord: But a just weight is his delight.
2 When pride cometh, then cometh shame: But with the lowly is wisdom.
3 The integrity of the upright shall guide them. But the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.
4 Riches profit not in the day of wrath: But righteousness delivereth from death.
5 The righteousness of the perfect shall, as direct his way: But the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.
6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them. But transgressors shall be taken in their own naughtiness.
7 When a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish. And the hope of unjust men perisheth.
8 The righteous is delivered out of trouble, And the wicked cometh in his stead.
9 An hypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: But through knowledge shall the just be delivered.
10 When it goeth well with the righteous, the city is rejoiced: And when the wicked perish, there is shouting.
11 By the blessing of the upright the city is exalted: But it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.
12 He that is void of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: But a man of understanding holdeth his peace.
13 A talebearer revealeth secrets: But he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.
14 Where no counsel is, the people fall: But in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.
15 He that is surety for a stranger shall smart for it: And he that hateth suretiship is sure.
16 A gracious woman retaineth honour: And strong men retain riches
17 The kind, Heb. chalbad; 18 ev'1, Hebr. 19 chalbad.
19 As righteousness tendeth to life: So he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.
20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the Lord: But such as are upright in their way are his delight.
21 Though hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished:

Proverbs X. 6. B.C. about 1000.
1 2 Th3 fool of lips
1 m. sin, Heb. sinned.
12 1 Pet 4 8
3 h. heart
4 p. produce.
5 Heb. sab.
6 3 lawless, raishun.
7 t. transgression, Heb. pashub. a.h.
8 1. lawless, raishun.
9 b. heart.
10 Jezoovah
11 s. sh.
12 b. lawless.
13 p. perfect, Heb. bidm.
20 Matt. 25, 54, 41, 66.
But the seed of the righteous shall be delivered.
22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, So is a fair woman which is without discretion.
23 The design of the righteous is only good: But the expectation of the wicked is wrath.
24 There is a scatterseth, and yet increaseth: And there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.
25 The liberal soul shall be made fat, And he that watereth shall be watered also himself.
26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: But blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.
27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: But he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.
28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: But the righteous shall flourish as a branch.
29 He that trusteth in his own house shall inherit the wind: And the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.
30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life: And he that winneth souls is wise.
31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: Much more the wicked and the sinner.

12 Who is a lover of instruction loving knowledge: But he that hateth reproof is brutish.
2 A good man is beloved of his neighbour: But he thatloveth a sinner shall be condemned.
3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: But the root of the righteous shall not be moved.
4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: But she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.
5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: But the counsels of the wicked are deceit.
6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: But the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: But he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 He that is despised, and hath a servant: Is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with the fruit thereof: But he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: But the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.
13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: But the just shall come out of trouble.

13 A wise son heareth his father's instruction: But a scorner heareth not rebuke.
2 A man shall not be established by wickedness: But he that loveth a sinner shall be condemned.
3 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
4 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with the fruit thereof: But he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.
5 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: But the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.
6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: But the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.
7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: But the house of the righteous shall stand.
8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: But he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.
9 He that is despised, and hath a servant: Is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.
10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: But the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.
11 He that tilleth his land shall be satisfied with the fruit thereof: But he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.
12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: But the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.
13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: But the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be established by good by the fruit of his mouth: And the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.
15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: But he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.
16 A fool's wrath is presently known: But a prudent man covereth it.
17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: But a false witness deceiveth.
18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: But the tongue of the wise is health.
19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: But a lying tongue is but for a moment.
20 Decent is in the heart of them that imagine evil: But to the counselors of peace is joy.
21 There shall no evil happen to the just: But the wicked shall be filled with mischief.
22 Lying lips are abomination to the Lord: But they that deal truly are his delight.
23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge: But the heart of fools proclameth foolishness.
24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: But the slothful shall be under tribute.
25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it glad: But a good word maketh it glad.
26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: But the way of the wicked seduceth them.
27 The slothful man roseth not that which he took in hunting: But the substance of a diligent man is precious.
28 In the way of righteousness is life, And in the pathway thereof is no death.

19 Perfect love casteth out fear: But perfect love casteth out fear.
21 He that is perfect in his own eyes is a bratish fool.
22 A righteous man maketh himself rich: But a wicked man maketh himself poor, yet hath nothing.
23 There is that maketh himself rich, yet hath nothing: There is that maketh himself poor, yet hath great riches.
24 The ransom of a man's life are his riches: But the poorareth not rebuke.
Proverbs XIII. 9. 9 The light of the righteous rejoyceth: But the lamp of the wicked shall be put out. 10 Only by pride cometh contention: But with wisdom shall be quietness. 11 Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: But he that gathereth by labour shall increase. 12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: But when the desire cometh, it is a tree of life. 13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: But he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded. 14 The law of the wise is a fountain of life: To depart from the snares of death. 15 Good understanding giveth favour: But the way of transgressors is hard. 16 Every prudent man dealeth with knowledge: But a fool layeth open his folly. 17 A twicked messenger failleth into mischief: But a faithful ambassador is health. 18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that rejecteth instruction: But he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured. 19 The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: But it is abomination to fools to depart from evil. 20 He that walketh with wise men shall be wise: But a companion of fools shall be destroyed. 21 Evil pursueth sinners: But to the righteous good shall be repayed. 22 A good man leaveveth an inheritance to his children and children: And the wealth of the wiser is laid up for the just. 23 Much food is in the tillage of the poor: But there is that is destroyed for want of judgment. 24 He that spareth his rod hateth his son: But he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes. 25 The righteous eateth to the satisfying of his soul: But the belly of the wicked shall want. 26 Every wise woman buildeth her house: But the foolish plucketh it down with her hands. 27 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the Lord: But he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him. 28 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: But the lips of the wise shall preserve them. 29 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: But much increase is by the strength of the ox. 30 A faithful witness will not lie: But a false witness willeth lies. 31 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: But knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth. 32 Go from the presence of a foolish man, When thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge. 33 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: But the folly of fools is deceit. 34 Fools make a mock at sin: But among the righteous there is a favour. 35 The heart knoweth his own bitterness; And a stranger knoweth not his joy. 36 The house of the wicked shall be overthrown: But the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish. 37 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, But the end thereof are the ways of death. 38 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful; And the end thereof is heaviness. 39 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: And a good man shall be satisfied from himself. 40 The simple believeth every word: But the prudent man heareth well to his going. 41 A wise man feareth, and departeth from evil: But the fool rагeth, and is confident. 42 He that is soon angry dealeth foolishly: And a man of wicked devices is hated. 43 The simple inherit folly: But the prudent are crowned with knowledge. 44 The evil bow before the good: And the wicked at the gates of the righteous. 45 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: But the rich hath many friends. 46 He that despiseth his neighbour is sinned: But he that hateth his merce, is happy to he. 47 Do they not err that devise evil? But mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good. 48 In all labour there is profit: But the talk of the lips tendeth only to penury. 49 The crown of the wise is their riches: But the foolishness of fools is folly. 50 A true witness delivereth souls: But a deceitful witness speaketh lies. 51 In the fear of the Lord is strong confidence: And his children shall have a place of refuge. 52 The fear of the Lord is a fountain of life: To depart from the snares of death. 53 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: But in the want of people is the destruction of the prince. 54 He that is slow to wrath is great understanding: But he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly. 55 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: But envy the rottenness of the bones. 56 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: But he that honoureth him hath mercy on the poor. 57 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: But the righteous hast hope in his death.
32 Wisdom rests in the heart of him that hath understanding: but that which is in the midst of fools is made known.
34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: But sin is a reproach to any people.
35 The king’s favour is toward a wise servant: But his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

15 A soft answer turneth away wrath: But grievous words stir up anger.  
2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: But the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.
3 The eyes of the Lord are in every place, Beholding the evil and the good.
4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: But perverseness therein is a breach in the heart.
5 A fool despiseth his father’s instruction: But he that regardeth reproof is prudent.
6 In the house of the righteous there is much treasure: But in the revenue of the wicked is trouble.
7 The lips of the wise dispense knowledge: But the heart of the foolish doeth not so.
8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the Lord: But the prayer of the upright is his delight.
9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the Lord: But he loveth him that followeth after righteousness.
10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: And he that keepeth his words shall live.
11 Hell and destruction are before the Lord: How much more then the hearts of the children of men!
12 A scorner loveth not one, that reproveth him: Neither will he go unto the wise.
13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: But by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.
14 The heart of him that hath understanding is in the house of the Lord: But the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.
15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: But he that is merry maketh a cheerful heart hath a continual feast.
16 Better is a little with the fear of the Lord Than great treasure and trouble therewith.
17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, Than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.
18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: But he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.
19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: But the way of the righteous is made plain.
20 A wise son maketh a glad father: But a foolish man despiseth his mother.
21 folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: But a man of understanding walketh uprightly.
22 Without counsel purposes are dis appointed: But in the multitude of counselors they are established.
23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: And a word spoken in due season, how good is it!
24 The way of life is above to the wise: That he may depart from hell beneath.
25 The Lord will destroy the house of the sprowd: But he will establish the border of the widow.
26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the Lord: But the words of the pure are pleasant words.
27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: But he that hateth gifts shall live.
28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: And a good report maketh the bones fat.
29 The ear that heareth the reproof of life: Abideth among the wise.
30 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: But he that heareth reproofgeth understanding.
31 The fear of the Lord is the instruction of wisdom: And before honour is humility.

16 THE preparations of the heart in man, And the answer of the tongue, is from the Lord.
2 All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; But the Lord weigheth the spirits.
3 Commit thy works unto the Lord, And thy thoughts shall be established.
4 The Lord hath made all things for himself: Yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.
5 Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the Lord: Though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.
6 By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: And by the fear of the Lord men depart from evil.
7 When a man’s ways please the Lord, He maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.
8 Better is a little with righteousness Than great treasures without right.
9 A man’s heart deviseth his way: But the Lord directeth his steps.
10 A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: His mouth transgresseth not in judgment.
11 A just man and a balance are the Lord’s: All the weights of the bag are his work.
12 It is an abomination to kings to
commit iniquity, And to establish a right =eousness. 
12 Righteous lips are the delight of kings; And they love him that speaketh right. 
13 The wrath of a king is as messengers of death; But a wise man will pacify it. 
14 In the light of the king's countenance is life; And his favour is as the cloud of the latter rain. 
15 How much better is it to get wisdom than gold! And to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver! 
16 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil; He that keepeth his way preserveth his soul. 
17 Pride goeth before destruction, And an haughty spirit before a fall. 
18 Better is it to be of a humble spirit with the lowly, Than to divide the spoil with the proud. 
19 He that handeth a matter wisely, shall find good: And whoso trusteth in the LORD, shall be happy. 
20 The wise in heart shall be called prudent; And the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning. 
21 Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: But the instruction of fools is folly. 
22 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, And addeth learning to his lips. 
23 Pleasant words are as honeycomb, Sweet to the soul, and health to the bones. 
24 There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, But the end thereof are the ways of death. 
25 He that laboureth for himself; For his mouth saith of him that he hath it. 
26 An ungodly man diggeth up evil; And in his lips there is as a burning fire. 
27 A froward man soweth strife; And a whisperer separateth chief friends. 
28 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, And leadeth him into the way that is not good. 
29 He slutteth his eyes to devise froward things: Moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass. 
30 The houriy head is a crown of glory, If it be found in the way of righteousness. 
31 He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; And he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city. 
32 The lot is cast into the lap; But the whole disposing thereof is of the Lord. 

FATHER AND BROTHERS.

17 BETTER is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, Than an house full of sacrifices with strife. 
2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, And shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren. 
3 The fining pot is for silver, And the furnace for gold: But the Lord trieth the hearts. 

Proverbs XVII. 28.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; And a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue. 
5 Whoso mocketh the poor reproach- eth his Maker; And he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished. 
6 Children are the crown of old men; And the glory of children is their fathers. 
7 Excellent speech becometh not a fool: Much less do lying lips a prince. 
8 A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: Whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth. 
9 He that covereth a transgression seeketh love; But he that repeateth a matter separateth very friends. 
10 A reproof entereth more into a wise man Than an hundred stripes into a fool. 
11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: Therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him. 
12 Let a bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, Rather than a fool in his folly. 
13 Whoso rewardeth evil for good, Evil shall not depart from his house. 
14 The beginning of strife is as water, one letteth out water: Therefore he that is晚会d with, 
15 He that justifieth the wicked, And he that condemneth the just, Even they both are abomination to the Lord. 
16 Wherefore is there a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, Seeing he hath no heart to it? 
17 A friend loveth at all times, And a brother is born for adversity. 
18 A man void of understanding striveth hands, And becometh surety in the presence of his neighbour. 
19 He loveth transgression to do evil, And he that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction. 
20 He that hath a froward heart findeth no good: And he that speaketh perverse tongue falleth into mischief. 
21 He that begetteth a fool doeth it to his sorrow: And the father of a fool hath no joy. 
22 A merry heart doeth good like a medicine: But a broken spirit drieth the bones. 
23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom To pervert the ways of judgment. 
24 Wisdom is before him that hath understanding; But the eyes of a fool are in the ends of the earth. 
25 A foolish son is a grief to his father, And bitterness to her that bare him. 
26 Also to punish the just is not good, Nor to strike princes for equity. 
27 He that hath knowledge separateth his words: And he that hath understanding is of an excellent spirit. 
28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is accounted wise: And he.
Proverbs XVIII. 1. 18 Through desire a man hating separation, himself, seeketh and intermeddeth with all wisdom.

... 2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

... 3 When the wicked cometh, then cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

... 4 The words of a man's mouth are as deep waters: and the wellspring of wisdom as a flowing brook.

... 5 It is not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

... 7 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

... 8 A fool's mouth is his destruction, and his lips are the snare of his soul.

... 9 The words of a talebearer are as wounds: and they go down into the innermost parts of the belly.

... 10 He also that is slothful in his work is brother to him that is a great waster.

... 11 The name of the Lord is a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

... 12 The rich man's wealth is his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

... 13 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty, and before honour is humility.

... 14 He that answereth a matter before he heareth it, it is folly and shame unto him.

... 15 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity: but a wounded spirit who canbear it.

... 16 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge: and the ear of the wise seeketh understanding.

... 17 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

... 18 He that is first in his own cause seemeth just: but his neighbour cometh and researcheth him.

... 19 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between the mighty.

... 20 A brother offended is harder to be won than a strong city: and their contentsions are like the bars of a castle.

... 21 A man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth: and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

... 22 Death and life are in the power of the tongue: and they that love it shall eat the fruit thereof.

... 23 Whoso findeth a wife findeth a good thing, and obtaineth favour of the Lord.

... 24 The poor trusteth in treaties: but the rich answereth roughly.

... 25 A man that hath friends must shew himself friendly: and there is a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

Proverbs XIX. 23. 19 Better is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

... 2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good: and he that hatheth with his feet sinneth.

... 3 The foolishness of a man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the Lord.

... 4 Wealth maketh many friends: But the poor is separated from his neighbour.

... 5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

... 6 Many will entertain the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

... 7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: How much more do his friends go far from him! He pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

... 8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: He keepeth understanding shall find good.

... 9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

... 10 Delight is not seemly for a fool. Much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

... 11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

... 12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion: But his favour is as dew upon the grass.

... 13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: And the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping

... 14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: And a prudent wife is from the Lord.

... 15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; And an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

... 16 But he that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul: And his hope is as an ember upon the grass.

... 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the Lord, and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

... 18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, And let not thy soul spare for his crying

... 19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: For if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

... 20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, That thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

... 21 There are many devices in a man's heart; Nevertheless the counsel of the Lord, that standeth.

... 22 The desire of a man is his kindness: And a poor man is better than a liar.

... 23 The fear of the Lord tendeth to life: And he that hath it shall...
Proverbs XIX. 24.

1. He shall not be visited with evil.
2. A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom: And will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.
3. A simple a scorner, and the simple will beware: And reproves one that hateth understanding, and he will understand knowledge.
4. He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, Is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.
5. Cease, my son, to hear the instruction That causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

20. WINE is a mocker, strong drink is raging, And whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

21. The fear of a man is as the roaring of a lion; Whose provoketh him, to anger sineth against his own soul.
22. It is an honour for a man to cease from strife But every fool will be meddling.
23. The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold. Therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.
24. Counsel in the heart of man is deep water; But a man of understanding will draw it out.
25. Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness But a faithful man who can find.
26. The just man walketh in his integrity: His children are blessed after him.
27. A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment Scattereth away evil with his eyes.
28. Who can say, "I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin!"
29. Divers weights, and divers measures. Both of them are alike abomination to the Lord.
30. Even a child is known by his doings, Whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.
31. The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, The Lord hath made even both of them.
32. Love not sleep, lest thou come to poverty; Open thine eyes, and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.
33. It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: But whithersoever he goeth, he is gone his way, then he is boasteth.
34. There is gold, and a multitude of rubies: But the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.
35. Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: And take a pledge of him for a strange woman.
36. Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; But afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

Proverbs XXI. 11.

1. Every purpose is established by counsel: And with good advice make war.
2. He that goeth about as a talebearer revealeth secrets: Therefore meddle not with him that lieth with his lips.
3. Whoso curseth his father or his mother, His lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.
4. An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning: But the end thereof shall not be blessed.
5. Say not thou, I will recompense evil: But wait on the Lord, and he shall save thee.
6. Divers weights are an abomination unto the Lord; And a false balance is not good.
7. Man's goings are of the Lord; How can a man then understand his own way?
8. It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, And after vows to make inquiry.
9. A wise king scattereth the wicked, And bringeth the wheel over them.
10. The spirit is man is the candle of the Lord, Searching all the inward parts of the belly.
11. Mercy and truth preserve the king: And his throne is uphelden by mercy.
12. The glory of young men is their strength: And the beauty of old men is the grey head.
13. The blueness of a wound is better than the fat of an ox.

14. The king's heart is in the hand of the Lord, As the rivers of water. He melteth it whithersoever he will.
15. Every way of a man is right in his own eyes, But the Lord pondereth the hearts.
16. To do justice and judgment Is more acceptable to the Lord than sacrifice.
17. An high look, and a proud heart, And the bowing of the wicked, is sin.
18. The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; But of every one that is hasty only to want.
19. The getting of treasures by a lying tongue Is vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.
20. The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; Because they refuse to do judgment.
21. The way of a man is froward and strange: But as for his excellency, his work is right.
22. It is better to dwell in a corner of the house, than with a brawling woman in a wide house.
23. The soul of the wicked desireth evil: His neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.
24. When the scorner is punished, the simple is wise: And when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

Continuation of Proverbs XIX. 24.

...and the eyes of a simple man shall be filled with gravel.

476
Proverbs XXI. 12

12 The righteous man is wise, and knows the difference between right and wrong, But the wicked man is a snare and a trap for others. He does not heed God's warnings, and his soul will be far from him.

13 Who so stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, He also shall cry himself, and shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger, And a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: But destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding Shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: He that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be cast down into the dungeon of the grave; And the transgressor shall be in the company of the dead.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, Than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired, and oil in the dwelling of the wise; But a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy, Findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, And casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue, Keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, Whoso dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him; For his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveth greedily all day long; But the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is abomination: How much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witness shall perish: But the man that heareth speaketh constantly.

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face: But as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom nor understanding Nor counsel against the Lord.

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle: But safety is of the Lord.

Lord Are riches, and honour, and life.

2 Thorns and snares are in the way of the wicked: But the Lord doth keep his soul shall be far from them.

3 Train up a child in the way he should go: And when he is old, he will not depart from it.

4 The rich ruleth over the poor, And the borrower is servant to the lender.

5 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity: And the rod of his anger shall fall.

6 He that hath a bountiful ear shall be blessed; For he giveth of his bread to the poor.

7 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out; Yes, strife and reproach shall cease.

8 He that loveth pureness of heart, For the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend.

9 The eyes of the Lord preserve knowledge, And he overthroweth the words of the transgressor.

10 The slothful man said, There is a lion without, I shall not ensnare in the streets.

11 The mouth of a strange woman is a deep pit: He that is perished of the Lord shall fall therein.

12 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child; And the rod of correction shall drive it far from him.

13 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, And he that giveth to the rich, shall surely come to want.

14 Bow down thine ear, and hear the WORDS of the wise, And apply thine heart unto my knowledge.

15 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee, They shall be a covering of the mouth, And a shield against the lips.

16 That trust may be in the Lord, I have made known to thee this day, even to thee.

17 Have not I written thee excellent things? In counsels and knowledge, That I might make thee know the certainty of the words of truth; That thou mightest answer the words of truth to them that send unto thee?

18 Rob not the POOR, because he is poor: Neither oppress the afflicted in the gate.

19 For the Lord will plead their cause, And will show the souls of those that spoil them.

20 Make no friendship with an ANGRY man; And with a furious man thou shalt not go: Lest thou learn his ways, And get a snare to thy soul.

21 Be not thou one of them that striketh hands, or of them that are. SURETIES for debts. If thou hast not thing to pay, Why should he take away thy bed from under thee?

22 Remove not the ancient LANDMARK, Which thy fathers have set.

23 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? He shall stand before kings; He shall not stand before mean men.
Proverbs XXIV. 18.

1. Lest the Lord see it, and it displeaseth him, and he turn away his wrath from thee. 19 Lest thou art uttered of the wicked, and the voice of the ungodly shall destroy thee. 20 For there shall be no pravity toward the evil man: the ungodly shall be put out of the way. 21 My lips shall not speak wickedness, neither shall my heart think evil toward thee. 22 Precious is the loving-kindness of a man; but a man of rash spirit shall be abhorred. 23 The fear of the Lord tendeth the heart away from evil, when thy neighbour hast put thee to shame. 24 Deliver thyself from the mouth of the wicked, and from the lips of the ungodly, whose mouth saith, I have sinned, and I shall not repent. 25 A man shall be satisfied with good, and whoso shall find him shall find the blessing of the Lord, and righteousness, and honour. 26 The presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen. 8 Go not hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof. 9 Lest thou be put away, and make thy soul void. 10 For a righteous man will not be put away, but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth. 11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver. 12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reprover upon an obedient ear. 13 A glad heart is as a health of heart: but a sighing spirit dureth a grief of spirit. 14 The king of glory shall be established in the presence of the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness. 15 And better is it to be poor, and to be right, than to be rich and to do wickedly. 16 He that giveth unto the poor shall himself be rich, and he that shutteth his heart against riches shall be cursed. 17 A false witness shall not go unpunished, and he that heareth his words shall be shamed. 18 Lest the Lord see it, and it displeaseth him, and he turn away his wrath from thee. 19 Lest thou be put away, and make thy soul void. 20 For there shall be no pravity toward the evil man: the ungodly shall be put out of the way. 21 My lips shall not speak wickedness, neither shall my heart think evil toward thee. 22 Precious is the loving-kindness of a man; but a man of rash spirit shall be abhorred. 23 The fear of the Lord tendeth the heart away from evil, when thy neighbour hast put thee to shame. 24 Deliver thyself from the mouth of the wicked, and from the lips of the ungodly, whose mouth saith, I have sinned, and I shall not repent. 25 A man shall be satisfied with good, and whoso shall find him shall find the blessing of the Lord, and righteousness, and honour. 26 The presence of the prince whom thine eyes have seen.
27 *BOAST not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.*
28 THE wicked see when no man pursuieth: But the righteous are bold as a lion.
2 They that forsake the law praise the wicked: But such as keep the law contend with them.
3 Evil men understand not judgment: But they that seek the LORD understand all things.
4 A poor man that oppresseth the poor Is like a sweeping rain which leaveth no food.
5 They that understand the law praise the wicked: But such as keep the law will pity the poor.
6 A man that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, Even his prayer shall be abomination.
7 Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: But he that despiseth the commandment of God, is ashamed of his father.
8 He that usurpeth a man’s riches gathereth his substance, and shall he pray for him that will pity the poor.
9 He that useth subterfuge useth his own heart, And a wicked man in his own heart is as a snare.
10 Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, He shall fall himself into his own pit: But the uprightness shall have good things in possession.
11 The rich man is wise in his own conceit; But the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.
12 When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: But when the wicked rise, a man is hidden.
13 He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: But whoso confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.
14 A man that covereth a transgression will not be hid: And he that taketh away sins shall have the secret thereof.
15 As a roaring lion, and as a raging bear; So is a wicked ruler over the poor people.
16 The prince that useth cunning understanding is also a great oppressor: But he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.
17 A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; But no man stay him.
18 Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved; But he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.
19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: But he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.
20 A faithfull man shall be bound with blessings: But he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.
21 To have respect of persons is not good: For for a piece of bread that a man will transgress.
22 He that hateth to be rich hath an evil eye, And considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.
23 He that rebuketh a man afterwards shall find more favour Than he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.
24 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: But whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.
25 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: But he that heareth his words shall have many curses.
26 When the wicked rise, men hide themselves: But when they perish, the righteous increase.

PROVERBS XXIX. 10
10 The king by judgment establisheth the land: But he that.saith violence to a matter, ofttimes destroyeth it.
2 He that is without knowledge is for his own sake: But he that hateth correction is of the folly.
3 A wise man shall hear, and will increase learning: And a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels.
4 A man of understanding will receive correction: But a ready ear will hear folly.
5 The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his tongue.
6 For the law of the LORD is perfect, converting the soul: The testimonies of the LORD are sure, making wise the simple.
7 The fear of the LORD is the beginning of knowledge: But fools despise wisdom and instruction.
8 The prudent man will win instruction: But the foolish woman will be destroyed.
9 The heart of the prudent understandeth判决, But the mouth of the foolish is destruction.
10 All the ways of a man are established by the LORD, And he hath made his distresses on himself.
11 A fool also will win instruction, But a wise man will hear his words.
12 The LORD loveth the instruction of his prophets, And their words remain in everlasting glory.
13 How blessed is he that keepeth wisdom, And he that receiveth understanding:
14 For the instruction of the poor is a loan: And the giving of that which is needy, is a blessing.
15 A gift unprepared is like a chapter out of a book: But a word timely setteth the heart at rest.
16 The righteousness of the poor is murdered by him that oppresseth him: But he that reproveth the wicked will save them.
17 Whoso earnteth a good saying shall come to honour: And he that hearkeneth to a good instruction shall be great.
18 He that goes in to all the wise shall be scolded: But he that hearkeneth to the words of the foolish will be reprimanded.
19 Whoso喜爱 the instruction of the LORD shall not be in poverty: But he that executeth his will shall be filled with the gift of God.
20 The wise of heart will be princely: And the man of understanding shall find knowledge.
21 Wisdom is better than rubies: And all the precious stones are not equal to it.
22 A small gift of a wise man is better than riches of silver and gold.
23 The instruction of the aged is a precious treasure: And hearkeneth to the words of the wise, shall be witty.
24 Whoso goeth in to the sea will die, And he that goeth down into great waters perisheth.
25 Whoso goeth in to the wicked will not escape: And he that hearkeneth to a liar shall fall.
26 Whoso eateth a morsel of bread with the wicked shall be made as he.
27 Whoso loveth foolish persons will not be wise: And he that hearkeneth to a wise man will be filled with knowledge.
30 THE WORDS OF AGUR, the son of Jakeh, Even the prophecy: the man spake unto Ithiel, Even unto Ithiel and Icili, And a furious man aboundeth in transgression. And a man's pride shall bring him low: But honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. And who hath partner with a thief hateth his own soul: He is as cruel, and as wicked, as vanity it not. The fear of a man bringeth a snare: But who hath put his trust in the Lord shall be safe. Many seek the ruler's favor: But every man's judgment cometh from the Lord. An unjust man is an abomination to the just, And he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

17. Correct thy son, and he shall give thee rest; Yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul. Where there is no vision, the people perish: But he that keepeth the law, happy is he. A servant will not be corrected by words: For though he understand he will not answer. Beast thou a man that is hasty in his words: There is more hope of a fool than of him. He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child Shall have him as his son at the length. An angry man stirreth up strife, And a furious man aboundeth in transgression. A man's pride shall bring him low: But honour shall uphold the humble in spirit. And who hath partner with a thief hateth his own soul: He is as cruel, and as wicked, as vanity it not. The fear of a man bringeth a snare: But who hath put his trust in the Lord shall be safe. Many seek the ruler's favor: But every man's judgment cometh from the Lord. An unjust man is an abomination to the just, And he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.
ECCLESIASTES;

or,

THE PREACHER.

THE words of the ProPHETE,  
the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

1 A VANITY OF VANITIES, saith  
the Preacher, "Vanity of vanities;  
all is vanity.

2 What profit hath a man of all his  
labours which he taketh under the sun.

3 One generation passeth away, and  
another generation cometh: But  
the earth abideth for ever.

4 The sun also ariseth, and the sun  
goeth down, And -ariseth to his place  
where he rose.

5 The wind goeth toward the south, And  
turneth about unto the north: It  
whirleth about continually, And the wind  
returneth again according to his circuits.

6 All the rivers run into the sea; yet  
the sea is not full; Unto the place from whence the rivers  
come, thither they return again.

7 All things are full of labour;  
1 man cannot utter it: The eye is  
not satisfied with seeing, Nor the  
ear filled with hearing.

8 The thing that hath been, it is  
that which shall be; And that  
which is done is that which shall be  
done: And there is no new thing  
under the sun.

9 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, 'See,  
this is new?' It hath been already  
of old time, which was before us.

10 There is no remembrance of former  
things; Neither shall there be any  
remembrance of things that are to come  
with those that shall come after.
Ecclesiastes I. 12.

B.C. about 977.

The Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem. And I gave my heart to seek and SEARCH-OUT by wisdom concerning all things that were done under heaven: This sore travail of heart, given to the sons of man, to be exercised therewith. I have seen all the works that are done under the sun: And, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Then saw I in mine heart, that to make my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vanition of spirit.

For in much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

Further experience I took upon good, and upon bad.

Draw out, my friend, with wine
And bring me to drink with vinegar.

Adam, and paradise.

To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

And there was no profit under the sun.

Then I turned myself to behold WISDOM, and madness, and folly:

For what can the man do that cometh after the king? As the wind goeth, so man dieth: and wherefore hath he given him to勞作, and to sorrow all the days of his life? which God hath given him to labour with?

And I saw, and it vexed me: For there is no remembrance of the wise more than the fool for ever;

Seeing that which now is in the days to come shall be forgotten; and how doth the wise man die, more than the fool? therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me:

and all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

Yet, I hated all my labour which I had taken under the sun:

For I saw that though a man laboureth to bring forth life unto himself, yet shall he not be beloved of the Lord.

This also is vanity.

Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair:

Of all the labour which I took under the sun:

For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; Yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall leave it for his portion.

This also is vanity and a great evil:

For what hath been will be, and what is done will be done again; and there is no new thing under the sun.

Ecclesiastes III. 2.

Superiority of Wisdom.

Labour left to him that cometh after I laboured.

Adam, and paradise.

To every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven;

A time to be born, and a time to die;

And, behold, all was VANITY and VEXATION of SPIRIT,
SO I returned, and considered all the OPPRESSIONS that are, done UNDER THE SUN: And behold the tears of such as were oppressed, And they had no comforter; But they had no comforter. And I gave my heart to know, and to search, and to seek war, which are already dead. More than the living which are yet alive. 3 Yes, better is he than both they, which hath not yet been, Who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

Again, I considered all travail, and every right work, That for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit. The fool foldeth his hands together, And eateth his own flesh.

Better is an handfull with quietness, Than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

Then I returned, and I saw VANITY under the sun. There is one alone, and there is not a second; Yea, he hath neither child nor brother; Yet is there no end of all his labour; Neither his eye satisfied with riches; Neither saith he, “For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good”? This is also vanity, Yes, it is a sore travail.

TWO are BETTER THAN ONE, Because they have a good reward for their labour. For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow. And moreover I saw UNDER THE SUN the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; And the place of Righteousness, that iniquity was there.

I said in mine heart, “God shall judge the righteous and the wicked; For there is a time there for every purpose and for every work.”

I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, That God might manifest them, And that they might see that they themselves are BEASTS. For that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; Even one thing befalleth them: As one dieth, so dieth the other; Yea, they have all one breath; So that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: For all is vanity.

Go unto one place; All are full of dust, And all turn to dust again. Who knoweth the spirit of a man? That as he goeth upward, And the spirit of the beast that is born downward to the earth; A WOE BOTH downward and to the earth! Who knoweth the spirit of a man? That as he goeth upward, And the spirit of the beast that is born downward to the earth; A WOE BOTH downward and to the earth!

KEEP thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, And be more ready to hear, than to give the SACRIFICE OF FOOLS: For they consider not that they do evil.
Ecclesiastes V. 2.  

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, 
And let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: 
For God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: Therefore let thine words be few.  

For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; And a fool’s voice is known by multitude of words.  

Be it that thou savorst a VOW unto God, and forget not to pay it; For he hath no pleasure in fools: Pay that which thou hast vowed.  

Better is it that thou shouldest not vow, Than that thou shouldest vow and not pay;  

Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; Neither say thou before the angel, that was an error: Wherefore should God be angry at thy voice, And destroy the work of thine hands?  

For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: But fear thou God  

If thou seest the OPPRESSION of the poor, And violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province,  

Marvel not at the matter: For he that is higher than the highest regardeth; And there be higher than they.  

Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: The king himself is served by the field.  

He that loveth SILVER shall not be satisfied with silver; Nor he that loveth abundance with increase. This is also vanity.  

When goods increase, then they are increased that eat them: And what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?  

The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: But the abundance of the rich shall not suffer him to sleep.  

There is a sore evil which I have seen UNDER THE SUN, Namely, RICHES kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.  

But those riches perish by evil travail: And he begeteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.  

As he came forth of his mother’s womb, Naked shall he return to go as he came, And shall take nothing of his labour, Which he may carry away in his hand.  

And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go.  

And what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?  

All his days also he eateth in darkness, And he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.  

Behold that which I have seen: It is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, And to enjoy the GOOD of all his LABOUR that he taketh under the sun of his life, which God giveth him:  

For it is his portion.  

Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, And hath given him power to eat thereof, And to take his portion, And to rejoice in his labour; This is the gift of God.  

For he shall not much remember the days of his life; Because God answereth in the joy of his heart.  

6 THERE is an EVIL which I have seen UNDER THE SUN, And it is common among men:  

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, So that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth. Yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, But a stranger taketh it; This is vanity, and it is an evil disease.  

3 If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, So that the days of his years be many;  

And his soul be not filled with good, And also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.  

4 For if he come in with vanity, And departeth in darkness, And his name shall be covered with darkness.  

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: This hath more rest than the other.  

6 Yes, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good:  

Do not all go to one place?  

7 All the labour of a man is for his mouth, And yet the appetite is not filled.  

For what hath he worse more than the fool? What hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?  

Better is the SIGHT of the eyes than the wandering of the DESIRE: This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.  

10 That which hath been is named already, And it is known that it is man: Neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.  

11 Seeing there be many things that increase vanity, What is a man the better?  

12 For who knoweth what is GOOD FOR A MAN in this life, All the days of his vain life which he spendeth as a shadow? For who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?  

7 A GOOD NAME is better than precious ointment; And the day of death than the day of one’s birth.  

3 It is better to go to the HOUSE OF BANQUETING, Than to go to the house of fasting: For that is the end of all men; And the living will lay it to heart.  

5 It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, Than for a man to hear the song of fools.  

6 For as the cracking of fruits when it is full of water, So a quick heart of man is with him that is full of blood.
of thorns under a spot, So is the laughter of the fool: This also is vanity.
7 Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; And a gift destroyeth the heart.
8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof. And the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.
9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: For anger stirreth the bosom of fools.
10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? For thou dost not inquire wisely concerning this.
11 Wisdom is good with an inheritance: And by it there is profit to them. That see the sun.
12 For wisdom is a defence, And *money is a defence. But the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them. That have it.
13 Consider the work of God: For who can make that straight, Which he hath made crooked? In the day of prosperity be joyful, But in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, To the end that a man should find nothing after him.
14 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: There is a fool that perisheth in his righteousness, And there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness.
15 Be not righteous over much; Neither be thou too wise: Why shouldst thou destroy thyself?
16 Be not over much wicked, Neither be thou foolish: Why shouldst thou die before thy time?
17 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; Yea, also from this withdraw not thine hand: For he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.
18 Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.
19 For there is not a just man upon earth, That doeth good, and sinneth not.
20 Also take heed unto all words that are spoken: Lest thou hear thy servant cursed thee.
21 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.
22 All this have I proved by wisdom: And I will say, I will be wise, but it was far from me.
23 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, Who can find it out?
24 I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, And the reason of things. And to know the wickedness of folly, Even of foolishness and madness: And I found more bitter than the death of the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, And her hands as bands:

WHO is as the WISE man?
And who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, And the boldness of his face shall be changed.
2 For the counsel of *Elohim is to keep the KING'S COMMANDMENT, And that is in regard of the oath of *God. 3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: For he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him. 4 Where the spirit is, there is power: And who shall say unto him, What dost thou?
5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: And a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.
6 Because to every purpose there is a time and judgment, Therefore the misery of a man is great upon him. 7 For he knoweth not which shall be: For who can tell him when it shall be?
8 There is no wisdom, power, knowledge, or understanding, to the which a man hath as it were power over the spirit to retain the spirit; Neither hath he power in the day of death: And there is no discharge in that war; Neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.
9 All this have I seen, And applied my heart unto every work that is done UNDER THE SUN: There is a time wherein one man RULETH OVER another to his own hurt. 10 And so I saw the one wicked buried, Who had come and gone from the place of the holy, And they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: This is also vanity.
11 Because SENTENCE against an evil work is not executed speedily.
12 Therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil, And the number of the days of his life is one hundred times, And his days be prolonged, Yet surely I know that it shall be well with them. That is the portion of God, Which is before him. 13 But it shall be not well with the wicked, Neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; Because he feareth not before God.
14 There is a VANITY which is done upon the earth: That there be unjust men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of one wicked: Again, there be one wicked man, to whom it happeneth according to the
Ecclesiastes VIII. 15.

work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity. Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun. But God hath made that which is right; and the wicked worketh that which is evil; the lamp of the man is God, and the man sitteth under his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun. 18 When I applied mine heart to KNOW WISDOM, and to see the business that is done upon the earth, (For there is that is neither day nor night, he seeth it with his eyes.) Then I beheld all the work of God, that man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun. For though a man labour to seek how it happeneth unto him, yet shall he not find it; also a wise man thinketh to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it. 9 For all this I considered in my heart, Even to declare all this, That the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God; and whether they be good or evil, they likewise are in the hand of him that sitteth; and there is no one thing like it, and that which is, it is; that is to say, that which is done under the sun, there is one event unto all. 10 That is, the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live; and after they go to the dead, 11 And to the place of the living there is hope; For a living dog is better than a dead lion. 12 For the living know that they shall die; but the dead know not any thing, Neither have they any more a reward; For the memory of the wise is not forgotten. 13 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is not; neither have they any more a reward; For the memory of them is in their lifetime, who know them. 14 But God hath made that which is right; and the wicked worketh that which is evil; to the advantage of the righteous, and to the overthrow of the wicked. 16 That the righteous is in his own place, and God remembereth his soul; 17 But the way of the wicked shall perish; the man that suffereth an oath, God condemneth him. 18 And he that is despised shall inherit the house; But the man that delighteth to do goodness shall see it; 19 For wisdom is better than weapons of war; And one sinner destroyeth much good.

Ecclesiastes X. 13

SUN, That the race is not to the swift, Nor the battle to the strong, Neither yet bread to the wise, Nor yet riches to men of understanding, And nor yet favour to men of skill; But time and chance happeneth to them all. 12 For a man knoweth not his time; And as the birds that are caught in the snare; So are the sons of men snared in an evil time. When it falleth suddenly upon them. 13 This wisdom have I seen also under the sun, And it seemed greater unto me: 14 There was a little city, and few men within it; And there came a great king against it, and besieged it, 15 And built great bulwarks against it; Now there was found in it a poor wise man, And he by his wisdom delivered the city; Yet no man remembereth that same poor wise man. 16 Then said I, Wisdom is better than strength: Nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, And his words are not heard. 17 The words of wise men are considered in secret; But the lips of fools shall perish. 18 WISDOM is better than weapons of war: But one sinner destroyeth much good.

PROVERBS

10 DEAD flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour: So doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour. 2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; But a fool's heart is at his left. 3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, his wisdom faileth him, And he saith to every one that he is a fool. 4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; For yielding pacifieth great offences. 5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, As an error which proceedeth from the ruler: 6 Full of mistakes in great dignity, And the rich sit in low place. 7 I have seen servants upon horses, And princes walking as servants upon the earth. 8 He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it; And whoso breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him. 9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt thereby; And he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby. 10 If the iron be blunt, and men do not whet the edge, Then must he put to more strength: But wisdom is profitable to direct. 11 Surely the serpent will bite without enchantment; And a babber is no better. 12 The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious; But the lips of a fool will swallow up himself. 13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: And the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

UNCERTAINTY

479


uncertainty

479
Ecclesiastes X. 14.

B.C. about 977.

14 A fool also is full of words;
A wise man cannot tell what shall be;
And what shall be after him, who can tell him?
15 The labour of the foolish is wearisome every one of them, Because he knoweth not how to go to the city.
16 Woe to thee, O land, when thy king is a child, And thy princes eat in the morning! 17 *Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, And thy princes eat in due season. For strength, and not for drunkenness!
18 By much slothfulness the building decays;
And through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.
19 A feast is made for laughter, And wine is made merry: But the money answereth all things.
20 Righteousness exalteth the rich in the bedchamber: For a bird of the air shall carry the voice, And that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

Proverbs 14:11, 15; John 3:8

11 *CAST thy bread upon the waters: For thou shalt find it after many days.
2 Give a portion to seven, and also to eight; For thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.
3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: And if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, In the place where the tree falleth, there shall it be.
4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; And he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.
5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, Nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: Even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.
6 In the morning sow thou thy seed, And in the evening withhold not thine hand: For thou knowest not whether shall prosper, either this or that. Or whether they both shall be alike good.
7 Truly the light is sweet, And a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun:
8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; Yet let him remember the days of darkness; For they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.
9 REJOICE, O young man, in thy youth; And let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, And walk in the ways of thine heart, And in the sight of thine eyes:
But know thou, that for all these things God will bring thee into Judgment.
10 Therefore take away the sorrows from thy heart, And put away evil from thy flesh: For childhood and youth are vanity.

Ecclesiastes XII. 14.

B.C. about 977

v. reception, Heb. causal.

Av. or Old Aos

1 Favour or Old Aos

2 Isheth benes.

πρεσβυς, see 14

b heavens

5 Ps 139 14.

15 John 3:8

s According as

Adam

hah Elohim

The Paraclete's Words

Conclusion.

Wisdom in Early Life

a adam

a adam
THE SONG OF SOLOMON.

1. The Song of Solomon, which is Solomon's.

2. Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: For thy love is better than wine.

3. Because of the savour of thy good ointments, Thy name is as an ointment poured forth, Therefore do the virgins love thee.

4. Draw me, we will run after thee. The king hath brought me into his chambers: We will be glad and rejoice in thee, We will remember thy love more than wine: The uprightness of love.

5. I am black, but COMELY, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, As the tent of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6. Look not upon me, because I am black, Because the sun hath looked upon me: My mother's children were inward with me; They made me the keeper of the vineyards; But mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7. Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou sittest, or where thou feedest, Where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: For why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8. If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, Go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, And feed thy kids beside the shepherds' tents.

9. I have compared thee, O mine loved, To a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10. Thy cheeks are comely with rows of jewels, Thy neck with chains of gold.

11. We will make thee borders of gold, With studs of silver.

12. While the king sitteth at his table, My spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13. A bundle of myrrh is my wellbeloved unto me: He shall lie all night betwixt my breasts.

14. My beloved is unto me as a cluster of anemurie In the vineyards of En-gedi.

15. Behold, thou art FAIR, my love; Behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes.

16. Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: Also our bed is green.

17. The beams of our house are cedars, And our rafters of fir.

18. As the ROSE of Sharon, And the LILY among the valleys.

19. As the LILY among thorns, So is my love among the daughters.

20. As the APPLETREE among the trees of the wood, So is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, And his fruit was sweet to my taste.

21. He brought me to the banqueting house, And his banner over me was love.

22. Stay me with flagons, Comfort me with apples: For I am sick of love.

23. His left hand is under my head, And his right hand doeth embrace me.

24. I Charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, By the roes, and by the hinds of the field, That ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

25. The voice of my beloved! Behold, my comely one, sleeping upon the mountains, Skipping upon the hills.

26. My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: Behold, combeth behind our wall, He looketh forth at the windows, Shewing himself through the lattice.

27. My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away. For, lo, the winter is past, The rain is over and gone; The flowers appear on the earth; The time of the singing of birds is come, And the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

28. The fig-tree is sat down, and thy companion is come. The little foxes, that spoil the vines: For our vines have tender grapes.

29. My beloved is MINE, and I am HIS: He feedeth among the lilies.

30. Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, Turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart, Upon the mountains of Bethel.

31. By night on my bed, I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

32. I will rise now, and go the city of the streets, And in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.
SOLOMON'S SONG III. 3.
1. To whom my soul loveth I held him, and would not let him go, Until I had brought him into my mother's house, And into the chamber of her that conceived me.
2. I a-charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, By the rods, and by the hinds of the field, That ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till she please.
3. Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair against the sun?
4. Behold, it is the daughter of fair tower, The tower of David, The wall of Jerusalem, Build ye me towers, ye daughters of Zion, Consider for me, what are my barriers.
5. Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, Thou art fair, Thou hast eyes within thy locks.
6. Thy hair is as a flock of goats, that appear from mount Gilead.
7. Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep that are even shorn, Which came up from the washing; Wherefore every one of thee twain, And none is barren among them.
8. Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet, And thy speech is comely; Thy temples are like a piece of pomegranate within thy locks.
9. Thy neck is like the tower of David built for an armoury, Whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, All shields of mighty men.
10. Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twin, Whose food among the lilies.
11. Until the DAY BREAK, And the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, And to the hill of frankincense.
12. Thou art all fair, my love; There is no spot in thee.
13. Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse, With me from Lebanon: Look from the top of Amana, From the top of Shenir and Hermon, From the foundations of the mountains of Lebanon."  

SOLOMON'S SONG V. 9.
1. Let us rise early to the south, From the mountain of Lebanon, That our eyes may see Jerusalem.
2. Be hold, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, Ye that are washed with milk, And ye that are Potioned with sweetsmelling oil, And ye that are pleasant to look upon.
3. Behold, ye daughters of Zion, Gather your exits together, And ye that dwell at my far, 
4. Break, open to my beloved, And my hands dropped with myrrh, And my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, Upon the handles of the lock.
5. I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, If ye find my beloved, that ye tell him, That I am sick of love, and am sorrowful.
6. What is THY BELOVED more than another beloved, O thou fairest among thy sisters?"
Solomon's Song V. 10.

women! What is thy beloved more another beloved, that thou dost so charge us!
11 His head is as the most fine gold, His locks are as the raven.
12 Thy eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters, Washed with milk, and * set.
13 His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as * sweet flowers: His lips like lilies, dropping * sweet smelling myrrh.
14 His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl: His belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires.
15 His legs are as pillars of marble, Set upon sockets of fine gold: His countenance is as Lebanon, Excellent as the cedars.
16 His mouth is most sweet: Yes, he is altogether lovely. This is my beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

6 Whither is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? Whither is thy beloved turned aside, that we may seek him with thee.

My beloved is gone down into his garden. To the beds of spices. To feed in the gardens, And to gather lilies.

2 If am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: * He feedeth among the lilies.

3 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, Comely as Jerusalem, Terrible as an army *with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, For they overtake me: Thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilboa.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden. To the beds of spices. To feed in the gardens, And to gather lilies.

4 If am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: * He feedeth among the lilies.

5 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, Comely as Jerusalem, Terrible as an army *with banners.

8 O that thou wert as my BROTHER, That sucked the breasts of my mother! When I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, Who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, And his right hand should embrace me.

8 Oh! CHARGE you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until she please.

WHO is THIS that cometh up from the wilderness, and the most beautiful young man, that is clad with raiment?
the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved!

1 If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: And if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

2 If I am a wall, and my breasts like towers: Then was I in his eyes as one that found favour.

3 Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; He let it out to keepers; Every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand pieces of silver.

4 My vineyard, which is mine, is before me: Thou, O Solomon, must have a thousand, And those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred.

5 Thou that dwellest in the gardens, The companions hearken to thy voice: Cause me to hear it.

6 Make haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe Or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.
THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

ISAIAH.

THE VISION of ISAIAH the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning
Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah,
kings of Judah.

1 2 3
Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: For the Lord hath spoken,
"I have nourished and brought up children, And they have rebelled against me.
Their knoweth his owner, And the ass his master's crib: But Israel doth not know,
My people doth not consider.

4 5 6
Ah sinful nation, A people laden with iniquity, A seed of evil-doers;
Children that are corrupters: They have forsaken the Lord,
They have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto angi, They are gone away backward.

7 8
Why should ye be stricken any more? Ye will revolt more and more; The whole head is sick, And the whole heart faint.
From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; But wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: They have not been closed, Neither bound up, Neither mollified with ointment.
"Your country is desolate, Your cities are burned with fire: Your land, strangers devour it in your presence, And it is desolate, as overthrown by strangers.
And the daughter of Zion is left as a cottage in a vineyard, As a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, As a besieged city.

9 10
Except the Lord of hosts had left unto us a very small REMNANT, We should have been as Sodom, And we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

11
Hear the WORD of the Lord, ye rulers of Sodom; Give ear, unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.
"To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the Lord: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed-beasts; And I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of he-goats.
When ye come to appear before me, Who hath required this at your hand, To tread my courts?
Bring no more vain oblations; Incense is an abomination unto me: The new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; It is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.
Your new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: They are a trouble unto me; I am weary to bear them.
And when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: Yea, when ye make many prayers, I will not hear: Your hands are full of blood.
"Wash you, make you clean; Put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; Cease to do evil;
Learn to do well; Seek judgment, Relieve the oppressed, Judge the fatherless,
Plead for the widow, Come now, and let us reason together, saith the Lord: Though your sins be as scarlet, they shall be as white as snow; Though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.
"If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:
But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it.

11 How is the FAITHFUL CITY become an harlot! It was full of judgment; Righteousness lodged in it; But now murderers.
Thy silver is become dross, Thy wine mixed with water; Thy princes are rebellious, and companions of thieves: Every one loveth gifts, And followeth after rewards: They judge not the fatherless, Neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.
Therefore saith the Lord, The Lord of hosts, The Mighty One of Israel, "Ah, I will smite thee of mine adversaries, And revenge me of mine enemies: And I will turn my hand upon thee, And I will purge away thy dross, And take away all thy tin:
And I will restore thy judges as at the first, And thy counsellors as at the beginning. Afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, The faithful city:
Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, And her converts with righteousness.
And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, And they that forsake the Lord shall be consumed. For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, And ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.
For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, And as a garden that hath no water.
And the strong shall be as tow, And the maker of it as a spark, And they shall both burn.
And none shall quench them.

And the word that Isaiah the son of Amos saw concerning JUDAH and JERUSALEM.

And it shall come to pass in the last days, That the MOUNTAIN of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, And all nations shall flow unto it. And many people shall go and say, "Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, To the house of the God of Jacob; And he will teach us of his ways, And we will walk in his paths: For out of Zion shall go forth the law, And the word of the Lord from Jerusalem."

And he shall judge among the nations, And shall rebuke many people: And they shall beat their swords INTO PLOWSHARES, And their spears into pruning-hooks: Nation shall not lift up sword against nation, Neither shall they learn war any more.

O house of Jacob, come ye, And let us walk in the LIGHT of the LORD.

Therefore thou hast forsaken thy house of Jacob, Because they be replenished from the east, And are soothsayers like the Philistines, And they please themselves in the children of strangers. Their land also is full of silver and gold, Neither is there any end of their chariots; Their land also is full of idols; They worship the work of their own hands, That which their own fingers have made.

And the mean man boweth down, And the great man humbleth himself: Therefore forgive them not.

Enter into the rock, And hide thee in the dust, For fear of the LORD, And for the GLORY of his MAJESTY. The lofty looks of man shall be humbled, And the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, And the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day. For the DAY of the LORD shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, And upon every one that is lifted up; And he shall be brought low: And upon all the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, And upon all the oaks of Bashan, And upon all the high mountains, And upon all the hills that are lifted up; And upon every high tower, And upon every wall, And upon all the hedges, That are round about all the hills, And upon all pleasant pictures. And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, And the haughtiness of men shall be made low; And the Lord alone shall be exalted in that day.

And the idols of silver, and his idols of gold, Which they made each one for himself to worship, to the moles and to the bats; To go into the clefts of the rocks, And into the tops of the ragged rocks. For fear of the Lord, And for the glory of his majesty, When he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

Cease ye from man, whose breath is in his nostrils: For wherein is he to be accounted of?

FOR, behold, the Lord of hosts, doth take away from Judah the STAY, And the STAFF; The whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water.

The mighty man, and the man of war, The judge, and the prophet, And the prudent, and the ancient, The captain of fifty, and the honourable man, And the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the eloquent orator. And I will give children to be their princes, And babes shall rule over them.

And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, And every one by his neighbour: The child shall behave himself, proudly against the ancient, And the base against the honourable.

When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father's house, saying, Thou hast taken my wife, be thou my ruler, And let this ruin be under thy hand: In that day shall the Lord be of vengeance, saying, I will not be an heater; For in my house is neither bread nor clothing. Make me not a ruler over the people.

For Jerusalem is RUINED, and Judah is FALLEN: Because their tongue and their doings are against the Lord, To provoke the eyes of his glory.

The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; And they declare their SIN as Sodom, they hid it not. Woe unto their soul! For they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Say ye to the RIGHTOUS, that it shall be well with him; For they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

WOE unto the WICKED! It shall be ill with him: For the reward of his hands shall be given him.

As for my people, children are their OPPRESSORS, And women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause thee to err, And destroy the way of thy paths.
THE SONG OF THE BELOVED. THE VINEYARD.

2. Heb. horn of oil.
3. barded, or, lathem—or, grapes, Heb. bedahim, from behalah, to stalk.
4. f for a tread ing.
5. c. covering.
6. d. booth.
7. e. balsam.
8. f. jewels.
9. a. tabernacle.
10. b. swords.
11. c. their ornaments.
13. e. of their.
15. g. and their.
16. h. of the.
17. i. the.
18. j. in the.
19. k. in the.
20. l. in the.
21. m. in the.
22. n. in.
23. o. of.
24. p. of.
25. q. of.
26. r. of.
27. s. of.
28. t. of.
29. u. of.
30. v. of.
31. w. of.
32. x. of.
33. y. of.
34. z. of.

And the Lord standeth up to plead, And standeth to JUDGE the people. 12 And the Lord will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof; for ye have eaten up the vineyard; The spoil of the poor is in your houses. 13 'What mean ye that ye beat my people to pieces, And grind the faces of the poor!' saith the Lord of hosts. 14 Moreover the Lord saith, Because the DAUGHTERS OF ZION are haughty, And walk with stretchedforth necks and wanton eyes, Walking and ministering as they go, And making a tinkling with their feet: Therefore saith the Lord God of hosts, The God of Israel, 'Take away the confusion of speech with the people; And it will be, when they shall take away the confusion of speech, and put meat into their mouth, that there shall no more be noise upon the earth, and the sound of lifting up in the land. 16 For they that speak peace to them shall be taken away; And the seed shall be cut off from the house of the princes, and they shall not be of the people. 17 And it shall come to pass, in that day, saith the Lord, That the bruit of them shall be heard from the east, And the army thereof shall come from the west; The day of the Lord sabbath shall be great and awesome, And the landtaketh away the inhabitants thereof. 18 And it shall come to pass, in that day, saith the Lord, That the bruit of them shall be heard from the east, And the army thereof shall come from the west; The day of the Lord sabbath shall be great and awesome, And the land taketh away the inhabitants thereof. 19 And it shall come to pass, in that day, saith the Lord, That the bruit of them shall be heard from the east, And the army thereof shall come from the west; The day of the Lord sabbath shall be great and awesome, And the land taketh away the inhabitants thereof.

And the cloud and smoke by day, And the shining of a flaming fire by night: For upon all the glory shall be a defence. 5 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shade in the day-time from the heat, And for a place of refuge, And for a covert from storm and from rain.

Now will I sing to my wellbeloved a song of my beloved touching his VINEYARD. My wellbeloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill: 2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, And planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: And he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes. 3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, JUDGE, lpry you, betwixt me and my vineyard. 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? Wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes!

And now go to; I will tell you: WHAT WILL I DO TO MY VINEYARD? I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; And break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down: And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged: But there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it. 7 For the vineyard of J the Lord of hosts is in the house of ISRAEL, And the men of JUDAH his pleasant plant. For, behold, he looketh for judgments, but behold oppression; for, behold, for right -eueness, but behold harassed. 8 WOE unto them that joining house to house, That lay field to field, till there be no place, That they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth! 9 In mine ears said the Lord of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, Even great and fair, without inhabitant. 10 Yet, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one bath. And the seed of an homer shall yield an ephah. 11 WOE unto them that rise up early in the morning, that they may follow strong drink; That continue until night, till wine inflame them! 12 And the harp, and the viol, the tabret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: But they regard not the work of the Lord, Neither consider the operation of his hands.

THEREFORE my people are gone into captivity, because they have no knowledge: And their honourable men are hanged: And their multitude dried up with thirst.

Therefore a hell hath enlarged a herself, and opened her mouth without measure: And their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp,
ISAIAH V. 15.

S.C. about 280.

God shall destroy the earth. 1. God shall destroy the earth. Adam and Eve. 2. Hath. 1. Isaiah.

10 in the year that king Uzziah died 11 saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. 12 Above it stood the seraphim. each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 13 And one cried unto another, and said, "Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory." 14 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. 15 Then said I, "Woe is me! for I am undone, because I am a man of uncircumcised lips, and I am in the midst of a people of uncircumcised lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the Lord of hosts." 16 Then flew one of the seraphim unto me, having a live coal of fire in his hand, which he had taken with his tongs from off the altar: 7. And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, "Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin is purged." 8. Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, "Whom shall I send, and who will go for us?" Then said I, "Here am I; send me." 9 And he said, "Go, and tell this people: Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. 10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and be healed. 11 Then said I, ""If the Lord, HOW LONG?" And he answered, "Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, the houses without a man, and the land be utterly desolate, 12 And the Lord have removed the men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land. 13 But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: As a te'el tree, and as an ivory vine, Whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: So the holy seed shall be the substance thereof." 14 And it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Azariah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

ISAIAH VII. 2.

B.C. about 730.

1. And it was told the house of David, saying, "Syria is a CONFEDERATE with Ephraim." And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as
the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

Then said the Lord unto Isaiah, "Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou and Shaphan thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field: And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be heart-felted for the two talls of these words which Ephraim and Pharaoh are doing in Ierusalem, with the eyes which they say, and with the ears which they hear; in the end shall it be a small thing, that every one shall be left that is left in the land. Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying, 'Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeals: ' Thus saith the Lord God, 'It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass. For the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within three-score and five years shall Ephraim be broken; that, it be not a people. And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.'

Moreover the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying, 'Ask ye a sign of the Lord thy God; Let it be a wood or a water.' But Ahaz said, 'I will not ask, neither will L tempt the Lord.'

And he said, 'Hear ye now, O house of David, Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also? Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign, Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.' Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may grow, and become strong in the Lord, even unto the everlasting days. Then shall the virgin go forth, and be brought unto them that look for her, even the princes of the people, and the princes of the gotland. To the end that she may cause them to pass over the threshold, the house of the Lord shall be consecrated, and the house of the king of Assyria. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall give him a crown, and a signet, and a sword: And he shall build the strength of the house of Judah; And the house of the king of Assyria shall be broken; for he shall eat in Ashkelon, and shall smite in Moab, and cut down all the work of the Racah, and take them away as a vessel of dross. In that day shall the Lord of hosts seek for trodden grapes, and he shall come to Shiloah from on high, and to Jerusalem: And he shall smite upon the house of David, and upon the houses of the kings of Judah, as one doth smite upon vineyards: and he shall burn them and consume them. In that day shall a残 shall come, and shall smite the house of David, and the house of Jesse.’

And the Lord spake also unto me again, saying, ‘Forasmuch as this people refuse the waters of Shiloah which go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah’s son. And I will bring again the captivity of the children of the house of Jacob, and shall have mercy upon the house of the Lord thy God. Set up a sign for the people, appoint a watchman, let him宣告 the peoples. And he shall say, “Hear ye the word of the Lord.” And say, ‘Thus saith the Lord, “Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old way which was good, and where the good is gone from the children of my people, to make them depart from the way wherein they went after their fathers.’ And say, ‘Thus saith the Lord, “Come ye near me, O sons of Jacob; and I will declare unto you the things that I have wrought from the beginning of the world. For my servant Jacob, and my chosen Israel, have not caused them to partake of the cup of my wrath, nor have they caused their fathers to partake of the bread of their grief. Yes, I will make them know my ways, and will open their eyes, and they shall go forth, and come unto the king of Assyria.’

For the Lord spake thus unto me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying, 'Say ye not, ‘A confederacy,’ to all them whom this people shall call, ‘A confederacy;’ neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.' Sanctify the Lord of hosts himself; and let him be your fear, and let him be your dread. And he shall be holy for a sanctuary; But for a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a
gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 15 And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

16 “Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.”

17 And I will wait upon the Lord, that I may be filled with power to be the Spirit’s mouth, and that my speech may be as the words of the testimony, because I know there is no light in them.

18 And they shall pass through it, hardly, bested and hungry: And it shall come to pass, that when they shall pass through it, they shall be hungry, and shall faint, and shall fall.

19 And they shall look unto the earth; and behold TROUBLE and darkness, dimness of anguish; And they shall be driven to darkness.

9 NEVERTHELESS the dimness shall not be such as was in her vexation, 1 When at the first he lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, And afterward did he more grievously afflict her By the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in GALILEE of the nations.

2 The people which was walked in darkness have seen a great LIGHT: And they which dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined.

3 Thou hast multiplied the nation, and not increased the joy: They joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, And as men rejoice when they divide the spoil. 4 For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, And the staff of his shoulder, The rod of his oppressor. As in the day of Midian.

5 For every BATTLE of all warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; But this shall be with burning and fuel of fire.

6 For unto us a CHILD is BORN, Unto us a SON is GIVEN: And the government shall be upon his shoulder: And his name shall be called Wonderful, Counselor, The Mighty God, The Everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of his government and peace there shall be no end, Upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, To order it, and to establish it With judgment and with justice From henceforth even for ever.

The seal of the Lord of hosts will I perform this.

8 The Lord sent a word into Jacob, And it hath lighted upon Israel.

9 And all the people shall know, Even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, That say in the pride and stoutness of heart.

10 The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones: The sycamores are cut down, but we will change them into cedars.

11 Therefore the Lord shall set up the adversaries of Rasia against him, And join his remonies together; 12 The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind: And they shall devour Israel with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away. But his hand is stretched out still.

13 For the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them. Neither do they seek the Lord of hosts.

14 Therefore the Lord will cause confusion amongst him, and against his remonies together; 15 The ancients and honourable, he is the head; And the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail. 16 For they that speaketh against this people, even they shall be cursed, or shall not be blessed; 17 And they shall be blessing for their speaking speech, and they shall be blessing for their speaking folly. For they are a hypocrite and an evildoer, And every mouth speaketh folly.

18 For the wickedness burneth as the fire: It shall devour the briers and thorns, And shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, And it shall mount up like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the WRATH of the Lord of hosts is the land darkened, And the people shall be as the fuel of the fire: No man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; And he shall eat on the left hand, and they shall not be satisfied: They shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm: 21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh: And they together shall be against Judah.

For all this his anger is not turned away. But his hand is stretched out still.

10 WOE unto them that decree UNRIGHTEOUS DECREES, And that write grievousness which they have prescribed; 2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, And to take away the right from the poor of my people, That widows may be their prey, And that they may rob the fatherless!

3 And what will ye do in the day of visitation, And in the desolation which shall come from the Lord, To whom will ye flee for help! And where will ye leave your glory!

4 Without me they shall bow down
under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

27. Assyrian, the rod of mine anger. And the staff in their hand is mine indignation. 28. I will send him against an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I give him a charge, to take the spoil and to take the prey, and to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7. Howbeit he MEANETH not so, Neither doth his heart think so; But it is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8. For he saith, Are not my princes altogether kings? 9. Is not Calno as Carchemish? Is not Samaria as Damascus? 10. As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the images, whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria; 11. Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, So do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12. Wherefore it shall come to pass, that when the Lord hath performed his whole work upon mount Zion and Jerusalem, I will PUNISH the fruit of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, And of the glory of his high looks.

13. For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, And by my wisdom; for I am prudent: And I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants like a valiant man:

14. And my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: And as one gathereth eggs that are left, have I gathered all the earth; And there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped at him. 15. Shall the axe BOAST itself against him that heweth therewith? Or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? As if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up.

16. Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his fat ones leanness; And under his glory shall he kindle a BURNING like the burning of a fire. 17. And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, And his Holy-One for a flame; And it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day; 18. And shall consume the glory of his forest, And of his fruitful field, both soul and body: And they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth. 19. And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be few, That a child may write them.

20. And it shall come to pass in that day, that the REMNANT of Israel, And such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, Shall no more again stay upon him, that smote them; But shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy-One of Israel, in truth.

But shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy-One of Israel, in truth. And the remnant shall return, even the remnant of Jacob, unto the Mighty-God.

22. For though the people Israel be as the sand of the sea. Yet a remnant of them shall return: The consumption decreed shall not be turned again, to be determined, In the midst of all the earth.

24. Therefore thus saith the Lord, God of hosts, O my people, that dwellest in Zion, BE NOT AFRAID of the Assyrian: He shall smite thee with a rod. 25. And shall lift up his staff against thee, after the manner of Egypt. 26. For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, And mine anger in their destruction.

27. And the Lord of hosts shall lift up a standard for them According to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: And as his rod was upon the sea, So shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

28. And it shall come to pass in that day, That the Lord shall gather together the remnant of Israel, as a bow that is gathered among the other peoples; And as the eagle gathereth the eggs of her nest, So shall he gather together the posterity of the house of Jacob, and the children of the house of Israel, 29. As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: And he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

30. Behold, the Lord, the Lord of hosts, shall lie upon the Bough with terror: And the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, And the haughty shall be humbled.

31. And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, And Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

11. AND there shall come forth a ROD out of the stem of Jesse, And a BRANCH shall grow out of his roots: 2. And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, The Spirit of wisdom and understanding, The Spirit of counsel and might, The Spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord; 3. And he shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: And he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, Neither reprove he after the hearing of his ears: 4. But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, And reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: And he
shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, And with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked. His righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and the faithfulness of the girdle of his reins. The WOLF also shall dwell with the LAMB, And the leopard shall lie down with the kid; And the calf and the lion and the fatling together: And a little child shall play on the hole of the asp, And the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: For the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, As the waters cover the sea. And in that day there shall be a Root of JESSE, Which shall stand for an ensign of the people; To it shall the Gentiles seek, And his resting place shall be glorious. And it shall come to pass in that day, That the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, From Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, From Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, And shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, And gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth. The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, And the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, And Judah shall not vex Ephraim. But they shall fly upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west; They shall spoil them of the east together. They shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab; And the children of Ammon shall obey them. And the Lord shall utterly destroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; And with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the River, And shall smite it in the seven streams, And make men go over dryshod. And there shall be an HIGHWAY for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; Like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt. And in that day thou shalt say, O Lord, I will PRAISE thee: Though thou wast angry with me, Thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortest me. Behold, as God is my salvation: I will trust, and not be afraid; For the Lord JEHOVAH is my strength and my song; He also will become my salvation. Therefore with joy shall ye draw water out of the wells of salvation. And in that day shall ye say, Praise the Lord, call upon his name, Declare his doings among the people, Make mention that his name is exalted. Sing unto the Lord; for he hath done excellent things: This is known in all the earth. Cry out, and shout, thou inhabitant of Zion: For great is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

13 THE burden of BABYLON, which Isaiah the son of AMОС, did see. Lift ye up a banner against the high mountain, Exalt the voice unto them, Shake the hand, That they may go into the gates of the nobles: I have commanded my sanctified ones, They have also called my mighty ones for mine anger, Even them that rejoice in my highness. The noise of a multitude in the mountains, Like as of a great people; A tumultuous noise of the kingdoms gathered together: The Lord of hosts mustereth the host of the battle. They come from a far country, From the end of the heaven, Even the Lord, and the weapons of his indignation, To destroy the whole land.

6 Howl ye; for the DAY OF THE LORD is at hand; It shall come as a destruction from the Almighty. Therefore shall all hands be faint, And every man's heart shall melt: And they shall be afraid; Fangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; They shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: They shall be amazed one at another; Their faces shall be as flames. Behold, the day of the Lord cometh, Cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, To lay the land DESOLATE: And he shall DESTROY the sinners thereof out of it. And the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: The sun shall be darkened in his going forth, And the moon shall not cause her light to shine. And I will punish the world for their evil, And the wicked for their iniquity; And I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, And will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible. I will make a man more precious than fine gold; Even an man than the golden wedge of Ophir. Therefore will I shake the HEA VENS, And the Earth shall remove out of her place, In the wrath of the Lord of hosts, And in the day of his fierce anger.

And it shall be as the chased roe, And as a sheep that no man taketh up: They shall every man
The Medes.

And from dance to neither, they shall not regard silver; and as for gold, they shall not delight in it. Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; Their eyes shall not spare children.

And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, The beauty of the Chaldee's excellency, Shall be as when God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah.

It shall NEVER be INHABITED, Neither shall it be dwelling in from generation to generation: Neither shall the Arabian pitch his tent there; Neither shall the shepherds make their fold there. But wild beasts of the desert shall dwell there; And their houses shall be full of doleful creatures; And owls shall dwell there, And satyrs shall dance there. And the wild beasts of the islands shall cry in their desolate houses, And dragons in their pleasant palaces: And her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

Restoration of Jerusalem.

For the Lord will have mercy on Jacob, And will yet choose Israel. And set them in their own land; And the strangers shall be joined with them, And they shall cleave to the house of Jacob. And the people shall take them, and bring them to their place: And the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the Lord for servants and handmaids. And they shall take them captives, whose captives they were; And they shall rule over them their oppressors. And it shall come to pass in the day that the Lord shall give the rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve, That the king shall take a throne of his own house; And there shall sit upon his throne as the days of old, As the days of David king of Israel. And the Lord shall set him in the temple of the Lord for evermore. And all the nations of the earth shall see that the salvation of Israel is in the Lord of hosts. Therefore the Lord shall save Zion: And the Egyptians shall see, and be ashamed; And the Egyptians also shall be confounded and ashamed, and the folk of them shall be covered with dishonour. And the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord as the waters cover the sea. And he shall reign over the sea with his power, And his enemies shall be smitten beneath the shadow of his wings. And the islands shall wait for his people, And the kings shall wait for his advent, And all kings shall be of his understanding. And so shall he come up against us.

I Kings of Babylon.

The Lord hath broken the staff of the wicked, And the sceptre of the rulers. He hath smote the people in wrath with a continual stroke, He hath smote the nations in anger, Their persecutors, and none hindereth. The whole earth is at rest, and is quiet; They break forth into singing. Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee, And the cedars of Lebanon, saying, Since thou art laid down, no geller is come up against us.
earth: And this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations. 9 And his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back? 10 In the year that king Ahaz died was this burden. 11 Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: For out of the serpent’s root shall come forth cockatrice, And his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent. 12 And the firstborn of the poor shall be as the tail of the cockatrice: And I will cut off the spoil of the rich for their hand of the poor of my people shall trust in it. 15 THE BURDEN OF MOAB. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; Because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; 2 He is gone up to Bethjith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: On all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off. 3 In their streets they shall砾ld themselves with sackcloth. 4 On the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly. And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: Their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: Therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall lament over Moab. His life shall be grievous unto him. 5 My heart shall cry out for Moab; His fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, An heller of three years old: For by the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go up; For in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction. 6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: For the hay is withered away, the grass falleth, There is no green thing. Therefore the abundance which they have laid up, And that which they have made, Shall they carry away to the brook of the willows. 8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; The howling thereof unto Eglaim, And the howling thereof unto Beerelim. 9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: For I will bring more upon Dimon, Lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, And upon the remnant of the land.

16 SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, Unto the mount of the daughter of Zion. For it shall be, that as a wandering bird cast out of the nest, So the daughters of MOAB shall be at the forsaken Moab. 2 Take counsel, execute judgment; Make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; Hide the outcasts; Bewray not him that wandereth. Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab: Be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: For the extortioner is at an end, The spoiler ceaseeth, The oppressors are consumed out of the land. And in mercy shall the throne be established: And he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, Judging, and seeking judgment, and hastening righteousness. We have heard of the pride of MOAB; he is very proud: Even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: But his lies shall not be so. Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, Every one shall howl for Moab. For the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall be thrown down, Surely those are stricken. For the fields of Heshbon languish, And the vine of Sibmah: The lords of the heathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, They are come even unto Jazer: They wandered through the wilderness: Her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea. Therefore I will BEWAIL with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: For the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen. And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field: And in the vineyards there shall be no singing; Neither shall there be shouting: The treading shall tredl out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease. Wherefore my bowels shall sound like as a harp for Moab, And mine inward parts for Kir-bares. And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, That he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; But he shall not prevail. This is the word that the Lord hath spoken concerning Moab since that time. But now the Lord hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the years of an hirpling, and the glory of Moab shall be contemned, with all that great multitude: And the remnant shall be very small and feeble.

17 THE BURDEN OF DAMASCUS. Behold, Damascus is taken away from being a city, And it shall be a ruinous heap. The cities of Arber are forsaken: They shall be for flocks, which shall lie down, And none shall make them afraid. The fortress also
And they shall cease from Ephraim, and from the kingdom of Damascus, and the remnant of Syria: they shall be as the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

And in that day shall it be said, that the glory of Jacob shall be thinner than the glory of the children of Israel, saith the Lord of hosts.

And they shall be as a well of water in the midst of the land, and of the heathen shall they draw; and the kings shall draw their water thereof: his name shall be called the Lord of hosts making them a glory.

Yet GLEANING, GRAPES shall be left in it, as the shaking of an olive tree, Two or three berries in the top of the uppermost bough, Four or five in the utmost fruitful branches thereof, saith the Lord of hosts.

At that day shall a man LOOK TO HIS MAKER, and his eyes shall have respect to the Holy One of Israel.

And he shall not look to the altars, the work of his hands, Neither shall he respect that which his fingers have made, either the groves, or the images.

In that day shall his strong cities be as a forsaken bough, and an uppermost branch, which they left because of the children of Israel: And there shall be desolation.

Because thou hast forgotten the God of thy salvation, and hast not been mindful of the Rock of thy strength, Therefore shall thou plant pleasant plantations, and shall set it with strange slips: in the day shalt thou make thy plant to grow, and in the morning shalt thou make thy seed to flourish: But the harvest shall be a heap in the day of grief and of desperate sorrow.

Woe to the multitude of people, which make noise like the noise of the seas; and to the rushing of nations, That make a rushing like the rushing of mighty waters! The nations shall rush like the rushing of water, But God shall rebuke them, and they shall flee far off, and be as chased as the chaff of the mountains before the wind, and like a rolling thing before the whirlwind.

And behold at even, trouble; and before the morning he is not. This is the portion of them that spoil us, and the lot of them that rob us.

18 WOE TO THE LAND shadowing with wings about wings, Whose inhabitants are ye that make noise as the noise of seas, and as the voice of mighty waters;

2"That sendeth ambassadors by the sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon the waters, saying, Go, ye swift messengers, to a nation scattered and peeled, to a people terrible from their beginning, saith the Lord of hosts, a nation meted out and trodden down, Whose land the rivers have spoiled! All ye inhabitants of the land, the earth, see ye, when he lifteth up an ENSIGN on the mountains; and when he bloweth a trumpet, hear ye.

And so the Lord said unto me, "I will take my rest, and I will consider in my dwelling-place Like a clear heat upon herbs, Like a cloud of dew in the heat of harvest.

For before the harvest, when the flower bud is perfect, so shall the sower of the grape plant his vineyard: and he shall be expected to draw out his staff, like a locust; and as the vine shall be scattered before the hail, so shall his fleet depart as the vine, and his leaves as the fig tree.

And he shall cut down his vineyards, and cast his fruit into the sea, and his olive trees shall cast their fruit into the great waters, with the sword of the Lord, as he said in the prophet.
Isaiah 

Isaiah XXI. 12.

R. C. about 714.

and barefoot.

3 And the Lord said, "Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years for a sign and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia; 4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptians prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt. 5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory. 6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whether we see for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria: and how shall we escape?"

21 THE BURDEN OF THE SEA. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; So it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land. 2 A grievous vision is declared unto me; The treacherous, dealer dealt treacherously, and the spoiler spoleth. "Go up, O Medon: All the sight thereof have I made to cease. 3 Therefore are my lous filled with pain: Pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it: 4 My heart panted, fearfulness afflicted me: The night of my pleasure hath turned into fear unto me. 5 Prepare the way for the people, Watch in the watchtower, eat, drink, Arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield. 6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, "Go, set a WATCHMAN, 7 Let him declare what he seeth. 8 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen: A chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; And he hearkened diligently with much heed: 9 And he cried, "A lion: My lord, a lion standeth continually upon the watchtower at the day-time, And, 10 All the people of the land fall asleep. 11 And all the graven images of her gods she hath broken unto the ground." 12 My threshing is poured out into the street. 13 The burden of DUMAH. He calleth to me out of Seir, "Watchman, what of the night! Watchman, what of the night?"
The BURDEN upon ARABIA.

In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travellers of Dedan.

And the inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him: that was thirsty; they prevented with his bread and his发布时间，and said, For they fled from the swords, From the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, And from the grievousness of war.

For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail: And the remnant of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished.

For the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

About the Valley of Vision.

What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the housetops?

Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city.

Thy slaves men are not slain with the sword, Nor dead in battle.

All thy rulers are fled together, They are bound by the archers: All that are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from afar.

Therefore said I, Look away from me: I will weep bitterly, *Labour not to comfort me, Because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people. For it is a day of TROUBLE, and of treading down, And of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, Breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

And I saw from the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, And Kir uncovered the shield.

And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, And the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

And he discovered the covering of Judah, And thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

Ye have seen also the breaches of the CITY OF DAVID, that they are many: And ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool.

And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, And the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall.

Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool: But ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, Neither had respect unto him, that fashioned it long ago.

And in that day did the Lord God of hosts call to EZEKIEL, and to mourning. And to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth;

And behold joy and gladness, Slaying oxen, and killing sheep, Eating flesh, and drinking wine:

Let us eat and drink; for to morrow we shall die.

And it was revealed in mine ears by the Lord of hosts,

"Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord God of hosts.

Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, "Go, get thee unto this treasurer, Even unto SHEBNA, which is over the house, and say, What hast thou here? whom hast thou here, That thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre on high, And that gravest an habitation for himself in a rock?

Behold, the Lord will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, And will surely cover thee.

He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country: There shall thou die.

And there shall the chariots of thy glory be the shame of thy lord's house. And I will drive thee from thy station, And from thy state shall he pull thee down.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Eliakim the son of Hilkiah:

And I will clothe him with thy robe, And I will strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit the government into his hand: And he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, And to the house of Judah.

And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; So he shall open, and none shall shut; And he shall shut, and none shall open.

And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; And he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house. And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house.

Theoffspring of the issue, All vessels of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons. In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, shall the nail that fastened in the sure place be removed, And be cut down, and fall; And the burden that was upon it shall be cut off:

For the Lord hath spoken it.

The BURDEN of TYRE.

Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, So that there is no house, no entering in: From the land of Chittim it is revealed to them.

Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; Thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

And by great waters the seed of Sihor, The harvest of the river, is her revenue; And she is a mart of nations. Be thou ashamed, O Zidon: for the sea hath spoken. The voice of the sea, saying, I travell not, nor bring forth children, Neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.
As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre. 4 The land of Tarshish is in anguish at the report; and they lay waste. 5 The land of Tyre and Ezion-geber is in mourning for the report. 6 Tyre is wasted; she is broken in her vessels. 7 How is Tyre become waster among the sea nations, by the word of the Lord! 8 And it shall come to pass, after the end of seventy years, that I will remember my covenant with thee, and bring thee up out of thy place, from the people that took thee captives into exile. 9 And I will say, Thou art my people; and they shall say, Thou art my God. 10 Then they shall come and dwell in Tyre, and shall dwell in Zidon; and in all the Cities of Tyrus, and in all the cities of the Philistines, and in Ashkelon: for I will tread down thy peoplenineabled, and utterly spoiled:

For the Lord hath spoken this word, 5 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, 6 The world languisheth and fadeth away, 7 The haughty of people of the earth do languish. 8 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; for they have transgressed the laws of the Lord, and changed his judgment. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they dwell therein are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are conferred, and few men left. 10 Pass through thou land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish: There is no more strength. 11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms: 12 The Lord hath given a commandment against the merchant city, To destroy the strong thereof. 13 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon: Arise, pass over to Chittim; There also shall thou have the rest. 14 Behold the land of the Chaldeans; This people was not, till the Assyrian found it for them, that dwelt in the wilderness. They set up the towers thereof, They raised up the palaces thereof; And he brought it to ruin. 15 How, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste. 16 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years. According to the days of one king: After the end of seventy years shall Tyre sing as an harlot. 17 Take an harp, go about the city, Thou harlot that hast been forgotten; Make sweet melody, sing many songs, That thou mayest be remembered. 18 And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the Lord will visit Tyre, And she shall turn to her hire, and shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth. 19 And her merchandise and her hire shall be holiness to the Lord: It shall not be treasured nor laid up; For her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the Lord, To eat sufficiently, and for durable clothing. 20 Behold, the Lord maketh the earth empty, And maketh it waste, and turneth it upside down, And scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof. 21 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the priest; As with the servant, so with his master; As with the maid, so with her mistress; As with the buyer, so with the seller; As with the lender, so with the borrower; As with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him. 22 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled:

For the Lord hath spoken this word, 23 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, The world languisheth and fadeth away, The haughty of people of the earth do languish. 24 The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; For they have transgressed the laws of the Lord, and changed his judgment. Therefore hath the curse devoured the earth, and they dwell therein are desolate. Therefore the inhabitants of the earth are conferred, and few men left.

The New Vine "mourneth, the vine languisheth, All the merryhearted do sigh. The MIRTH of tabrets CEASETH, The noise of them that rejoice endeth, The joy of the harp ceaseth. They shall not drink wine with a song; Strong drink shall be bitter to them, that drink it. 26 The city of confusion is broken down: Every house is shut up, that no man may come in. There is a crying for wine in the streets; All joy is darkened, the mirth of the city is gone. In the city is desolate, and the gate is smitten with destruction. 27 When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, There shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, And as the GLEANING grapes when the vintage is done. 28 They shall lift up their voice, They shall sing for the majesty of the Lord, They shall glory aloud from the sea. 29 Wherefore glorify ye the Lord in the fires, Even the name of the Lord God of Israel in the isles of the sea. 30 From the uttermost part of the earth have we heard songs; Even glory to the righteous. But I said, My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! 31 The treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; Yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously. 32 Fear and the pit, and the SNAKE, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth. 33 And it shall come to pass, that as he that goeth by the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; And as he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: For the windows from on high are open, And the foundations of the earth do shake. 34 The earth is utterly broken down, The earth is clean dissolved, The Earth is moved exceedingly. 35 The earth shall reel to and fro, like a drunkard; And shall be removed like a cottage; And the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; And it shall fall, and not rise again. 36 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall punish the host of the HIGH ONES that are on high, And the kings of the earth upon the earth. 37 And they shall...
ISAIAH XXIV. 23.

23. B.C. about 715.

And the righteous nation which keepeth the truth shall not
be shut up in the prison, And after many days shall they be visited.

Therefore shall the Lord等候 low have mercy on Jacob, and shall reign in Mount Zion, and in Jerusalem: And before his ancients gloriously.

Praise Jeho

 casts out, His pele

a a wonder ful thing, Heb pele

1 Rev. 20 14

7 Cor. 3 16 - 17

8 Hos 11 1

10 7 17, 21 4

a According as

Jehovah

God's Salvation from MOAB through our Truiste God Jehovah

a Nehinu, our Truiste God Jehovah

a Read as

1-1 Psal 6, 6, 7.

ISAIAH XXVI. 19.

19. B.C. about 715.

Thou art my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; For thou hast made of a city an heap; Of a fenced city a ruin: A palace of strangers to be no city; It shall never be built.

Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, The city of the terrible nations shall fear thee. For thou hast brought down the stronghold of the prey, to the spoil of the poor, to the needy.

And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people A feast of fat things, A feast of wines on the lees, Of fat things full of marrow, Of wines on the lees well refined. And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, And the VAIL that is spread over all nations.

He will swallow up DEATH in victory; And the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; And the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: For the Lord hath spoken it.

And it shall be said in that day, Lo, THIS IS OUR GOD; we have waited for him, and he will save us: This is the Lord; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

For in this mountain shall the hand of the Lord rest, And MOAB shall be trodden down under him, Even as straw is trodden down for the dunghill. And he shall spread abroad for this his hands in the midst of them, As the water that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: And he shall bring down their pride together, with the spoils of their hands.

And the fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall be brought down, Lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

26 IN that day shall this SONG be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city: Salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks. Open ye the gate, That the righteous nation which keepeth the truth may enter in. Thou wilt keep him in perfect peace, whose mind is stayed on thee; Because he trusteth in thee.

For in the Lord for ever: For in the Lord Jehovah is everlasting strength.

Thus saith the Lord, Yea, we have waited for thee; We will be strengthened: We will be comforted, yea, we will be glad at his righteousness; We have waited for him: we will be glad at the good will of our God.
And for behold, the Lord cometh out of his place. To punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: The earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

28 Wo to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, whose high ones are among the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine.

Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, Whose name is the Holy One of Israel.

2 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet:

And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; Which when he that looketh upon it seeth, While it is yet in his hand he breaketh it up.

3 In that day shall the Lord of hosts bear a crown of glory and honor to the residue of his people.

And for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people.

4 And for a spirit of judgment to him that dieth, And for strength to them that are overthrown, in the gate of my strength, That he may make peace with me, And he shall make peace with me.

5 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, And thes of the Lord shall wax strong in the land.

6 For measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: He staketh his rough wind in the day of the east wind. By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; And this is all the fruit to take away his sin.

7 Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him? Or is he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: He staketh his rough wind in the day of the east wind. By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; And this is all the fruit to take away his sin.

9 When he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten. And the altar under the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defenced city shall be SOLACE, And the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: There shall the cattle feed, And there they shall be하도록, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off. The women come, and set them on fire: For it is a people of no understanding: Therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 And it shall come to pass in that day, That the Lord shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, And ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel. And it shall come to pass in that day, That the great TRUMPET shall be blown, And they shall come, and all the children of Israel, ready to perish in the land of Assyria, And the outcasts in the land of Egypt, And shall worship the Lord in the holy mount at Jerusalem.
stone, a precious CORNER stone, a
sure foundation: He that be-
lieveth shall not make haste. 17
JUDGMENT also will I lay to the
righteous, and to the truthfulness to the
plummet. And the hall shall be round
the refuge of lies. And the waters shall
overflow the hiding-place. 18 And your covenant
with death shall be.
be disannulled, And your agreement
with hell shall not stand;
When their scourging shall pass through, then ye shall be trodden
down by it. 19 From the time that
it goeth forth it shall take you;
For the morning by morning shall it
pass over, by day and by night;
And it shall be a vexation only to
understand the report. 20 For the bed
is shorter than that a man can
stretch himself on it; And the covering
surrather than that he can.
with himself in it. 21 For the Lord shall rise up as
in mount Perazim, He shall be
WROTH as in the valley of Gibeon,
That he may do his work, his
strange work; 22 Now therefore be ye not mockers,
lest your hands be made strong.
For I have heard from the Lord God
of hosts a consumption, even determined
upon the whole earth. 23 Give, ye ear, and HEAR my voice,
Hearken, and hear my speech.
24 Doth the plowman plow all day
to sow? 25 Doth he open and break
the clouds of his ground? 26 When
he hath made the firmament, the face thereof,
Doth he not cast abroad the
fitches, And scatter the cumin,
And cast in the principal wheat
And the appointed barley and the rie in
the field? 27 For his God teacheth
him to discretion, And clothe him with
the clothing. 28 For the fitches
are not threshed with a threshing
instrument, Neither is a cart wheel
turned about upon the cumin;
But the fitches are beaten out with a
stick, And the cumin with a rod.
29 Bread corn is bruised; because he
will not ever be threshing it,
Nor break it with the wheel of his cart,
Nor bruise it with his horsemen.
30 This also cometh forth from
the Lord of hosts, Which is won-
erful in counsel, and excellent in
working.

29 WOE to ARIEL, to Ariel, the
city where David dwelt!
And ye year to year; Let them
kill sacrifices. 3 Yet I will distress
Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and
sorrow upon it; And it shall be unto me as
Ariel. And I will camp against thee round about,
And I will lay siege against thee with a mount,
And I will raise forts against thee.
And thou shalt be brought down,
and shalt speak out of the ground,
And thy speech shall be out of the
dust, And thy voice shall be, as of

one that hath a familiar spirit, out of
the ground, And thy speech shall
whisper out of the dust. 5 Moreover
over the multitude of thy strangers
shall he be like small dust, And the
multitude of the terrible ones shall be
as chaff that passeth away: Yes, it
shall be at an instant suddenly.
6 Thou shalt be visited of the Lord of
hosts With thunder, and with earth-
quake, and great noise, With storm
and tempest, and the flame of devouring
fire.
7 And the multitude of all the nations
that fight against Ariel, Even all
that fight against her and her munition,
and that distress her, Shall be as a
dream of a night vision. 8 It shall
even be as when an hungry man
dreameth, and, behold, he eateth;
But he awaketh, and his soul is
empty: 9 Or as when a thirsty man
dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh:
But he awaketh, and, behold, he is
faint, and his soul hath appete-
tite So shall the multitude of
all the nations be, that fight against
mount Zion.
9 Stay yourselves, and wonder;
Cry ye out, and cry: They are
drunken, but not with wine; They
stagger, but not with strong drink.
10 For the Lord hath poured out
upon you the spirit of deep sleep,
And hath closed your eyes: The
prophets and your rulers, the seers
hath he covered. 11 And the VISION
of all this become unto you as the words
of a book that is SEALED.
Which men deliver to one that is
learned, saying, Read this, Lpary-
thee: And he saith, I cannot;
for it is sealed: 12 And the book
is delivered to him that is not learned
saying, Read this, Lpary-thee:
And he saith, I am not
learned.
13 Wherefore the Lord said,
Forasmuch as this people draw near
me with their mouth, and put their lips
40 honour me, But have
removed their heart far from me,
And their fear toward me in.
TAUGHT BY THE PRECEPT OF
MEN. 14 Therefore, behold, I will
proceed to do a marvelous work among this people,
Even a marvelous work and a wonder: For
the wisdom of their wise men shall perish,
And the understanding of their prudent men shall be
hid.
15 Woe unto them that seek deep
to HIDE their counsel from the Lord,
And their works are in the
dark, And they say, Who seeth
us? And who knoweth us? 16 Surely your turning of things
upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's
clay: For shall the work say of him
that made it, He made me not? Or
shall the thing framed say of him
that framed it, He had no understand-
ing?
17 Is it not yet a very LITTLE
WHILE, and Lebanon shall be turned

501
not unto us right.things, — Speak 
un to us smooth.things, prophesy de-cels. — 21—Get you out.of the way, 
Turn back.out.of the path, -Cause "the Holy. One of Israel to cease from before us."
22 Wherefore thus saith the Holy. 
One of Israel, Because ye despise this 
word, And trust in oppression and perver-seness, and stay thereon: 
Therefore this iniquity shall 
be to you as a breast ready to fall, 
Swelling out in a high wall, 
Whose breaking cometh suddenly at an 
instant. — 14 And he shall break it as the breaking of the potter's vessel that is.broken in pieces.
He shall not spare: So that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to 
take fire from the hearth, Or to 
take water withal out.of the pit.
23 For thus saith the Lord God, the 
Holy. One of Israel: — In RE-
TURNING and REST shall ye.be. 
saved; In quietness and in con-
fidence shall be your strength. 
And ye shall not. 24 But ye said, 
No; for we will.flee upon horses; 
Therefore shall ye.flee: And, 
"We will.ride upon the swift;" 
Therefore shall they.that.pursue you 
be.swift. — 17 One thousand shall 
see at the rebuke of one; At the 
rebuke of five shall ye.flee: Till ye be.left 
as a beacon upon the top of a mountain, 
And as an ensign on an 
hill.  
25 And therefore will the Lord 
WAIT, that he may.be.GRACIOUS 
unto you. And therefore will he. be.exalted, that he may.have.mercy 
on you. — 26 For the Lord is a 
God of judgment: — Blessed are 
they.that.wait for him. 
26 For the people shall dwell in Zion 
at Jerusalem: Thou shalt. 
weep more, He will. 
be.VENGEANCE unto thee at the 
voice of thy cry; When he shall 
weep, he will.answer thee. — 20 And 
though the Lord give you the bread of 
adversity, and the water of affliction, 
Yet shall not thy teachers be removed, 
into a.corner any more. But thine 
eyes shall see thy teachers: — 21 And 
thine ears shall hear a word behind 
ye, saying, "This is the way, 
walk ye in it," When ye shall. 
turn to the right hand, and when ye shall. 
turn to the.left. 
22 Ye shall. defile also the covering of 
thy graven.IMAGES of silver, 
And the ornament of thy molten.IMAGES 
of gold: Thou shalt. cast.them. 
away as a menstruous.cloth; Thou 
shall say unto it, "Get thee hence."
23 Then shall he.give the reins of thy 
seed, That thou shalt.crown the 
ground withal; And bread of the 
increase of the earth, And it 
shall.be fat and plentiful. In 
that day shall thy cattle feed in large 
pastures. — 24 The oxen likewise and 
the young asses shall eat the 
ground, Shall eat.  

503
And holpen Burning
Defending Jerusalem; And
there shall be upon every high mountain,
And upon every high hill,
Rivers and streams of waters
In the day of the great slaughter, when
the towers fall.
Moreover as the LIGHT of the moon
shall be as the light of the sun,
And the light of the sun shall be sevenfold,
as the light of seven ☼days,
In the day that "the Lord "bundeth up
the breast of his people, And
healeth the stroke of their wound.
27 Behold, the name of "the Lord "
cometh from far, Burning with
his ANGER, and the burden thereof is heavy:
His lips are full of indignation,
And his tongue as a devouring fire:
And his breath, as an overflowing stream, shall reach
to the midst of the neck.
To sift the nations with the sieve of vanity:
And there shall be a bridle in the jaws of
the people, causing them to err,
Ye shall have a SONG, as in the night
when a holy solemnity is kept:
And gladness of heart, as when.
one goeth with a pipe to come into
the mountain of "the Lord ",
To the "Mighty One of Israel."
30 And "the Lord shall cause his
glorious voice to be heard,
And shall hew the lightning down of his
arm, With the indignation of his
judgment and the flame of a
devouring fire, With scattering,
and tempest, and hailstones.
31 For through the voice of "the Lord shall the ASSYRIAN be benten down,
Which smote with a rod, And in
every place where the grounded staff shall pass,
Which "the Lord shall lay upon him, It shall be with tabrets
and harps: And in battles of
shaking will he fight with it.
Ye have troubled me from my
abode, and I will trouble you old.
Yea, for the king is prepared, He hath made his deep and large
The pile thereof is fire and much
wood; The breath of the "Mighty One of Israel,
like a stream of brimstone, ❆doth:
kindle it.

31 WOE to them that go down to EGYPT FOR HELP; And
stay on horses, And trust in chariots, because they are many;
And in horsemen, because they are very strong:
But they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, Neither
seek "the Lord!"
Yet he is also wise, and will bring evil, And
word not call back his words:
But will arise against the house of the evildoers,
And against the help of them that work iniquity.
2 Now the Egyptians are men, and not "God;
And their horses flesh, and not spirit.
But "the Lord shall stretch out his hand, Both he that
helpeth shall fall, And he that helpeth shall help him that
shall fall down, And they shall all fall down together.
3 For thus hath "the Lord "spoken
unto me, Like as the lion and the
young lion roaring on his prey,
When a multitude of shepherds is
called forth against him, He will
not be afraid of their voice, Nor
abase himself for the noise of them:
So shall "the Lord of hosts come
down to fight for mount Zion,
And for the hill thereof.
As birds flying, so will "the Lord of hosts
DEFEND Jerusalem; Defending
also he will deliver it; And passing
over he will call and winnow it.
6 TURN YE unto him from whom the
children of Israel have deeply revolted.
7 For in that day every man
shall cast away his idols of silver,
And his idols of gold, which your
own hands have made unto you for a
sin.
Then shall the ASSYRIAN FALL
with the sword, not of a "mighty man;
And the sword, not of a "mean
man, shall devour him: But he shall
flee from the sword, causing them to err,
Ye shall have a SONG, as in the night
when a holy solemnity is kept:
And gladness of heart, as when.
one goeth with a pipe to come into
the mountain of "the Lord",
To the "Mighty One of Israel."
30 And "the Lord shall cause his
glorious voice to be heard,
And shall hew the lightning down of his
arm, With the indignation of his
judgment and the flame of a
devouring fire, With scattering,
and tempest, and hailstones.
31 For through the voice of "the Lord shall the ASSYRIAN be benten down,
Which smote with a rod, And in
every place where the grounded staff shall pass,
Which "the Lord shall lay upon him, It shall be with tabrets
and harps: And in battles of
shaking will he fight with it.
Ye have troubled me from my
abode, and I will trouble you old.
Yea, for the king is prepared, He hath made his deep and large
The pile thereof is fire and much
wood; The breath of the "Mighty One of Israel,
like a stream of brimstone, ❆doth:
kindle it.
B.C. about 718.

Isaiah XXXII. 18.

For the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.
18 Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; Yea, upon all the houses of joy in the joyous city.

Because the palaces shall be forsaken; The multitude of the city shall be left; The forts and towers shall be for dens for ever, A joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks.

19 Until the SPIRIT be poured upon us from on high, And the wilderness be a fruitful field, And the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

20 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, And righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

And the work of righteousness shall be peace; And the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever; And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, And in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting-places.

When it shall hail, coming down upon the forest; And the city shall be low, a low, low place.

21 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, That send forth thither the feet of the ox and the ass.

Isaiah XXXIV. 3.

33 Woe to thee, that spoilest, And thou wast not spoiled; And dealst treacherously, and they dealt not treacherously with thee!

When thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; And when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee.

0 O Lord, be gracious unto us; We have waited for thee. Be thou their arm every morning, Our salvation also in the time of trouble.

4 At the noise of the TUMULT the people fled; And at the lifting up of thyself the nations were scattered.

And your spoil shall be gathered like the gathering of the cattle: As the running to and fro of locusts shall be run upon them.

5 The Lord is EXALTED; for he dwelleth on high: He hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, And strength of salvation: The fear of the Lord is his treasure.

6 Behold, their valiant ones shall cry without: The ambassadors of peace shall weep bitterly.

The highways are waste, The wayfaring man ceaseth: He hath BROKEN the COVENANT, He hath despised the cities.

He regardeth no man, The earth is ashamed andローン down: Sharon is like a wilderness; And Bashan and Carmel shake off their fruit from them,

Now will I arise, saith the Lord; Now will I be EXALTED; Now will I lift up myself.

11 Ye shall conceive chaff, Ye shallbring forth stubble: Your breath, as fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be as the burnings of lime: As thorns cut up shall they be burned in the fire.

13 Hear, ye that are far off, what I have done; And, ye that are near, acknowledge my might. The SINNERS IN ZION are afraid; Fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites.

Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? Who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that walketh RIGHTEOUSLY, and speaketh UPRIGHTLY;

His place of defence shall be munitions of rocks: Broad shall be his ways, And his waters shall be sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: They shall behold the land o'of far, very far off.

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror, Where is the scrip? Where is the receiver? Where is he that counted the towers?

19 Thou shalt not see a fierce people, A people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive; Of a stammering tongue, that thou canst not understand.

20 Look upon ZION, the city of our solemnities: Thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, A tabernacle that shall not be taken down;

Not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, Neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious Lord will be unto us a place of broad rivers and streams; Wherein no galley with oars, Neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the Lord is our judge, The Lord is our lawgiver, The Lord is our king; He will save us.

23 In thy tabernacles are loosed; They could not well strengthen their mast, They could not spread the sail:

Then is the prey of a great spoil DIVIDED; The lame take the prey.

And the inhabitant shall not say, "I am sick:" The people that dwell therein shall be forgiven their iniquity.
4 And all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the voice of their arguments shall be broken. For the Lord is on high, as a God of huge waters.
5 For I am the Lord, the God of all the hosts of heaven, and the Lord is my name: and I will hear the prayers of my people which have been cast away because of the sword of the mighty, for which I was afraid to hear it.
6 And it shall come to pass, after that I have performed judgments upon them; they shall not again possess the land of Israel, until I perform judgments upon them for all their transgressions, by reason of all their abominations which they have committed, in defiling the land which I gave unto their fathers.
7 And I will also leave none of all the nations which I have brought unto you, but I will cut off of them a nation unto whom I shall send thee for a servant to possess their land.
8 And it shall come to pass, when I have cut off them from before thy face, I will perform this good thing unto thee, in that I will set thy servant upon Israel again.
9 And thou shalt go unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel: Every man of the people shall be our servant, and none shall reproach his brother; for I will hear every one of the nations whither this people shall be driven.

REJOICE, and blossom as the rose.
And the wilderness shall rejoice with singing:
And the desolate wasteland shall blossom as the rose.
The glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it,
The excellency of Carmel and Sharon,
They shall see the glory of the Lord,
And the excellency of our God.

9 Strengthen ye the weak hands,
And confirm the feeble knees,
Say to them that are of a fearful heart, Be strong, fear not:
Behold, your God will come with vengeance;
Even God with a recompense; He will come and save you.
Then shall the lame man leap as an hart,
And the tongue of the dumb shall sing:
In the wilderness shall waters break out,
And streams in the desert.
And the parched ground shall become a pool,
And the thirsty land springs of water:
The habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be grass with reeds and rushes.
And an highway shall be there, and a way,
And it shall be called The Way of Holiness;
The unclean shall not pass over it;
But it shall be for those: The wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.
No lion shall be there, Nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, It shall not be found there; But the redeemed shall walk there:
And the redeemed of the Lord shall return, And come to Zion with songs And everlasting joy upon their heads: They shall obtain gladness and joyfulness, And sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

36 Now it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

4 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish unto king Hezekiah, both he was a mighty man in counsel:

And he said unto him, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidenti is this wherein thou trustest?
7 I say, thou, and they are but vain words. I have counsel and strength for war:
Now upon whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?
8 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, Egypt; wherein if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so is Pharaoh king of Egypt.
And I have wherefore for this and this altar! 

That all that trust in him. 7 But if thou say to me, 'We trust in the Lord our God,' is it not, whose high places and thing called Hezekiah; he hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, 'Ye shall worship before this altar!' 8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them. 

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen? 

10 And I am now come up without the Lord against this land to destroy it. 11 Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah to Rabshakeh, 'Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it; and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.' 

12 But Rabshakeh said, 'Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? Hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you.' 

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, 'Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria. 

14 Thus saith the king, 'Let not Hezekiah deceive you; for he shall not be able to deliver you. 

15 Neither wilt Hezekiah make you trust in the Lord, saying, 'The Lord will surely deliver us, this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.' 

16 Hearken not to Hezekiah; make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me, and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig. tree, and drink ye every one of the waters of his own cistern; 

17 Until I come and take you away to a land, like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards. 

18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, 'The Lord will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria? 

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? have they delivered Samaria out of my hand? 

20 Who are they among all the gods of the nations delivered whose land out of the hand of my hand. That the Lord should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand!' 

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, 'Answer him not.' 

22 Then came Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh. 

37 And it came to pass, when king Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the Lord. 

2 And he sent Eliazir, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz. 

3 And they said unto him, 'Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is no strength to bring forth. 

4 It may be the Lord thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the king thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up thy prayer for the remnant that is left.' 

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah. 

6 And Isaiah said unto them, 'Thus shall ye say unto your master, 'Thus saith the Lord, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherefore the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me. 

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon him, and he shall hear a rumour, and return to his own land, and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.' 

8 So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Libnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish. 

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, 'He is come up to make war with thee.' And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying, 

10 'Thus shall ye speak to the king of Judah, saying, 'Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, 'Jerusalem shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.' 

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the king of Assyria hath done to all lands by destroying them utterly: and shalt thou be delivered? 

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered whose lands my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which were in Telassar? 

13 Where is the king of Hamath, and the king of Archad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? 

14 And Hezekiah received the letter of the king of Assyria, saying, 

15 'Thus saith the Lord, the God of hosts, 'God of Israel, that dwellest between the cherubims, 

doms of the earth: thou hast made 4men thine and earth; thou incline thine ear, O JLord, and heareth; and be afraid thine eyes, O JLord, and see: and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God. 19 Of a truth, JLord, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations, and their countries; 20 And have cast their gods into the fire: for they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them. 21 Now therefore, O JLord our God, send me to Sennacherib the king of Assyria. 22 Yea, And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharezer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

38 And in those days was Hezekiah sick unto death, 2 And Isaiah the son of Amoz came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith JLord, the God of Israel; I have seen thy tears, which thou hast wept for thy own soul: 3 But I will add unto thy days ten years; And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and I will defend this city. 4 This shall be a SIGN unto thee from JGod, that JGod will do this thing that he hath spoken; 5 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, TEN DEGREES backward. 6 So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.

THE WRITING OF HEZEKIAH king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness: 7 "And this shall be a SIGN unto thee from JGod, that JGod will do this thing that he hath spoken; 8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the sun dial of Ahaz, TEN DEGREES backward."

So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down.
reside of my years. 11 I said, I shall not see the Lord, even in the land of the living; I shall behold man no more with those who dwell in the world. 12 Mine age is departed, and my years are no more for I shall go the way of all the earth; as the lion, so shall he break all my bones. 13 From day even to night wilt thou make an end of me. 14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter; Mine eyes shall look upward: O Lord, I am oppressed; undertake for me.

2 What shall I say? for he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done it: I shall go the way of all the earth; as the lion, so shall he break all my bones. 2 O Lord, by these things men live: And in thee all the living things. 3 So wilt thou recover me, and make me to live: 4 Behold, for peace I had great bitterness; and thou hast delivered my soul from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind my back. 5 For the grave cannot praise thee, Death cannot admire thee: They that go down to the pit cannot hope for truth. 6 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: The father to the children shall make known thy truth. 7 The Lord was ready to save me: Therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the Lord.

2 For Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover. 2 And Hezekiah said, What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the Lord? 39 At that time came Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered. 3 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and all the pleasant furniture of his houses. 4 Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon. 5 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them. 6 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the Lord. 7 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store, until this day, shall be carried to Babylon; nothing shall be left, saith the Lord. 8 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

40 COMFORT YE, COMFORT YE my people, saith thy God. 2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, And cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, That her iniquity is pardoned; 3 For she hath received of the Lord’s hand double for all her sins. 4 And the voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, Make straight in the desert a highway for our God. 5 Every valley shall be exalted, And every mountain and hill shall be made low: And the crooked shall be made straight, And the rough places plain; 6 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, And all flesh shall see it together: For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken it. 7 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, And all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field: The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: Because the Spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it. Surely the people is grass. 8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth. But the word of our God standeth for ever. 9 O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; Lift up the voice, be not afraid; Say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God. 10 Behold, the Lord shall come into judgment, And great will be his strength. And the arm of the Lord shall rule for him; Behold, his reward is with him, And his work before him. 11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: He shall gather the lambs with his arm, And carry them in his bosom, And shall gently lead those that be with young. 12 WHO hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, And meted out heaven with the span, And comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, And weighed the mountains in scales, And the hills in a balance? 13 Who hath directed
The Spirit of the Lord, or being his counsellor, taught him; "With whom took he counsel, and who taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed him the way of understanding?"

Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and as the small dust of the balance: Behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, Nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt-offering; All nations before him are as nothing; and they are accounted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 To whom then will ye liken God? Or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains; 19 He that is so impoverished that he hath no oblation, 20 chooseth a tree that will not rot; He seeketh unto him a cunning workman to prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

19 Have ye not known? Have ye not heard? Hath it not been told you from the beginning? Hath ye not understood from the foundations of the earth? 21 It is the Lord, and there is none else beside him; He hath formed a path for the just; But the wicked shall perish, and none helpeth him.

But thou, Israel, art my servant; Jacob whom I have chosen.

The seed of Abraham my friend.

And I will help thee; Yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

21 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: They shall be as nothing; And they that strive, with thee shall perish.

Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, Even them that contended with thee; They that war against thee shall be as nothing, And as a thing of nought;

For the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee. Fear not, thou, worm Jacob, And ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the Lord, And thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.
Behold, thy God will come, strong for battle, his soul steadfast, in battle; he will not let his sword fail, nor his arm be ashamed.

Behold, the Lord God will come with strong war, with his soul ready, with his arm strong. His soul shall save him, and his arm shall strengthen him.

And the Lord will bring out the captives of Jacob, and the people of Israel, from the middle of the kingdom, and from the midst of the peoples; from the east and from the west, and from the north and from the south, shall they bring them back.

And the Lord will be King over all the earth. On that day the Lord will be One, and his name one.

And of Tabor he that plucked the acorn shall ascend to high places; and of Carmel, he that plucks the fig tree shall be like to the sycamore.

And the Lord shall make to grow upon every tree of the field, the fig tree and the vine, that it may not be cut down; and all the wood in the desert shall not be cut down; for the Lord hath spoken.

And the earth shall flow with milk and honey, and all nations shall come and drink of the rivers of pleasantness. And this shall be in the day of the Lord, when he doth exhibit his splendor; for it is an oracle: the burden of the Lord.

Behold, the Lord is coming with strength: he is like the andirons of brandished coals, and as a adamant stone, with all his pressed down ones.

And the glory of the Lord will be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together. For the mouth of the Lord hath spoken.

Isaiah XLII. 17-25

All the people that draw salt water shall be made to drink bitter water; the salt springs shall fail, and the fountain of fresh water shall be wasted.

And the Lord said unto me, What! will they say in Sion? Will the Lord do nothing in the whole earth? He will make the noise of his appointed silence in the midst of the kingdoms.

Behold, the Lord will give a sign unto you. Behold, the virgin shall conceive, and bear a son. And he shall be called Emmanuel. This is the sign unto you, that Abraham is the father of the circumcision. But faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. For by faith Abraham, when he was called, to go into a far country, went forth, he knew not where he went; by faith he looked for a city of God.

42 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; Mine Elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my Spirit upon him: He shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles. He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street. A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: He shall bring forth judgment unto truth. He shall not fail nor be discouraged, Till he have set judgment in the earth: And the islands shall wait for his law.
Isaiah XLVIII. 22.

B.C. about 712

The People spoiled.

B. of the Lord, that I am God.

And I have Hewed, When

there was no strange god among you:

Therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, that I am God.

12 Yea, before the day was, I am he:

And there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 Thus saith the Lord, your Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel:

"For your sake I have sent to Babylon, And have brought down all their nobles, And the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships." 1: I am the Lord, Your Holy One, The Creator of Israel, your King.

15 Thus saith the Lord, which maketh a way in the sea, And a path in the mighty waters;

16 Who overcometh thee thy enemies.

And the strength of battle:

And it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; And it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

43 But now thus saith the Lord, that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine. 2 When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; And through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee. When thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; Neither shall the flame kindle upon thee. 3 For I am the Lord thy God, The Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee. 4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, And I have loved thee: Therefore will I give men for thee, And people for thy life. 5 Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring the waters from the south, And gather thee from the west; 6 I will say to the north, Give way; And to the south, Keep back: Bring my sons from far, And my daughters from the ends of the earth; 7 Even every one that is called by my name: For I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yes, I have made him.

Bring forth the BLIND people that have eyes, And the DEAF that have ears.

Let all the nations be gathered together, And let the people be assembled: Who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? Let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified: Or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

18 Ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, And my servant whom I have chosen: That ye may know and believe me, And understand that I am he: Before their was no God formed, Neither was there one before me.

19 Even I, am the Lord; And beside me there is no saviour.

20 I have declared, and have saved,
water upon him that is thirsty; and 63274
floods upon the dry-ground: I will
POUR MY SPIRIT upon thy seed,
and my blessing upon thine offspring: 6
And they shall spring up among
the grass, as 6willows by the water
courses.
6 One shall say, 6I am the Lord’s;’
and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; 7
and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

6 Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his Redeemer 6the
Lord of hosts; I am the FIRST, and 6am the LAST; and beside me there is no God. 8And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, And set it in order for me, Since I appointed the ancient people? And the things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them. 9 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: Have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it? Ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? Yea, there is no other God; I know not any. 10 They that make a GRAVEN IMAGE are all of them VAINITY; And their delectable.things shall not profit; And they are their own witnesses, They see it not, nor know that they may be ashamed. 110 Who hath formed a god? Or molten a graven.image that is profitable for nothing? 11 Behold, all his fellows shall.be.ashamed: And the workmen, they are of men: Let them all be gathered together, let them stand.up; Yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together. 12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, And fashioneth it with hammers, And worketh it with the strength of his arms: Yet he laboureth to make it to be holy, He drinketh no water, and Is saunt. 13 The carpenter stretcheth.out his rule; He maketh.it.out with a line; He fitteth it with planes, And he maketh it with the compass, And maketh it after the figure of a man, According to the beauty of a man; That it may remain in the house. 14 He heweth him.down cedars, And taketh the cypress and the oak, Which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest. He planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it. 15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: For he will take thereof, and warm himself; Yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; Yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it;  He maketh it a graven image, and 6falleth.down thereto.

64 He burneth part thereof in the fire; With part thereof he eateth flesh: He roasteth roast, and 6is satisfied; Yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:” 17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his
And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, And hidden riches of secret places. That thou mayest know that I, the Lord, which call thee by thy name, am the God of Israel. For Jacob my servant's sake, And Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have surnamed thee, though thou hast not been known. Thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, his Maker, Ask me of things to come, and I will shew thee things known. From the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same, My name is great among the Gentiles, and their righteousness is like the light of dawn. And the name of Jacob shall be called, And the name of Jerusalem shall be called, The tower of Jacob. And the Lord shall take away the name of the idols out of the house of the Lord, And the name of Jerusalem shall be called, The king's throne. And the Lord shall be known to Jacob, And the Gadfly to the tribes of Israel. And this man shall touch the Egyptians in the midst of their land, The Egyptians shall know that I am the Lord, When I stretch out my hand among them. And I will bring them again also unto the land of Egypt, And shall give them into the hand of a worse people than they: And shall bring them into the land of their enemies, Into the land of a people that is more mighty than they. And they shall be ashamed of their own counsel, And abhor their own spoils, And despise their own merchandise. And they shall say, We will go to the desert, We will go to the wilderness; For our place cannot support us. For thus saith the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, We will not make our horses drunk, As other nations do. And they shall utterly despise thee, because of thine ancient age, And they shall profane thy name, and break forth against thine ancient age. And they shall make thee also a spoil, and take delight in thee, And thou shalt say, I am desolate, I am desolate, O barren. Why is it that ye cry, He is not seeing, he is not hearing? Shall this not be known in Jacob, And they shall know me, in the Lord of Jacob, Which made all these things, Who brought forth our righteousness. For thus saith the Lord, that created the heavens; He God himself that formed the earth, and made it; He hath established it, and it shall not be removed. He saith, Ye are my people, and ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord, the God of Jacob, And the God of the whole earth. For thus saith the Lord, that created the heavens; He God himself that formed the earth, and made it; He hath established it, and it shall not be moved. I have not spoken in secret, Neither didst I whisper in a dark place: But I sent my words by the mouth of the prophets; And I sent forth all my angels to call in the morning. And I beheld, and there was no place for them; Neither was there room to receive them: For I sent forth my word, and it returned not unto me void. But I have spoken to me: Ye shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: They shall go into confusion together that are makers of idols; And they shall be ashamed. But Israel shall be ashamed, and Israel's house, and Ephraim among the people. For they shall say, We have no prince, We are not a shepherd; And we shall not multiply among the nations. And the nations shall talk together against the Lord, And against his assembly, saying, Surely, the people is he that divided the earth, And made the whole earth one.充满 darkness，隐藏的财富和隐秘的地方。那时，你将知道我是耶和华，你的创造者，我是以色列的主。为了雅各的仆人，和以利亚的选民，我甚至称呼你的名字。我给你命名，虽然你以前不被认识。因此，耶和华说：“我是以色列的神，我的名在万国中是伟大的。我的公义像早晨的光辉，在大地的尽头是可见的。雅各的名字将被称为，耶路撒冷的名字将被称为，主的王座将被称为。我的名将在以色列中被熟知，在雅各中，我将被尊重，我将被称作，以色列的君王。而且，我将带他们回到埃及，我将把他们交给比他们更凶恶的民族：我将把他们带回到他们敌人的土地，带到他们比他们更强大的民族中。他们将为自己的计谋而感到羞愧，他们将为自己的财物而感到羞辱，他们会说：我是一个被遗弃，我是一个被遗弃，我是一个被遗弃的老人。为什么你呼喊说：他看不见，他不听？这在雅各中将不会被认识，他们会知道我，我是在雅各中的以色列的神。这是我创造的天地，这是我建立的。我不会在秘密中说话，我也不会在黑暗的地方低语。我要通过我的话语说话，我要通过我的信息宣布。我将没有说谎，我没有返回不被认识。但我有说我说过的话。我通过我的话语给我的仆人带来黑暗，我通过我的话语给我的选民带来光明。因此，耶和华说：“我是耶和华，我是以色列的主，我是整个地球的主。因此，我将说：我们没有国王，我们没有牧羊人；我们不会增加到民族中。因为当他们说：是神分开了大地，将所有地球看成一个整体的时候，他们将感到羞愧，他们将被羞辱，所有人都将感到羞辱。因为当他们说：我是一个拥有者的时候，我是一个没有国王的民族，我是一个没有牧羊人的民族。我将说：我们没有国王，也没有牧羊人，也没有增加到民族中。”
shall he not remove: Yes, one
shall try unto him, yet can he not
answer, Nor have him out of his
trouble.
6 REMEMBER this, and shew your-
selves. men: 'Bring it again to
mind, O ye transgressors.
9 Remember the former things of old:
For I am God, and there is none like
me, 10 Declaring the end from the
beginning, And from ancient.
times the things that are not yet
done, Saying, My counsel shall.
stand, And I will do all my plea-
sure;'' 11 Calling a ravenous bird
from the east, The 1 man that executeth
my counsel from a far country:
Yea, I have spoken it, I will also
bring it to pass; I have purposed
it, I will also do it.
12 Hearken unto me, ye stout-hearted,
That are far from righteousness:
13 I bring near MY RIGHT-
EOUSNESS; it shall not be far off;
And MY SALVATION shall not
tarry: And I will place salva-
tion in Zion for Israel my glory.

COME down, and sit in the dust,
O virgin daughter of BABY-
LON; Sit on the ground: there
is no throne, O daughter of the
Chaldeans: For thou shalt no more
be called tender and delicate.
2 Take the millstones, and grind meal.
Uncover thy locks, make bare
the leg, 'Uncover the thigh, pass
over the rivers. 3 Thy nakedness
shall be uncovered, yes, thy shame
shall be seen: I will take ven-
geance, and I will not meet thee as
a man. 4 (As for our Redeemer, the
Lord of hosts is his name, The
Holy One of Israel,) Sit thou silent,
and get thee into darkness, O daughter
of the Chaldeans: For thou shalt no more
be called, The lady of kingdoms.'' 5 I
was wroth with my people, I
have polluted mine inheritance, And
given them into thy hand: Thou
didst shew them no mercy; Upon the
ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.
7 And thou saidst, I shall be a lady for ever;
So that thou didst lay not these
tings to thy heart, Neither didst
remember the latter end of it. 8 Therefore hear now this, thou that art
given to pleasures, What dwelleth care-
lessly, That saith in thine heart,
'Peace, am, and none else beside
me: I shall not sit as a widow, And
neither shall I know the loss of child-
ren.' 9 But these two things
shall come to thee in a moment in one
day, The loss of children, and
widowhood: They shall come upon thee in their perfection
For the multitude of thy sorceries,
And for the great abundance of
thine enchantments.
10 For thou hast trusted in thy
wickedness: Thou hast said,
Behold, I will labour in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: Yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, and my work is accepted by my God. 

And now, saith the Lord that formed me from the womb to be His SERVANT, To bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, Yet shall He be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, And my God shall be my strength.

And he said, "It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant To raise up the tribes of Jacob, And to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, That thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth."

Thus saith the Lord, the Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel, To whom thou shalt add the name of the Lord; He will do no manner of work in thine eyes, But with his hand he will save thee in all his works. He will say, "Behold, I am thy servant, O Jacob, And Israel was the name of his father. Have I not chosen thee out of the Gentiles, And called thee out of the uttermost parts of the earth And said to thee, 'Thou art my SERVANT, O Israel, In whom I will be glorified.'"

Then said I, "I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought; Yet surely my judgment is with the Lord, And my work is accepted by my God." And now, saith the Lord that formed me from the womb to be His SERVANT, To bring Jacob again to him, Though Israel be not gathered, Yet shall He be glorious in the eyes of the Lord, And my God shall be my strength. And he said, "It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant To raise up the tribes of Jacob, And to restore the preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a light to the Gentiles, That thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth."
And behold, 'look these, as a bride decked.

For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants. And they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, 'the place is too strait for me.'

'Give place to me that I may dwell.'

Then shalt thou say in thine heart, 'Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro?' And who brought all these up? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?'

Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and will set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in thine arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

And kings shall be thy nursing-fathers, and their queens thy nursing-mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the Lord: For they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

But thus saith the Lord, 'Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: For I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children. And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine: and all flesh shall know that I am the Lord am thy saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.'

50 Thus saith the Lord, 'Where is the BILL of your mother's DIVORCMENT, whom I have putt away? Or which of your creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother putt away.

2 'Wherefore, when I came, was there no man? When I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot ransom? Or have I no POWER to deliver? Behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and *desh for thirst.

I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.'

4 *The* Lord *God hath given me the tongue of the learned, That I should know how to speak a WORD in SEASON to him that is weary: He wakeneth morning by morning, He waketh mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 *The* Lord *God hath OPENED mine EARS, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back. I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 For *the* Lord *God will help me; Therefore shall I not be confounded: Therefore have I set my face like a *dint, And I know that I shall not be ashamed. 8 He is near that JESTIFIETH me; Who will contend with me? Let us stand together: Who is mine adversary? Let him that pisseth against me, and I will show him the ASS forty parts. Behold, *the* Lord *God will help me; Who is he that shall JCONDEMN me? Lo, they all shall wax old as a garment, the moth shall eat them up.

9 WHO is among you that feareth the Lord, That obeyeth the voice of his servant, That walketh in *darkness, and hath no light? Let him trust in the name of the Lord, And stay upon his *God.

10 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, That compass yourselves about with sparks: Walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled. This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

51 HEARKEN to me, ye that FEAR THE LORD, Ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit whencesoever ye were dugged. Look unto ABRAHAM your father, and unto SAARAH that bare you For I called him alone, and blessed him, and increased him.

3 For *the* Lord *shall COMFORT ZION; He will comfort all her waste places; And he will make her wilderness like Eden, And her desert like the garden of the Lord; Joy and gladness shall be found therein, Thanksgivings, and the voice of melody.

4 Hearken unto me, my *people; And give ear unto me, O my nation: For a law shall proceed from me, And I will make my judgment to rest for a light of the *people.

5 My *RIGHTEOUSNESS is near; My SALVATION is gone forth; And mine arm shall judge the *people; The islands shall wait upon me, And on mine arm shall they trust.'
For the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment; and they that dwell therein shall die like a man; and the priests and the prophets shall die young; and they that speak谎言 shall not abide.

Awake, awake, O ZION; for thy strength is come from the north. For the LORD hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness more than thy fellows; and thy justice as the light of the sun.

Therefore shall the land mourn, and every haunt shall cry, and they shall put on sackcloth, and howl upon the housetops, and they shall lament as they that mourn for an only child, and all her coasts shall howl; for the voice of the destroyer shall be heard in her streets.

Thou shalt possess the spoil of thy people, for they shall all be drunken, and thou shalt be astonished at their fall; when he shall take them captive in his net.

And it shall come to pass in that day, that Jacob shall be saved with the remnant of Israel. And it shall come to pass, that he shall call, and they shall answer; they shall call unto him, and he shall say unto them, Here am I.

Then shall the boasting of Jacob be taken away, and the cunning of Israel; and the makers of false words shall be confounded.

And the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the Lord’s righteousness, and in the glory of the Holy One of Israel.

Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out from her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the Lord.
And he made his GRAVES with mercy on thee, for with great mercies will I make濂 the place of thy burial. He shall not be like unto the children of the dead, who are cast out of the land of the living. For I will comfort thee in thy afflictions. And in thy afflictions, and in thy troubles, I will open the mouth of the just, and he shall not be confounded. For he that killeth the poor in secret is as a TRAP; and he that killeth the poor in secret is as a網.
And from terror; for it shall not come near thee. 13 Behold, they shall surely gather together, but not by thee. 14 For whereas thou gatherest together, together against thee shall fall for thy sake. 15 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; And every tongue that shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This is the heritage of the servants of the Lord, And their righteousness is of me, saith the Lord.

55 H0, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; ye that pay no money, come ye, buy, and eat. 2 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, A leader and commander to the people. 3 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, And nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee. 4 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, A leader and commander to the people.

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation that thou knowest not, And nations that knew not thee shall run unto thee. 5 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, A leader and commander to the people.

6 Behold, I have given him for a witness to the people, A leader and commander to the people. 7 Seek ye the Lord while he may be found, call ye upon him, while he is near: 8 Let the wicked forsake his way, And the unrighteous man his thought: And let him return unto the Lord, and he will have mercy upon him; And to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

9 For my thoughts are not your thoughts, Neither are your ways my ways, saith the Lord. 10 For as the heavens are higher than the earth, So are my ways higher than your ways, And my thoughts than your thoughts. 11 For as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, And returneth not thither, But watereth the earth, And maketh it bring forth and bud, That it may give seed to the sower, And bread to the eater: 12 So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: It shall not return unto me void, But it shall accomplish that which I please, And it shall prosper in the thing wherein I sent it. 13 Ye shall go out with joy, And be led forth with peace; The mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, And all the trees of the field shall clap their hands. 14 Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir-tree; And instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle-tree: And it shall be to the Lord for a name, For an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

56 Thus saith the Lord, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: For my salvation is near to come, And my righteousness to be revealed. 2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, And the son of man that killeth him, And layeth hold on it; That keepeth the SABBATH from polluting it, And keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 Neither let the son of the STRANGER, that hath joined himself to the Lord, speak, saying, The Lord hath utterly separated me from his people; Neither let the EUNUCH say, Behold, I am a dry tree. 4 For thus saith the Lord unto the EUNUCHS that keep my sabbaths, And choose the things that please me; And take holde of my covenant; 5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off. 6 Also the sons of the STRANGER, That join themselves to the Lord, to serve him, And to love the name of the Lord, to be his servants, Every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, And taketh hold of my covenant; 7 Even them will I bring unto my holy mount, And make them joyful in mine house of prayer: Their burnt-offerings and their sacrifices and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; For mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people. 8 The Lord God which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him. 9 All ye beasts of the field, come to devour. Yes, all ye beasts in the forest. 10 His WATCHMEN are BLIND: They are all ignorant. They are all dumb dogs, they cannot bark, Sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber. 11 Yes, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, And they are shepherds that cannot understand: They all look to their own way, Every one for his gain, from his quarter. 12 A COME ye, say they, I will fetch wine, And we will fill ourselves with strong drink; And to morrow shall be as this day, And much more abundant. 13
And the souls which I have made.

For the iniquity of his covetousness was L. I wrought, and I snatched him:

And he went and walked in the way of his heart.

And I have seen his ways, and will heal him:

And I will lead him also, and restore comforuts unto him and to his mourners.

But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest,

Whose waters cast up mud and dirt.

There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

58 CRY aloud, spare not.

Lift up thy voice like a trumpet,

And let all the people hear their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and took no knowledge of their God.

They take delight in approaching to God.

Wherefore have we fasted, saith the Lord, and thou seest not, and hath made thee a vow, and thou hast not kept it, saith the Lord.

To fast to accomplish thy vows, and to cast away thy money among the poor.

And not to break the law of thy fathers, that thou mayest receive comfort with the Lord thy God.

And I will arise, and will enter into the house of my saints, and will be thanked for, and I will make thee to hear words, and they shall be turned to me with their faces.

Then shalt thou call a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord.

And it is not this the fast that I have chosen, to make thy voice to be heard on high.

A day for a man to afflict his soul, and he shall see the good of the Lord, and the work of his hands, and shall strengthen his weak knees.

And to open the eyes of the blind, and to bring out the captive out of prison, and the prisoners out of the dungeon.

They have made their throat large [or, 'lips'], and [or, 'speak'] with much boasting.

I saw not, saith the Lord, that they did turn again; and I wonder at this generation.

And to lighten their burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke.

Is it not to deal to thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that is cast out to thy house?

And when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from thy own flesh.

Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily.

And thy righteousness shall go before thee; The glory of the Lord shall be thy rereward.

Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; Thou shall cry, and he will say, "Here am I." If thou take away from the midst of the people the yoke, The putting forth of the finger, and speaking vanity;

And if thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, And satisfy the afflicted soul;
Then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noonday: 11 And the Lord shall guide thee continueth: And satisfy thy soul in drought, and make fat thy bones: And thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters fail not. 12 And that they shall be of thee shall build the old waste places: And thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations: And thou shalt be called, "The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in." 13 If thou shalt turn away thy foot from the SABBATH, From doing thy pleasure on my holy day; And call the sabbath a delight, The holy of the Lord, honourable; And shalt honor him. Not doing thine own pleasure, Nor speaking thine own words: 14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; And I will cause thee to ride upon the high-places of the earth, And feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: For of the mouth of the Lord hast spoken it.

59 BEHOLD, the Lord's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; Neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear: 2 But your INIQUITIES *have* separated between you and your *God, And your sins hid his face from you, that he will not hear. 3 For your hands *are* defiled with blood, And your fingers with iniquity; Your lips have spoken lies, Your tongue hath muttered perverseness. 4 None calleth for justice, or any pleaeth for truth: They trust in vanity, and speak a lie; They conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity. 5 They hatch cockatrice eggs, and weave the spider's web: 6 *the* that eateth of their eggs dieth, And *that* which is crushed breaketh out into a viper. 7 Their webs shall not become garments, Neither shall they cover themselves with their works: Their works are works of iniquity, And the act of violence is in their hands. 7 Their feet run to evil, And they make haste to shed innocent blood; Their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; Wasting and destruction are in their paths. 8 The way of peace they know not; And there is no judgment in their goings: They have made them crooked paths; Whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace. 9 Therefore is JUDGMENT far from us, Neither doth JUSTICE overtake us: We *wait* for light, but behold obscurity: We *wait* for brightness, but we walk in darkness. 10 We grope for the wall like the blind, And we fumble as if we had no eyes: We *stumble* at noonday as in the night; We *are* in desolate places as *dead men.

11 We *troar* all like *bears,* And *mourn* sore like *doves:* 12 We *look* for *judgment,* but there is none; For salvation, but it is far off from us. 13 For our transgressions *are* multiplied before thee, And our sins *are* testimony against us: For our transgressions are with us; And our iniquities, we know them. 14 In transgressing and lying against the Lord, And departing away from our *God, Speaking oppression and revolting, Concealing and uttering from the heart words of falsehood.* 15 And judgment is turned away backward, And justice standeth afar off: For truth is fallen in the street, And equity cannot enter. 16 Yea, truth *is* far distant, And he that departeth from evil *maketh* himself a prey: And the Lord *saw* it, And it *displeased* him that there was no judgment. 17 And he *saw* that there was no man, And *wondered* that there was no intercessor. Therefore his arm brought salvation unto Jacob, And his RIGHTEOUSNESS, it sustained him. 18 For he *put on* righteousness as a *breastplate, And an helmet of salvation upon his head,* And he *put on the garments of vengeance for clothing,* And *was clad* with zeal as a *cloak.* 19 According to their deeds, accordingly he will repay, Fury to his adversaries, Recompence to his enemies; To the islands he will repay recompence.

20 So shall they fear the name of the Lord from the west, And his glory from the rising of the sun. When the ENEMY shall come in like a FLOOD, The SPIRIT of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him. 21 And the Redeemer shall come to Zion, And unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the Lord.

22 As for me, this is my COVENANT, with them, saith the Lord; My Spirit that is upon thee, And my words which I have put in thy mouth, Shall not depart out of thy mouth, Nor out of the mouth of thy seed, Nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, Saith the Lord, from henceforth and for ever.

60 ARISE, SHINE: for thy light is come, And the glory of the Lord is risen upon thee. 2 For behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, And gross darkness the nations; But *the Lord shall* arise upon thee, And his glory shall be seen upon thee. 3 And *the Gentiles* shall come to thy light, And kings to the brightness of thy rising. 4 Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: All they that *GATHER themselves together, they* come to thee: Thy sons shall come from far, And thy daughters shall be nursed at
Isaiah LX. 5.

ISAIAH LXI. 9.

**The Redemption of the Gentiles**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>B.C. about 586</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

5. Then thou shalt see, And thy heart shall sing, And thou shalt be in exceeding joy. For I will pour water upon the mouth of thy Opens, And I will give thee showers in due season, And thou shalt be filled with herbs. And thy vineyards shall be exalted with the might of the Gentiles. And thou shalt be filled with the fruit of the Gentiles. And thy vineyards shall be exalted with the might of the Gentiles.

6. The multitude of camels shall cover thee, The meadows of Midian and Ephah. All they from Sheba shall come, They shall bring gold and incense, And they shall Praise the Lord. All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, The rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee. They shall come up with acceptances on the altar, And I will glorify the house of my glory. Who are these that fly as a cloud, And as the doves to their windows? Surely the isles shall wait for me, And the ships of Tarshish first. To bring thy sons from far, Their silver and their gold with them. Unto the name of the Lord thy God. And to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee. And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, And the Kings shall minister unto thee. For in thy wrath I smote thee. But in your favor have I had mercy on thee. Therefore thy gates shall be open continually. They shall not be shut day nor night. That men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, And that their kings may be brought. For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish: Yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted. The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, The fir tree, the pine tree, and the box tree together. To beautify the place of my sanctuary, And I will make the place of my feet glorious. The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall be brought unto thee, And all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; And they shall call thee, The city of the Lord, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

13. Wherefore thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man goeth through thee. I will make thee an Eternal Excellency, a joy of many generations. Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, And shalt suck the breast of kings: And thou shalt know that the Lord is thy Saviour, And thy Redeemer, the mighty one of Jacob.

17. For brass I will bring gold, And for iron I will bring silver, And for wood brass, And for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, And thine exactors righteousness. Violence shall no more be heard in the land, Wasting nor destruction within thy borders.

61. The Spirit of the Lord is upon me; Because the Lord hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; He hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, To proclaim liberty to the captives, And the opening of the prison to them that are bound. To proclaim the acceptable year of the Lord, And the day of vengeance of our God: To comfort all that mourn; To give unto them beauty for ashes, The oil of joy for mourning, The garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; That they might be called trees of righteousness, The planting of the Lord, That he might be glorified. And they shall build the old wastes, And they shall raise up the former desolations, And they shall repair the waste cities, The desolations of many generations. And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, And the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen, And your vine-dressers. But ye shall be named the Priests of the Lord: Men shall call you the Ministers of our God. Ye shall feast in the riches of the Gentiles, And in their glory shall ye boast yourselves. For your shame ye shall have double; And for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion: Therefore in their land they shall possess the double: Everlasting joy shall be unto them.

2 For I the Lord love judgment, And hate robbery for burnt-offering; And I will direct their work in truth, And I will make an everlasting Covenant with them. And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, And their offspring among the peoples: All that see them shall acknowledge them. That they are the seed which the Lord hath blessed.
I will greatly rejoice in the Lord, And my soul shall be joyful in my God; For he hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, He hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, As a bridegroom decketh himself with ornaments, And as a bride adorneth herself with her jewels. For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, And as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; So shall the Lord God will cause righteousness and praise to spring forth before all the nations. For ZION'S sake will I not hold my peace, And for JERUSALEM'S sake I will not rest, Until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, And her salvation as a lamp that burneth. And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, And all kings thy glory. And thou shalt be called by a new name, Which the mouth of the Lord shall name. Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the Lord, And a royal diadem in the land of thy God. Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken, Neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: But thou shalt be called HEBRON-BALL, And thy land BEULAH: For the Lord delighteth in thee, And thy land shall be married. For as a young man marreth a virgin, So shall thy sons marry thee, And as the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, So shall the Lord rejoice over thee. I have set WATCHMEN upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, Which shall never hold their peace: they shall sound alarm. Ye that make mention of the Lord, keep silence, And give him no rest, till he establish, And till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth. The Lord himself shall stand in the breaches of the gates, and make the Gentiles his servants, and in his mercy he redeemed them, And he bare them, and carried them all the days of old. But they rebelled, and vexed his Holy Spirit. Therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them. Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea? Where is he that went through the deep? Where is he that made his power manifest, His wonders, and his wonders in the midst of the sea? He rebuked the sea, made it dry, And caused the waves thereof to go into the steep. And he set a mark in the midst of the sea,医 a pillar in the wilderness. To make himself an everlasting name? That led them by the right hand of Moses with his glorious arm, Dividing the water before them, To make himself an everlasting name? As a beast goeth down into the valley, The Spirit of the Lord caused him to rest: So didst thou lead thy people, To make thyself a glorious name. LOOk-DOWN from heaven, And behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory: Where is thy zeal and thy strength, The sounding of thy bowels and of thy belly?
Isaiah LXIII. 16.

64 Oh that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, That the mountains might flow down at thy presence.
2 As when the melting fire burneth, The fire causeth the waters to boil, To make thy name known to thine adversaries, That the nations may tremble at thy presence!
3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down.
The mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear.
Neither hath the eye seen, O Lord, beside thee. What he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him.
5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, Those that remember thee in thy ways:
Behold, thou art wrath, for we have sinned.
In that continuance, and we shall be saved.

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, And all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags; And we all do fade as a leaf; And our iniquities, like the wind, Have taken us away.
7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, That stirreth up himself to take hold of thee:
For thou hast hid thy face from us, And hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O Lord, thou art our father; We are the clay, and thou our Potter; And we are all the work of thy hand.

9 Do not be wrath very sore, O Lord.
Neither remember iniquity for ever:
Behold, see we beseech thee, we are all thy people.
10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation.
11 Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, Is burned up with fire:
And all our pleasant things are laid waste.
12 Wilt thou restrains thyself for these things, O Lord? Wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?
And I will rejoice in Jerusalem and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, Nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, Nor an old man that hath filled his days: For the child shall die an hundred years old, But the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: For as the days of a tree are the days of my people, And mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, Nor bring forth for trouble; For they are the seed of the blessed of the Lord, And their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; And while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The Wolf and the Lamb shall feed together, And the lion shall eat straw like the buffalo. And dust shall be the serpent’s meat: They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the Lord.

I THEE Saith the Lord, the Everlasting, And the Ever-faithful.

And the EARTH is my FOOTSTOOL: Where is the house that ye build unto me? And where is the place of my rest? For all things that mine hand hath made, And all those things which I have kept, saith the Lord: But to this man will I look, even to him that is poor and of a CONTRITE spirit, and TREMBLETH at my word.

2 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; He that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog’s neck;

3 He that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine’s blood; He that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, And their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 He also will choose their DELUSIONS, And will bring their fears upon them; Because when I called, none did answer; When I spake, they did not hear: But they did evil before mine eyes, And chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the Lord, my people; And let your ears be open. For I am your God: I will hear you, And I will do no harm to you.

6 A VOICE of noise from the city, A voice from the temple, A voice of the Lord that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; Before her pain came, she was delivered of a man-child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? Or shall a nation be born at once? For as soon as ZION TRAVAILETH, she bringeth forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the Lord. Shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 REJOICE with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: Rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, ye shall be borne upon her sides, And be comforted upon her knees.

12 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

13 And when ye see this, ye shall rejoice in heart, and your bones shall flourish like an herb; And the hand of the Lord shall be known towards his servants, And his indignation toward his enemies.

14 For, behold, the Lord will COME with fire, And with his chariots like a whirlwind, To render his anger with fury, And his rebuke with flames of fire.

15 For by fire and by his sword shall the Lord plead against all flesh; And the slain of the Lord shall be many.

16 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens, Behind one tree in the midst, Eating swine’s flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, Shall be consumed together, saith the Lord.

17 For I know their works and their thoughts: I will gather all nations and tongues; And they shall come, and see my glory.

18 And I will set a sign among them, And I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, To Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, To Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off,
THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET

JEREMIAH.

The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, in the city of Jerusalem, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

The words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

2 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

3 And it shall come to pass, that, when they shall see all the goodness that the Lord hath done for you, and for all Israel; because he hath had compassion on you, the Lord your God.

4 And I will make you a name, like unto the name of the best of the names, which was written in the book of remembrance: and I will cause you to Sing a new song, and shall rejoice in the wilderness; and your right hand shall be strengthened: shall the Lord delight any more in the multitude of your sacrifices, when I have taken away your transgressions out of my sight? says the Lord. But let your Burnt-offerings be sacrifices of righteousness, and let your sacrifices be acceptable to the Lord. (Jeremiah 6:1-3)

5 And I will give you no more sacrifices nor burnt-offerings: neither shall ye offer the blood of your sacrifices at the place where I will give you an ear.

6 For I will accept no more the smell of incense nor will I take your offering; neither will I accept your costly gift; and ye shall have none of your sacrifices in my sight any more.

7 But shall offer no more the blood of your kings nor the blood of your princes in the house of their altars, nor shall offer their sacrifices any more, nor make their burnt-offerings any more at the wall of Jerusalem, nor sacrifice their sacrifices any more on the mountains nor upon the hills, nor in the vales, nor upon every high hill.

8 For I will cleanse you of all your iniquities, and will forgive you all your transgressions, that ye may be My people and I will be your God.

9 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto you, Thou art not My people; there shall they be called; and ye shall be called the Sons of the Living God.

10 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall have accomplished all that is written in this book, that a time shall come, when all this shall be fulfilled, saith the Lord, the God of Israel.

11 And it shall come to pass, that, as there was before me a man named Jeremiah, so shall there be now a man named Jeremiah, which shall speak in My name, saith the Lord, for they shall hear him, and shall obey him, and shall not obey My words; and they shall say, This utterance is of the men of iniquity.

12 And they shall come to thee and say, Doest thou not see all that we do? and thou sayest, the Lord shall make an utterance in his word against this place, and shall make it desolate, and shall no man come into it any more?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will search with a torch in Mine hand, and will make the nations and the kingdoms tremble: and it shall be as though a man did cast down a wall: and the wall shall fall, and shall be cast down without an hand, and shall fall none the less.

14 And it shall be, when it is thus cast down, that the nations and the kingdoms shall lift up a voice, and they shall say, All the wickedness of Israel, which is not befallen Jerusalem; behold, it is come upon Jerusalem.

15 And it shall be, if they say, The Lord shall surely destroy this city; as he hath spoken in all this book, which he hath sworn against us and against our kings, and against our fathers, from the days of the kings of Judah, until this day, saith the Lord; then will I make this city a desolation, and an astonishment, a waste, and an astonishment, the like of which was not before, neither shall it be any more forever.

16 And it shall come to pass, that, when all these things be come upon thee, which I have spoken against thee; in the days that are to come, and when thy transgressions shall come to be finished, then shalt thou say, The iniquity of this city is heavy upon me, even mine own iniquity is heavy upon me.

17 Then will I visit this city, saith the Lord, and it shall be a desolation for evermore.

18 And a voice was heard on the top of the wall that reached to the waters of Nahr, which went up on the face of the water:

19 And he cried, saying, Hear ye the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

20 And it shall come to pass, that when he shall have taken it, and forsaken it, he shall fill it with the dead bodies of the men whom I shall cut off from it, because of their iniquities.

21 And thou shalt break the houses of Jerusalem, and shalt fill them with the dead bodies of all men, and shalt prepare a place for them, that they may have ashes to撒血.

22 And the prophets that prophesied against Jerusalem, prophesying of this kind of thing, shall see, and they shall live in the land of Babylon, and shall eat bread upon the ruins thereof, and drink water upon the remains thereof; as this city was: for I have forsaken this people, saith the Lord, that they should be no more.

23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, concerning the prophets: I have been exceeding zealous for this nation, saith the Lord, and have turned back and caused them to go into captivity.

24 Should ye not have known from the first, and have heard that the Lord would not give his words through the mouths of the prophets? and I said, Ye have no cause to fear the king's ordinances, because the Lord saith, I will cause confusion in the kingdom, and confusion shall be in the king's house.

25 And I will bring the noise of war unto him, and will send a famine into all his cities; and I will cut off the bread of his mouth; and I will slay within him the young men and the women and the children, and I will make his land desolate, saith the Lord.
Jeremiah II. 4.

B.C. about 622.

1. firstfruits of his increase: All that devour him shall offend; Evil shall come upon them, saith the Lord.
2. Hear ye the word of the Lord, O house of Jacob; And all the families of the house of Israel.
3. Thus saith the Lord, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they have gone far from me, And have walked after vanity, and are become vain?
4. Neither said they, Where is the Lord? that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, That led us through the wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits; Through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death.
5. Wherefore I will yet plead with you, saith the Lord, And with thy children's children will I plead.
6. For pass over the isles of Chittim, and see; And send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, And see if there be any such thing.
7. Hath a nation CHANGED their gods, which are yet no gods? But my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.
8. Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, Be ye very desolate, saith the Lord; For my people have committed TWO EVILS: They have forsaken me, the FOUNTAIN of LIVING WATERS, And hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.
9. Is ISRAEL a servant? Is he a bondsman? saith the Lord: Why is he Spoiled? 10. The young lions roared upon him, and yelled, And they made his land waste; His cities are burned without inhabitant.
11. Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes, Have broken the crown of thy head.
12. Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, In that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, When he led thee by the way?
13. And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, To drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, To drink the waters of the river?
14. Thine own wickedness shall CORRUPT THEE; And thy backslidings shall REPROVE THEE: Know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, And that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord, God of hosts.
15. For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; And thou saidst, I will not transgress; When upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wast wanderer, playing the harlot; 16. Yet I have planted thee a NOBLE VINE, wholly righ: And the root thereof was in a good seed; How then wast thou turned into the DEGENERATE plant of a strange vine unto me?
17. For though thou wastas thee with nitre, And took thee much soap, Yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord.
18. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done.
19. Thou art a swift dromedary traversing thy ways;
20. A WILD ASS used to the wilderness, That snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; In her occasion who can turn her away? All they that seek her will not weary themselves; In her month they shall find her.
21. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, And thy throat from thirst:
22. But thou saidst, There is no hope: no; For I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

Jeremiah II. 5.

23. As the thief is ashamed when he is found, So is the house of Israel ashamed; Their priests, their princes, and their prophets, and their prophets, saying to a stock, Thou art my father; And to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth.
24. For they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: But in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.
25. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee, they let thee down? Let them arise, if they can deliver thee in the time of thy trouble.
26. For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

27. Wherefore will ye plead with me? Ye all have transgressed against me, saith the Lord. 28. In vain have I smitten your children; They received no correction: Your own sword hath devoured your prophets, Like a destroying lion.

B.C. about 622.

1. A noble vine wholly right; And the root thereof was in a good seed; How then wast thou turned to the wilderness, That snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; In her occasion who can turn her away? All they that seek her will not weary themselves; In her month they shall find her.
2. And thou saidst, I will not transgress; When upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wast wanderer, playing the harlot; 3. Yet I have planted thee a NOBLE VINE, wholly right; And the root thereof was in a good seed; How then wast thou turned into the DEGENERATE plant of a strange vine unto me?
4. For though thou wastas thee with nitre, And took thee much soap, Yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord.
5. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done.
6. Thou art a swift dromedary traversing thy ways;
7. A WILD ASS used to the wilderness, That snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; In her occasion who can turn her away? All they that seek her will not weary themselves; In her month they shall find her.
8. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, And thy throat from thirst:
9. But thou saidst, There is no hope: no; For I have loved strangers, and after them will I go.

21. O generation, see ye the word of the Lord, I have broken the crown of thy head.
22. How hast thou procured this unto thyself, In that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, When he led thee by the way?
23. And now what hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, To drink the waters of Sihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, To drink the waters of the river?
24. Thine own wickedness shall CORRUPT THEE; And thy backslidings shall REPROVE THEE: Know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the Lord thy God, And that my fear is not in thee, saith the Lord, God of hosts.
25. For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands; And thou saidst, I will not transgress; When upon every high hill and under every green tree thou wast wanderer, playing the harlot; 26. Yet I have planted thee a NOBLE VINE, wholly right; And the root thereof was in a good seed; How then wast thou turned into the DEGENERATE plant of a strange vine unto me?
27. For though thou wastas thee with nitre, And took thee much soap, Yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord.
28. How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? See thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done.
29. Thou art a swift dromedary traversing thy ways;
30. A WILD ASS used to the wilderness, That snuffeth up the wind at her pleasure; In her occasion who can turn her away? All they that seek her will not weary themselves; In her month they shall find her.
31. Withhold thy foot from being unshod, And thy throat from thirst:
32. But thou saidst, There is no hope: no; For I have loved strangers, and after them will I go. 33. As the thief is ashamed when he is found, So is the house of Israel ashamed; Their priests, their princes, and their prophets, and their prophets, saying to a stock, Thou art my father; And to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth.
34. For they have turned their back unto me, and not their face: But in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.
35. But where are thy gods that thou hast made thee, they let thee down? Let them arise, if they can deliver thee in the time of thy trouble.
36. For according to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.
The Lord thy God, and hast scattered thy ways to the strangers under every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the Lord.

11. Turn, O backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am married unto you: And I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

12. And I will give you pastors according to mine heart, which shall feed you with knowledge and understanding.

13. And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the Lord, they shall no more, "The ARK of the covenant of the Lord:"
Neither shall it come to mind;
Neither shall they remember it;
Neither shall they visit it;
Neither shall that be done any more.

14. At that time shall they call Jerusalem the Throne of the Lord, and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, to the name of the Lord, to Jerusalem: Neither shall they walk any more after the imagination of their evil heart.

15. In those days the house of Judah shall walk with the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of the north to the land that I have given for an inheritance unto your fathers.

16. But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee a pleasant land, a goodly heritage of the hosts of nations?

17. And I said unto the children, "Thou shalt call me, 'My Father,' and shalt not turn away from me." 20. Surely ye have perverted the ways of the children of Israel in your ways, for they have perverted their way.

21. Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: Truly in the Lord our God is the salvation of Israel.

22. For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth: Their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

23. We lie down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us. For we have sinned against the Lord our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day. And have not obeyed the voice of the Lord our God.

If thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the Lord, "Return unto me, and I will not keep anger for ever." Only acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against me.
Jeremiah IV. 2.

B.C. about 612.
E. Gen. 21. 16.
1. Isa. 52. 25.

shall thou not remove. 2 And thou
shall hears, “The Lord liveth,”
In truth, in judgment, and in right-
eousness: And the nations shall
behold, and be afraid: They shall
be gathered together as the seas,
and as the sand of the sea.
And in him shall they glory.

2 For thus saith the Lord to the
men of Judah and Jerusalem,
“BREAK UP your follow-ground,
And sow not among thorns.
And CIRCUMCISE yourselves to the Lord,
And take away the foreskins of
thine heart, Ye men of Judah and
inhabitants of Jerusalem: Lest my
day come forth like fire, And
burn that none can quench it.
Because of the evil o. your doings.

3 Declare ye in Judah, and publish
in Jerusalem; And say, Blow ye
the trumpet in the temple, in the
court of the Lord’s house.
And 

4 Set up the standard toward Zion:
Retire, stay not: For I will bring evil
from the north, and a great destruction.

5 The lion is come up from his
thicket, And the DESTROYER of
the nations is on his way; He
is gone forth from his place to
make thy land desolate; And
thy cities shall beland.waste, without
an inhabitant.

6 And for this sake you with
sackcloth, lament, and howl:
For the fierce anger of the Lord is not
turned back from us.

7 And it shall come to pass at that
day, saith the Lord, That
the heart of the king shall perish, And
the heart of the princes; And the
priests shall be astonished, and the
prophets shall wonder.

8 Then saith I, “Ah, Lord God
surely thou hast greatly deceived
this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye
shall have peace; whereas the sword
reaches to the heart.”

9 At that time will I cause to fall upon
them at once the burden of the whole
land.
10 Even a full wind from those
places shall come unto me: your
Now also will I give sentence against
them.
Behold, he shall come up as a
cloud; And his chariots shall be as
a whirlwind. His horses are
swifter than eagles.
Woe unto us! For how are we
spoiled.
11 O Jerusalem, WASH thine HEART
from wickedness, that thou mayest be
saved. How long shall thy vain
thoughts lodge within thee? For
a voice declareth from Dan, And
publisheth affliction from mount
Ephraim.

12 Make ye mention to the
nations; Behold, publish among
Jerusalem, that watchers come
from a far country, And give out
their voice against the cities of
Judah. And a voice is heard in the
field, are they against her round about:
Because she hath been rebellious against me,
saith the Lord. Thy way and thy
doings have procured these things unto
thee; This is thy wickedness, because
it is bitter.

13 My bowels are in pain at my
very heart; My heart maketh a noise in
me; I cannot hold my peace, Because
thou hast heard, O my soul, The
sound of the trumpet, the ALARM OF
WALK, Destruction upon destruction is
cried; For the whole land is spoiled:
Suddenly are my tents spoiled, And
my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the
standard, And hear the sound of the
trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they
have not known me; They are
sottish children, and they have none
understanding; They are wise to
do evil, but to do good they have no
knowledge.

23 I BEHELD the earth, and, lo,
it was without form, and void; And
the heavens, and they had no light.

24 I BEHELD the mountains, and, lo,
they are tumbled; And all the hills
moved lightly.

25 I BEHELD, and, lo, there was no
man; And all the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I BEHELD, and, lo, the fruitful
place was a wilderness, And all the
cities thereof were broken down at the
hand of the Lord,

27 For thus hath the Lord said,
The whole land shall beDESOLATE;
Yet will I not make a full end.

28 For this shall the earth mourn,
And the heavens above; black:
Because I have spoken it, And I have
purposed it, And I will not repent,
neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall see the
noise of the horsemen and bowmen:
They shall go into thickets, and
climb up upon the rocks; 
Every city shall be forsaken, and not a
man dwell therein.

30 And when thou art SPOILED, what wilt thou do?
Though thou clothest thyself with
crimson, Though thou deckest
thee with ornaments of gold,
Though thou treatest thy face with
painting, In vain shalt thou make
thyself fair; Thy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy
life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of
a woman in travail, And the anguish
as of her that bringeth forth her first
child, The voice of the daughter of Zion,
that bewaileth herself, That
spreadeth her hands, saying, “Woe
is me now for my soul is weakened
because of murderers.”

5 RUN ye to and fro through the
streets of Jerusalem, and see
now, and know, And seek in the
broad places thereof, if ye can find
a man, if there be any that executeth
JUDGMENT, that seeketh the
TRUTH;

And I will pardon it.

And though they say, “The
Because

The Lord live; surely they swear falsely.

9 O Lord, are they not thine eyes upon the truth? Thou hast stricken them, but they have not grieved; Thou hast consumed them, but they have refused to receive correction:

Therefore said I, Surely these are not the ways of the Lord; surely men have no knowledge of His judgment.

11 I will go me unto the great men, and I will speak unto them; For they have known the way of the Lord, and the judgment of their God.

But these have altogether broken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

12 Wherefore a lion out of the forest shall slay them; And a wolf of the evening shall spoil them; A leopard shall watch over their cities. On every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces; Because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings are increased.

13 How shall I pardon thee for this? Thy children have forsaken me, and sworn by them that are no gods: When I said unto them, Ye shall not serve other gods; But they hearkened not unto me: Therefore I said, I will not give vent to the cry of Jerusalem.

14 Go up upon her walls, and destroy: But make not a full end. Take away her battlements; for they are not of the Lord's.

15 For the house of Israel, and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the Lord.

16 They have belied the Lord, and said, It is not he; neither shall evil come upon us.

Neither shall any judgments be upon us; Neither shall any judgments be upon us.

17 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

18 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, Because ye speak this word Behold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, And this people wood, and it shall devour them.

19 Lo, I will bring a nation upon you from far, O house of Israel, saith the Lord: It is a mighty nation, and an ancient nation; A nation whose language thou knowest not. Neitherunderstandest what they say.

20 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre; They are all mighty men.

21 And they shall eat up thine harvest, and thy bread, Which thy sons and thy daughters should eat: They shall eat up thy vine and thy fig trees; They shall impoverish thy fenced cities,

wherein thou trustedst, with the sword.

22 Nevertheless in those days, saith the Lord, I will not make a full end with thee.

23 And I will gather all nations against thee, saith the Lord, and they shall come and shall visit thee, Because ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land: Now shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not yours.

24 Declare this in the house of Jacob, And publish it in Judah, saying, 

25 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding; Which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not:

26 But this people hath a revolting heart; They are REVOLTED, and y gone. Neither saith they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, to serve his purposes in his seasons: For iniquities have overspread the face of the earth, saying, The Lord, he will not do good, nor evil.

27 When all these things shall be come upon thee, the king and the princes whom I have appointed over thee, and they shall lift up theirs voices against thee, and say, The Lord hath brought upon thee all these evils; Yet have not feared the Lord nor of his purposes in his seasons.

28 But this people hath a revolting heart; They are REVOLTED, and y gone. Neither saith they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, to serve his purposes in his seasons: For iniquities have overspread the face of the earth, saying, The Lord, he will not do good, nor evil. Yet have not feared the Lord nor of his purposes in his seasons.

29 But this people hath a revolting heart; They are REVOLTED, and y gone. Neither saith they in their heart, Let us now fear the Lord our God, to serve his purposes in his seasons: For iniquities have overspread the face of the earth, saying, The Lord, he will not do good, nor evil. Yet have not feared the Lord nor of his purposes in his seasons.

30 Iniquity is become great, and waxen rich.

31 They are waxen fat, they are shined. Yea, they have overpassed the deeds of the wicked; They judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, and the cause of the widow; And they say, Wherein shall I judge thee? saith the Lord, and shall the poor depart into the hands of the mighty?

32 A WONDERFUL and HORRIBLE thing is committed in the land; The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; And my people love to have it so: And what will ye do in the end thereof? O ye children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst of Jerusalem, And blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem; For evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction.

33 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman. The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; They shall pitch
Jeremiah VI. 4.  
their tents against her round about; They shall feed every one in his place.  
4 Prepare ye war against her; ARise, and set up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away. For the shadows of the evening are stretched out.  
5 Arise, and let us go up to Beth-hoglah, and destroy her palaces.  
6 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Hallow ye, and ye shall stand up round about her. For I have hewn her out as a fountain casteth her wickedness. Violence and spoil His heard in her; Before me continually as grief and wounds. Behold, I will instruct thee, O Jerusalem, Lest my soul depart from thee; Lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.  
7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine. Turn, back thine hand as a grapegatherer unto the baskets full.  
8 To whom shall Lasekap, and give warning, that they may hear? Behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken: Behold, the word of the Lord is unto them a reproach, they have no delight in it. Therefore I am full of the fury of the Lord; I am weary with holding in. I will pour it out upon the children abroad, And upon the assembly of young men together. For even the husband with the wife shall be taken, The aged with him that is full of days.  
9 And their houses shall be turned unto others, With their fields and wives together. For I will stretch out my hand upon all inhabitants of the land, saith the Lord.  
10 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to COVETOUSNESS; And from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely; They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, *saying, “Peace, peace,” when there is NO PEACE.  
12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; Therefore they shall fall among them that fall: At the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.  
13 Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the OLD PATHS, Where is the good way, and walk therein, And ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, “We will not walk therein.”  
14 Also they set watchmen over you, saying, “Hearken to the sound of the trumpet.” But they said, “We will not hearken.”  
15 Therefore HEAR ye nations, And know, O congregation, what is among them.  
16 O earth, O earth, Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, Even the fruit of their thoughts. But I will use them not hearkened unto my words, Nor to my law, but rejected it.  
17 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, And the sweet cane from a far country? Your burnt offerings are not acceptable, Nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.  
18 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, And the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; The neighbour and his friend shall perish.  
19 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the NORTH country, And a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.  
20 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; They are cruel, and have no mercy; Their voice roareth like the sea; And they ride upon horses, Set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.  
21 We have heard the fame thereof: Our hands wax feeble. Anguish hath taken hold of us, And pain, as of a woman in travail.  
22 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; For the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.  
23 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, And wail thyself in ashes: Make thee MOURNING, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: For the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.  
24 I have set thee for a w TOWER and a FORTRESS among my people, That thou mayest know and I will try their way.  
25 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: They are brass and iron; they are all corrupters.  
26 The bellows are burned, The lead is consumed of the fire; The founder melteth in vain: For the wicked are not plucked away.  
27 Reprobate silver shall men call them, Because the Lord hath rejected them.  

Jeremiah VII. 6.  
around 600 f B.C.  
19 Hear, O earth; Behold, I will bring evil upon this people, Even the fruit of their thoughts. But I will use them not hearkened unto my words, Nor to my law, but rejected it.  
20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, And the sweet cane from a far country? Your burnt offerings are not acceptable, Nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.  
21 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, And the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; The neighbour and his friend shall perish.  
22 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, a people cometh from the NORTH country, And a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.  
23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; They are cruel, and have no mercy; Their voice roareth like the sea; And they ride upon horses, Set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.  
24 We have heard the fame thereof: Our hands wax feeble. Anguish hath taken hold of us, And pain, as of a woman in travail.  
25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; For the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.  
26 O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, And wail thyself in ashes: Make thee MOURNING, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: For the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.  
27 I have set thee for a w TOWER and a FORTRESS among my people, That thou mayest know and I will try their way.  
28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: They are brass and iron; they are all corrupters.  
29 The bellows are burned, The lead is consumed of the fire; The founder melteth in vain: For the wicked are not plucked away.  
30 Reprobate silver shall men call them, Because the Lord hath rejected them.  

7 THE WORD that came to Jeremias from the Lord, saying,  
Stand in the gate of the Lord's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, "Hear the word of the Lord, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the Lord. Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place. Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, The temple of the Lord, are these. For if ye throughly amend your ways and your doings; If ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour; If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, And shed not innocent blood in this place,  

531
Neither walk after other gods to your evil heart. 

7 And will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever. 

8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit. 

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods which ye know not; and I will even come and stand before me in this house, wherein I have called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations? 

10 And this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the Lord. 

11 But go ye now unto the place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did do for the wickedness of the people Israel. 

12 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the Lord, and I have spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye hearkened not; 

13 And I have called by you, and ye answered not; therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh. 

14 And I will cast you out of my sight, out of all the seed of Ephraim. 

15 Therefore pray not thou for this people, Neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, Neither make intercession to me: For I will not hear thee. 

16 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah, And in the streets of Jerusalem? 

17 The children gather wood, And the fathers kindle the fire, And the women knead their dough, To make cakes to the queen of heaven, And to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, That they may provoke me to anger, And I will cast you out of my sight, 

18 Do they provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces? 

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, Upon the son, and upon the daughter, And upon the tree of the field, And upon the fruit of the ground; And it shall burn, and shall not be quenched. 

20 But thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Put your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your fatlings out from me; I am no longer pleased with the odour of incense. 

21 For I spake not unto your fathers, Nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, Concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices: 

22 But this thing commanded I them, saying, Obey my voice, and I will be your God, and ye shall be my people; And I spake in the bush: 

23 And I will bring you to the land which I swore to give unto your fathers; And ye shall possess it. 

24 But they rebelled against me, and would not听; They went back and walked after the whore, and instituted the house of Baal. 

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will bring upon them the work of the hand, with which they have done; And I will cut them off from before their land, From the house of Jacob, saith the Lord. 

26 Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day, The Lord hath caused you to dwell in this place, And ye went not up unto him. 

27 Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, But hardened their neck; they did worse than their fathers. 

28 Therefore thou shalt speak all these words unto them; But they will not hear thee: Thou shalt also call unto them; But they will not answer thee. 

29 Therefore shalt thou say unto the house of Judah, and unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord: 

30 For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the Lord of hosts, And have caused me to cease from hearing them. 

31 This is why I have sent their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it. 

32 And they have built the high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, To burn their sons and daughters therein: Which I commanded them not, neither came it into my heart.
worshipped: They shall not be gathered, nor be buried; They shall be for dung upon the face of the earth. And death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whithin I have driven them, saith the Lord of hosts.

Moreover shalt thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord; They shall fall, and not arise! Shall he turn away, and not return? Why then is this people of Jerusalem slidden back by a perpetual BACKSLIDING? They hold fast deceit, they refuse to return. I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: No man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? Every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

Yes, the stork in the heaven know-eth her appointed times; And the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; But my people know NOT the judgment of the Lord, and what wisdom is in them?

Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: For every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, From the prophet even unto the priest every one decealth falsely. For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly; saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? Nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: Therefore shall they fall among them that fall: In the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the Lord.

I will surely consume them, saith the Lord: There shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig-tree, And the leaf shall fade, and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

Why do we sit still? Assemble yourselves, and we shall enter into the defenced cities, And Vietus, be silent there: For the Lord our God hath put us to silence, And given us water of gallow to drink, Because we have sinned against the Lord. We looked for peace, but no good came: And for a time of health, and behold TROUBLE!

The smorting of his horses was heard from Dan: The whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones: For they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; The city, and those that dwell therein.

For, behold, I will send serpents, cockatrice, among you, which shall not be charmed. And they shall bite you, saith the Lord.

When I would comfort myself against sorrow, My heart is faint in me. Behold, the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people Because of them that dwell in a far country: Is not the Lord in Zion? is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

The HARVEST is PAST, the summer is ended, And we are not saved. For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I grieved; my heart is blew black; astonishment hath taken hold on me. Is there no BALM in GILEAD; is there no physician there?

WHY is the health of the daughter of my people removed?

Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, That I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men, That I might leave my people, and go from them! For they be all adulterers, an assembly of TREACHEROUS MEN.

And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: But they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth, For they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the Lord.

Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, And trust ye not in any brother: For every brother shall utterly supplant, And every neighbour will walk with slanderers.

And they will deceive every one his neighbour, And will not speak the truth: They have taught their tongue to speak lies, And weary themselves to commit iniquity.

Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit: Through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the Lord.

Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them: For how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; It speaketh deceit: One speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, But in heart he layeth his wait.

Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the Lord: Shall not my soul be AVENGED on such a nation as this?

For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, And for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, Because they are burned, up, so that none can pass through them;
Neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; Both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fed; they are gone. And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and an astonishment of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

Who is the wise man that may understand this? And who is he that seeth where the wind is gone? or how can wind be made to return? Where is the place of the spirit’s dwelling? and which part of the light may be hid? But God hath made the one little less than the angels.

And the Lord saith, BECAUSE they have forsaken my law which I set before them, And have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein; 14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, And after Jaalim, which their fathers taught them. 15 Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, And give them water of gall to drink. 16 And I will scatter them among the heathen, Whom neither they nor their fathers have known: And I will send a word after them, till I have consumed them. 17 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women; that may come; And send for cunning women, that may come: 18 And let them make haste, and take up a WAILING for us, That our eyes may run down with tears, And our eyelids dasher with waters. 19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, "How are we spoiled! We are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, Because our dwellings have been razed up." 20 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O ye women, And let your ear receive the word of his mouth, And teach your daughters wailing, And every one her neighbour lamentation. 21 For death is come up into our windows, And is entered into our palaces, To cut off the children from without, And the young-men from the streets. 22 Speak, Thus saith the Lord, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, And as the handful after the harvest, man, and none shall gather them. 23 Thus saith the Lord, I set not the wise man glory in his wisdom, Neither set I the mighty man glory in his might. Let not the rich man glory in his riches: 24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, That he understandeth and knoweth me, That I am the Lord which exercise lovingkindness, and faileth not and is faithful, in the earth: For so I delight, saith the Lord. 25 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will punish all them which are circumsized with the uncircumcised; 26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, which dwell in the wilderness. For all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

Hear ye the word which the Lord speaketh unto you, O house of Israel: 2 Thus saith the Lord, Let not the heathen be confounded, and let the earth be moved. 3 For the custom of the heathen is vain: For one cutteth a tree out of the forest, The work of the hands of the workmen, with the axe. 4 They deck it with silver and with gold; They fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not. 5 They are upright as the palm-tree, But speak not: They must needs be borne, because they cannot go. 6 Be not afraid of them; they cannot do thee any evil. 7 Neither also is it in them to do good. 8 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O Lord; thou art great, and thy name is great in might. 9 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: Forasmuch as much as all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee. 10 But the Lord is the true God, He is the living God, and an everlasting king: At his wrath the earth shall tremble, And the nations be not able to abide his indignation. 11 Thus saith the Lord, Ye shall say unto them, The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, Even they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens. 12 For he hath made the earth by his power, He hath established the world by his wisdom, And hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion. 13 When he uttereth his voice, there is a multitude of waters in the heavens, and he causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth, He maketh lightnings with rain, And bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures. 14 Every man is brutish in his knowledge: Every founder is confounded by the graven image: For his molten image is a vanity, and there is no breath in them. 15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: In the time of their visitation they shall perish.
The PORTION of JACOB is not like them: For he is the former of all things; and Israel is the rod of his inheritance. 9 The Lord of hosts is his name.

10 Gather up thy wares out of the land, O inhabitant of the fortress. For thus saith the Lord, Be hold, I will slay out the inhabitant of the land at this time, And will distress them, that they may find it so.

11 Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous: But Ebl said, Truly this is a GRIEF, and I must hear it.

12 My tabernacle IS spoiled, and all my cords ARE BROKEN. My children are gone forth of me, and they are not: THERE IS NONE TO STRETCH FORTH MY TENT ANYMORE, AND TO SET UP MY CURTAINS.

13 Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will cause them to remove, and the cities of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and cry unto the gods unto whom they OFFER INCENSE: But they shall not save them at all in the time of their trouble.

14 WHAT hath my beloved to do in mine house? Seeling she hath wrought lewdness with many, And the holy flesh is passed from thee! When thou dost evil, then thou reprocest.

15 The Lord called thy name, A green OLIVE TREE, Fair, and of goodly fruit:

16 And he was cut down with the commotion of the HEATHEN: Even alters to burn incense unto Baal, Therefore pray not thou for this people, Neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: For I will not hear them in the time that they cry unto me for their trouble.

17 Then shalt thou say, Woe is me! for I have not done according to thy will, But thou hast done that which I hate; Therefore hast thou been rendezvoused unto the slaughter.

18 But I will also thereof bring thee for a glory, even in the sight of my people, and in the sight of many nations shall ye be a song.

19 And I will make thee an ensnarement, and a gaff, wherein thou shalt be taken: AND I will bring thee unto a city of dwellers, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.'
And they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the Lord.

13 Thus saith the Lord unto me, "Go and gird thee with a girdle, and put it not into thine issue. But go, and come near, and hear what I say unto thee. And I will speak unto thee; and after that I will give thee charge and knowledge and wisdom. And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make this place desolate; and this city shall not have people nor inhabitants. Then give thee commandment to the people, saying, God is righteous: prepare ye the tables and the knapsacks. For thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give to this house and to the kings thereof, and to this people, and to all this evil, even the whole face of heaven, and they shall not get knowledge nor understanding in all the land of Egypt.

Therefore I will not cause my name to be given in the mouths of the barbarians; for yet for a little while am I patient with thee, and will not destroy.

And as for thee also, thou shalt make ready. Do not let this people sin against me, that they be not weaned from me: for with an outstretched hand I have brought them up out of the land of Egypt. Therefore set thy heart and your eyes very much upon this: Put on thy girdle, and go over, ye and all the people that are with thee, from the city, and go to the mountain Tophet, even the mount of the judgment of the whole house of Israel, and bring on the young men and the women and the children, and all the people of the land unto it. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Cushites, and they shall burn it with fire. And afterward it shall be inhabited for ever, a city without inhabitants. And it shall come to pass, when the Lord shall have cut off all the remnant of this city from even one stone to another, and shalt cease to make mention of the name of the Lord in this city, then shalt thou say, Thus saith the Lord, Hear ye the word of the Lord, all Judah, that dwell among the cities of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Go and take a brick for building, and therein, and there write the word Israel. And the king of Judah shall take thee, saying, I have counsel, and shall build, and build, and the bricks shall be white, and the stones shall be black.

And while law was the way of the wicked prosper? Wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously? 1b Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: They grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: Thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins. 2 But thou, O Lord, knowest me: Thou hast seen me, and tried mine heart toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for the day of slaughter. 3 How long shall the land mourn, and the herbage of every kind wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? The beasts are consumed, and the birds; Because they said, He shall not see our last end.

7 If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? And if in the day of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee: Then how wilt thou do in the swelling of Jordan? 8 For even thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; Yes, they have called a multitude after thee: Believe them not, though they speak fair words unto thee. 1b I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies. 11 Mine heritage is unto me as a speckled bird, The birds round about are against her; Come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, come to devour. 19 Many pastors have destroyed my vineyard, They have trodden my portion under foot, They have made my pleasant portion a desolate wilderness. 11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate it shall be no more inhabited by man. 12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: For the sword of the Lord shall devour from the end of the land even to the other end of the land. 13 They have sown wheat, but it shall not yield; they shall reap thorns: They have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit:
I

Behold, I will scatter all the inhabitants of this land. Even the kings of David's throne, and the priest, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. And I will shatter them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

Warning

I will shatter them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

Warning

13. Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will scatter all the inhabitants of this land. Even the kings of David's throne, and the priest, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness. And I will shatter them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the Lord: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

14. Hear ye, and give ear; Be not proud: for the Lord hath spoken. Give glory to the Lord your God, Before he cause darkness, And before your feet stumble upon the Dark Mountains, And, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, And make it gross darkness. But if ye will not hear it, My soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; And mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, Because the Lord's flock is carried away captive.

15. Say unto the King and to the Queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: For your principalities shall come down, Even the crown of your glory. The cities of the south shall be shut up, And none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, It shall be wholly carried away captive. Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: Where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock? 21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? For thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over thee: Shall not sorrows take thee, as a woman untravailled? And if thou say in thine heart, Wherefore came these things upon me? For the greatness of thine INIQUITY are thy skirts discovered, And thy heels made bare.

16. Can the Ethiopian change his skin, Or the leopard his spots? Then may ye also do good, That are accustomed to do evil.

17. Therefore will I scatter them as the stubble, That passeth away by the wind of the wilderness. This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the Lord; Because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in falsehood. Therefore will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, That thy shame may appear.

18. I have seen thine adulteries, and thy neighings, The lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills of pastures. 21 O Jerusalem, wilt thou not be made clean? When shall it once be?
Jeremiah XIV. 17.

15 Then said I the Lord unto me, Though Moses and Samuel stood before thee, yet mine heart was not toward this people: Cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth. And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? Then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the Lord: Such as are for death, to death; And such as are for the sword, to the sword; And such as are for the famine, to the famine; And such as are for the captivity, to the captivity.

And I will appoint over them four kinds, saith the Lord: The sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy. And I will cause them to be removed into all kingdoms of the earth, Because of Manasseh the son of Heziniiah king of Judah, For that which he did in Jerusalem.

And who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem, I who shall bemoan thee, or who shall go side to side to ask how thou dost? Thou hast forsaken me, saith the Lord, Thou art gone backward:

Therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and I will destroy thee; I am weary with repentings. And I will fan them with the west wind in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, Since they return not from their ways.

Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the sea: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terror upon the city.

She that hath borne seven is languished: She hath given up the ghost; Her sun is gone down while it was yet day:

She that hath been ashamed and confounded: And the residue of them will deliver the sword before their enemies, Saith the Lord.

Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife And a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, Yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, VERILY it shall be well with thy remnant; Verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil And in the time of affliction. Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

12 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, And that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders. And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: For a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

13 O Lord, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, And revenge me of my persecutors; Take me not away in thy long suffering:

Know that for thy sake and for mine own suffered rebuke. THY WORDS were found, and I did eat them; And thy word was unto me the joy and the rejoicing of mine heart: For I am called by thy name, O Lord, God of hosts.

15 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: For thou hast filled me with indignation.

16 Why is my pain perpetual, And my wound incurable, which refuse to be healed? It is of no remedy, But is broken and goeth full unto me as a liar, And as waters that fail.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again; And thou shalt stand before me: And if thou takest forth the precious from the vile, Thou shalt be as MY MOUTH: Let them return unto thee; But return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall: And they shall fight against thee, they shall not prevail against thee:

6 therefore wilt stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; I am weary with repentings. And I will fan them with the west wind in the gates of the land: I will bereave them of children, I will destroy my people, Since they return not from their ways.

Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the sea: I have brought upon them against the mother of the young men a spoiler at noonday: I have caused him to fall upon it suddenly, and terror upon the city.

She that hath borne seven is languished: She hath given up the ghost; Her sun is gone down while it was yet day:

She that hath been ashamed and confounded: And the residue of them will deliver the sword before their enemies, Saith the Lord.

Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife And a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury, Yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The Lord said, VERILY it shall be well with thy remnant; Verily I will cause the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil And in the time of affliction. Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

12 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the spoil without price, And that for all thy sins, even in all thy borders. And I will make thee to pass with thine enemies into a land which thou knowest not: For a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

13 O Lord, thou knowest: remember me, and visit me, And revenge me of my persecutors; Take me not away in thy long suffering:

Know that for thy sake and for mine own suffered rebuke. THY WORDS were found, and I did eat them; And thy word was unto me the joy and the rejoicing of mine heart: For I am called by thy name, O Lord, God of hosts.

15 I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: For thou hast filled me with indignation.

16 Why is my pain perpetual, And my wound incurable, which refuse to be healed? It is of no remedy, But is broken and goeth full unto me as a liar, And as waters that fail.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord, If thou return, then will I bring thee again; And thou shalt stand before me: And if thou takest forth the precious from the vile, Thou shalt be as MY MOUTH: Let them return unto thee; But return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make thee unto this people a fenced brazen wall: And they shall fight against thee, they shall not prevail against thee:
And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the *wicked.
And I will redeem thee out of the hand of the *terrible.

16 THE word of the *Lord came also unto me, saying,
2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

For thus saith the Lord: Concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous deaths;

They shall not be lamented; Neither shall they be buried; But they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: And they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the Lord, Enter not into the house of mourning, Neither go to lament nor bemoan them, For they have taken away my peace from this people, saith the Lord, Even lovingkindness and *mercies.
6 Both the *great and the *small shall die in this land: They shall not be buried, Neither shall men lament for them. Nor cut themselves, nor make themselves balaad for them;

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning, To comfort them for the dead;

Neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, To sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the *God of Israel: Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place, and in your days, The voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt hear this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the *Lord pronounced all this *evil against us? or what is this *iniquity or what is our *sin that we have committed against the *Lord our *God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the Lord, And have walked after other gods, And have served them, and have worshipped them: And I have forsaken me, and have not kept my *law;

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; For, behold, ye walk every one after the *imagination of his *evil heart, That they may not hear me unto me.

13 Therefore will I cast you out of this land, Into a land that ye know not, Neither ye nor your fathers; And there shall ye serve other *gods day and night; Where I will not shew you favour.

14 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the *Lord, That it shall no more be said, saith the *Lord, That it shall not be said, Thus saith the *Lord, That it shall not be said, Behold our *God, and the *Lord is our ruler, And from all the lands whither he had driven them;

15 But, Thus saith the *Lord liveth, that brought up the *children of Israel out of the land of Egypt; Thus saith the *Lord liveth, that brought up the *children of Israel from the land of the north, And from all the lands whither he had driven them;

16 Behold, I will send for many fishes, saith the *Lord, and they shall fish them; And after will I send for many hunters, And they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, And out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: They are not hid from my face, Neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will requite their iniquity and their sin double; Because they have defiled mine *land, They have filled mine inheritance with the carne-scases of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O *Lord, my strength, and my fortress, And my refuge in the day of affliction; The *GENTILES shall come up unto thee from the ends of the earth, and saith, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, Vanity, and things wherein there is no profit.

20 Shall a *man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods!

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; And they shall know that my name is The *Lord.

17 "THE SIN of Judah is written with a pen of iron, And with the point of a *diamond: It is graven upon the table of their heart, And upon the horns of your altars;

3 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves.

By the green trees upon the high hills.

4 Of my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy treasures to the spoil, And thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders. And thou, even thyself shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; And I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in the land which thou knowest not.

5 For ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, which shall burn for ever.

6 Thus saith the *Lord; CURS-ED be the *man that trusteth in *man, And maketh flesh his arm, And whose heart departeth from the *Lord.

7 For he shall be like the *HEATH in the desert, And shall not see good cometh; But shall Linhabit the parched places in the
Jeremiah XVII. 7.

B.C. about 601.

Blessed is he that trusteth in the Lord, and whose hope is the Lord.

In a salt land and inhabited.

7 "Blessed is the man that trusteth in the Lord, And whose hope is the Lord.

In the year of drought. Neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

And all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, And they that depart from me shall be written in the earth, Because they have forsaken the fountain of living waters.

Behold, they say unto me, "Where is the word of the Lord? Let it come now!"

As for me, I have not hastened from being a pastor to follow thee: Neither have I desired the d woful day; thou KNOWEST: That which came out of my lips was right before thee.

Be not a terror unto me: Thou art my house in the day of evil.

Let them be confounded that persecute me, But let not me be confounded.

Let them be dismayed, But let not me be dismayed: Bring upon them the day of evil, And destroy them with double destruction.

Thus said the Lord unto me: Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, whereby the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

And say unto them, "Hear ye the word of the Lord, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates: Thus saith the Lord; Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I commanded your fathers.

But they obeyed not, neither hearkened, But they made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the Lord, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from the places about Jerusalem, and from the land of Benjamin, and from the plain, and from the mountains, and from the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the Lord.

But if ye shall hearken unto me, to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

18 The word which came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying,

"A rise, and go down to the Potter's house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words."

Then I went down to the potter's house, and, behold, he had made a work of clay, and it was marred in the hands of the Potter.

Then said I, Ah! it was marred; but of the clay said he, let it be good.

At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to pluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it; If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, I will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them. And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it; If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I frame evil against you, and devise a device against you: Return ye now every one from his evil way, And make your ways and your doings good.

And they said, "There is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, And we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart."
Thus saith the Lord, Go and get a potter's earthen vessel, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests; and go forth unto the valley of the son of Hinnom, where is the entrance of the east gate: and proclaim there the words that I shall speak thee, and say, Hear ye the word of the Lord. O kings of Judah, and have filled this place with the blood of innocents; they have built also the high places of Baal, to burn therein their sons with fire; for all this thing which they have done, and which they have made me hear, I am filled with indignation. Therefore thus saith the Lord; Ask ye now among the heathen, which of them have repaid me like this for their land? The house of Israel is a very horrible thing. Will a man leave the snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? Or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken? And the people shall be astonished, and their latter part shall be as a woman. And they shall turn every one to his neighbor, and they shall enter into the houses of My people with their garments rent, and they shall lament over them with boughs, in that day saith the Lord. Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all that are within thereof the whole curse that is written in this book. And I will make this city a shock to all the nations, a3 a proverb, and a tale among all nations, and a curse amongst all tribes that are round about. I will say thereof, This is the city of which they said, There shall come no more into it the Israelite, and the hand of the Assyrian shall possess it. Now shall the cities of Judah and the inhabitants thereof burn with Baal, and it shall not be quenched. Therefore saith the Lord; Be not wise in your own eyes, lest be ye soon shaken with fear, and take it to your hearts; and then shall ye be as one that is shaken by a tempest, and as the sailors that are upon a dangerous sea. For the Lord saith, Behold, I will stretch out Mine hand in the nations, and will raise up veterans, and bring them to this place. And I will build again the waste places, and will raise up the desolations; I will make the waste cities a habitation, and the desolate cities a pleasant habitation. I will make her ruins the abode of beasts, and her cities shall be rootless. And I will make Jerusalem a heap, and a desolation, and an astonishment, and an hissing; and everlasting纪念. And I will make it an astonishment and a hissing among all nations, for all that go around them shall say, Behold, this is what the Lord hath done to this land. Thus saith the Lord; Go up into the bare top of the mountains, and bring forth the筵席. This is the place of whoredoms and the place of bawdy. If only I would ordain burn offerings and libations unto Baal, I would not. But now will I cause to cease burn offerings, and libations to the ground. Therefore, behold, the days are coming, saith the Lord, that I will make a place for the house of Israel and the house of Judah, a place for them to dwell, and in the houses of Judah and in the houses of Jerusalem I will cause them to dwell; and I will also make a house for the house of Israel. And I will make a name for the house of Israel, and they shall know Me, that I am the Lord God, when they dwell in their own land. Then shall the nations know that I am the Lord, when I have made My holy name known in the midst of My people Israel; and I will sanctify My name in the sight of the heathen, and they shall know that I am the Lord. And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the house of Israel, and the house of David shall be holy, and My sanctuary shall they sanctify, and they shall fear Me, saith the Lord. Now will I make My name great, saith the Lord; and My sanctuary shall be sanctified in the sight of the heathen, and in all the countries where My name is not known. And the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, when I have sanctified My people Israel, and made them known in the eyes of the heathen, and when I turn My mountain into a covenant for the house of Israel.
called thy name Pashur, but a Magor-Missabib. 4 For thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will make thee a terror to all thy friends, and thine eyes shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it: and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive, into Babylon, and shall slay before thy eyes with the sword.

Moreover I will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labour thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon. 6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and thou shalt be consumed in the place where I gave thee an encore, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast prophesied lies.

O Lord, thou hast deceived me, and I was deceived: Thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: I am become a thing of reproach; all they that go by me deride me.

Because the word of the Lord was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

Then said I, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name.

But his word was in mine heart as a burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with bearing, and I could not stay.

For I heard the defaming of many, saying, There is no comfort:

Therefore the persecuters shall stumble, and they shall not prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper in their devices; and in the greatness of their might they shall be disappointed.

But O Lord, thou art the God of hosts, the God of Israel; and thou only hast delivered me out of all my troubles: let me see thy vengeance upon them: For unto thee have I opened my cause.

Sing unto the Lord, ye sons of Jacob; Praise ye the Lord, ye people of Israel.

Though I have walked with my mother’s father, and have not set my feet upon a stone for fear of the reproach of the children of my people.

Cursed be the day wherein I was born: 14 Not the day wherein my mother bare me blessed: an exact man child is born unto thee; making him very glad. 16 And let it be unto Pharaoh, king of Egypt, as he saith to himself, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

And I will set the Israelites again to their tents, even all of them; neither shall they forsake the land whither they are come.

And the Lord will cause his的伟大 works, that he may go up from us.

Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will make thee as a terror unto all thy friends, and thy likenesses thereof, and all the treasures of the city, and all the spoil thereof, and all the cities thereof, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon; and I will give all the wealth of this city into his hand.

And he shew me not from the womb; Or that my mother might have been my grave, " And her womb to be always great with me."

Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to see labour and sorrow? That my days should be consumed with shame.

21 The word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when king Zedekiah sent unto him Pashur the son of Melichiah, and Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying, 2 "Inquire, Lorp, of the of the Lord for us; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon "maketh war against us;" if so be that the Lord will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us."

Then said Jeremiah unto them, "Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will make thee as a terror unto all thy friends, and thy likenesses thereof, and all the treasures of the city, and all the spoil thereof, and all the cities thereof, into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon; and I will give all the wealth of this city into his hand."

21 and afterward, saith the Lord, I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and the cities, which I have delivered into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his hand of enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life; and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy. 8 And unto the people thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

He that abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and his life shall be unto him for a prey. 10 For I have set my face against this city for evil, and not for good; saith the Lord: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire."

And touching the house of the King of Judah, say, "Hear ye the word of the Lord; 12 O house of David, thus saith the Lord; Execute judgment in the morning, and deliver him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

I beheld, I am against thee, O inhabitant of the Valley, and rock of the plain, saith the Lord; which say, Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?"
22 THUS saith the Lord; "Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speake there this word, 2And say, 'Hear the word of the Lord, O king of Judah, that sittest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates: 3Thus saith the Lord; 'Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the oppressed out of the hand of the oppressor: and do no wrong, 4Do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor to the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place. 5For if ye do this thing indeed, then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people. 6But if ye will not hear these words, I swear by myself, saith the Lord, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the Lord unto the king's house of Judah: "Thou art Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon: yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, And cities which are not inhabited. 7And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons and they shall cut down thy choice cedars, and cast them into the fire. 8And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, 'Wherefore hath the Lord done thus unto this great city?' 9And they shall answer, 'Because they have forsaken the covenant of the Lord their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.' 10"Weep ye not for the dead, neither bemoan him but weep sore for him that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country. 11For thus saith the Lord touching Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, which reigned instead of Josiah his father, which went forth out of this place; 'He shall not return thither any more: 12but he shall die in the place whither he had led him captive, and shall die there.

13 WOE unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, And his chambers by wrong; That useth his neighbour's service without wages, And giveth him not for his work; 14That saith, 'I will build me a wide house, and a large chamber, And cutteth him out windows: And it is cieled with cedars, and painted with vermilion. 15Shalt thou reproach me, because thou art my closest thyself in cedars? Did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, And then it was well with him? 16He judged the cause of the poor and needy; Then it was well with him: 17But this man hath not this knowledge, nor doth he understand judgment and justice; He judgeth the poor according to the flock, and judgment as the abundant of the flock. 18Therefore thus saith the Lord concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; 'They shall not lament for him, saying, "Ah my brother!" or, "Ah sister!" They shall not lament for him, saying, "Ah–lord!" or,"Ah–his glory!" 19He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, Drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 Go up to Lebanon, and cry; And lift up thy voice in Bashan, And cry from the passages: 21For all thy lovers are destroyed. 22I spake unto thee in thy prosperity; But thou saidst, "I will not hear." 23This hath been thy manner from thy youth, That thou obeyedst not my voice. 24The wind shall cast thee among all thy lovers, And they that shall go into captivity, Surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickederesses. 25O inhabitant of Lebanon, that maketh thy nest in the cedars, How gracious shalt thou be when come upon thee, The pain of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the Lord, Though CONIAH the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah were the signet upon my right hand, Yet would I pluck thee thence; 25And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, And into the hand of them whose face thou fearest, Even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, And into the hand of the Chaldeans. 26And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, Into another country, where ye were not born; And there shall ye die. 27But to the land whereto ye were set to return, Thither shalt they not return.

25 Is this the man Coniah a despised broken idol? Is he a vessel wherein is no pleasure? Wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, And are cast into a land which they know not of? 26O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the Lord. 27 Thus saith the Lord, Write ye this: 28A man that shall not prosper in his days: For no man of his seed shall prosper, Sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.
Behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the Lord.

And I will gather the remnant of my people out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

And I will set up shepherds over them which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more, nor be dismayed, Neither shall they be lacking, saith the Lord.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will raise unto David a righteous branch, And a king shall reign and prosper, And shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

In his days Judah shall be saved, And Israel shall dwell safely: And this is his name whereby he shall be called, "The Lord our Righteousness."

Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That they shall no more say, "The Lord liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;" But, "The Lord liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, And from all countries whither I had driven them," and they shall dwell in their own land.

Mine heart within me is broken because of the PROPHETS: All my bones shake; I am like a drunk man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome.

Because of the Lord, And because of the words of his holiness.

For the land is full of adulterers, For because of swearing the land mourneth: The pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up.

And their course is evil, and their force is not right.

For both prophet and priest are profane; Yes, in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the Lord.

Therefore, in their way shall be taken unto them as slippery ways in the darkness: They shall be driven on, and fall thereon.

For I will bring evil upon them, Even in the year of their visitation, saith the Lord.

And I have seen folly in the PROPHETS of SAMARIA; They prophesied in Baal, and caused my people Israel to err. I have seen also in the prophets of JERUSALEM an horrible thing: They commit adultery, and walk in lies.

They strengthen also the hands of evildoers, That none doth return from his wickedness: They are all of them unto me as Sodom, And the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with wormwood, And make them drink the water of GALL: For from the prophets of Jerusalem is profaneness gone forth into all the land.

Thus saith the Lord of hosts, HEARKEN NOT unto the words of the prophets, saith the Lord, Which prophesy unto you: They make you vain; They speak a vision of their own heart, And not out of the mouth of the Lord.

They say still unto them, that despise me, That the Lord hath said, Ye shall have peace; And they say unto every one that walketh after the imagination of his own heart, "No evil shall come upon you."

For who hath stood in the COUNSEL of the Lord, And hath perceived and heard his word? Who hath marked his word, and heard it?

Behold, a whirlwind of the Lord is gone forth in fury, Even a grievous whirlwind: It shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

The ANGER of the Lord shall not return, Until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: In the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

I have NOT SENT these prophets, yet they ran: I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

But if they had stood in my counsel, And had caused my people to hear my words, Then they should have turned them from their evil way, And from the evil of their doings.

Am I a GOD AT HAND, saith the Lord, And not a GOD afar off?

Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the Lord.

Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the Lord.

I have heard what the prophets said, That prophesy lies in my name, Saying, 'I have DREAMED, I have dreamed.'

20 How long shall the children of Jerusalem profane my holy name, saying, 'The Lord saith not, He saith the Lord.'

21 Shall not my word be for ever? it shall not depart from my lips; As the waters of the deep shall not be dried, so shall not the word of my lips be taken from mine mouth.

22 The prophet who hath a dream, let him tell a dream; And he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully.

23 What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the Lord.

24 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the Lord; And like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

25 Therefore, behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, That steal my words every one from his neighbour.

26 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the Lord, That use their tongues, and say, "He saith."

27 Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the Lord, And
Yet, and therefore, for I will send them, and they shall not profit this people at all, saith the Lord.

And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is the burden of the Lord? then shalt thou say unto them, What burden! I will even forsake you, saith the Lord.

And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the Lord, I will even punish that man and his house.

Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the Lord answered thee? and, What hath the Lord spoken? But since ye say, The burden of the Lord; therefore thus saith the Lord, Because ye say this word, The burden of the Lord: And I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the Lord.

Therefore, behold, I, even I, will utterly forget you, and I will forsake you, and I will do to the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence: and I will bring an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

The Lord shewed me, and, behold, two BASKETS of FIGS were set before the temple of the Lord, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon; the which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amos king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the three and twentieth year, the word of the Lord hath come unto me, and I have sent unto you, rising early and speaking: but ye have not hearkened.

And the Lord hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them: but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

They said, Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the Lord hath given unto you and to your fathers for ever and ever: and be not ye an occasion to the Gentiles, to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands; and I will do you no hurt.

Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the Lord; that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts; Because ye have not heard my words, behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the Lord, and Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of
B.C. about 620. 1 lamp

**Jeremiah XXV. 11.**

They dimmed the millstones, and the light of the candle. 12 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment: and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon SEVENTY YEARS.

13 "And it shall come to pass, when SEVENTY YEARS are accomplished, then will I punish the king, and his princes, and this people, for your iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, whom I will bring upon the land, and will make it perpetual desolations. 14 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book, which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations. 15 For many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of them also; and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

**Jeremiah XXVI. 6.**

B.C. about 620. 1 lamp

**The Prophecy.**

Wine Cup of Fury, a Jehovah Elohim.

**The Cup of Perdition.**

Then took I THE CUP at the Lord's hand, and made all the nations to drink, unto whom THE LORD had sent me. 18 to wit, Jerusalem, and the cities of Judah, and the kings thereof, and the princes thereof, to make them a desolation, an astonishment, as it was this day; 19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his servants, and his princes, and all his people; 20 and all the mingled people, and all the kings of the land of Uz, and all the kings of the land of the Philistines, and Ashkelon, and Azjah, and Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod, 21 Edom, and Moab, and the children of Ammon, and all the kings of Tyrus, and all the kings of Zidon, and the kings of the isles which are beyond the sea; 22 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and all that are in the utmost corners, and all the kings of Arabia, and all the kings of the mingled people that dwell in the desert, and all the kings of Zimri, and all the kings of Elam, and all the kings of the Medes, 23 and all the kings of the north, far and near, one with another, and all the kingdoms of the world, which are upon the face of the earth and the king of Bashshar shall drink after them.

27 "Therefore thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; DRINK YE, and be drunken, and spue, and fall, and rise no more, because of the sword which I will send among you. 28 And it shall be, if they refuse to take the cup at thine hand to drink, then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Ye shall certainly drink. 29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil upon this city which is called by my name, and should ye be utterly unpunished? Ye shall not be unpunished: for I will call for a sword upon all the inhabitants of the earth, the Lord of hosts.

30 "Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and a great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coast of the earth. 31 And the slain of the Lord shall be at that day from one end of the earth even unto the other end of the earth: They shall not be lamented, neither gathered, nor buried: They shall be dung upon the ground.

32 "Howl, ye SHEPHERDS, and cry, and swallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: For the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished. And ye shall fall like a pleasant vessel. 33 And the shepherds shall have no way to see: Nor the principal of the flock to escape.

34 "A voice of the cry of the shepherds. And an howling of the principal of the flock, shall be heard: For the Lord hath spoiled their pasture. 35 And the peaceable habitations are cut down, Because of the fierce anger of the Lord. 36 He hath forsaken his covert, as the lion: For their land shall be desolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, And because of his fierce anger.

26 In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah came this word from the Lord, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord; Stand in the court of the Lord's house, and speak unto all the CITIES OF JUDAH, which come to worship in the Lord's house, all the words that I command thee to speak unto them; diminish not a word: 3 If so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may repent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord; If ye will not hearken unto me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you, 5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, whom I sent unto you, both rising up, early, and sending them, but ye have not hearkened; 6 Then will I make this house
like Shiloh, and will make this city a curse to all the nations of the earth.  9 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the Lord.

Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the Lord had commanded him to speak to all the people, *the priests and the prophets and all the people*, 10 he *told him*, saying, *Thou shalt surely die.* 11 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the Lord, *saying, Thus saith the Lord: The Lord hath spoken good to this city, as ye have heard with your ears.*

Then *spake Jeremiah unto all the priests and to the people, saying, The Lord sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard. Therefore now amend your ways and your doings, and *obey the voice of the Lord your God; and the Lord will repent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you. As for me, behold, I am in your hand: do with me as seemeth good and meet unto you. But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the Lord hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.*

Then *said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets: This man is not worthy to die: for he hath spoken to us in the name of the Lord our God.*

Then *rose up CERTAIN of the ELDEST of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts: Zion shall be heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high-places of a forest.*

Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the Lord, and sought and *threw* his faith into Egypt, and *was affrighted* at the Lord, and the Lord repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls. 19 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the Lord, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who *prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah: 20* and when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king *ought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he *walked away* into Egypt, and *was affrighted* at the Lord, and the Lord repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them. 21 And Jehoiakim the king *sent men into Egypt, namely, Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and certain men with him into Egypt. 22* And they fetched forth of Urijah out of Egypt, and *brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the common people.*

Nevertheless the hand of AHIKAM the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

In the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord to me; Make thee BONDS AND YOKES, and put them upon thy neck, and *send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrus, and to the king of Sidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah; and command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters, I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched hand, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me. And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him. And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him. 8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the Lord, as I thought to punish those to whom I spake by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon. 9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your enchanter, nor to your sorcerers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon; for thus prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land; and that I should drive you out,
Jeremiah xxvii. 11. 

B.C. about 622.

and ye should perish. 11 But the nations that bring their necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in the land of Chaldea, in the city of Babylon; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

—Word to Zedekiah.

12 If I spake also to ZEDEKIAH king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him; and it come to pass, if ye will not serve the king of Babylon: 13 then will I speak unto thee by the hand of the prophets, and by the mouth of my servant Jeremiah, saith the Lord: 14 Thus saith the Lord, king of Babylon, and his houses, and all that are carried away captive from Babylon: I will even make a name for them in all lands, saith the Lord: 15 and I will send unto them for a sword, and for famine, and for pestilence, saith the Lord, to consume them: and I will remove them for ever from mine earth; and none shall remember them any more.

And to the Priests and People.

16 Also I spake unto the PRIESTS and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the Lord, saying, Behold, the vessels of the Lord’s house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon; and I will give them into your hands; 17 and ye shouldest bring the vessels into the house of the Lord’s house, into the house of the king of Judah, 18 and into the house of the king of Jerusalem; and they shall be brought in, saith the Lord; and the vessels shall remain there for a token, and for a纪念 of the heathen that remain, to remember and to make them fear, saith the Lord, the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, for ever and ever.

Concerning the remaining Vessels.

9 Ezra 7.—11: 5 16

19 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, Concerning the pillars, and concerning the base, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem; 20 yea, thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the Lord, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem; 21 they shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the Lord; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place.

328 And it came to pass in the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that HANANIAH the son of Azur, the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the Lord, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying, Thus speaketh the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon. 2 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the Lord’s house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon: 3 and I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captivity of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith the Lord; for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon.

5 Then the prophet JEREMIAH said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of the priests, and in the presence of all the people, that stood in the house of the Lord, even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the Lord do so: the Lord perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the Lord’s house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that the Lord speaketh, 8 even the words that thou hast spake unto us in the name of the Lord; saith the Lord, they be not true: 9 for he spake unto us in the name of the Lord; and he sent and spake unto us in the name of the Lord; and we heard him; 10 but the prophet Hananiah spake in the name of the Lord; and Jeremiah spake the truth; though the prophet Hananiah spake a lie; 11 therefore hear thou not the words of this place, saying, It shall not be; because Hananiah the prophet spaketh falsely in the name of the Lord; 12 for thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will smite the earth with pestilence, and with famine; and it shall come to pass, that when any nation shall be smitten with these things, he shall say of me, The anger of the Lord hath been kindled against me; I am not he that brought it; neither did I desire it, saith the Lord; 13 neither will I again bring the captivity of Judah, because my anger is kindled against them. 14 Nevertheless I spake unto you, saying, Ye shall not be smitten; 15 and if ye had listened to my voice, saith the Lord, ye should not have been brought into captivity. 16 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.
29 NOW these are the words of the LETTER that Jere-
miah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto
the residue of the elders which were departed to the
priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people
whom Nebuchadnezzar had
Carried.away captive from Jerusalem to
Babylon; after that Jechoniah the
king, and the queen, and the eunuchs,
and Jeremiah the priest, and the
carpenters, and the smiths,
were departed from Jerusalem; by
the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan,
and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah,
(zwem Zedekiah king of Judah sent
unto Babylon to Nebuchadrezzar king
of Babylon) saying,
Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the
God of Israel, unto all that are
Carried.away captive, whom I have caused
to be.Carried.away captive from Jerusalem unto
Babylon, and dwelt among their houses, and
Dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;
and take ye wives, and bear sons and daughters;
and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they
May not be vanished away from among you, that ye
May be increased there, and that the name of the Lord of hosts be not
Diminished. And see the peace of the city whither I have caused you to
be.Carried.away captive, and pray unto the Lord for it: for in the peace of the
Lord there is abundant wealth.
For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the
God of Israel; Let not your proph-
ets and your diviners, that be in
the midst of you, deceive you, neither
Hearken to your dreams which ye
cause to be dreamed. For they pro-
phesy falsely unto you in my name: I
Have not sent them, saith the Lord.
For thus saith the Lord, That
AFTER SEVENTY YEARS be
Complished at Babylon I will visit you, with my good word toward you, in
causing you to return to this place.
For ye know the thoughts that I
Think toward you, saith the Lord,
Thoughts of peace, and not of evil,
To give you an expected end.
Then shall ye call upon me, and ye
Shall go and pray unto me, and I
Will hearken unto you. And ye shall
Seek me, and find me, when ye shall
Search for me with all your heart;
And I will be found of you, saith the
Lord; and I will turn away your
Captiveity, and I will gather you from
All the places whither I have driven you, saith the
Lord; and I will bring you again into
the place whence I caused you to be
Carried.away captive, and to your
brethren that are not gone.forth with you into captive-
ity: Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine,
and the pestilence, and will make
them like vile rags, that cannot be
eaten, they are so evil. And I will
Persecute them with the sword, with
the famine, and with the pestilence,
and will deliver them to be removed to
all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a
curse, and an astonishment, and an his-
sing, and a reproach, among all the
nations whither I have.driven them
because they have pardoned the
words which I spake unto them, rising.up.early and sending
them; but ye would not hear, saith the
Lord.
Hear ye therefore the word of the
Lord, all ye of the captivity, whom
I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon
Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the
God of Israel, of Ahab the son of
Kolah, and of ZEDEKIAH the son of
Massaiah, whom I have Carried away captive
unto Babylon, and made the like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the
king of Babylon roasted in the fire,
because they have committed villany
in Israel, and have committed adul-
tery with their neighbours wives, and
Have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them,
even I know, and am a witness, saith
the Lord.
Thus shalt thou also speak to SHE-
MAIAH the Nehelamite, saying,
Thus spakest thou in the name
unto all the people that are at Jeru-
salem, and to Zephaniah the son of
Massaiah the priest, and to all the
priests, saying: The Lord hath made thee
like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the
king of Babylon roasted in the fire,
and have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery
and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them,
even I know, and am a witness, saith
the Lord.
Now therefore why hast thou not
reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?
For therefore he sent unto us in
Babylon, saying, This captivity is long,
Build ye houses, and dwell in them
and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.
And Zephaniah the priest read
this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the
prophet.
Then came the word of the Lord
unto Jeremiah, saying, Send to all
them of the captivity, saying, Thus
saith the Lord concerning SHE-
MAIAH the Nehelamite; Because that
Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you,
and I sent him not, and he causeth you
to trust in a lie: therefore thus
saith the Lord; Behold, I will punish
Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his
seed.
neither shall have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the Lord; because he hath rebelled against the Lord.

30 The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, 2 Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, saith the Lord, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book. 3 For, lo, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will bring again the captivity of thy people Israel and Judah, saith the Lord: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

And these are the words that the Lord spake concerning Judah and concerning Jerusalem. 5 For thus saith the Lord; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and of not peace. 6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? Wherefore do I see every man that travaileth with child, and there is none; and that travailleth not, and there shall be many; and they shall not fear the voice of the young woman that travaileth with child, nor of her that is travailed with. 7 Alas for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in those days, saith the Lord of hosts, That I will break his yoke out of off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him: 9 But they shall serve the Lord their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the Lord; Neither be thou afraid, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid. 11 For I am with thee, saith the Lord, to save thee: Though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: But I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee unpunished.

20 Thus saith the Lord, Thy BRUISE is INCURABLE, and thy wound is grievous. There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mightest be bound up: Thou hast no healing medicines. 21 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; They seek thee not. For I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, With the chastisement of a cruel one.

For the multitude of thine iniquity; Because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee. Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; And all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity. And they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, And all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey. 2 For I WILL RESTORE HEALTH unto thee, And I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the Lord; Because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will BRING AGAIN the captivity of Jacob's tents, And have mercy on his dwelling places; And the city shall be built upon her own heap, And the palace shall remain after the manner thereof. 28 And out of them shall proceed thankful sacrifices and the voice of them that make merry: And I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small. 29 Their children also shall be aforetime, And their congregation shall be established before me, And I will punish all that oppress them. 30 And their nobles shall be of themselves, And their GOVERNOR shall proceed from the midst of them: And I will cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: For who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the Lord. 31 And ye shall be my people, And I will be your God.

Behold, the WHIRLWIND of the Lord goeth forth with fury, A continuing whirlwind; It shall fall with pain upon the head of the wicked. 34 The fierce anger of the Lord shall not return, Until he have done it, And until he have performed the intents of his heart: In the latter days ye shall consider it.

At the same time, saith the Lord, Will be the GOD of all the families of Israel, And they shall be MY PEOPLE.

Thus saith the Lord, The people which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; Even Israel, when I went to cause him to rest.

The Lord hath appeared of old unto me, saying, Yes, I have LOVED thee with an everlasting love: Therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee. 4 Again I will BUILD thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: Thou shalt again be adorned with thy tabrets, And shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry. 6 Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria, Increase the plantations.

800
And work •Set
And For
And For

Thigh : I was ashamed, yea, even
confounded, Because I did bear the
reproach of my youth.

19 Is Ephraim my dear son ? Is he
a pleasant child ? For since I spake
against him, I do earnestly remember
him still: Therefore my bowels
are troubled for him; I will
surely have mercy upon him, saith
the Lord.

20 Set thee up waymarks, •make thee
high-heape: Set thin heart toward
the highway, Even the way which
thou wastest: •Turn again, O
virgin of Israel, •Turn again
to these thy cities.

21 How long wilt thou go about, O
thy backsliding daughter? For
the Lord hath created a NEW THING
in the earth, A woman shall compass
a man.

22 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the
•God of Israel; As yet they
shall use this speech in the land of
Judah and in the cities thereof,
When I shall BRING AGAIN their
captivity, and restore them, O
habitation of justice, And
mountains of holiness.

23 And there
shall dwell in Judah itself, And
in all the cities thereof together,
Husbandsmen, and they that go forth
with flocks.

24 For I have satiated the
weary soul, And have replenished
every sorrowful soul:"

25 Upon this I awaked, and •beheld;
And my sleep was sweet unto
me.

26 Behold, the days come, saith the
Lord, That I will sow the house of
Israel And the house of Judah
With the seed of a man, And
With the seed of beast.

27 And it shall come to pass, that like as I have
watched over them, To pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and
to destroy, and to afflict; So will I watch OVER them, to build, and to plant, saith the Lord.

28 In those days they shall say no
mourn, •The fathers have eaten sour-grape, and the children's tooth
are set on edge."

29 But every
one shall die for his own iniquity.
Every •man that eateth the
sour-grape, his teeth shall be set
on edge.

30 Behold, the days come, saith the
Lord, That I will make a NEW
COVENANT with the house of Israel,
And with the house of Judah:

31 Not according to the covenant that I
made with their fathers, In the
day that I took them by the hand to
bring them out of the land of Egypt:
Which my covenant they brake,
Although I was an husband
unto them, saith the Lord.

32 But this shall be the covenant that I
will make with the house of Israel:
After those days, saith the
Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, And •write it• in
their hearts;
And •will be their
•God, And they shall be my
people. 24 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, 
"Know ye the Lord?"
For they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: For I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Thou shalt giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth the sea when the waves thereof roar; The Lord of hosts is his name; If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the Lord, Then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, The CITY SHALL BE BUILT to the LORD from the tower of Hanameel unto the gate of the corner. And the measuring line shall yet go forth against it upon the hill Gareh, and compass about to Goath. And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, Shall be holy unto the Lord; It shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

The word that came to Jeremiah from the Lord in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar. For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and the prophet was shut up in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

And Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it; And Zedekiah the king of Judah shall not escape out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes; And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be until I visit him, saith the Lord: though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

And Jeremiah said, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Take now Hanameel the son of Shallum thine uncle, and buy with the silver that was found of thee, saying, Buy thou my field that is in Anathoth: for the right of redemption is thine to buy it.”

So Hanameel mine uncle’s son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the Lord, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin: for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself.

Then I knew that this was the word of the Lord:

And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle’s son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver. And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances. So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which I had sealed, and that which he had sealed, and laid it for a witness in the hands of Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel my uncle’s son, and in the presence of the witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

And I charged Baruch before them, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which I have sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them IN AN EVERGREEN VESSEL, that they may continue many days.

And for thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Houses and vineyards and fruitful fields shall be possessed again in this land.

Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the Lord:

Ah Lord God! Behold, thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and there is nothing too hard for thee: Thou hast wrought loving-kindness unto thousands, and redeemedest the iniquity of the fathers in the bosom of their children: The Great, the Mighty God, the Lord of hosts, is his name, great in counsel, and mighty in work: for thine eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings: Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other nations; And hast made thee a name, as at this day; And hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror; And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear by thy fathers, to give them, a land flowing with milk and honey: And they came in, and possessed it; but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst...
them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them: 24 behold the mountains, they are come to the city, and the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou hast fulfilled it, and hast turned again to me, O Lord: 25 I have brought upon thee all the good that I have promised thee. 48 And fields thou shalt be bought for money, and subscribe receipts, and seal them, and take witnesses; for the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

49 Then came the WORD of the LORD unto Jeremiah, 27 Behold, I am the Lord, the God of all flesh; is there anything too hard for me? 28 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it: 29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have burnt incense, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

50 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the Lord. 51 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face. 52 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, the prophets, and their priests, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

53 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face: though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction. 54 But they set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it. 55 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Moloch; which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

56 And now therefore thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence; 57 even thus will I give them into all the hand of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely: 58 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God: and I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them. 59 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me. 61 Yet, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying, 3 Thus saith the Lord the maker thereof, 2 The Lord that formed it to establish it; 3 The Lord is his name; 4 Call unto him, and he will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, 5 Which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword; 6 They come to fight with the Chaldeans, But it is to fill them with the dead bodies of men, and with horses, and with horses slain in the city. 7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first. 8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; And I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me; 9 And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour: Before all the nations of the earth, Which shall hear all the good that I do unto them. And they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.
JEREMIAH XXXIII. 10.

10 Thus saith the Lord; Again shall be heard in this place, Which ye say, Shall be desolate without man and without beast, Even in the streets of Jerusalem, 'That are desolate, without a man, and without inhabitant, and without beast, The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, The voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of them that shall say, Praise the Lord of hosts: For the Lord is good; for his mercy endureth for ever:' And of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise into the house of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the Lord.

4 THE WORD which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the nations, that are desolate of the earth of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

4 · Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel; Go and speak to the king of Judah, saying, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire: and thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the Lord, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword: but thou shalt die in peace; and with the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shalt thou die. And thou shalt be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

5 And the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

6 Thus saith the Lord; If ye can break my COVENANT of the DAY, and my covenant of the NIGHT, And that there should not be day and night in their season; Then may also my COVENANT be broken with David my servant, That he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; And with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As the host of heaven cannot be numbered, Neither the sand of the sea measurable, So will I multiply the seed of David my servant, And the Levites that minister unto me.

24 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah, saying,

554
THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the Lord in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying, 2 Go unto the house of the Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them into the house of the Lord, into one of the chambers, and give them wine to drink. 3 Then I took Zazzaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habazziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites; 4 and I brought them into the house of the Lord, into the chamber of the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdaliah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maleasiah the son of Sham-lum, the keeper of the door: 5 and I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine. 6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever: 7 neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any: but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers. 8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters; 9 nor to build houses for us to dwell in neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed: 10 but we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us. 11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that Zazzaniah the son of Hanani came unto me, saying, Come, let us go over to Jerusalem: for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem. 12 Then came the word of the Lord unto Jeremiah, saying, 13 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words, saith the Lord. 14 For if ye turn again to me with your whole heart, then I will accept you, saith the Lord. 15 And Zazzaniah the son of Jeremiah went, and spake unto the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, 16 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, If ye will turn again unto me with your whole heart, then I will accept you, saith the Lord. 17 Thus saith the Lord, Stand ye in youraine, and speak, and hear every man the words of his neighbour: say not, a word to them to pour strong drink unto the Lord: 18 for, behold, I am about to send a famine upon the land, a famine not of bread, and not of water, but of hearing the words of the Lord: 19 and they shall not be able to stand with their strength in the day of battle, neither shall they abide in the war. 20 And whatsoever cometh to you, thou shalt say, We have heard; do not fear, nor be dismayed. 21 And Zazzaniah the son of Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the priests, and to all the people that dwelt in the land, 22 Behold, I will command, saith the Lord, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, and burn it with fire: and I will make the cities of Judah desolation without an inhabitant.
16 "Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them: this people hath not hearkened unto me: therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 And Jeremiah said unto the HOUSE OF THE RECHABITES, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you: 19 therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

36 AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim, the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the Lord, saying, 2 "Take thee a ROLL OF A BOOK, and WRITE therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day. 3 It may be, that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch, the son of Neriah: and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the Lord, which he had spake unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, "I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the Lord; 6 AND BARUCH, AND THE ROLL, AND THE WORDS IN THE BOOK THAT WERE READ FROM THE BEGINNING, AND THE SUPPLICATION OF JERUSALEM, AND PRAYERS OF THE PEOPLE, I WROTE WITH INK IN THE BOOK.

7 Then said Baruch unto Jeremiah, "Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be." 8 And they went into the KING'S COURT, AND READ IN THE CHAMBER OF ELSHEMIA, THE EYES OF THE PEOPLE, AND SAID, "This is the word that came to us from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a FAST before the Lord to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 And then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the Lord, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the entry of the new gate of the Lord's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 When Micaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the Lord, 12 then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the PRINCES sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elhanathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zechariah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes. 13 Then Micaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the PRINCES sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, "Come, let us read in the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and COME. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them. 15 And they said unto him, "Sit down now, and read it in our ears." So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words. 17 And they asked Baruch, saying, "Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?"

18 Then Baruch answered them, "He pronounced all these words unto me: I have not written all these words in mine own heart.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, "Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah, and let no man know where ye be." 20 And they went in unto the king into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber, and Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king was sat in the winter-house in the ninth month: and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him. 23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the ROLL was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth. 24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.
Nevertheless Elathan and De- 
liaiah and Gemariah had made in-
tercession to the king that he would not 
burn the roll: but he would not hear 
them.

But the king commanded Jeremiah to 
meet the son of Hammelec, and Se-
rahiah the son of Azriel, and Shelemiah 
the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the 
scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but 
the king had burned the roll.

Then the word of the Lord came to 
Jeremiah, after that the king had 
burned the roll, and the words which 
Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, 
saying, Take thee again another 
ROlL AND WRITE IN IT all the 
former words that were in the first 
roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah 
haft burned.

And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim 
king of Judah, Thus saith the Lord; 
Thus saith the Lord, Behold, I will make 
this roll to fall, saying, Why hast thou 
written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall cer-
tainly come and destroy this land, 
and shall cause to cease from thence 
man and beast: Therefore thus saith 
the Lord of Jehoiakim king of Judah; 
He shall have none to sit upon 
the throne of David: and his dead body 
shall be cast out in the day, and in 
the night to the frost. And I 
will punish him and his seed and 
his servants for their siniquity; and I will 
bring upon them, and upon the inhabi-
tants of Jerusalem, and upon the men 
of Judah, all the evil that I have 
pronounced against them; but they 
hearkened not.

Then took Jeremiah another roll, 
and wrote therein, and gave it to Baruch 
the scribe, the son of Neriah; who 
wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah 
all the words of the book which Jehoiakim 
king of Judah had burned in the fire: and 
there were added unto them many LIKE 
WORDS.

AND king ZEDEKIAH the son of 
Josiah reigned instead of 
Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom 
Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made 
knight in the land of Judah. But neither 
his nor his servants, nor the people of 
the land, did hearken unto the words of 
the Lord, which he spake by the 
prophet Jeremiah.

But Zedekiah the king sent Je-
bucal the son of Shelemiah and Zeph-
phaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest 
to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, PRAY 
NOW unto the Lord our God for us.

Now Jeremiah came in and went 
out among the people; for they had 
not put him into prison.

Then Pharaoh's army was come 
forthout of Egypt: and when the 
CHALDEANS that besieged Jeru-
alem had heard them, they 
DEPARTED from Jerusalem.

Then came the word of the Lord 
unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying, 
Thus saith the Lord, the God of 
Israel; Thus shall ye say to the king 
of Judah, that sent you unto me to inquire 
of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is 
come forth to help you, shall return 
to Egypt into their own land. So the 
Chaldeans shall COME AGAIN, and 
fight against this city, and take it, and 
burn it with fire.

Thus saith the Lord; Deceive not 
yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans 
shall surely depart hence; for they 
shall not depart. For though ye 
had smitten the whole army of the Chal-
dees that fight against you, and there 
remained but wounded men among 
them, yet should they rise up every-
man in his tent, and burn this city 
with fire.

And it came to pass, that when the 
army of the Chaldeans was broken up 
from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's 
army, 37 then Jeremiah went forth out of 
Jerusalem and went into the land of Benjamin, to separate himself 
therein, in the midst of the people.

And when he was in the gate of 
Benjamin, a captain of the ward was 
there, whose name was Shelemiah, the 
son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and 
he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou 
fallest away to the Chaldeans.

Then said Jeremiah, It is false; I 
fall not away to the Chaldeans. But 
he hearkened not to him; so IRIJAH 
TOOK JEREMIAH, and 
Brought him to the princes. Where-
fore the princes were wroth with 
Jeremiah, and smote him, and put him 
in prison in the house of Jonathan the 
scribe: for they had made that the 
prison.

When Jeremiah was entered into 
dungeon, and into the cabins, and 
Jeremiah had remained there many 
days; 37 then ZEDEKIAH the king 
and the princes and all the people 
asked him secretly in his house, and 
said, Is there any word from the Lord? And Jeremiah said, There 
is no, saith he, thou shalt be deliv-
ered into the hand of the king of Babylon.

Moreover Jeremiah said unto king 
Zedekiah, What have I offended 
against thee, or against thy servants, or 
against this people, that ye have put 
me in prison? Where are now your 
prophets which prophesied 
against me, saying, The king of Babylon shall not 
come against you, nor against this 
land? Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: set 
yourself in supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to 
return to the house of Jonathan the 
scribe, lest I die there.

Then Zedekiah the king com-
manded that they should commit 
Jeremiah into the COURT OF THE 
PRISON, and that they should give 
him daily a piece of bread out of 
the bakers' street, until all the bread in 
the city was spent. Thus Jeremiah 
remained in the court of the prison.
Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, "If I declare it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?"

So Zedekiah the king spake secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, "As the Lord liveth, that made us a nation, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life:"

Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, "Thus saith the Lord, "The God of hosts, the God of Israel; If thou wilt assuredly go forth unto the king of Babylon's princes, then shall the Chaldeans, and the king of Babylon's princes, and the princes of Babylon, set their eyes upon thee, and speak every man of thee, saying, We beseech thee to put me in a city of the king of Babylon's princes, that I may die, and not die in Jerusalem in the dungeon;"

Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, "As the Lord liveth, saying, "Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned. away back."

Therefore the princes spake to Zedekiah, saying, "We beseech thee, that thou hearken unto the voice of the Lord."

Thus saith the Lord, "This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it."

But Jeremiah spake unto all the princes of Judah, saying, "Thus saith the Lord unto Zedekiah, "As I live, saith the Lord, thou shalt not come out of this place."

Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, "Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die. But if the princes hear that I have talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, 'Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king; hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee,' then thou shalt say unto them, 'The word that I spake unto the king, they would not hear.'"

Then Jeremiah came out of the prison, and spake unto Zedekiah, saying, "Thus saith the Lord, 'Put these words in thine heart, saying, Declare unto the king of Babylon all these words."

Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, "Thus saith the Lord, "If thou wilt forsake me, and not follow me; even thus shall these things come upon thee in this place."

But if thou wilt return unto me, saith the Lord, and keep my charge, then shalt thou never be taken out of this place."

Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, "Put these words in thine heart, saying, "The Chaldeans shall come upon this city, and take it, and burn it with fire."

So Jeremiah dwelt in the court of the prison, until the day that Jerusalem was taken; and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.
39 In the ninth year of Zedekiah, king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem and they besieged it. 4 And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, that they stood against him, 5 that he said unto his men of war, Behold, I will set a Evans among all the people, and they shall be with me in the city. 6 So all the men of war, and all the people that were with him, came out before the walls of Jerusalem, and there sat the princes of the Babylonians upon the tops of the city gates, to see what they should do with Jerusalem. 7 Then Nebuzaradan captain of the guard carried away some of the poor of the land, and the rest of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, to Babylon, and clave with him the rest of the people. 8 But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, whom he had made servants, and he clave with them in the land of Judah, and dwelt with them among the people. 9 Then Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took the captain of the guard, and Nebushashan, and Nergal-shar-ezer, and Nergal-shar-ezer, Rabmag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon, 10 and all the chief of the people, and said, I will bring forth into the land of their fathers. 11 And Nebushashan, and Nergal-shar-ezer, Rabmag, and the princes, 12 said unto him, And will not my master cause his servant to be put to death? for they are great princes. 13 And Nebuzaradan captain of the guard answered, and said, The Lord brought you up on high, and did bring you down. How then shall I give your master into the hand of his adversary, and into the hand of his indebted? 14 So Nebuzaradan captain of the guard took the chief priest, and the governor, and the chief of the people, 15 and went out of the city, and sent them into the land of their fathers. 16 And they went out unto Jeremiah into the court of the prison: and the captain of the guard said unto Jeremiah, Sayest thou truth? 17 Then said Jeremiah unto Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and for not for good; and they shall be accomplished before ye. 18 But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the Lord: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid. 19 For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but thy life shall be for a prey unto thee, because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the Lord. 20 Then Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and said unto him, The Lord thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place. 21 Now the Lord hath brought upon thee all the evil, as he hath said by all his servants the prophets; because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the Lord. 22 Now therefore hear the word of the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Babylon, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem; 23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; I have broken the king of Babylon the great, and have delivered him into the hand of the king of Egypt. 24 Speak now to the men of Judah that are in the land of Babylon, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem; 25 Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; I have broken the king of Babylon the great, and have delivered him into the hand of Zedekiah the son of Josiah, king of Judah, and into the hand of the king of Egypt.
to serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you. 10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah in the land of Chaldea, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken." 11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan; 12 even all the JEWS RETURNED out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 Moreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, 14 And said unto him, "Dost thou certainly know that Babylon hath sent Ishmael the son of Nathaniel to slay thee?" But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, "Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nathaniel, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee, that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?"

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, "Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael."

17 Now it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nathaniel the son of Eliahshama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah. 18 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nathaniel, and the ten men that were with him, and smote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and slew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land. 19 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, even with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it, that there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samar, even fourscore men, having their beards shaved, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to the house of the Lord.

6 And Ishmael the son of Nathaniel went forth from Mizpah to meet them, weeping all along as he went and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, "Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam." 7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nathaniel slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he and the men that were with him. 8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, "Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey." So he forbear, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain because of Gedaliah, was over which Asa the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel, and Ishmael the son of Nathaniel filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captives all the residue of the people that were in Mizpah, even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, whom Nebuzardan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam: and Ishmael the son of Nathaniel carried them away captive, and departed to go over to the Ammonites.

11 But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nathaniel had done, 12 then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nathaniel, and found him by the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad. 14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah. 15 But Ishmael the son of Nathaniel escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

18 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nathaniel, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon: 17 and they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of Chimham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt, because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nathaniel had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.
42 Then all the captains of the forces, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jeremiah the son of Hozaijah, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, 2 and spake unto Jeremiah the prophet, saying, "Let us beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the Lord thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but a few of many; as thine eyes do behold us:) 3 that the Lord thy God may shew us the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do." 4 Then Jeremiah the prophet spake unto them, saying, "I have heard thee; behold, I will pray unto the Lord thy God according to thy words; and it shall come to pass, that whatever thing the Lord shall answer you, ye shall declare unto us; I will keep nothing back from you." 5 Then they said to Jeremiah, "Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent to present your supplication before him; 6 whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will hear the voice of the Lord our God, to whom we send thee; that we may know to do all the good that he shall command us." 7 And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the Lord came unto Jeremiah. 8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest, 9 and said unto them, "Thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent to present your supplication before him; 10 if ye will abide in this land, then will I build you, and not pull you down; and I will plant you, and not pluck you up; for I repent me of the evil that I have done unto you. 11 Be not afraid of him, whom ye are afraid; 12 be not afraid of him, saith the Lord, for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand. 13 And I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land. 14 But if ye say, 'We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the Lord thy God,' 15 saying, 'We will not dwell in this land, but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread; and there will we dwell;' 16 and now therefore hear the word of the Lord, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye wholly set your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there; 17 then it shall come to pass, that the sword, which ye fear in the land of Egypt, shall not overtake you there; 18 but ye shall die there in the land of Egypt, and the famine which ye fear shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die. 20 So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and none of them shall remain or escape, from the evil that I will bring upon them. 21 For thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger hath been poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt, and ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see this place no more. 22 Thus saith the Lord, the God that hast sent thee to speak these words unto the king of Judah, 23 If ye return unto me, then ye shall continue in this land; and if ye forsake me, I will smite you, even to cut you off, neither from this land, 24 neither from the house of thy father's family, whom I cut off from before thee. 25 This shall be a sign unto you; ye shall eat this year as though ye were a hundred years old; and ye shall shoot round about you as though ye were a thousand years old; 26 and all the houses of the high places shall be defiled, that are in the houses of Jerusalem, and all the kings of Judah. 27 And I will bring upon this place all the evil that I have spoken against Jerusalem and Judah; so shall I break this city as Je恨orah Eluhim. 28 And it came to pass, when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, spake these words unto Jeremiah, saying, 'The Lord shall deliver thee.' 29 Then said Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, 'Take now every man of his servant, and go whither ye have thought good; only let Johanan the son of Kareah tarry here.' 30 Nevertheless they sent Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, saying, 'Go, get you into the land of Egypt, that ye may be there safe; for all the habitants of Judah shall be consumed by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, whither ye go.' 31 Then Johanan the son of Kareah determined in his heart to go to Egypt, that he might be there safe; for he said unto the men of Judah, 'Let us go into Egypt, that we may be there safe; for we have heard say, that the Egyptians are merciful; let us go into Egypt, no man shall lift up his hand against us for evil, or for evil.' 32 But there were a hundred thousand of men that were left in Judah, and ten thousand in Jerusalem, which did abide the famine; and Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces took every man his servant, and went to live in the land of Egypt. 33 And they took all the remnant of the things which Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left in the city, which Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah, had not taken away from the house of the Lord, and from the houses of the kings of Judah, and from the houses of the mighty men of Israel; and they came to Tahpanhes. 34 And they spake, and sent Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, saying, 'Go, come to the king of Egypt; for ye and all the remnant of the people shall die of famine in this place: 35 and the Egyptians shall be hardened against us, and we shall be put to death; and so shall we be worse than if we had been in Judah.' 36 So Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the Lord, to dwell in the land of Judah; 37 but Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah; 38 even men, and women, and children, and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left in the city, Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah. 39 And it came to pass, when all the remnant of Judah was come into Egypt to Tahpanhes, that Johanan the son of Kareah and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, smote down all his sons with the sword, fearing lest they should declare to the king of Egypt, saying, 'The Lord hath shewed us all this evil; he hath delivered us into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar;'
9. Take GREAT STONES in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brickkiln, which is at the entry of the Pharaoh's house; 10 and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will smite the Pharaoh, king of Egypt, and his servants, and all his people, with great plagues: 11 and I will give the Egyptians for thine servants, and the houses of Egypt shall be as the houses of Judah, and the Egyptians shall be as the Egyptians of Ashkelon; for they shall be in the midst of Egypt, as goodness in the midst of the land of Egypt. 12 And they shall be in the midst of Egypt, but the Egyptians shall not know them; neither shall they know the children of Israel, when they shall be gone out of Egypt. 13 And it shall come to pass, when they shall bring out thine servants out of the midst of Egypt, that thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord, God of Israel: When ye shall have come into the land which I sware unto your fathers to give unto them, 14 and shall see the^ images of Mine abominations, which I have brought upon them in the midst of Egypt; do therefore that which is right and true in mine sight. 15 Now therefore, behold, I will smite all the pomp of Egypt, both man and beast, with a great pestilence. 16 And I will give them also into the hand of their oppressors, and into the hand of their enemies, and they shall be in servitude every man by reason of all his sins. 17 And I will break the Egyptian朋 who is very strong, and I will make him a light for the Egyptians; and I will fill the Egyptians for their oppression. 18 And it shall come to pass, when I shall have fulfilled all this unto the Egyptians, that they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have stretched out mine hand upon Egypt, and have brought out the children of Israel. 19 And these signs shall ye do IN MY NAME; FOR A MOTHER SHALL DRAW HER CHILD OUT OF THE WATERS, AND HER SONS ALSO; AND THOU SHALT CUT THEIR HEADS OFF WITH THE SHUFF OF A SWORD. 20 AND THE PHARAOHS CHILDREN SHALT THEY DRAW OUT, AND THEY SHALL BE YOUR SERVANTS. 21 AND I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THEM TOführen ALL THOSE THAT ARE AROUND EGYPT, AND I WILL SET MY FACE AGAINST THEM TO PEASHOWHAT I HAVE TOLD THEE. 22 AND I WILL WASH THE SINS OF EGYPT, AND I WILL DISMANTLE HER WITH THE HANDS OF HER GODS AND HER PRINCES. 23 AND I WILL SHAME THE EGYPTIANS IN THE MIDST OF THE PEOPLE. 24 I WILL SPREAD ABOMINABLE THINGS IN HER, THE REMAINING OF HER THAT SHE HAD NOT, AND I WILL SHAME HER WITH THE GODS OF THEM THAT ARE NOT; I WILL PRESENT HER WITH THE GODS OF THE NEIGHBOURING SEAS. 25 Then said the Lord unto me, Wherefore dost thou call the kings of Egypt? 26 For they are no gods; when he shall set his face against them, they shall run away; and the Almighty shall send fear upon them. 27 The likeness thereof is as the likeness of the reed that sinketh, and as the likeness of a fabric that is unsure. 28 And the Egyptians are the eldest; but shall they come out of Egypt, and Israel be plucked as an harvest out of Egypt? 29 Or shall the vines of Egypt give their fruit? Wherefore, I said, The Egyptians are not gods; the asphodels are their gods. 30 And I spake unto the Lord; I said, O Lord God, remember me, and look upon me, and behold, I am the dust and ashes. 31 And he spake unto me, saying, There are gone out unto you all thekolts of my servant; and there is nothing left, save a handful.
Jeremiah XLIV. 22.

THEM, and *name it not into his mind: 22 So that *the Lord could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doors, and *publications which ye have committed; therefore *in your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day. 23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against *the Lord, and *have not obeyed the voice of *the Lord, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; therefore *this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

Moreover Jeremiah *said unto all the people, *‘Hear the word of *the Lord, all Judah that are in the land of Egypt: 24 Thus *saith *the Lord of hosts, *the God of Israel, saying; Ye and your wives *have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, *We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drunk offerings unto her ye will surely perform your vows, and *speak lies, which ye have understood.

Therefore *hear ye the word of *the Lord, all Judah *that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, I have sworn by my great name, *saith *the Lord, that my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any *man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, *‘The *Lord *God liveth.’ 25 Behold, I will watch over them for EVIL, and not for good: and all the *men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be no end of them. 26 Yet a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and all the remnant of Judah, *that be gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose words shall stand, mine, or theirs.

27 *And this shall be a SIGN unto you, *saith *the Lord, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words *shall surely *stand against you for evil: 28 Thus *saith *the Lord; Behold, I will *give *Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; *as I gave Zedekiah king of Judah unto thee, O Babylon: thou didst say, *Wo 4:11 me now for *the Lord hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and *I find no rest.’ 4 Thus shalt thou say unto him, *saith *the Lord *saith thus; Behold, that which I have built will not break down, and that which I have planted will not up, even this whole land of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore *in your land a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, as at this day.

46 THE WORD OF *the Lord which came to Jeremiah the prophet AGAINST THE GENTILES:

2 Against EGYPT, against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Cushan-rishathaim, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 *Order ye the buckler and shield, And draw near to battle. 4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, And stand forth with your helmets; *Furbish the spears, and set on the brigandines. 5 Wherefore have *seen them dismayed and turned back; And their mighty ones are beaten down, and are fled space, and *look not back.

6 *For fear was round about, *saith *the Lord; 7 *Let not the swift flee away, Nor the mighty-man escape: 8 They shall stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates, 9 And who is this that *cometh up as a flood, Whose waters are moved as the rivers! 8 Egypt *riseth up like a flood, And his waters are moved like the rivers; And he *saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

10 *Come up, ye horses; And rage, ye chariots; And let the mighty-men come forth, The Ethiopians and the *Libyans, that handle the shield; And the Lydians, that handle and bend the bow.

11 For this is the day of the *Lord God of hosts, A day of vengeance, that he may avenge him of his adversaries; And I will pour out upon Egypt my fury and my wrath, and it shall be satisfied and made drunk with their blood: 12 *For the *Lord God of hosts hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates. 13 *Go up into Gilead, and take balm, And virgin of the daughter of Egypt: In vain shalt thou use many medicines; For thou shalt not be cured. 14 The nations have heard of thy shame, And thy cry hath filled the land: For the mighty-man hath stumbled against the mighty, And they are fallen both together.

15 The word that *the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how NEBUCHADREZZAR king of Babylon should come and SMITE THE LAND OF EGYPT.

16 *Declare ye in Egypt, And publish in Migdol, And publish in Noph and in Tahapanes; Say ye, *Stand fast, and prepare thee; For
Thus saith the Lord; Behold, waters rise up out of the north, and shall be a flood, and shall go over the land, and fill the face thereof, and go into the house of Israel. And thy boastings shall be brought down to the earth, and thy noise shall be given to the horses, there shall be a voice of the horse in the streets, where they shall not come. The voice also of theユーザーモデルが提供する文章を自然に読みやすく改変する。
Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles. And Moab shall be ashamed of Chemosh, as the house of Israel was ashamed of Beth-el their confidence. How sa ye, We are mighty and strong men for the war? MOAB is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and his chosen young men are gone down to the slaughter, saith the King, whose name is the Lord of hosts. The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast. All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, way, How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod! Thou daughter that dost inhabit Dibon, come down from glory, and sit in thirst; For the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds. O inhabitant of Aroer, stand by the way, and cry; Ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done? Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: Howl and cry; tell ye it in Arnon, that Moab is spoiled, and judgment is come upon the plain country; Upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephaath, And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, And upon Beth-bithlaim, And upon Kirilathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, And upon Beth-meon, And upon Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, And upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near. The horn of Moab is cut off, and his arm is broken, saith the Lord. Make ye him drunken: For he magnified himself against the Lord: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision. For was not Israel a derision unto thee? Was he found among thieves? For since thou spakest out of thine heart, thou hast skipped for joy, O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be like the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole’s mouth. We have heard the pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) His loftiness, and his arrogancy, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart. I know his wrath, saith the Lord; But it shall not be so; His lies shall not so effect it. The heart of Chusar shall howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; Mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres. O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: Thy plants are gone over the sea, They are fallen upon the summer fruits and upon the vintage. And joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, And from the land of Moab; And I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: None shall tread with shouting; their shouting shall be no more. From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, And even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, From Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: For the waters also of Nimrim shall be desolate.

Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the Lord, Him that offereth in the high places, And him that burneth incense to his gods. Therefore mine heart shall sorrow for Moab, like pipes, and my heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres: Because the riches that he hath gotten are perished. For every head shall be bald, and every beard clipped: Upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and upon the loins sackcloth. There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house tops of Moab, And in the streets thereof: For I have broken Moab like a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the Lord. They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down! How hath Moab turned back with shame! So shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him. For thus saith the Lord; Behold, he shall fly as an eagle, And shall spread his wings over Moab. Kerioth is taken, and the strong holds are surprised. And the mighty men’s hearts in Moab At that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs. And Moab shall be destroyed from being a people, Because he hath magnified himself against the Lord. Fear, and the pit, and the snare, shall be upon thee. O inhabitant of Moab, saith the Lord. He that feedeth from the fear shall fall into the pit; And he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: For I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the Lord. They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon because of the force. But a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon. And they shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the tumultuous ones. Woe be unto thee, O Moab! The people of Chemosh perisheth: For thy sons are taken captives, and thy daughters captives. Yet will I bring again the captivity of MOAB in the latter days, saith the Lord. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.
CONCERNING THE AMMONITES, thus saith the Lord; Hath Israel no sons I hath he no heir! Why then the daughters of Rabbah, why they! the king; inhabit Gad, and his people dwell in his cities? Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be as desolate hewn, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: Then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the Lord.

8. Howl, O Heshbon, for Ai is spoiled: Cry, ye daughters of Rabbah, gird you with sackcloth; Lament, and run to.and fro by the hedges: For their king shall go into captivity, And his priests and his princes together.

9. Wherefore glorie thou in the valleys, Thy flowring valley, O backsliding daughter! That trusted in her treasures, saying, Whoso shall come unto me? Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord: One of the ways thou shalt perish, and of the ways, he shall be about thee: And ye shall be driven out every man right forth; And none shall gather up him that wandereth.

10. And afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the Lord: Concerning Edom, thus saith the Lord of hosts; Is wisdom no more in Teman? Is counsel perished from the prudent? Is their wisdom vanished? Flee ye, turn back, dwell deep, O inhabitants of Dedan; For I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, The time that I will visit him.

11. If grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings? Fret not thyself over the thievish by night: they will destroy till.they have enough.

12. But I have made Esau bare, Have uncovered his secret places, And he shall not be able to hide himself; His seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his brethrens, and he is not.

13. Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; And let thy widows trust in me. For thus saith the Lord; Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup shall assuredly drunken; And art thou that he shall altogether go unpunished? Thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

14. For I have sworn by myself, saith the Lord, That Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; And all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

15. I have heard a rumour from the city, An ambassador is sent out of the string, To steal, and to wander, and to gather together, and come against her, And rise up to the battle.

16. For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, And despised among men. This ripplesness hath deceived thee, And the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, That holdest the高度 of the hill; Though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, I will bring thee down from thence, saith the Lord. Also Edom shall be a desolation: Every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, And shall hiss at all the plagues thereof. As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah And the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord, No man shall abide there, Neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19. Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong. But I will suddenly make him run away from her. And who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? For who is like me? And who will appoint me the time? And who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20. Therefore hear the counsel of the Lord, that he hath purposed against Edom; And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: Surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them. Behold, the noise thereof was heard in? the Red sea. Behold, he shall come up and fly as the eagle, And spread his wings over Bozrah: And at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

22. CONCERNING DAMASCUS. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad for they have heard evil tidings: They said, It is sorrow on the sea; it cannot be quiet. Damascus is waxed feeble, and turneth herself to flee, And fear hath seized on her: Anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

23. Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, And all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, Saith the Lord of hosts.

25. And I will kindle a fire in the wall of Damascus, And it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

26. CONCERNING KEDAR, And concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, Which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, And saith the Lord; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, And spoil the men of the east. Their tents and their flocks shall they take away: They shall take to themselves their curisances, And all the wealth thereof, and the camels; And they shall cry unto them, Fear is on every side.

28. Flee, get you far off, Dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of HAZOR, saith the Lord; For Nebuchad-
And She saith, for Their vengeance to take. There shall no man abide there, Nor any son of a man dwell in it. 34 The word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet against Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,—

Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Behold, I will break the bow of Elam, the chief of their might. And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of heaven, and will scatter all those winds: and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come. For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life: and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the Lord; and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them. And I will set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the Lord. But it shall come to pass in the latter days, That I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the Lord.

THE word that the Lord spake against Babylon and against the land of the Chaldeans by Jeremiah the prophet,—

Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a banner: publish, and confease not: Say, Babylon is taken, Bel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces; Her idols are confounded, Her images are broken in pieces. For out of the north there cometh up a nation against her, Which shall make her desolate, and none shall dwell therein: They shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord, The children of Israel shall come, They and the children of Judah together, Going and weeping: they shall go, and seek the Lord their God. They shall ask the way to Zion with their face turned up to it, saying, "Come, and let us join ourselves to the Lord in a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten." My people hath been lost sheep: Their shepherds have caused them to go astray. They have turned them away on the mountains: They have gone from mountain to hill. They have forgotten their resting-place. All that found them have devoured them: And their adversaries said, "We offend not, because they have sinned against the Lord, Even the Lord, the hope of their fathers." Remove out of the midst of BABYLON, And go forth out of the land of the Chaldeans, And be as the he-goats before the flocks. For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country: And they shall act themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken: Their arrows shall be as of a mighty expert man; None shall return in vain. And Chaldea shall be a spoil: All that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the Lord. Because ye were glad, Because ye rejoiced, Ye destroyers of mine image, Ye that sing songs, Because ye are grown fat as the heifer at grass, And bellow as bulls; Your mother shall be sore confounded; She that bare you shall be ashamed: Behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert. Because of the wrath of the Lord it shall not be inhabited, But it shall be wholly desolate: Every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, And hiss at all her plaques. Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: All ye that bend the bow, Shoot at her, Spare no arrows: for she hath sinned against the Lord. Shout against her round about: Given she that hath taken her hand: Her foundations are fallen, Her walls are thrown down: For it is the vengeance of the Lord: Take vengeance upon her; As she hath done, do unto her. Cut off the sower from Babylon, And him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest: For fear of the oppressing sword They shall turn every one to his people, And they shall flee every one to his own land. ISRAEL is a scattered sheep; The lions have driven him away: First the king of Assyria hath devoted him; And last this Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones. Therefore thus saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, As I have punished the king of Assyria. And I will bring up "Israel" again to his habitation, And he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, And his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead. In those days, and in that time, saith the Lord,
of the inhabitants of BABYLON, And upon the inhabitants of BABYLON, And upon her princes, and upon her wise men. 35 A sword is upon the lares; and they shall destroy: A sword is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed. 36 A sword is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, And upon all the mingled people that are in the midst of her; And they shall be broken. A sword is upon her treasures; And they shall be robbed. 37 A DROUGHT is upon her waters; And they shall be dried up: For 1x is the land of graven images, And they are mad upon their idols. 38 Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell there, And the owls shall dwell therein: And it shall be no more inhabited for ever; Neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation. 39 As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the Lord: So shall no man abide there. Neither shall any son of man dwell therein. 41 Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, And many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth. 42 They shall hold the bow and the lance. They are cruel, and will not shew mercy. Their voice shall roar like the sea, And they shall ride upon horses, Every one put in array, like a man to the battle, Against thee, O daughter of Babylon. 43 The king of BABYLON hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble: Anguish took hold of him, and pains as of a woman in travail. 44 Behold, he shall come up like a LION from the SWELLING OF JORDAN unto the habitation of the strong But L will make them suddenly run away from her; And who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? For who is like me? And who will appoint me the time? And who is that shepherd that will stand before me? 45 Therefore hear ye the COUNSEL OF the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; And his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: Surely he shall make their habitation desolate with them. 46 At the noise of the taking of Babylon the earth is moved And the cry is heard among the nations. 51 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will raise up against BABYLON, that dwell in the midst of them; that rise up against me, A destroying wind; And I will send unto BABYLON fanners That shall fan her, and
And every man is brutish by his knowledge; and every founder is confounded by the graven image:

For his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them. 28 They are vanity, the work of errors: In the time of their visitation they shall perish.

13 The portion of Jacob is not like them; For he is the former of all things: And Israel is the rod of his inheritance: 2 The Lord of hosts is his name.

22 Thou art my battle-axe and weapons of war: For with thee will I break in pieces the nations, And with thee will I destroy kingdoms, And with thee will I break in pieces the horse and his rider; And with thee will I break in pieces the chariot and his rider; 23 With thee also will I break in pieces the shepherd and his flock; And with thee will I break in pieces the husbandman and his yoke of oxen; And with thee will I break in pieces captains and rulers.

And I will render unto Babylon and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea All their evil that they have done in Zion in your sight, saith the Lord.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O destroying mountain, saith the Lord, Which destroyest all the earth: And I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and roll thee down from the rocks, And will make thee a burnt mountain.

And they shall not take of thee a stone for a corner, nor a stone for foundations: But thou shalt be desolate for ever, saith the Lord.

27 Set ye up a standard in the land, Blow the trumpet among the nations, Prepare against her the nations with the kings of the Medes, The captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion. 28 And the land shall tremble and sorrow: For every purpose of the Land shall be performed against Babylon, To make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

29 The mighty men of Babylon have forborne to fight, They have remained in their towers: Their might hath failed; They became as women: They have burned her dwelling places; Her bars are broken. 30 One post shall run to meet another, And one messenger to meet another, To shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end, And that the passages are stopped, And the reeds they
Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, hath devoured me, He hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel. He hath swallowed me up like a dragon. He hath filled his belly with my delicacies, he hath cast me out. The violence done to me, and to my flesh he upon Babylon, shall be the iniquity of Zion say; And my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall be Jerusalem say.

Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; And I will dry up thy seas, and make thy springs dry. And Babylon shall become heaps, a dwelling-place for dragons. An abomination, and an hissing, without an inhabitant. They shall roar together like lions; They shall yawn like lions' whelps. In their heat I will make their feast, And I will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, And sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the Lord. I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, Like rams with he-goats.

How is Sheshach taken? and how is the praise of the whole earth surprised? Is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations? The sea is come up upon Babylon: She is covered with themultitude of the waves thereof. Her cities are desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness: a land wherein no man dwelleth. Neither doth any son of man pass thereby. And I will punish Bel in Babylon, And I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: And the waves thereof shall not flow together any more unto him: Yea, the wall of Babylon shall fall.

My people, 'Go.YE.OUT of the midst of her, And deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the Lord. And lest your heart faint, and ye fear for the rumour that shall be heard in the land; A rumour shall both come one year, And after that in another year shall come a rumour, And violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

Therefore, behold, the days come, that I will do JUDGMENT upon the graven images of Babylon: And her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall within the midst of her. Then the heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall cease for Babylon: For the spoiler shall come unto her from the north, saith the Lord. As Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all the earth.
52 ZEDEKIAH was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 2 And he did that which was evil in the eyes of the Lord, according to all that Johoiakim had done. 3 For through the anger of the Lord it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, who carried away captive the residue of the people from Jerusalem, and from the people that remained in the city, and the remnant of the people that had not been carried away captive to Babylon, 5 Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive out of the city, which remained, and the heathen that remained in the city, and the remnant of the people that remained in the city, 6 And Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive the residue of the people that remained in the city, and the heathen that remained in the city, and Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive to Babylon the old men, and the youths, and the women, and the children, and the sick, and the feeble.

7 Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.
THE LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

HOW doth the CITY sit solitary, That was full of people! How is she become a widow! She that was great among the nations, And princess among the provinces, How is she become tributary! She weepeth sore in the night, And her tears are on her cheeks. Among all her lovers she hath none to comfort her: All her friends have dealt treacherously with her, They are become her enemies.

JUDAH is gone into captivity because of affliction, And because of great servitude. She dwelleth among the heathen, Shefindeth no rest: All her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

The ways of ZION do mourn, Because none come to the solemn feasts. All her gates are desolate; Her princes are departed, Her virgins are afflicted, And she is in bitterness. Her adversaries are the chief, Her enemies prosper; For the Lord hath afflicted her for the multitude of her transgressions: Her children are gone into captivity before the enemy.

And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed; Her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, And they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

JERUSALEM remembered in the day of her affliction and of her miseries. All her pleasant things that she had in the days of old, When her people fell into the hand of the enemy, And none did help her: The adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

Jerusalem hath grievously sinned; Therefore she is removed: All that honoured her despise her, because they have seen her nakedness: Yes, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

Her filthiness is in her skirts; She remembereth not her last end; Therefore she came down wonderfully: She had no comforter. O Lord, behold my affliction: For the enemy hath magnified himself.

The adversary hath spread out his hand upon all her pleasant things. For she hath seen that the heathen entered into her sanctuary, Whom thou didst command that they should not enter into thy congregation. All her people sigh, They seek bread; They have given their pleasant things for meat to relieve the soul: See, O Lord, and consider for I am become vile.

Is it NOTHING TO YOU, all ye that pass by? Behold, and see if there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me. Wherewith shall I comfort thee in the day of thy fierce anger.

From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: He hath spread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: He hath made me desolate and faint all the day.

The yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: They are wreathed, and come up upon my neck. He hath made my strength to fall, The Lord hath delivered me into their hands, from whom I am not able to rise up.

The Lord hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of the days of my people, He hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: The Lord hath trodden the virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.

For these things I weep; Mine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, Because the comforter hath should relieve my soul is far from me: My children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

472
Lamentations I. 17.

B.C. about 586.

Ps.

17 Zion spreadeth forth her hands, and is none to comfort her:
The Lord hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 The Lord is righteous; for I have rebelled against his commandment.

19 Hear, I pray you, all ye people, and behold my sorrow:

20 Behold, O Lord; for I am in distress: My bowels are troubled; Mine heart is turned within me; For I have gravely rebelled; Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is death.

21 They have heard that I sigh:

There is none to comfort me: All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; They have gladly afflicted me:

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;

And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:

For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

Lamentations II. 17.

B.C. about 586.

Ps.


2 How hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, And remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: He hath cast down from his wrath the strong-holds of the daughter of Judah; He hath brought them down to the ground: He hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, And he burned against Jacob as a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: For he stood with his right hand as an adversary, And slew all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion. He poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy:

He hath swallowed up Israel, He hath swallowed up all her palaces:

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden he hath destroyed his places of the assembly:

The Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, He hath abhorred his sanctuary, He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; They have made a noise in the house of the Lord, As in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: He hath stretched out a line, He hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: Therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; They languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; He hath destroyed and broken her bars: Her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: The law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence:

They have cast up dust upon their heads; They have beard the cloth of their bodies, as the virgin of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled; Mine heart is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; Because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, "Where is corn and wine?" When they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, When their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? What thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may compare thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? For thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee:

And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; But have seen thee false burdens and causes of punishment.

15 All that pass by clap their hands at thee; They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, "Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?"

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: They hiss and gnash the teeth: They say, "We have swallowed her up:" Certainly this is the day that we looked for; We have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had devised; He hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: He hath thrown down, and he hath not pitied: And he hath caused thee enemy to rejoice.

18 Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes drops of dew, That I might see the indignation of the Lord, till he have pronounced against the enemy of the land, till he have brought the Babylonians to an end!

19 The Lord is righteous: For I have rebelled against his commandment.

20 Behold, O Lord; for I am in distress: My bowels are troubled; Mine heart is turned within me; For I have gravely rebelled; Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is death.

21 They have heard that I sigh:

There is none to comfort me: All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; They have gladly afflicted me:

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;

And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:

For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

Lamentations III.

Aaph. Adonab. 21.

Heth.

21 HOW hath the Lord covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, and cast down from heaven unto the earth the beauty of Israel, And remembered not his footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The Lord hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, and hath not pitied: He hath cast down from his wrath the strong-holds of the daughter of Judah; He hath brought them down to the ground: He hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel: He hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, And he burned against Jacob as a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 He hath bent his bow like an enemy: For he stood with his right hand as an adversary, And slew all that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion. He poured out his fury like fire.

5 The Lord was as an enemy:

He hath swallowed up Israel, He hath swallowed up all her palaces:

6 And he hath violently taken away his tabernacle, as if it were of a garden he hath destroyed his places of the assembly:

The Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, And hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, He hath abhorred his sanctuary, He hath given up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; They have made a noise in the house of the Lord, As in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion: He hath stretched out a line, He hath not withdrawn his hand from destroying: Therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; They languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; He hath destroyed and broken her bars: Her king and her princes are among the Gentiles: The law is no more; her prophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion sit upon the ground, and keep silence:

They have cast up dust upon their heads; They have beard the cloth of their bodies, as the virgin of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 Mine eyes do fail with tears, my bowels are troubled; Mine heart is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; Because the children and the sucklings swoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, "Where is corn and wine?" When they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, When their soul was poured out into their mothers bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? What thing shall I liken to thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? What shall I equal to thee, that I may compare thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? For thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy prophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee:

And they have not discovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; But have seen thee false burdens and causes of punishment.

15 All that pass by clap their hands at thee; They hiss and wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, "Is this the city that men call The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?"

16 All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee: They hiss and gnash the teeth: They say, "We have swallowed her up:" Certainly this is the day that we looked for; We have found, we have seen it.

17 The Lord hath done that which he had devised; He hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: He hath thrown down, and he hath not pitied: And he hath caused thee enemy to rejoice.

18 Oh that my head were waters, and mine eyes drops of dew, That I might see the indignation of the Lord, till he have pronounced against the enemy of the land, till he have brought the Babylonians to an end!

19 The Lord is righteous: For I have rebelled against his commandment.

20 Behold, O Lord; for I am in distress: My bowels are troubled; Mine heart is turned within me; For I have gravely rebelled; Abroad the sword bereaveth, at home there is death.

21 They have heard that I sigh:

There is none to comfort me: All mine enemies have heard of my trouble; They have gladly afflicted me:

22 Let all their wickedness come before thee;

And do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions:

For my sighs are many, and my heart is faint.

Lamentations III.
LAMENTATIONS II. 18.

The heart of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, wall of daughter of Zion, let tears run down like a river day and night: Give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

18 Arise, cry out in the night: In the beginning of the watchers pour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: Lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children. That faint for hunger in the top of every street.

Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. Shall the women eat their fruit, and children of a span long? Shall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets: My virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; Thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; Thou hast killed, and not pitied.

Thou hast called as in a solemn day my terrors round about. So that in the day of the Lord's anger none escaped nor remained: Those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed.

LAMENTATIONS III. 44.

The man that hath seen affliction.

3 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

4 Surely against me was he turned; He turned his hand against me all the day.

5 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; He hath broken my bones.

6 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

7 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

8 He hath hedged me about, that I cannot go out, He hath made my chain heavy.

9 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

10 He hath inclined my ways with hewn stones, He hath made my paths crooked.

11 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

12 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: He hath made me desolate.

13 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

14 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

15 I was a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.

16 He hath filled me with bitterness, He hath made me drunken with wormwood.

17 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, He hath covered me with ashes.

18 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forget prosperity.

19 And I said, My strength and my hope is perishled from the Lord.

20 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, The wormwood and the gall.

21 My soul hath them still in remembrance, And is humbled in me.

22 This I recall to my mind, Therefore have I hope.

23 It is of the Lord's mercies that we are not consumed, Because his compassions fail not.

24 They are new every morning: Great is thy faithfulness.

25 The Lord is my portion, saith my soul; Therefore will I hope in him.

26 The Lord is good unto them that wait for him, To the soul that seeketh him.

27 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the Lord.

28 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

29 He sitteth alone, and keepeth silence, Because he hath borne it upon him.

30 He putteth his mouth in the dust; If so be there may be hope.

31 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: He is filled with reproach.

32 For the Lord will not cast off for ever:

33 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

34 For he doth not afflict willingly 1 men.

35 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

36 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the Most High.

37 To subvert a man in his cause, the Lord approveth not.

38 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the Lord commandeth it not?

39 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good.

40 Wherefore doth a living man complain, A man for the punishment of his sins?

41 Let us search and try our ways, And turn again to the Lord.

42 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

43 We have transgressed and have rebelled: Thou hast not pardoned.

44 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: Thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

45 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, That our prayer should not pass through.
Lamentations III. 45.

45 Thou hast made us as the offscouring and refuse in the midst of the people. All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

46 Fear and a snare have come upon us, Desolation and destruction.

47 Mine eyes runneth down with rivers of water for the destruction of my daughter. I am a leech, I am a snare, and reaseth not, without any intermission.

48 Till the Lord looketh down, and hath beheld from heaven. Mine eyes affecteth mine heart because of all the daughters of my city.

49 Mine enemies pursued me sore, Like a bird, without cause.

50 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, And cast a stone upon me.

51 Waters flowed over mine head; Then I said, “I am cut off.”

52 I called upon thy name, O Lord, Out of the low dungeon.

53 Thou hast heard my voice; Hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

54 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: Thou saidst, “Fear not.”

55 They have taught the causes of my soul; Thou hast redeemed my life.

56 O Lord, thou hast pleased the causes of my soul; Thou hast redeemed my life.

57 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong; Judge, thou my cause.

58 Thou hast seen all their vengeance And all their imaginations against me.

59 O Lord, thou hast seen my wrong; Judge, thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all the vengeance And all their imaginations against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O Lord, And all their imaginations against me.

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, And their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their sitting down, and their rising up, I am their musick.

64 Nether unto them a RECOMPENCE, O Lord, According to the work of their hands.

65 Give them sorrow of heart, Thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger From under the heavens of the Lord.

Lamentations IV. 19

8 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets: They that were brought up in scarlet embrace dunghills.

9 For the punishment of iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of Sodom, That was overthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

10 Her Nazarites were purer than snow; They were whiter than milk, They were more ruddy in body than rubies.

11 Their polishing was of sapphire:

12 Their visage is blacker than a coal; They are not known in the streets. Their skin cleaveth to their bones; It is withered, it is become like a stick.

13 They that be slain with the sword are better than they that be slain with hunger: For these pine away, and die of thirst, and are smitten through for want of the fruits of the field.

14 The hands of the pitiful women have sodden their own children: They were their meat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

15 The Lord hath accomplished his fury; He hath poured out his fierce anger, And hath kindled a fire in Zion, And it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

16 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, Would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

17 FOR the SINS of her prophets, and the INIQUITIES of her priests, That have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

18 They have wandered as blind men in the streets. They have polluted themselves with blood, So that men could not touch their garments.

19 They cried unto them, “Depart ye; It is unclean; depart, depart, Touch not:” When they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, “They shall no more sojourn there.”

20 The anger of the Lord hath divided them; He will no more regard them: They respected not the persons of the priests, They favoured not the elders.

21 As for us, our eyes have yet failed for our vain help: In our watching we have watched for a nation that could not save us.

22 They hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: Our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for our end is at hand.

23 Our persecutors are swifter than the eagles of the heavens: They pursued us upon the mountains, They laid wait for us in the wilderness.
Lamentations IV. 20.

B.C. about 586.

Lord, our God, is the God of the heathen, and he is the God of Israel.

Prayer. 1. Lord, what shall we say among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God? 2. In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, the word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him. 4. And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst of the fire, a face. 5. It was as the appearance of amber, out of the midst of the fire. The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, "Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen."

Ezekiel I. 10.

B.C. about 586.

Our skin was black like an oven. Because of the terrible famine, they ravished the women in Zion, and the maidens in the cities of Judah. 13. Princes are hanged up by their hand. The faces of elders were not honoured. 14. They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood. 15. The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music. 16. The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning. The crown is fallen from our head, Woe unto us, that we have sinned! 17. For this our heart is fain: For these things our eyes are dim. 18. Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, The foxes walk upon it. 19. Thou, O Lord, remainest for ever; Thy throne from generation to generation. 20. Wherefore dost thou forget us for ever, And forsake us so long time? 21. Turn thou us unto thee, O Lord, and we shall be turned; Renew our days as of old. 22. But thou hast utterly rejected us; Thou hast very worth against us.

Now it came to pass in the thirteenth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. 2. In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity, the word of the Lord came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the Lord was there upon him. 4. And I looked, and behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire infolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst of the fire, a face. 5. It was as the appearance of amber, out of the midst of the fire. The breath of our nostrils, the anointed of the Lord, was taken in their pits, of whom we said, "Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen."

The Book of the Prophet Ezekiel.

Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man. And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass. And they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides; and they four had their faces and their wings. Their wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward. As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side: And the face of an ox, and the face of an eagle. And the breath of their nostrils was like the breath of a鹿, a鹿 and fire: and the sound of their wings was like the sound of a great tumult, as the sound of an troop, and as the sound of a mighty host, was heard in the midst of it.
and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an EAGLE. 12 Thus were their faces: and their wings were 4, stretched out one to another, and two others covered their bodies. 13 And they went every one straight forward: whither THE SPIRIT was to go, they went; and they turned not when the SPIRIT was lifted from the earth, but went up to Heaven in a wheel. 14 And the living creatures returned and were as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel. 15 When they went, they went upon their four sides: and they turned not when they went. 16 As for their wheels, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their rings were full of eyes round about them four. 17 And when the living creatures went, the wheel went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up. 20 Whithersoever the SPIRIT was to go, they went, thither was their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. 21 When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the Spirit of the living creature was in the wheels. 22 And the likeness of the 5¢ FIRMAMENT above the heads of the living creature was as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above. 23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies. 24 And when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, like the noise of great waters, as the voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings. 25 And there was a voice from the firmament that was over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.
And he said unto me, "Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it; and it was as honey for sweetness.

And he said unto me, "Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them. For verily I have not sent unto a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel; not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee. But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard-hearted.

Behold, I have made thy forehead strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads. As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead, for thou shalt not, neither shalt thou be dismayed at their looks, though they be rebellious houses.

Moreover he said unto me, "Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears. And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them, Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

Then the Spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, 'Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.'

I heard also the noise of the wings of living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

So the Spirit lifted me up, and I was in the midst of the living creatures; and they led me to the Chebar, and the exhalation of the heat of his spirit went up from them. Then I came to a place where the captives dwelt; and the exhalation of the heat of his spirit went up from them. And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, I have made thee a WATCHMAN unto the house of Israel: therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me."

When I say unto the wicked, "Thou shalt surely die," and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand. Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

Again, When a righteous man doeth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumbling block before him, he shall die; because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he had done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous man shall not sin, and he doeth not sin, he shall surely live, because he was warned: also thou hast delivered thy soul.

And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, "Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee."

Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and behold, the glory of the Lord was standing there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I sat down upon my face.

Then the Spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, "Go, shut thyself within thine house. But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put BANDS upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them: and I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be DUMB, and shalt not be able to speak for thyself, evermore: for they are a rebellious house. But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt utter what I command thee against Israel; and I will make thee an example to the house of Israel. And they shall hear, that they shall not go out among the heathen to fall by the sword, and by the pestilence, nor by the sword of them that desire them to be destroyed; neither shall they be a prey to their enemies; but I will deliver them in my hand from the hand of all their enemies. And they shall know that I am the Lord, when I have delivered them, and opened theirmouths, and their tongue shall be loosed. Then shall they turn to me, and they shall not go after the heathen any more, neither shall they be a reproach any more in the sight of the heathen, when they know that I am the Lord."
**Ezekiel IV. 7.**

BC about 593.

7 And the Lord said, Even thus shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither they are driven, and where I will drive them.

8 And thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

9 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, take thee a sharp knife, take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard. Then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair. 10 Thou shalt burn with fire a third part of the city, when the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and divide it by number, and cast them in thy skirts. 11 Then take of them again, and cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire: and for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

12 Thus saith the Lord God; This is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her. And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about, and it for that reason I have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

**Ezekiel VI. 2.**

BC 593.

2 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you: 3 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations. 4 And I will destroy thee, and will make thy cities desolate, and thou shalt be a reproach among the nations. 5 And the Gentiles shall take thee into captivity, and all they that Passed by thee shall despise thee. 6 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 7 Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them.
And will judge thee according to thy ways, And will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.
And my eye shall not spare thee, Neither will I have pity:
But I will recompense thy ways upon thee, And thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee:
And ye shall know that I am the Lord:
Thus saith the Lord God; An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.
An end is come, the end is come:
Behold, it is come.
Thus saith the Lord God; The morning is gone forth;
The rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.
Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness:
None of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of them.
Neither shall there be waiting for them.
The time is come, the day shall draw near:
Let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn:
For wrath is upon all the multitude thereof:
For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive:
For the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return;
Neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his abominations.
They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready, But none goeth to the battle:
For my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.
The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within:
He that is in the field shall die with the sword;
And he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.

BUT THEY THAT ESCAPE OF THEM SHALL ESCAPE, And shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, All of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.
All hands shall be feeble, And all knees shall be weak as water.
They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them, And shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.
They shall cast their silver in the streets, And their silver shall be broken, and all their bar-
They shall pollute their secret places: For the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it. 

Therefore have I set it far from them. And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it. 

And I will make a chain for the land, full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence. Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the Strong, strong no more. And their holy places shall be defiled. 

22 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none. Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; Then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients. 

23 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their judgments I will judge them; and they shall know that I am the Lord. 

And it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as He sat in the midst of the house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord came upon me. 

Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber. 

And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine hair; and the Spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and I beheld when the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate, that looketh northward, in which was the seat of the IMAGE OF JEALOUSY, which provoketh to Jealousy. 

And, behold, the GLORY of the God of Israel came from the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this IMAGE OF JEALOUSY in the entry. 

And he said further unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do even the great abominations that the house of Israel commit here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary! but 'turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.' 

And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall. Then he said unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall: and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door. 

And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked ABOMINATIONS THAT THEY DO HERE. 

So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping thing, every abominable beast, and all the idols of the house of Israel, POURTRAYED UPON THE WALL round about. 

And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censer in his hand; and a thick cloud of INCENSE went up. 

Then he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the CHAMBERS OF HIS IMAGERY! for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth. 

He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these. 

Then he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east. 

Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose. 

Therefore will I also deal with Ezeckiel, according to the vision that I saw in the plain. 

Then he said unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes toward the north; and
9 HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, "Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, and let them put down every man his instrument of death in his hand; and they shall go out against the king of Babylon in his DE- STROYING WEAPON in his hand."

2 And, behold, six * men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's INK Horn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the GLORY of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, whereupon he was to the THRESHOLD of the house. And he *called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side: and the Lord said unto him, "Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and *set a MARK upon the forehead of the * men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof."

4 And to the others he said in mine hearing, "Go about through the city, and *smite: let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity: 6 slay utterly old and young, both maidies, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and *begin at my sanctuary." Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house. 7 And he *said unto them, "Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain gone ye forth."

8 And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, "Ah Lord God will thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thine pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?"

9 Then said he unto me, "The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land *is full of blood, and the city *is full of per ver sence: for they *say, 'The Lord hath broken the horns of Israel, and the Lord saith not."

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but I will recompense their way upon their head." And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, "I have done as thou hast commanded me."

11 Then I looked, and beheld, in the FIRMAMENT that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a SAPPHIRE stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a THRONE.

12 And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, "Go between the wheels, even under the cherub, and fill thine hand with COALS OF FIRE from between the cherubims, and scatter them over the city." And he went in my sight.

13 Now the cherubims *stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

14 Then the GLORY of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood OVER THE THRESHOLD of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

15 And the sound of the cherubim's wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

16 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with linen, saying, "Take FIRE FROM between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels. 17 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen; who took it, and went out. 18 And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

19 And when I looked, behold, the four WHEELS by the CHERUBIMS, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

20 And as for their appearances, they had four likeness, as if a WHEEL HAD BEEN IN THE MIDST OF A WHEEL.

21 When they went, they went upon their four sides: they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

22 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of EYES round about, even the wheels that they four had. 23 As for the wheels, it was cried unto them in my hearing, "O wheel." 24 And every one had FOUR FACES; the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth face of an eagle.

25 And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

26 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them. 27 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also: for the SPIRIT OF THE LIVING CREATURE was in them.

Then the GLORY of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood OVER THE CHERUBIMS. 29 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and MOUNTED UP from the earth in my sight: when
they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the Lord of Israel was over them above.

10 This is the living creature that I saw under the Lord of Israel by the river of Chebar; and I knew that they were the cherubims. 11 Every one had four faces apiece, and every one four wings; and the likeness of the hands of a man under their wings. 12 And the likeness of their faces was the same faces which I saw by the river of Chebar, their appearances and themselves; they went every one straight forward.

11 Moreover the Spirit lifted me up, and brought me unto the east gate of the Lord's house, which looketh eastward and beholdeth the gate of the four gates AND TWENTY MEN, among whom I saw Jaazaniah the son of Azur, and Pelatiah the son of Benaiah, princes of the people.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, these are the men that devise mischief, and give wicked counsel in this city: 13 which say, It is not near; let us build houses. This city is the caldron, and ye be the flesh.

14 Therefore prophesy against them, prophesy, O son of man.

15 And the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and said unto me, Speak; Thus saith the Lord; Thus have ye said, O house of Israel: for I know the things that come into your mind, every one of them. 16 Ye have multiplied your slan in this city, and ye have filled the streets thereof with the slan.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Ye shall eat every one of them that escapeth not of you; for I will bring a sword upon you out of the midst of it.

18 Ye have feared the sword, and I will bring a sword upon you, saith the Lord.

19 Ye shall deliver every one into the hands of strangers: and I will execute judgments among you.

20 Ye shall fall by the sword; I will judge you in the border of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. 21 This city shall not be your caldron, neither shall ye be the flesh in the midst thereof; but I will judge you in the border of Israel.

22 And ye shall know that I am the Lord; for ye have not walked in my statutes, neither executed my judgments, but have done after the manner of the heathen that are round about you.

23 And it came to pass, when I prophesied, that Pelatiah the son of Benaiah DIED. Then fell I down upon my face, and cried with a loud voice, and said, Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel?

24 Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 25 Son of man, thy brethren, even thy brethren, the men of thy kindred, and all the house of Israel, wholly, are they unto whom the inhabitants of Jerusalem have said, Get you far from the Lord; unto us this land given in possession.

26 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; Although I have cast them far off among the heathen, and although I have scattered them among the countries, yet will I be to them as a little sanctuary in the countries where they shall come, and there shall be a hearth in the midst of it.

27 Therefore say, Thus saith the Lord God; I will even gather you from the people, and assemble you out of the countries where ye have been scattered, and I will give you the land of Israel. 28 And they shall come thither, and they shall take away all the detestable things thereof and all the abominations thereof from thence.

29 And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within you; and I will take the stony heart out of their flesh, and will give them an heart of flesh: 30 that they may walk in my statutes, and keep mine ordinances, and do them and they shall be my people, and I will be their God.

31 But as for them whose heart walketh after the heart of their detestable things and their abominations, I will recompense their way upon their own heads, saith the Lord God.

32 Then did the cherubims lift up their wings, and the wheels beside them; and the glory of the Lord of Israel was over them above.

33 And the glory of the Lord went up from the midst of the city, and stood upon the mountain which is by the city.

34 Afterwards the Spirit took me up, and brought me in vision to Chaldea, to the city of the captivity. So the vision that I had seen went up from me.

35 Then I spake unto the people, and they held their hands toward their mouth, and their ears toward their heart, and said, hear ye the word of the Lord.

36 And it came to pass, when I had spoken unto the people, and made them hear the word of the Lord, and when I had turned back to walk in the gate of the Lord's house, which is by the chamber of Ophel, behold a woman came forth out of the city with her hands toward her head. 37 And she said unto me, Weep not; for the child shall live. 38 And she spake as the vision was gone from me, and I fell upon my face upon the ground; and the vision was gone from me. 39 Then I heard him by the Chebar ditches, by the bank of the river of the Kebar; and I opened my mouth, and cried with a loud voice, and said, 40 Ah Lord God! wilt thou make a full end of the remnant of Israel? But thou hast ascended into heaven, and hast taken out my soul from the prison: thou hast put my feet in a shoe of iron, and thou hast made my feet like brass.

41 As for the sons of thy handmaid, they have gone down into the pit, and there is no room for them to walk; and the harvesters have passed through the breadth of the land. 42 Yet hast thou brought them and made the residue of thy people like the stubble on the face of the earth. 43 Moreover the fathers have devoured the daughters of their daughters, and their daughters' daughters have devoured their sons and their daughters; so that I am become a reproach. 44 Shall the man of my soul go down to the pit, and my life perish by the sword in the land of the uncircumcised? 45 Speak, I pray thee, for thy servant is in great distress: and O thou Lord, thou hast made great and terrible things, which I cannot comprehend. 46 If they hear this which thou sayest unto them, they shall wonder exceedingly. 47 Also shalt thou turn thine hand upon me: with the parts of my flesh only shall I be cast out. 48 Yet shalt thou bring me up out of the dust; and so shalt thou also com mune with me: thou shalt lengthen the life of my soul. 49 Behold, in those days I will raise up the prophet among the children of Israel, like unto me; and he shall prophesy like me. 50 And it shall come to pass that whosoever shall not hear my words shall be cursed, a curse to the prophet that shall not hear my words. 51 But if the prophet be among the children of Israel, when he prophesies a thing, and the Lord prosper the thing which is spoken by the hand of the prophet, saying, this is the word of the Lord; 52 Then the prophet, who hath spoken in my name, shall say, The word of the Lord came to me, saying, 53 And if the prophet be among thy children, or in thy place, or in thy city; when he prophesies a thing, and the Lord rejecteth the thing, saying, 54 This is the word of the Lord that thou hast spoken; this thing I will do. 55 Then the prophet that hath spoken in my name, thou shalt say, I am of the Lord; and he that spake in the name of another god, that god shall be灭亡。
11 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 21 Son of man, therefore prophesy against the prophets of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: 2 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets, and I will satiate them with my spirit, and they shall prophesy. 3 And I will scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them in the countries. 4 But I will leave a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, 5 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 6 Son of man, therefore prophesy against the glory of the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: 7 And the glory of the house of Israel shall cover thee as a cloud, and they shall be as a sign unto thee. 8 And the heathen that are round about shall know that I am the Lord, when I have made Israel to fall.
overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

12 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and cast it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

13 Thus will I accomplish my word which I spake unto them; that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will lay upon you, 'The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it.'

14 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which say, thou shalt hear the word of the Lord; who will stretch out my hand upon thee, and will lay thee even in the midst of Jerusalem; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

15 For the house of Israel, and of the house of Judah, which are left, are gone away out of thy sight, and are gone, and have forgotten thee, and set up the idols of their own heart, and have bowed down themselves unto them, which they have not known, nor I, saith the Lord.

16 Therefore will I again stretch out my hand, and smite thee; and thou shalt be swallowed in the earth, as in a great hailstone.

17 Likewise thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, to whom the prophesies of the land were prophesied, which prophesied unto Jerusalem; 18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that deck themselves with ornaments of varnish, and make kerchiefs upon their heads, and thrusting in their eyes, and they turn their faces to the promiscuous multitude, and they return to the house of Israel, and say, Ye shall know that I am the Lord.

19 And it shall come to pass, when they say, Aha, the Lord hath forsaken the land, and delivered it unto the people of the land; 20 Then will I answered them, This shall ye speak unto them; When ye say, Aha, the Lord hath forsaken the land, even I have forsaken it, saith the Lord.

21 As for this city, when she goeth out into the field, they shall turn her back; and when she returneth out of the field, they shall set her at the门口 of the city. 22 Though thou dost build the city against me, that I should not overthrow it; yet thou shalt not build it again.

23 For thus saith the Lord; I will deliver this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of the Caldean king; 24 And it shall come to pass, when the city is delivered into the hand of the Chaldeans, and the king of Babylon shall take thee away hence into captivity, 25 That the cities of the land shall be devoured by the sword, and made desolate, because of the smiting and the violence, to which their fathers have forsaken my sabbaths, and have feared every man his own abomination and his own evil.

26 And, behold, I will give over the cities of the land into their hand, and the houses of the land shall be devoured by the sword, and I will cut them off; saith the Lord.

27 Then came certain of the elders of the children of Israel unto me, saying, 28 Son of man, will you thus deal with the house of Israel: this house, to whom the prophets have prophesied, and they said to them, Ye shall not be cut off; therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, the house of Israel shall not be cut off.

29 Then came certain of the elders of the children of Israel unto me, saying, 30 Son of man, will you thus deal with the house of Israel: this house, to whom the prophets have prophesied, and they said to them, Ye shall not be cut off; therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord, See, I will do after this manner to the house of Israel; according to the manner of the prophet shall it be done unto them."
And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live. 7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxed great, and thou hast come to excellent ornaments: thy beauty was reënhanced, and thine hair was grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, beheld, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I wore unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the Lord God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then was washed I thee with water; and thou wast made white by my doings: and I decked thee with ornaments, and put bracelets upon thy hands, and a chain on thy neck. 10 And I put a jewel upon thy forehead, and earrings in thine ears, and a beautiful crown upon thine head. 11 Thus wast thou decked with gold and silver; and thy raiment was of fine linen, and silk, and brodered work: thou didst eat fine flour, and honey, and oil: and thou wast exceeding beautiful, and thou didst prosper into a kingdom. 12 And thy renown went forth among the nations for thy beauty: for it was perfect through thy comeliness, which I had put upon thee, saith the Lord God.

13 But thou didst trust in thine own beauty, and playdost the harlot because of thy renown, and poredest out thy fornications on every one that passed by; his it was. 14 And of thy garments thou didst take, and deckedst thy high places with divers colours, and playedst the harlot thereupon: the like things shall not come, neither shall it be so.

15 Thou hast also taken thy fair jewels of my gold and of my silver, which I had given thee, and madest to thyself images of men, and cast them into the midst of thy high places, and into the Vale of Hydrophobia. 16 And thou didst also take thy fair garments, and coveredst thee with them, and didst deckest thyself with gold and silver thus hast thou covered thyself, that thou mightest be discovered; and thou hast sacrificed upon them to be despised. 17 That thou hast slain

18 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, What is this vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon? 4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel: the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burnt. 5 Is it meet for any work? 6 Behold, when it was whole, it was not meet for any work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burnt?

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: As the vine tree among the trees of the forest, which I have given to the inhabitants of Jerusalem. 8 And I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I set my face against them. 9 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the Lord God.

16 AGAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, cause Jerusalem to know her abominations, and say, Thus saith the Lord God unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity is of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite. 3 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in the water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all. 4 None eye pitted thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee, but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loathing of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.
And I will judge thee, as women that break wedlock and shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury, that thou shalt not remember the days of thy youth, when thou wast naked and bare, and wast polluted in thy blood.

And it came to pass after all thy wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee, saith the Lord, (God!) that thou hast also built unto thee an eminent place in every street. Thou hast built thy high place at every head of the way, and hast made thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast opened thy feet to every one that passed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms. Thou hast also committed fornication with the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh, and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied. Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Caanan unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied hereunto.

How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord, (God;) seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an impious whorish woman; in that thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street, and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest gifts, and askest not the price of thine adulteries, which taketh strangers instead of her husband! They give gifts to all whores, but thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and hastirest them, that they may come unto thee, and have their way upon thine head, saith the Lord, (God;) and thou shalt not commit this lewdness above all thine abominations.

Behold, every one that useth proverbs shall use this, Proverbs shall be an abomination to thee, saying, As is the mother, so is her daughter.

Thou art thy mother's daughter, that loveloth her husband and thy children; and thou art the sister of thy sisters, which loathed their husbands and their children; thy mother was an Hittite, and your father an Amorite. And thine elder sister is Samaria, she and her daughters that dwell at thy left hand: and thy younger sister, that dwelleth at thy right hand, is Sodom and her daughters. Yet hast thou not walked after their ways, nor done after their abominations, but as if that were a very little thing, thou wast corrupted more than they in all thy ways.

As I live, saith the Lord, (God;) Sodom thy sister hath not done, she nor her daughters, as thou hast done, thou and thy daughters.

Behold, this was the iniquity of thy sister Sodom, pride, fulness of bread, and abundance of idleness was in her and in her daughters, neither did she strengthen the hand of the poor and needy. And they were euautious, and committed abomination before me: therefore I took them away as I saw good.

Neither hast SAMARIA committed half of thy sins; but thou hast multiplied thine abominations more than they, and hast justified thy sisters in all thy abominations which they did, and all the breed that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.
When thou hast borne thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.
59 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride, 60 before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy restoration of the daughters of Sodom, and all that are round about, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about. 61 Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, 62 saith the Lord; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.
63 Nevertheless I will remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee an everlasting covenant.
64 Then thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger; and I will give them unto thee for daughters, but not by thy covenant. 65 And I will establish my covenant with thee, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord; 66 that thou mayest remember, and be confounded, and never open thy mouth more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord.

17 AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 A son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel; 3 and say, Thus saith the Lord God; If a great eagle goeth and buildeth a nest in the tops of the thick oaks, and the nest is high upon a great branch; 4 and a swan see it, and goeth and dwelleth there in the same branch; 5 then shall she lay her eggs, and her young ones be bred in the same nest, which became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward the south, and under them were found moss and grass, and shrubs of all sorts. 6 And it grew and spread abroad under great trees; and its branches spread toward all waters: and all the fowls of heaven dwelt in its shade, and it gave them shadow in the heat of summer.

Ezekiel XVI. 53.

BC 598.

bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.
58 When thou hast brought again the captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them: 54 that thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art a comfort unto them. 55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy sisters shall return to your former estate.

Covenant.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy pride, before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy restoration of the daughters of Sodom, and all that are round about, the daughters of the Philistines, which despise thee round about. 57 Thou hast borne thy lewdness and thine abominations, saith the Lord; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast despised the oath in breaking the covenant.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 12 Thus saith the Lord God; Shalt it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof. 10 Yea, behold, being planted, shalt it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it; it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

EXPLANATION.

10 cut, or, confirmed.
11 c.
12 a. Admonish Jehovah.
13 a. Admonish Jehovah.
15 a. Admonish Jehovah.
17 c.
19 i. Jehovah.
21 a. Admonish Jehovah.
22 b. C. about 591.
of the high *CEDAR, and *will set it; I will *drop from the top of his young twigs a tender one, and *will plant it upon a HIGH MOUNTAIN and every tree of the height of Israel will plant it: and it *shall bring forth boughs and bear fruit; and be a goodly cedar; and under it *shall all fowl of every wing; in the SHADOW of the branches thereof shall all they dwell.

24 "And all the trees of the field shall know that I *the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and made the dry tree to flourish: *the Lord *have spoken, and done it."
19 "MOREOVER take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel, and say, What is thy mother? A LIONESS: she layed down among lions, she nourished her WHELPs among young lions. And she brought up one of her WHELPs: it became a young lion, and it learned to catch the prey; it devoured men. 4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt. 5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her WHELPs, and made him a young lion. And he went up, and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men. 7 And he wasted their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities; and the land was desolate, and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring. 8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him. he was taken in their pit. 9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 Thy mother is like a VINE in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters. 11 And she had strong rows, and fair looks, and bare rule, and her stature was exalted among the thick branches, and she appeared in her height with the multitude of her branches. 12 But she was plucked up by the fury of his hand, and cast down to the ground, and the east wind dried up her fruit: her strong rods were broken and withered; the fire consumed them. 12 And now she is planted in wilderness, in a dry and thirsty ground. 14 And fire is gone out of a rod of her branches, which hath devoured her fruit, so that she hath no strong rod to be a sceptre to rule. This is a lamentation, and shall be for a lamentation.

20 AND it came to pass in the seventh year, in the fifth month, the tenth day of the month, that certain of the ELIERS of Israel came to INQUIRY of the LORD, and said before me. 2 Then came the word of the LORD unto me, saying, 3 Son of man, speak unto the elders of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; As ye came to inquire of me, so will I be inquired of by you. 4 "Wilt thou judge them, son of man, wilt thou judge them? 'cause them to know the abominations of their fathers: and say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God; In the day when I chose Israel, and lifted up mine hand unto the seed of the house of Jacob, and made myself known unto them in the land of Egypt, when I lifted up mine hand unto them, saying, I am the Lord your God: 6 in the day that I lifted up mine hand unto them, to bring them forth of the land of Egypt into a land that I had espired for them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 7 then said I unto them, Cast away every man the abominations of his eyes, and defile not yourselves with the idols of Egypt. 8 But I will bring forth my name, that it should not be polluted before the heathen, among whom they were, in whose sight I made myself known untou them, in bringing them forth out of the land of Egypt. 9 Wherefore I caused them to go forth out of the land of Egypt, and brought them into the WILDERNESS.

10 Moreover also I gave them my statutes, and shewed them my judgments, which I set before them. 12 Also I gave them my sabbaths, to be a sign between me and them, that they might know that I am the Lord that sanctify them. 13 But the house of Israel rebelled against me in the wilderness: they walked not in my statutes, and they despised my judgments, which I set before them. 13 "Yet also I lifted up my hand unto them in the wilderness, that I would not bring them into the land which I had given them, flowing with milk and honey, which is the glory of all lands; 15 because they despised my judgments, and walked not in my statutes, but polluted my sabbaths: for their heart went after their idols. 17 Nevertheless mine eye spared them from destroying them, neither did Imake an end of them in the wilderness.
in the wilderness, 'Walk ye not in the statues of your fathers, neither observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols: 18 I am *the Lord: walk not in my statues, and keep my judgments, and do them; 19 And hallow my sabbaths; and they shall be a sign between me and you, that ye may know that I am *the Lord your *God.

20 'Notwithstanding, the children *rebelled against me: they walked not in my statues, neither kept my judgments, to do them, which I commanded them through their fathers. 21 22 'I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries; 23 because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

24 Wherefore I gave them also statues that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live; 25 and I polluted them in their own gifts, in that I had opened the way of the heathen, to allure them by their baits, and made all that opened the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they might know that I am *the Lord. 26 Therefore, son of man, 'speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith *the Lord *God: Yet liu this your fathers have blasphemed me, in that they have committed a trespass against me. 27 For when I brought them into the LAND, which I lifted up mine hand to give unto them for the possession, 28 and they offered there their sacrifices and burnt offerings, and there they present the provocation of their offering: there also they made their sweet savour, and poured out there their drunk offerings.

29 Then I said unto them, What is the high place wherunto ye go? And the name thereof *call it Balam unto this day.

30 Wherefore *say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith *the Lord *God: Are ye *polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations? 31 For when ye offer your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye *pollute yourselves with all your idols, even though ye should be inquired of by you, O house of Israel. 32 As I live, saith *the Lord *God, I will not be inquired of by you. 33 And that which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say, We will walk as they walked, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

34 'As I live, saith *the Lord *God, surely with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you: 35 and I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and will gather you out of the countries, wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out. 36 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there will I plead with you face to face.

37 Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith *the Lord *God.

38 And I will cause you to pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant; 39 and I will purg[e] out from among you the reBels, and them that transgress against me. I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and they shall not enter into the land of Israel: and ye shall know that I am *the Lord.

40 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith *the Lord *God: Go ye, serve ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: but *pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols. 41 For in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith *the Lord *God, there shall all the house of Israel serve me: there will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the first fruits of your oblations, with all your holy things. I will accept you with your sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered, and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 And ye *shall know that I am *the Lord, when I have brought you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers. And there ye *shall remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye *have been defiled, and ye *shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed. 43 And ye shall know that I am *the Lord, when I have wrought with you for your name's sake, not according to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith *the Lord *God.

44 Moreover the word of *the Lord came unto me, saying, 45 Son of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy word toward the south, and prophesy: 46 and say to the forest of the south, 'Hear the word of *the Lord ; Thus saith *the Lord *God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree there shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned.
Ezekiel XX. 48.

The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 19 "Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city. 20 Apoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

1 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver. 2 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint bating rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a forge there.

3 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them, that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken. 4 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

5 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, 6 Thus saith the Lord God: Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. 7 I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

8 And thou, prophesy against the Ammonites, and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even so thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furbished, and for consumption of its gleaming: 9 When the slain are made many, they shall be Consumed: and they shall perish, because it is in the midst of the waters, and the fire no more destroyeth.

10 The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 11 "Also, thou son of a man, appoint thou two ways, that the sword of the King of Babylon may come: both twain shall come forth out of one land: and choose thou a place, choose it at the head of the way to the city. 12 Apoint a way, that the sword may come to Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defenced.

13 And for the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver. 14 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint bating rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a forge there.

15 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them, that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken. 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do appear; because, I say, that ye are come to remembrance, ye shall be taken with the hand.

17 And thou, profane wicked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end, 18 Thus saith the Lord God: Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same: exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high. 19 I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

20 And thou, prophesy against the Ammonites, and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even so thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furbished, and for consumption of its gleaming: 21 When the slain are made many, they shall be consumed, because it is in the midst of the waters, and the fire no more destroyeth.
Ezekiel XXII.

B.C. 626.

3. a. Adoniah Jephuniah.

1. "Behold, the princes of Israel, every
one were in thee to their power to shed
blood. In thee have they set light by
father and mother: in the midst of thee
have they dealt by oppression with the
stranger: in thee have vexed the
fatherless and the widow. Thou hast
despised mine holy things, and hast
profaned mine Sabbaths. In thee are
men that carry tales to shed blood:
and what is left upon the mountains.
In the midst of thee they commit
lewdness. In thee have they discovered
their fathers' nakedness: in thee have
they humbled her that was set apart for
pollution. And one hath defiled his
neighbour's wife; and another hath
levied to himself his father's daughter.
In thee have they taken gifts to shed
blood, thou hast taken unusit and increase,
and thou hast greedily gained of thy
neighbours by extortion, and hast
forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

2. Behold, therefore I have smitten
mine hand at thy dishonest gain which
thou hast, and I will make known to
all which hath been in the midst of thee.
3. Can thine heart endure, or can thine
hand bear strong, in the days that
I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have
spoken it; and I will do it. For I will
defile the seat of thy assemblies among
the heathen, and disperse thee in the
countries, and will consume thy filthi-
ness out of thee. And thou shalt
take thine inheritance in thyself in the
sight of the heathen, and thou shalt
know that I am the Lord."
Brought from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured thereon the wine of her desirousness; therefore have I delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the Assyrians, upon whom she did put. These discovered her nakedness: they took her and her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became infamous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

And when her sister AHOLIABAH saw this, she was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms more than her sister in her whoredoms. She shut upon the Assyrians her neighbours, captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men. Thou saw that she shut them not, that they took her one way, and that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men pourtrayed upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans pourtrayed with vermilion, girded with girdles upon their loins, and their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity: and as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she did upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea. And the Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredoms, and she was polluted with them, and her mind was alienated from them. So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister. Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the day of youth, in bruising thy testicles by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

Therefore, O AHOLIABH, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind was alienated, and I will deliver thee on every side; the Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, Pekod, and Shoa, and Koze, and all the Assyrians with them: all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses. And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about: and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments. And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire. They shall also strip thee out of thy raiment, and take away thy fair jewels. Thus will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy whoredoms brought from the land of Egypt: so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them whom thou hast hated, into the hand of them from whom thy mind is alienated: and I will deliver thee with thee, and they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare: and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms. I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou hast polluted thyself with their idols. Thou hast walked in the way of the sister of thy father, and hast given thyself up to thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast forgotten me, and cast me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

The Lord said moreover unto me: Son of man, wilt thou judge AHOLIABH and AHOLIABAH yea, declare unto them their abominations; that they have committed adultery, and blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them. Moreover this they have done to me: they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and have profaned my sabbaths. For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, thus have they done in the midst of my house. And furthermore, that ye have sent for men to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst wash thyself, paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments; and spake unto their judgments. And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee: they shall take away...
and her. And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

And thus saith the Lord God; I will bring a company upon them, and will cut off all of them with the sword; I will remove all of them out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness. And they shall repurchase your lewdness upon you, and ye shall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

APPICATION TO JERUSALEM

Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the BLOODY CITY, to the pot whose SCUM is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it; let his piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it. For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust; that it might cause fury to come up, to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great. Hence, kindle the fire, consume the flesh, and spicke it well, and let the bones be burned. Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthinesse of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

She hath wearied herself with lies, and her great scum went not forth out of her; her scum shall be in the fire. In thy filthinesse is lewdness: because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused thy fury to rest upon thee. Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Spoken it: it shall come to pass, and I will do it; I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent; according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, saith the Lord God.

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, Solomon.

Then I answered them, thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of thy strength, the desire of thy eyes, and that which thy soul pitieth; and thy sons and thy daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword. And ye shall do as I have done; ye shall not cover your eyes, nor eat the bread of woe.

And ye tares shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

Thus saith the Lord God; I have smitten thee, and thou shall open thy mouth no more, thou shalt talk no more: thus saith the Lord God.

25 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Thus saith the Lord God, Against the Ammonites, and prophecy against them.
26 And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 

And he said, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 

And I will make Rabbah a stable for camels, and the Ammonites a couching place for flocks: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

For thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast stamped thine hand, and stamped with the feet, and rejoiced against the land of Israel; behold, therefore, I will stretch out mine hand upon thee, and will deliver thee for a spoil to the heathen, and will cut thee off from the people, and will cause the name of the Ammonites to be remembered among the nations. And I will execute judgments upon Moab; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord God; Because that Edom hath dealt against the house of Judah by taking vengeance, and hath greatly offended, and revenged himself upon them; therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will also stretch out mine hand upon Edom, and will cut off man and beast from it; and I will make it desolate from Teman; and they of Dedan shall fall by the sword. And I will lay my vengeance upon Edom by the hand of my people Israel: and they shall do in Edom according to my anger and according to my fury; and they shall know my vengeance, saith the Lord God.

Thus saith the Lord God; Because the Philistines have dealt by revenge, and have taken vengeance with a despicable heart, to destroy it for the old hatred; therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will stretch out mine hand upon the Philistines, and I will cut off the Cherethims, and destroy the remnant of the sea coast. And I will execute great vengeance upon them with furious rebukes; and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall lay my vengeance upon them.
Ezekiel XXVI. 16.

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments: They shall cover themselves with ashes, and be ashamed at their counsels; They shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And thou shalt take up a lamentation for them, and say to them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am thy maker: They shall sit in theRSS

18 I will make thee a desolate, and put thee among the nations, which have had thee in tabut.

19 Thou son of man, take a cry over Tyre; 20 Say unto Tyre, thus saith the Lord God; Art thou wiser than Heber the Tarshish? 21 Are thy Secrets many, and great riches? 22 In the midst of the seas was thy habitation; And thy castles were thy保障.

27 THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyre; 2 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, Which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God; Thou art the merchant of the seas; 3 Thou hast filled many seas with the ships of thy merchandise; And with honour hast thou traded with them. 4 Thy borders are in the midst of the seas; Thy builders have perfected thy beauty. 5 They have made all thy ships the pride of the sea. 6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; The company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim. 7 Fine gold and brodered work from Egypt were thy wares. 8 Thou hast spreadest forth thy sails; and thy heart was exalted in thine heart. 9 And thine heart was exalted in thine heart, because of thy commerce that thou hast dealt in. 10 But I will bring thee to the seas no more; thy ships, O Tyre, shall not come again to their old haunts; 11 And the ships shall be a prey of the seas, and of thy mart shall no more be heard. 12 Thy merchantmen were the most famous of all countries, thou hadst the sea, which thou hadst dominion over. 13 But I will bring strangers in to居

Ezekiel XXVII. 28.

28 The men of Arvad were thy merchants; Many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: They brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony. 29 Tyrus was the merchant by reason of the multitude of all kind of riches; With silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs. 30 Javan, Tubal, and Meshech, they were thy merchants: They traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market. 31 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules. 32 The men of Dedan were thy merchants: Many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: They brought thee for a present oaks of Bashan, and cedars of Lebanon. 33 And Lebanon was thy cedars in the midst of the seas. 34 They were thine merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar. Among thy merchandise.

35 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy fairs: And they made thy name famous to the end of the earth. 36 Thy rowsers have brought thee into great waters: The east wind hast broken thee in the midst of the seas.

37 Thy renown is come down to thee in great waters: They have made thee desolate in the midst of the seas. 38 All they that work divers instruments of brass, thy merchandise, thy ships, and thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy calkers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, All and thy men of war, that are in thee, And in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, Shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.
And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land; and shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast dust upon their heads, and shall melt away like one that fleeth from the heat, and they shall fall into the midst of thee, and they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing. And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrus, like the destroyed in the midst of the sea? When thy waves were gone forth out of the sea, thou didst fill many people; thou didst search the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise. In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters they shall seek all thy riches in the midst of thee, and they shall fall. All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, They shall be troubled in their countenance. The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; Thou shalt be a terror, and never shall be any more. 28 Therefore thus saith the Lord; When I shall have executed judgments in her, and all that shall be sanctified in her, and all them that know her, and shall behold her. They shall no more build the terribly nations, and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness. They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the sea. Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I am God! But thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee. Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: For I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.
29 In the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, set thy heart against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt: 3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of the rivers, and in the midst of many waters, 4 and I will cast thee forth into the open wilderness, thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered; I will give thee for meat to the beasts of the field, and to the fowls of the heaven. 5 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the Lord, because they have been a staff to the house of Israel; and then they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulders, and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their Joins to be at stand. 6 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee. 7 And the land of Egypt shall be DESOLATE and waste; and they shall know that I am the Lord; because he hath said, 'The river is mine, and I have made it.' 8 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia. 9 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited FORTY YEARS. 10 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years; and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.
EZEKIEL XXX. 9

Ezekiel 31

The Arm of Pharaoh Broken, and the Arm of Babylon Strengthened.

Judgment upon Egypt and her Looks, and Assyria.

Word of Jehovah to Pharaoh King of Egypt.

Jehovah.

Jehovah.

XXXI. 14

Ezekiel 31

And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, of the seventh month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude, Whom art thou like in the greatness of thy might? Behold, the ASSYRIAN was a cedar in Lebanon. With fair branches, and with a shadowing abroad, and of an high stature; And his top was among the thick bushes. The waters made him great, The deep set him up on high, "with her rivers running round about his plants, And sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field. Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, And his boughs were multiplied, And his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth. All the fowls of heaven made their nests in his boughs, And under his branches did all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, And under his shadow dwelt all great nations. Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: For his root was by great waters, The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: The fir trees were not like his boughs, And the cypress trees were not like his branches; Nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in beauty. I knew him by the multitude of his branches: So that all the trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in heart, That thou hast walked up and down among the thick boughs, And his heart was lifted up in his height; I have therefore DELIVERED him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; He shall surely deal with him: I have driven him out for his wickedness. And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: Upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, And his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; And all the inhabitants of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him. Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of heaven remain, And all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches. The end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, Neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, Neither their trees stand up in their hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch out upon the land of Egypt. And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the Lord."
It shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known. 10 Yes, I will make the people amazed at thee, and thy kings shall be greatly afraid for thee. When I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment. 11 Every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall, shall destroy all the beasts thereof. 12 For thus saith the Lord God: The sword of the king of Babylon shall come upon thee. 13 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them: and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed. 14 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters; neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more. Nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them. 15 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God. 16 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate among the nations, all of them shall be destitute of that, whereof it was full, When I shall smite all them that dwell therein, Then shall they know that I am the Lord. 17 This is the lamentation wherewith they shall lament her. The daughters of the nations shall lament her; They shall lament for her, even for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God. 18 IT came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 19 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and cast them down, even her, and the daughters of the famous nations, Unto the nether parts of the earth, With them that go down into the Pit. 20 Whom dost thou pass in beauty? Go down, and be thou land with the uncircumcised. They shall fall in the midst of them that are slain by the sword: She is delivered to the sword: Draw her and all her multitudes. 21 The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them, that help him: They are gone down, they die uncircumcised, slain by the sword. 22 Assyhur is there and all her company: His graves are about him: All of them are slain, fallen by, the sword. 23 Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, And her company is round about her grave: All of them are slain, fallen by the sword, Which caused terror in the land of the living. 24 There is ELAM and all her multitude round about her grave, All of them are slain, fallen by the sword, Which are gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the
Though but as. for 'tis the sword, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

And they shall not lie with the mighty that are slain of the uncircumcised, Which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: And they have laid their swords under their heads, But their iniquities shall be upon their bones. Though they were of the multitude of the mighty in the land of the living. Ye shall lie with them that go down to the pit: He is put in the midst of them that be slain.

There is MESHECH, Tubal, and all her multitude: Her graves are round about her; All of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword, Though they caused their terror in the land of the living. And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, Which are gone down to hell with their weapons of war: And they have laid their swords under their heads, But their iniquities shall be upon their bones. Though they were of the multitude of the mighty in the land of the living. Ye shall lie with them that go down to the pit: He is put in the midst of them that be slain.

There is EDOM, her kings, and all her princes, Which with their might are laid by them that were slain by the sword: They shall lie with the uncircumcised, And with them that go down to the pit.

There be the PRINCES of the NORTH, all of them, And all the Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; With their terror they are ashamed of their might: And they lie uncircumcised with them that be slain by the sword, And their shame with them that go down to the pit.

PHARAOH shall see them, and shall be comforted over all his multitude, Even Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God. And I have caused my terror in the land of the living: And he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised. With them that are slain, with the sword, even Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

AGAIN the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, "Son of man, speak to the children of thy people, and say unto them, When I bring the sword upon a land, and if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their WATCHMAN: If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people; then whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, his blood shall be upon his own head. He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall DELIVER his soul.

But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned; if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

"So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt HEAR the word at my mouth, and WARN them from me.

"When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die; if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

"Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

"Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye shall speak, saying, 'If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we spie away in them, how should we then live?'

"Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and LIVE: turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways; for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

Therefore, thou son of man, say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression: as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth. When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered; but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

Again, when I say unto the wicked, 'Thou shalt surely die;' if he turn from his sin, and do that which is law and right; if the wicked restore the pledge, give again that which he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto him: he hath done that which is lawful and right; he shall surely live.

Yet the children of thy people say, 'The way of the Lord is not equal:' but as for them, their way is not EQUAL.

When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth in-
34 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 35 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, saying, 36 Ye shepherds of Israel, hear the word of the Lord. 37 Thus saith the Lord God unto the shepherds; Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! I should not the shepherds feed the flock? 38 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe yourselves with the wool, and ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock. 39 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, 40 Neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; 41 But with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them. 42 And they were scattered, because there is no shepherd: 43 And they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered. 44 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yes, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search, or seek after. 45 Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord; 46 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely because MY FLOCK became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock; 47 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the Lord; 48 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against the shepherds, and I will REQUIRE my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be for meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, will both SEARCH my SHEEP, and seek them out. 12 As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered; So will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in the cloudy and dark day. 13 And I will bring them out from the people, and will gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country. 14 I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there they shall lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel. 15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord God. 16 For I will steal away, and will bring again that which was stolen; and will strengthen that which was broken; but I will destroy the
EZEKIEL XXXIV. 17.

B.C. 587.

Behold, I will judge between the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will judge between the fat and the lean, between the rams and the he-goats.

18 Seest thou a thing small and liketh thee? then I will do likewise, and the fat shall be for them that liketh least, and the lean shall be for them that liketh most; and I will set up one shepherd over them, even mine own servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

20 And I will make with them a COVENANT OF PEACE, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: then shall your flock and ye shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and in the sleep of the woods.

21 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a Blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in its season; there shall be showers of blessing.

22 And the tree of the field shall yield its fruit, and the earth shall yield its increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I am the Lord, when I have broken the bands of brass, and have cut asunder the cords of iron; then will the inhabitants of the earth worship thee, even the ancient headstones that serve for the Old Men.

23 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beasts of the land devour them; but they shall dwel safely, and none shall make them afraid.

24 And I will raise up for them a PLANT OF RENOWN, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

25 Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, they that serve thee, thy wood and thy stones, in the midst of it, and they that are in Bashan; that say, The fire hath devoured the thorns, and the vanity of the children of Israel shall cease.

EZEKIEL XXXVI. 4

B.C. 587.

Because thou hast had a PERPETUAL HATRED, and hast shed the blood of the children of Israel by the force of the sword in the time of their calamity, in the time that their iniquity had an end:

Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee: sith thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

Thus will I make mount Seir most desolate, and cut off from it him that passeth out and him that returneth. And I will fill his mountains with his slain men: in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

2: Because thou hast said, 'These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and we will possess it;' whereas the Lord was there: therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do according to the times of the years, which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them; and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

2: And thou shalt know that I am the Lord, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, 'They are laid desolate, they are given to us to consume.'

Thus with thy mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

Thus saith the Lord God: When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate. As thou didst rejoice at the inheritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, even all of it: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

36 Also, thou son of a man, prophesy unto the MOUNTAINS OF ISRAEL, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord:

Thus saith the Lord God; Because the enemy hath said against you, Aha, even the ancient high places are ours in possession:

Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an infamy of the people.

And ye shall know that I am the Lord.
Therefore Their «'Beoishamed Adonahr Ezekiel •Lord land more luherltauce, Thus "saith the Lord God; Surely in the fire of my jealousy "have. Laskopen against the residue of the *heathen And become a prey and derision.to the residue of the *heathen that are round about. Therefore thus "saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy in my fury; Because ye "have.borne the shame of the *heathen: 7 Therefore thus "saith the Lord God, I have lifted up mine hand, Surely the *heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame. 8 So But s.e. O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, And yield your fruit to my people of Israel; For they are at hand to come. 9 For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall "be.tilled and sown: 10 And I will multiply men upon you, All the house of Israel, even all of it: And the cities shall .be.inhabited, And the wastes shall .be.builded: 11 And I will multiply upon you *man and beast; And they shall .increase and bring.fruit. And I will .settle you after your old estates, And will .do.better unto you than at your beginnings: And ye shall .know that I am the Lord. 12 Yea, I will "cause *men to walk upon you, Even my people Israel, And they shall possess thee, And thou shalt.be their inheritance, And thou shalt no more henceforth bereave them of men. 13 Thus "saith the Lord God; Because they "say unto you, Thou land "dovestup *men, and "hast bereaved thy nations; 14 Therefore thou shalt.devour *men no more, Neither bereave thy nations any more. 15 Neither "shall the Lord God hear in thee the shame of the *heathen any more, Neither shalt.thou.hear the reproach of the *people any more. Neither shalt.thou.cause thy nations to fall any more, "saith the Lord God: 16 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying, 17 Son of a man, when the HOUSE of ISRAEL dwelt in their own land, They *desiled 1r by their.own way and by their doings: Their way was before me as the uncleanness of a removed.woman. Wherefore I *poured.my fury upon them For the blood that they had.shed upon the land, And for their idols where with they had.polluted it: 18 And I "scattered them among the nations, And they "were dispersed throughout the countries: According to their way and according to their doings I judged them. 20 And when they "entered unto the *heathen, whither they went, They *profaned my holy name: When they said to them, *These are the people of the Lord, And are. gone.forth out of his land, 21 But I had.pity for mine HOLY NAME, Which the house of Israel had.profaned among the *heathen, whither they went. 22 Therefore "say unto the house of Israel, Thus "saith the Lord God; F "do not this for your.sakes, O house of Israel, But for mine holy name sake, Which ye have profaned among the *heathen, whither ye went. 23 And I will sanctify my great.name, which was profaned among the *heathen, Which ye have profaned in the midst of them and in the land: And then shall know that I am the Lord, "saith the Lord God, When I shall.be.sanctified in you before their eyes. 24 For I "will.take you from.among the *heathen, And gather you out of all .countries, And "will BRING you into your.own LAND. 25 Then will "water upon you, and ye shall .be .clean: From all your filthiness, And from all your idols, will.Lelease you 26 A NEW HEART also "will.L.give you, And a NEW SPIRIT will.L.put within you: And I will .take.away the stony .heart out of your flesh, And I will .give you an heart of flesh And I will.put my Spirit within you, And "cause you "to walk in my statutes, And ye "shall .keep my judgments, and do .them. 27 And ye "shall .dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers: And ye "shall.be my people, and I "will.be your God. 28 I will also save you from all your uncleannesses: And I "will.call for the corn, And "will.increase 17, And "play no famine upon you. 29 And I "will. multiply the fruit of the tree, And the increase of the field, That ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the *heathen. 30 Then "shall ye REMEMBER your own evil *WAY S, and your doings that were not good, And shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations. 31 "Not for your.sakes do I this, "saith the Lord God, be.it.known unto you: Be.as ashamed and cons.founded for your.own ways, O house of Israel. 32 "Thus "saith the Lord God In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities
XXXVI. 34. | Ezekiel XXXVII. 26.

WILL also cause you to dwell in the cities, And the waste shall be built up. | And David shewed me also a vision of a great hand that was over the face of the garden of Eden: And he shewed me also another vision: And he made me as he(rot) about thee, that I should know the land of which thou wast desolate: for it is given unto thee in possession.

And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden: And the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become inhabited, and *are inhabited. | And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of Eden: And the waste and desolate places, and planted that was desolate; and the Lord have spoken it, and I will do it.

37 THE hand of the Lord was upon me, and carried me out in the Spirit of the Lord, and set me down in the midst of the VALLEY which was full of BONES, and caused me to pass by them round about; and, behold, there were very many in the open valley: and, lo, they were very DRY. | And he said unto me, Son of man, Can these bones live? And I answered, O **Lord **God, thou knowest. Again he said unto me, Prophesy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the Lord. Thus saith the Lord God unto these bones; Behold, I will cause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live, and I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and will cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; and ye shall know that I am the Lord. So I prophesied as he commanded me, and as I prophesied, there was a NOISE, and behold a SHAKING, and the bones came together, bone to bone. And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them above: but there was no breath in them. Then he said unto me, Prophesy unto the wind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord God; Come from the four winds, O spirit, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live."

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, and the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up on their feet, an exceeding great army. | 11 Then he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel: behold, they say, Our bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts. Therefore prophesy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and bring you into the land of Israel. And ye shall know that I am the Lord, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves, and shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I am the Lord.

15 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying, Moreover, thou son of a man, take these ONE STICK, and write upon it, For Judah, and for the children of Israel his companions; thus take one STICK, and HER STICK, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions; and join them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand. And when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, Wilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these? Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, even with the stick of Judah, and make them ONE STICK, and they shall be one in mine hand. And the sticks whereon thou watest shall be in thine hand before their eyes. And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will take the children of Israel from among the heathen, whom they have defiled themselves among the heathen, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land: and I will make one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and ONE KING shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all: neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God. And DAVID my servant shall be KING over them; and they all shall have one shepherd: they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them. And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt: and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children for ever. Moreover I will make a COVENANT OF PEACE with them; it
shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and multiply them, and will set my sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore. 57 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yes, I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 58 And he the "heavenly" shall know that I the LORD do sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

38 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Thus saith the LORD GOD; Son of man, set thy face against Gog, and prophesy against him, 3 And say, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal: and I will turn thee back, and will deliver thee to the one that seeketh thee, to them that desire thee: and shall come upon thy face out of the north country, thou, and all thy people, and the many many nations with thee, of all sorts of armour, 6 Even a great company of bucklers and shields, All of them handling swords; 7 Persia, Ethiopia, and Libya with them; All of them with shield and helmet; 8 And all his bands; The house of Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands; And many peoples with thee. 9 "Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, Thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them. 10 After many days shalt thou be visited: In the LATTER YEARS thou shalt COME into the land that is brought back from the sword, And be gathered out of many peoples, Against the mountains of Israel, which hast always been a waste. But it is brought forth out of the nations, And they shall dwell safely all of them. 11 Thou shalt ascend and come like a storm, Thou shalt be like a cloud to cover the land, Thou, and all thy bands, and many peoples with thee. 12 Thus saith the LORD GOD; It shall also come to pass, at the same time that shall come also unto thy mind, And thou shalt think an evil thought; 13 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwalled villages; I will go to them that are at rest, that dwell safely, All of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates, 14 To take a spoil, and to take a prey; To turn thine hand upon the desolate places that are now inhabited, And upon the peoples that are gathered out of the nations, Which have gotten cattle and goods, That dwell in the midst of the land. 15 "Sheba, and Dedan, and the merchants of Tarshish, with all the young lions thereof, shall come unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? Hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? To carry away silver and gold, and to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil? 16 Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the LORD GOD; In that day when my people of Israel dwelleth safely, shalt thou not know it? 17 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, Thou, and all the peoples with thee, All of them riding upon horses, A great company, and a mighty army; 18 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land; It shall be in the latter days, And I will bring thee against my land, That the "heavenly" may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes. 19 Thus saith the LORD GOD; Art thou he of whom I have spoken in old time by my servants the prophets of Israel, Which prophesied in those days many years ago, that I would bring thee against them? 20 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, Saith the LORD GOD, That MY FURY shall come upon my face. 21 For in my jealousy and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken: Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel; 22 So that the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, And the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, And all the men that are upon the face of the earth, Shall shake at my presence, And the mountains shall be thrown down, And the steep places shall fall, And every wall shall fall to the ground. 23 And I will call for a sword against him through out all my mountains, Saith the LORD GOD; 24 Every man's sword shall be against his brother. 25 And I will plead against him with pestilence, and with blood; And I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many peoples that are with him, An overflowing rain, and great hailstones, fire, and brimstone. 26 Thus will I magnify myself, and sanctify myself. And I will be known in the eyes of many nations, And they shall know that I am the LORD.

39 THEREFORE, thou son of man, prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the LORD GOD; Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal; 2 And I will turn thee back, and leave thee, but in the sixth part of thee, which shall come from the north parts, and will bring the one that seeketh thee, and shall come against my mountains of Israel; 3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out.
of thy right hand. 4 Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that is with thee: I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every sort, and to the beasts of the field to be devoured. 5 Thou shalt fall upon the open field: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God. 6 And I will send a fire upon Magog, and among them that dwell carelessly on the earth; and they shall know that I am the Lord. 7 So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them pollute my holy name any more: and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

Behold, it is come, and it is done, saith the Lord God; this is the day whereof I have spoken. 8 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and the shield and the buckler, the bow and the arrows, and the handstaves, and the spears, and they shall burn them with fire seven years: 9 so that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down any out of the forests, for they shall burn the weapons with fire: and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God. 10 And I will bring thee, and all thy bands, and they shall call it 'The valley of Hamon-gog.' 11 And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land. Yea, all thy bands shall bury them; and it shall be to thee a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God. 12 And they shall set up a sign by it, till they burn the passengers that remain upon the face of the earth, to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search. 13 And the passengers that pass through the land, when any seeth a man's bone, then shall he set up a sign by it; till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog. And also the name of the city shall be Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land. 14 And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; Speak unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, 'Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my SACRIFICE that I do sacrifice for you, even a great sacrifice upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.' 15 Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs, and of goats, of bullocks, all of them fatlings of Bashan. 16 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you. 17 The holy things which are set at my table shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, with mighty men, and with all the men of war, saith the Lord God. 18 And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my判断 that I have laid upon them. 19 So the house of Israel shall know that I am the Lord their God from that day and forward. 20 And the heathen shall know that the HOUSE OF ISRAEL went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore hid I my face from them, and gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword. 21 According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them. 22 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and will have mercy upon the whole house of Israel, and will be zealous for my holy name, 23 after that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, 24 when they dwell safely in their land, and none made them afraid. 25 When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations, 26 Then shall they know that I am the Lord their God, which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there. 27 Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have poured out my Spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.'

40 In the fifth month of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that the city was smitten, in the self-same day the hand of the Lord was upon me, and brought me thither. In the VISIONS of God brought he me unto the land of Israel, and set me upon a very HIGH MOUNTAIN, by which was as the frame of a city on the south. 2 And he brought me thither, and beheld, there was a MAN, whose appearance was like the appearance of brass, with a LINE of flax in his hand, and a measuring REED; and he stood in the gate. 3 And the man said unto me, 'Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hearken with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew them unto thee art thou brought hither:'
Ezekiel

And behold a Wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the 
middle of the reed of six cubits long by the cubit and a handbreadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one
head, and the height, one reed.

Then he went unto the GATE which looked toward the EAST, and went up 
the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, which was one
reel broad; and the other threshold of the gate, which was one reel broad.

And every LITTLE CHAMBER was one cubit long, and one reed broad; 
and between the little chambers were five cubits; and the threshold of 
the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

Then he measured also the PORCH of the gate within, one reed. Then 
he measured the porch of the gate eight cubits; and the posts thereof, 
two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

And the little chambers of the gate eastward were three on this side, 
and three on that side; they three were of one measure: and the posts had 
one measure on this side and on that side.

And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; and 
the length of the gates, thirteen cubits.

The SPACE also before the little chambers was one cubit on this side, 
and the Space was one cubit on that side. And the little chambers were six 
cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

He measured the gate from the ROOF of one little chamber to the 
ROOF of another the breadth was five 
and twenty cubits, door against door.

And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the 
porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

And there were narrow WINDOWS to the little chambers on the 
inner side of the gate, and posts within the gate round about, and likewise to 
the ARCHES: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post 
were palm trees.

Then brought he me into the outer court; and, lo, there were chambers, 
and a PAVEMENT made for the court round about: THIRTY 
CHAMBERS were upon the pavement.

And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the 
gates was the LOWEST PAVEMENT.

Then he measured the BREADTH from the forefront of the lower gate 
unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward 
and northward.

And the GATE of the OUTWARD COURT that looked toward the NORTH, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on
that side; and the posts thereof and the Parches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

And their windows, and their Parches, and their palm trees, were after 
the measure of the gate that looked 
eth toward the east; and they went 
unto it by seven steps; and the Parches thereof were according to these measures.

And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north 
and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

After that he brought me toward the SOUTH, and beheld a GATE toward 
the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the Parches thereof 
according to these measures.

And there were windows in it and the Parches thereof were like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

And there were SEVEN STEPS to go upon it, and the Parches thereof were before them: and the palm 
trees, one on this side, and another on 
that side, upon the posts thereof.

And there was a GATE in the INNER COURT toward the SOUTH, and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits.

And he brought me into the inner court by the south gate: and he measured 
the south gate according to these measures; and the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the Parches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the Parches thereof round about. it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

And the PARCHES round about were five and twenty cubits long, 
and five cubits broad. And the Parches thereof were toward the utter court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had EIGHT STEPS.

And he brought me into the INNER court toward the EAST: and he measured the GATE according to these measures.

And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the Parches thereof, were according to these measures, and there were windows therein and in the Parches thereof round about. it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

And the Parches thereof were toward the outer court; and palm 
trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

And he brought me to the NORTH GATE, and measured it according to these measures: the little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the Parches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

And the posts thereof were toward

p. porches, or 
palaces.

a. artificial.
palm.

b. east. Hab.

kabsl from kal-
dan, to go before.

p. porches, or

palace.

a. on this,
side and on
that side.

p. porches, or

palaces.

p. porches, or

palaces.

p. porches, or

palaces.

p. porches, or

palaces.

p. porches, or

palaces.

p. porches, or

palaces.

p. porches, or

palaces.
And the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side; and he measured the breadth thereof, forty cubits; and the height thereof, twenty cubits. Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the side, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple, and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

And after he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every measure chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

And the side chambers were three, one over another, and thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was the width of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

And there was an enlaving, and a winding toward the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

I also measured the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers were a full reed of six great cubits.

The thickness of the wall, which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side chambers that were within.

And between the chambers was the width of TWENTY CUBITS round about the house on every side.

And the doors of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about, and the length thereof NINETY CUBITS.

So he measured the house, an HUNDRED cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the EAST, an hundred cubits.

And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an HUNDRED cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court.
The door posts, and the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, were cleft with wood round about, and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered; 17 so to that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by measure.

18 And it was made with CHERRY BIRDS and PALM TREES, so that a palm tree was between a cherub and a cherub; and every cherub had two faces; 19 so that the face of a man was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the other side: it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door were cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The post of the temple were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, were of wood: and he said unto me, This is the table that is before the Lord.

23 And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors. 24 And the doors had two leaves apiece, two turning leaves: leaves for the one door, and leaves for the other door. 25 And there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubins and palm trees, like as were made upon the walls.

And there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without. 26 And there were palm trees and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, and upon the side chambers of the house, and upon the thick planks.

42 Then he brought me forth into the utter court, the way toward the north: and he brought me into the chamber that was over against the separate place, and which was before the building toward the north.

Before the length of an hundred cubits was the north door, and the breadth was fifty cubits. 2 Over against the twenty cubits which were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which was for the utter court, was gallery against gallery in three stories.

And before the chambers was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, a way of one cubit: and their doors toward the north.

The upper chambers were shorter: for the galleries were higher than these, that the lower, and then the middlemost of the building. 6 For they were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts: therefore the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

And the wall that was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof was fifty cubits.

8 For the length of the chambers that were in the utter court were fifty cubits: and, lo, before the temple were an hundred cubits.

9 And from under these chambers was the entry on the east side, as one goeth in from the utter court.

10 The chambers were in the thickness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

11 And the way before them was like the appearance of the chambers which were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they: and all their goings out were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

12 And according to the doors of the chambers that were toward the south was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

13 Then said he unto me, This is the north chamber and the south chamber, which are before the separate place, they be holy chambers, where the priests that go enter into the Lord shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the holy things, and such offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place is holy.

14 When the priests enter therein, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the outer court, but there shall they lay their garments wherein they minister; for they are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to those things which are for the people.

15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect was toward the east, and measured it round about.

16 He measured the east side, with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

18 He measured the south side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed.

19 He turned about to the west side, and measured five hundred reeds with the measuring reed.

20 He measured it by the four sides: it had a wall round about, five hundred reeds long, and five hundred broad, to make a separation between the sanctuary and the profane place.
Ezekiel XXXIII. 1. 48 AFTERWARD he brought me to the gate, even the gate that looketh toward the east; 2 and, behold, the glory of the God of Israel came from the way of the east: and his voice was like a noise of many waters: and the earth shined with his glory.

And it was according to the appearance of the vision which I saw when I came to destroy the city: and the visions were like the vision that I saw by the river Chebar; and I fell upon my face.

And the glory of the Lord came into the house by the way of the gate whose prospect is toward the east.

So the Spirit took me up, and brought me into the inner court; and, behold, the glory of the Lord filled the house. And I heard him speaking unto me out of the house; and the man stood by me.

And he said unto me, "Son of man, the place of my throne, and the place of the soles of my feet, where I set my habitation among the children of Israel for ever, and my holy name, shall the house of Israel no more defile, neither they, nor their kings, by their whoredom, nor by the carcases of their kings in their high places. In their setting of their threshold by my thresholds, and their post by my posts, and the wall between me and them, they have even defiled my holy name by their abominations that they have committed: wherefore I have consumed them in mine anger. Now let them put away their whoredom, and the carcases of their kings, far from me, and I will dwell in the midst of them for ever.

Thou son of man, shew the house of Israel how the house of Israel is: that they may be ashamed of their iniquities: and let them consider the pattern. And if they will be ashamed of all that they have done, shew them the form of the house, and the fashion thereof, and all the going out thereof, and all the coming in thereof, and all the carcases thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the laws thereof, and write it in their sight, that they may keep all the form thereof, and all the ordinances thereof, and all the law thereof, and write it in their sight.

This is the law of the house: 12 Upon the top of the mountain the whole limit thereof round about shall be most holy. Behold, this is the law of the house.

And these are the measures of the altar after the cubits: The cubit is a cubit and an hand breadth: even the bottom shall be a cubit, and the breadth a cubit, and the border thereof by the edge thereof after the cubit: and this shall be the higher place of the altar. And from the bottom upon the ground even to the lower settle shall be two cubits, and the breadth one cubit; and from the lesser settle even to the greater settle shall be four cubits, and the breadth one cubit. 13 So the altar shall be four cubits broad of the four squares thereof, and upward shall be four horns. 14 And the altar shall be twelve cubits long, twelve broad, square in the four squares thereof. 15 And the settle shall be fourteen cubits long and fourteen broad in the four squares thereof, and the border about it shall be half a cubit; and the bottom thereof shall be a cubit about; and his stirs shall look toward the east.

And he said unto me, "Son of man, thus saith the Lord God: These are the ordinances of the altar in the day when they shall make it, to offer a burnt offering thereon, and to sprinkle blood thereon.

And thou shalt give to the priests the Levites that I shall sanctify of Zadok the son of Ahitub whom I have chosen over the house of my servant Jacob, which approach unto me, to minister unto me, saith the Lord God, a young bullock for a sin offering.

And thou shalt take of the blood thereof, and put it on the four horns thereof, and on the four corners thereof, and on the staves thereof, and upon the border round about, thus shalt thou cleanse and purify it.

Then shalt thou take the bullock also out of the sin offering, and he shall burn it in the appointed place of the house, without the sanctuary.

And on the second day thou shalt offer a kid of the goats without blemish for a sin offering; and they shall cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock.

When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. And thou shalt offer them before the Lord, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall turn up for a burnt offering unto the Lord.

Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering that they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock without blemish. Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it, and they shall consecrate themselves.

And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and as forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings, your peace offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings; and I will accept you, saith the Lord God."

Then he brought me back by the way of the gate of the house of the sanctuary which looketh toward the east; and it was shut.

Then said the Lord unto me: "This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it; but by it; because the whole house of Israel, saith the Lord God, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut. It is for the prince, the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the Lord; he shall enter by
the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same.
8 Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house; and I saw through the GLORY of the LORD FILLED THE HOUSE OF THE LORD: and I fell upon my face.
9 And as the LORcD spake unto me, saying, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears; all the ordinances of the house, and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary.
10 And thou shalt SAY to the rebellious, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the LORD God; Ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations.
11 "Thus saith the LORD God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among my people Israel; neither shall the Levites that are GONE AWAY far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even hear their iniquity.
12 Yet shall they be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house: they shall slay the burnt offering, and the sacrifice for the peace offerings, and they shall stand before the minister to minister unto them. Because the children of Israel went astray, they shall even bear their iniquity.
13 And they shall not come near unto ME, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor come near to any of my holy things, in the holy place: but they shall bear their shame, and their abominations which they have committed. But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein.
14 But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near unto me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the LORD.
15 They shall minister in my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge.
16 And it shall come to pass, that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with LINEN GARMENTS; and no wool shall come upon them, while they minister in the gates of the inner court, from the outside, and within. 17 And they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments: and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.
18 Neither shall they have their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only pull their heads.
19 Neither shall any priest DRINK WINE, when they enter into the inner court; none shall go into the inner court, to drink wine after they have ministered at the altar.
20 And they shall teach all people the difference between the holy and the profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.
21 And in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall JUDGE it according to mine judgments: and they shall keep mine laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; and they shall hallow my sabbaths.
22 And they shall come at no dead person to defile themselves: for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.
23 And after he is CLEANSED, they shall reckon unto them, the time of their decrease, an inheritance; and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their inheritance.
24 They shall eat the men offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and every dedicated thing in all the first fruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priests'.
25 The priests shall not eat of any thing that dieth of itself; neither乃是
26 Moreover, when ye come to divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall offer an oblation unto the LORD, an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand
In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall be a possession for the house of Israel according to their tribes.

And thus saith the Lord God: Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

Ye shall have just balances, and just weights, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an ephah; and the ephah the twentieth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

And the shekel shall be twenty gerahs: twenty shekels, and fifty shekels, shall be one shekel.

This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley; concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil; ye shall give the tenth part of an ephah of barley out of the cor, which is an homer of ten baths; for ten baths are an homer: and one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

And it shall be the prince’s part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, to make atonement for himself: and the prince shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

And so ye shall do the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple, he shall yea reconcile the house.

In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days, unleavened bread shall be eaten.

And upon that day shall the prince prepare a burnt offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days, and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering. And he shall prepare a meat offering and a burnt offering, and offering according to the sin offering, and offering according to the meat offering, and offering according to the oil.

Thus saith the Lord God: The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days, but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened. And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate: then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

Likewise the portion of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the Lord in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer, he shall offer it every morning, and on his sabbath day, and on his new moon days, in the entrance of the porch of the gate; and the burnt offering and the meat offering, and the peace offerings, shall be offered in this place: and the burnt offering and the meat offering shall be牺牲於加利利和猶大。
Ezek. XLVI. 5. 18. Moreover the prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance of his own possession, that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

20 Afterward he brought me through unto the utter court, and caused me to return to the brink of the river. Then when I had returned, behold, at the bank of it.
the river were very many trees on the one side and on the other. 8 Then shalt thou measure, from the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, the way of Hethlon, as men go to Zedad; 9 Hamath, Berothah, Sibraim, which is between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; Hazar-hatticon, which is by the coast of the sea, eastward.

48 And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, and to the strangers that sojourn among you, and to the children among you: and they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel; they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel. 49 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there ye shall give him his inheritance, as saith the Lord God.

48 NOW these are the names of the tribes. From the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his sides east and west; a portion for Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, a portion for Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, a portion for Judah.

8 And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be the oblation which ye shall offer unto the Lord; of five and twenty thousand reeds in breadth, and in length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side, and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the Lord shall be of five and twenty thousand reeds in length, and of ten thousand in breadth; 10 And for them, even for the priests, shall be this holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand in length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst thereof.

11 It shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok, which have kept my charge, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, as the Levites went astray.

12 And this oblation of the land shall be unto them as a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five and twenty thousand in length, and ten
thousand in breadth: all the length shall be five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the first-fruits of the land: for it is holy unto the LORD.

15 And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be a profane place for the CITY, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these shall be the measures thereof: the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the SUBURBS of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 All the oblation of the holy portion shall be ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation shall be five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 And the residue shall be for the PRINCE, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house shall be in the midst thereof.

22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, being in the midst of it which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, BENJAMIN shall have a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, SIMEON shall have a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, ZEBULUN shall have a portion.

26 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, GAD shall have a portion.

27 This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the LORD God.

28 And these are the goings out of the CITY on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

29 And the GATES of the city shall be after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates NORTHWARD; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

30 And at the EAST side four thousand and five hundred, and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

31 And at the SOUTH side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates, one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

32 At the WEST side four thousand and five hundred, with their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

33 It was round about eighteen thousand measures: and the name of the city from that day shall be, 'The LORD is THERE.'
THE BOOK OF

DANIEL.

I

In the third year of the reign of Jesholatim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

2 And the Lord gave Jesholatim king of Judah into his hand, with part of the VESSELS of the house of God: which he carried into the land of Shinar to the house of his god; and he brought the vessels into the treasure house of his god.

3 And the king appointed unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should deal wisely with the children of Israel, and of the KING’S SEED, and of the princes; 4 children in whom was no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as had ability in them to stand in the king’s palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

4 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king’s meat, and of the wine which he drank: so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

5 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: 7 unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: for he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

6 But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king’s meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

7 Now is God had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

8 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, “E fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink: for why should he see your faces worse liking than the children which are of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.”

9 Then Daniel spake unto Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, 12 “ .Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us pulse to eat, and water to drink. 13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenances of the children that eat of the portion of the king’s meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.”

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat of the portion of the king’s meat.

16 Thus was Melzar, who gave away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink, and gave them pulse.

17 As for these four children, God gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king. 20 And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king inquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

And in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, wherewith his spirit was troubled, and his sleep brake from him.

2 Then the king commanded to call the MAGICANS, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, “I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled, and my sleep brake from me.

4 Then spake the Chaldeans to the king in a Syr. way.

5 "O king, live for ever: tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.”

6 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, “The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut in pieces; and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

7 But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

8 They answered again and said, “Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.”
The king answered and said, "I know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone not, but that ye make known unto me the dream, there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed; therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, "There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things from any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean. And it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with men.

For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, who was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon; and he answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, "Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions.

And they that would desire mercies of the God of heaven, to know this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

Daniel answered and said, "Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever for wisdom and might are his: and he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding: he revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him. And I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we desired of thee: for thou hast shewed made known unto us the king's matter.

Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; "Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation." Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king hast, and said thus unto him, "I have found a man of the cup-bearers of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation." The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, "Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?"

Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, "The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king; but there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon the bed, are these: and for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

"Thou, O king, sawest a great image: and this great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible. This image's head was of fine gold, and his breast and his arms of silver, and his belly and his thighs of brass, his legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

"Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon its feet, and brake them to pieces. Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like the chaff of the summer threshingfloors; and the wind carried them away, that no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

"This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king. Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory. And wheresover the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hast made thee ruler over them all. Taunt art this head of gold.

"And after thee shall arise another kingdom INFERIOR to thee, and another third kingdom of BRASS, which shall bear rule over all the earth. And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as IRON: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all
B.C. 621.

DANIEL II. 41.

these, shall it break in pieces and shatter. 41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters’ clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay. 42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken. 43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall deal as men deal; and they shall cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces, pieces of the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter; and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel, and said, ‘Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou knowest all this secret."

48 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

3 NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an IMAGE OF GOLD, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the rulers, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, "To you it is commanded, O people, nations, and languages, that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up: and whomsoever shall not fall down and worship the same image he shall most high fall down into the midst of a burning fiery furnace."

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the JEWES.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, ‘O king, live for ever. 10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every one that shall fall down and worship the golden image shall be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace. 12 There are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, SHADRACH, MESHACH, AND ABED-NEGO; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up."

13 Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, ‘Is it true, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up? 15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made well: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?"

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego answered and said to the king, ‘O Nebuchadnezzar, we are not careful to answer thee in this matter. 17 If it be so, O God whom we serve is able to deliver us out of this burning fiery furnace; and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king. 18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.'
Then Nebuchadnezzar the king, unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwelleth in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto thee.

2 I thought it good to show the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me. How great are his signs! and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation.

3 And Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace: I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me. Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream. Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers: and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof.

4 But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying, O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the Spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof.

5 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and beheld a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great. The true grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth: the leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of heaven dwelt in the branches thereof, and all flesh was fed of it.

6 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed; and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven: he cried aloud, and said thus, 'Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches: nevertheless leave the stump of his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth: let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him.

7 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men.'

8 'This dream I king Nebuchad-
and the iniquities of the kingdom shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will. 23 The same thing was told me, and I knew it by the interpretation thereof. 24 In the first year of Belshazzar, Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me. 25 Then I discerned a dream that returned upon me, and I knew it. 26 In the first year of Belshazzar, Nebuchadnezzar, king, that is the same king, drank wine, and returned to his palace, and made his lords to return unto him. 27 But the spirit returned to me, because I understood the dream, and I knew the interpretation. 28 Belshazzar the king made a great feast unto all the kingdom, which was in Shushen: and he drank wine, and said: 29 This is the great feast which Nebuchadnezzar the king made: 30 At the end of the feast, the king commanded the writers to bring in the records. 31 And they shewed the king the interpretation of the dream. 32 Then the king spake, and said, 'Is not this great Babylon, that I have builded for the habitation of the kingdom of my power, and for the honour of my majesty!' 33 While the word was in the king's mouth, there fell a voice from heaven, saying, 'O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken: The kingdom is departed from thee.' 34 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and SEVEN TIMES shall pass over thee, until thou know that the Most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.'

Then Daniel spake: 35 And whereas the king saw a watcher and a holy one coming down from heaven, and saying: 'How is the tree down, and destroy it: yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him.' 36 This is Daniel's interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the Most High, which is come to me, the king's, and all his lords, and to all the inhabitants of his kingdom; 37 who have known the Most High's, and the God of heaven, and worshipped before me: 38 and I, Daniel, received my spirit in heaven: 39 and I was in the wind of the Spirit in the body of the king. 40 And there was a voice which answered me and said, 'Get thee up, Daniel, for the interpretation of the vision is ready. 41 As for thee, Daniel, for these words are kept for the time of the end.' 42 The words were still upon my lips, when I opened wide the mouth of the king to give the interpretation: and I knew the interpretation thereof.
ASTROLOGERS, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, "But thou, O prophetic writing, and make me known to the king the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom."

Then came in all the king's wise men: but there was none that could read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

Then was king Belshazzar greatly troubled, and his countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astonished.

10 Now the queen, by reason of the words of the king and his lords, came into the banquet house: and the queen spake and said, "O king, live for ever; let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy heart be changed; 11 there is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the Spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy father light and understanding, and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom also his brethren, the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers, 12 forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and dissolving of doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation."

13 Thou was Daniel brought IN before the king. And the king spake, and said unto Daniel, "Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my father brought out of Jewry? I have even heard of thee, that the Spirit of God was in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom was found in thee. 14 And now the wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof. but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing: and I have heard of thee, that thou canst make interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom."

17 Then Daniel answered and said before the king, "Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy rewards to another; yet will I read the writing unto the king, and make known unto him the interpretation.

18 Thou art the Most High God, the sovereign of kings, the possessor of all wealth, the maker of heaven and earth, 19 and for the majesty that he gave him, all people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him; whom he would he slew; and whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down. 20 But when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened in pride, he was deposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him; 21 and he was driven from the sons of men; and his heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; till he knew that the Most High God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointed over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this; 23 but hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven, and his holy kingdom, and hast not humbled thyself before them: 24 then was the part of the hand sent from him, and this writing was written.

25 And this is the writing that was written, 'MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.' 26 This is the interpretation of the thing: 'MENE; 'is the God hath numbered thy kingdom and finished it. 27 'TEKEL;' Thou art weighed in the balances and art found wanting. 28 'PERES,' Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the Medes and Persians; 29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, that he should be the third ruler in the kingdom. 30 In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 And Darius the Medes took the kingdom, being about three score and two years old.

6 IT pleased Darius to set over the kingdom an hundred and twenty PRINCES, which should be over the whole kingdom; 2 and over these three PRINCIPALS of whom Darius Daniel was FIRST: that the princes might give accounts unto them, and the king should have no damage. 3 Then this Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, because an excellent spirit was in him, and the king thought to set him over the whole realm. 4 Then the presidents and princes Sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom, but they could find none occasion nor fault, forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him. 5 Then said these men, 'We shall not strong men
10 Then the king 'rose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and said thus unto him, "King Darius, live for ever.
7 All the princes of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a RITUAL STATUTE, and to make a firm decree, that whatsoever shall ask a PETITION of any e-h-God or e-man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the DEN OF LIONS. 8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not. 9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.
10 Then when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber toward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees three times a day, and PRAYED, and gave thanks before his e-h-God, as he did aforetime.
11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his e-h-God. 12 Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; 13 and they not signed a decree, that every e-man that shall ask a petition of any e-h-God or e-man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the DEN OF LIONS? The king answered and said, "The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not."
14 Then answered they and said before the king, "That Daniel, which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day." 15 Then the king, when he heard these words, was sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.
16 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, "Know, O king, that the law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.
17 Then the king commanded, and they brought DANIEL, and CAST him INTO THE DEN OF LIONS. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, "Thy e-h-God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee."
18 And a stone was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.
19 Then the king went to his palace, and passed the NIGHT fasting; neither were instruments of music brought before him: and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king 'rose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions. 20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel, and said thus unto him, "O Daniel, servant of the living e-h-God, is thy e-h-God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?"
21 Then said Daniel unto the king, "O king, live for ever. 22 O Daniel, live for ever. 23 My e-h-God hath sent his angel, and hath SHUT THE LIONS' MOUTHS, that they 'have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt."
24 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. SO DANIEL was TAKEN UP out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his e-h-God.
25 And the king -COMMANDED, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, their children, and their wives; and the lions compassed them about, and brake all their bones in pieces ever or ever they came at the bottom of the den.
26 Then king DARIUS wrote unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; 27 Peace be given unto thee. 28 I make a DECREE, That in every dominion of my kingdom men tremble and fear before the e-h-God of Daniel: for he is the living e-h-God, and steadfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.
29 Also, king DARIOUS hath left Daniel in the place of the presidents, the princes, and the governors, because he found such a man in all his kingdom, that he feared not God, but did according to the will of God, and despised not the king's commandments. 30 And Daniel remained until the first year of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon. 31 Then the king *GIVE DREAMS and visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, and told the sum of the matters.
32 Daniel spake and said, "I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven *strove upon the great sea. 3 And FOUR GREAT BEASTS came up from the sea, diverse one from another.
4 The first was like a LION, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.
5 And behold another beast, a second, like to a BEAR, and it raised itself on one side, and it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it: and they said thus unto it, 'Arise, devour much flesh.' 6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a LEOPEAR, which had
upon the back of it four wings of a foul; the beast had also four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this he said, I beheld, and a BEAST arose out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and on his head was a diadem; and the horns were divers of all kinds, and the head was diverse from all the beasts which were before it; and it had TEN HORNS.

8 9 I considers the horns, and, behold, there came up among them another LITTLE HORN, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes of a man, and a mouth speaking great things.

9 10 I beheld till the thrones were cast down, and the ANCIENT OF DAYS did sit, whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, and his wheels as burning fire.

10 A fiery stream issued and came forth from beneath him: thousand upon thousand fell before him; and ten thousand times thousand stood before him: the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 12 And I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: I beheld even till the BEAST was SLAIN, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

13 14 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

15 16 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, one like the SON OF MAN came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of Days, and they brought him near before him. And there was given him DOMINION, and glory, and a kingdom, that all nations, and kingdoms, should serve him: his dominion is an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

16 17 And Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of my body, and the visions of my head troubled me. And I came, near unto one of them that stood, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the INTERPRETATION of the things.

17 18 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings which shall arise out of the earth.

18 19 But the saints of the Most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 20 Then I would know the truth of the FOURTH BEAST, which was diverse from all the others, exceeding great: and I knew not the form thereof; and his nails were of iron; and his snails were of brass: which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet; and of the TEN HORNS that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that HORN that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 And I beheld, and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 until the Ancient of days came, and judgment was given to the saints of the Most High, and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom.

23 Thus he said, 'The fourth beast shall be the FOURTH KINGDOM upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces. And the TEN HORNS out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise; and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

24 And he shall speak great words against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the division of time.

25 But the JUDGMENT shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end. And the KINGDOM and dominion, and the greatness of the KINGDOM under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the Most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.'

26 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me: but I kept the matter in my heart.
Daniel VIII. 8. 9

Daniel •practise,
from •Lord,
we •desolation,
and •King.
no power in
the dark sentences. But, but •sumed down to the ground, and •stamped upon him; and there was none •that could deliver the ram out of his hand.

Therefore the he goat waxed very great; and when he was strong, the GREAT •HORN was BROKEN; and for it •came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

And out of one of them came forth a LITTLE HORN, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land. And it waxed great, even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host of the stars to the earth, and •stamped upon them. And he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the DAILY SACRIFICE was TAKEN AWAY, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

And an host •was gone up against the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

Then I heard one •saint speaking; and another •saint said unto that •certain saint •which spake, •HOW LONG shall the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden underfoot?

And he •said unto me, •Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be •cleansed.

And it •came to pass, when I, even E Daniel, had seen •the vision, and •sought for the MEANING, then be-holding the •man, •I •understood of the •speech of the •saints, and of the •vision, how •there was •fear of God, and •protection, and •honor to the •holy ones, and •knowledge of the •living kings; and •understanding in the •的梦想 of God to all they that dwell on the earth.

I •understand, O •son of •man, for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground; but he •touched me, and •awakened me up.

And he •said, •Behold, I •will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation: for at the time appointed the end shall be.

THE RAM which thou sawest having two horns are the kings of Media and Persia. And the rough •GOAT is the king of Grecia; and the great horn that is between his eyes is the first king.

Now that being broken, whereas four •stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power. 32

And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors are come to the full, a KING OF FIERCE COUNTENANCE, and understanding "of the kingdom, shall rise. And the transgressors shall be done away, and "knowledge and "strength shall be given to the holy ones of the Most High; and the knowledge of the holy ones shall be increased to the end of the days." 33 And his power shall be mighty, but not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, and shall prosper, and •practise, and shall destroy the mighty and the holy people. 34 And through his policy also he shall cause a covenant to stand; one that shall endure three years; but in these three years shall he not be strength nor judgment, nor strength.

9 In the first year of Darius the son of •Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, who was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans; 2 in the first year of his reign E Daniel understood by •books the number of the years, the vision which the Lord had spoken unto Jeremiah the prophet, that he would accomplish SEVEN YEARS in the desolations of Jerusalem.

And I •set my •face unto the •Lord my God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes: 4 and I •PRAYED unto the •Lord my God, and •MADE MY •CONFESION, and •said, •O •Lord, the great and •dreadful •God, keeping the covenant and •mercy to them that •love him, and to •them that •keep his commandments; 5 we have sinned, and •have committed iniquity, and •have done •wickedly, and •have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from the judgments: 6 Neither •have we •hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which •spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the •people of the land.

7 •O •Lord, •righteousness belongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the •men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jeru-salem, and unto all Israel, that are •near and that are •far off, through all the countries whither thou •hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee. 8 •O •Lord, to •us belongeth confusion of •face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 •To the •Lord our •God belong •mercy and •forgiveness, though we •have rebelled against him. 10 Neither •have we •hearkened unto the voice of •the Lord our •God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by •his servants the prophets. 11 Yet, all Israel have trans-
10 In the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar; and the thing was true, but the time appointed was long. And he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

And in the fourth and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel; 2 then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed with linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold; 3 whose body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire; and his feet like doves' feet, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

And the vision I saw after this, and looked, and behold a certain man clothed with linen, whose loins were girded with fine gold; 4 his body also was like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire; and his feet like dove's feet, and the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.
And when he had spoken these words unto me, I stood trembling.  

13 Then said he unto me, "Fear not, Daniel: for from the first day that thine heart was to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.  

14 But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I was remained there with the kings of Persia.  

15 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days."  

16 And when he had spoken these words, I turned my face toward the ground; and I became dumb.  

17 And, behold, one like the SIMILITUDE OF MEN touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, "O my lord, by the vision my servants are turned upon me, and I have remained in great mourning.  

18 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord? I for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither was there breath left in me."  

19 Then said he, "Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I turn to Besh the prince of Persia; and I am gone forth to show thee this vision: but I will shew thee what that is which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael thy prince.  

10 ALSO I in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.  

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stand, and all against the realm of Grecia.  

A MIGHTY KING.  

3 And a MIGHTY KING shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.  

4 And when he shall stand up, his kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and it shall be pulled down according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.  

5 And the KING OF THE SOUTH shall be strong, and one of his princes; that shall stand up above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.  

6 "And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the KING OF THE NORTH to make an agreement; but she shall not retain the power of the arm: neither shall he, stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.  

7 "But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall prevail: and shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.  

8 "So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.  

9 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overcome, and overthrow:  

10 And he shall he return, and shall be stirred up, even to his fortress.  

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.  

12 "And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up: and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.  

13 "For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.  

14 "And in those times there shall stand up against the king of the south both the robbers of thy people, and exalt themselves unto the vision: but they shall fall.  

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast a mount, and take the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.  

16 "But he is the cometh against him shall do according to his own will, and none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.  

17 "He shall also set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and uprightones with him; thus shall he do: and he shall give him the daughter of women, corrupting her: but she shall not stand on his side, neither be for him.  

18 "After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince for his own behalf shall cause the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause it to turn upon him.
Daniel XI. 19.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land: and he shall stumble and fall, and be not found.

20 Then shall stand up in his estate a RAISER OF TAXES in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in anger, nor in battle.

21 And in his estate shall stand up a VILE PERSON, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom, but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a Good shall the he be overthrown from before him, and he shall be broken: yes, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league made with him shall he work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: yes, and he shall forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a very great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army: but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed on the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

27 And both these kings' hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

29 In the TIME-APPOINTED he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: and he shall do exploits, and return to his own land.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall PULL OFF THE SANCTUARY of strength, and shall TAKE AWAY THE DAILY SACRIFICE, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do knowledge of the God of heaven shall he prob and do exploits.

33 And they that UNDERSTAND among the people shall instruct many: yet shall they fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days. 34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall be left scattered toward many nations.
And said they unto him, WISE shall she be, as the brightness of the firmament; and she that TURNS many to righteousness as the stars for ever and ever.

6 And thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, even to the time of the END: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

7 And I heard - the man clothed in linen, which was upon waters of the river, - HOW LONG shall it be to the end of these wonders?

8 And I heard, and beheld, and there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river. And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, - HOW LONG shall it be to the end of these wonders?

9 And I heard, - the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, - HOW LONG shall it be for a TIME, and an HALF; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

10 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

11 And he said, - Go, show the house of Judah, to thy brethren, Israel.

12 And I will come to them in the night, and I will speak with them in the house of Judah, and in the street of Jerusalem.

13 And I will say unto them which sin against me, I will even say unto the fathers, and unto the fathers that sinned before them.

14 For the house of Judah shall yet present themselves, an offering upon the altar of the LORD, with a meat offering, and with burnt offerings, and their transgressions and their sins; because I will restore unto them true knowledge, and cause them to know a true knowledge.

15 For they shall return, and seek The LORD with their whole heart, and with their whole soul, and with all their might, because of all the evils that have befallen them.

16 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God: and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, for they shall return unto me with their whole heart.

17 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; when I call them by the name of Israel, and will set them in their former habitation, and their overseers shall be over them, and they shall come out of all the nations, and shall dwell in their own land.

18 And I will be unto them a father, and I will set them in their former habitations, and will have mercy upon them; and they shall be my people, and I will be their God:

19 And they shall dwell in the midst of the land, which I gave unto your fathers, and shall cast out the heathen before them, until I drive them out from before them.

20 But come ye out of the midst of her, and be ye purposed with her to be desolate: for the LORD hath spoken it.

21 Call ye therefore the people, the congregation, the assembly, to the house of Jacob, and the congregations to the house of Israel,

22 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of hosts: Even so will I mar the beauty of the land, as I have done for the house of Jacob, and will break down the houses of the city, and the castles thereof, and I will make the cities waste, without inhabitant.

23 And the whole land shall be desolate; and neither man nor beast shall be therein, and the land shall be utterly desolate from the cities thereof, and all their inhabitants.

24 And the land shall be desolate, and none shall dwell therein: for the LORD hath spoken it.

25 Call therefore, the elders of Judah, and the elders of the city, and give them tidings of this house.

26 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: Verily I will mar the beauty of the land, as I have marred the house of Jacob, and will break down the cities thereof, and will make the land waste, without inhabitant.

27 For thus saith the LORD of hosts: Because of my children, whom they call but a people, and whose land they call but a land, and the house of Jacob also they call but the place of assembly, where they come to have their heart refreshed,

28 Therefore will I mar the beauty of the land, as I have marred the house of Jacob, and will break down the cities thereof, and will make the land waste, without inhabitant.

29 And I will visit them with evil, because they have strayed away, and have made me angry with all thehead of my people, they are gone away after other gods, and serve them, and have turned aside their backs from me, and they have not kept my law.

30 For the children of Israel have done many evil things, and they have made me angry above all that they have done, and therefore have I sent unto them the captivity of Nebuchadnezzar, the king of Babylon, to carry them away to Babylon.

31 For thus saith the LORD of hosts: In the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall it be said unto them, Ye are men of the LORD, even a people whom I formed for myself, that ye shall be unto me a name.

32 Ye shall be unto me a crown of beauty, and a sceptre of ruling, a kingdom of high degree and glory.

33 For a you shall be a glory to my people, saith the LORD, and your children shall be yet borne before you.

34 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall call upon me, and shall go for judgment, and shall take up my name before the children of Israel, shall I appear unto you, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will make you a holy land, and I will make you an honourable name among the nations, and ye shall fear the LORD.

35 And it shall come to pass, when ye shall return, and shall have knowledge of the Lord, ye shall have knowledge of the Lord. For I will cause to return the captives of Jacob, and have mercy upon the children of Israel, and will cause them to walk in the land which I gave unto your fathers; and they shall inherit it.

36 And I will make them one nation, in the land which I gave unto your fathers, and I will make them one people, and they shall be one nation, and shall not be{%}

{9} 8 Then said God, - Call his name LO-AMMI: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that in that place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall be said unto them, Ye are the sons of the living God.

11 Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and shall appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

2 "SAY ye unto your brethren, - Ammi; And to your sisters, Ruhamah.

3 "PleaD with your mother, - plead: For she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: - Let her therefore put away her whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from before her breasts;

4 "Lest I strip her naked, And set her as in the day that she was born, And make her as a wilderness, And set her like a dry land, And slay her with thirst. And I will not have mercy upon her - children; For they be the - children of whoredoms.

5 For their mother hath played the harlot: She that conceived them hath done shamefully: For she said, - I will go after my lovers,
Hosea II. 6.

That gave me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil, and my drink.

Hence, behold, I will hedges up thy way with thorns.
And he shall make a way, that she shall not find her paths.
And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them.
And she shall seek them, but shall not find them.
Then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband.
For then was better with me than now.

For she did not know that I gave her corn, and wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, which they prepared for Baal.
Therefore will I return, and take away my vine in the season thereof.
And my wine in the season thereof.
And I will recover my vine and my flax given to cover her nakedness.
And now will I discover her lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.
I will also cause all her north to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and her solemn feasts.
And all her borders I will destroy her vines and her fig trees, and I will make her forest a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.
And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgot me, saith the Lord.
Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak comfortably unto her.
And I will give her vineyards from thence, and the valley of Achor for a path, and she shall call me no more Baal.
And she shall call me, as in the days of her youth, and as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.
And it shall be that day, saith the Lord, that thou shalt call me, 'Abba'; and shall call me no more Baal.
For I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by them.
In that day will I make a covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: And I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them lie down safely.
And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; Yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.
And I will betroth thee unto me in faithfulness:
And thou shalt know the Lord.
And it shall come to pass in that day, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;
And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil, and they shall hear Jezreel;
And I will sow her unto me in the earth;
And I will have mercy upon her, that had not obtained mercy.
And I will say to them whom were not my people, 'Thus saith thy God.'
And they shall say, 'Thou art my God.'

Hosea IV. 3

3 Then said the Lord unto me, 'Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the Lord toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flags of wine.

So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley:
And I said unto her, 'Thou shalt abase for me many days; thou shalt play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: so wilt also be for thee.'

For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim:
Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days.

5 Then will I make a covenant with them, One standing in the midst of them.'

Therefore I will look upon them with kindness, even of mine house, of the children of Israel, and they shall be mine people, and I will be their God:
And I will give them one heart, and I will put a new spirit within them; and I will take away the heart of stone out of their flesh, and I will give them a heart of flesh:
And I will put my spirit within them, and will cause them to follow my statutes, and they shall keep my judgments, and do them.'
Isaiah 1:10

“Come, and *let us* return unto the Lord: For he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 And they have begotten strange children. Now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

3 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet at Beth-aven; *cry aloud* at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

4 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

5 The princes of Judah were like them that removed the bound: Therefore will I pour out my wrath upon them like water.

6 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, Because he willingly walked after the commandment.

7 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

8 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah his wound, Then went Ephraim to Assyria, and sent unto King Jareb: Yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

9 For *I* will be unto Ephraim as a lion, And as a young lion to the house of the house of Israel: *I*, even I, will tear, and will carry away:

10 I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

11 I will go and return to my place, Till they shall seek me early, and be ashamed of their sacriences.

12 *Hear* ye this, O priests; And *hearken* ye house of Israel; And *give* ye ear, O house of the King; For judgment is come: shall it not be upon you? Because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, And a net spread upon Tabor.

13 *And the* revolters *are* profound to make slaughter, Though *I* have been a rebuker of them all. *And I* know Ephraim, and Israel *is* not hid from me:

14 For now, O Ephraim, thou *committest* whoredom, and Israel *is* defiled. *They* will not frame their doings to turn unto their *God*: For the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them. *And they have not known* of the Lord.

15 *And the* pride of Israel *doth exalt him to his face*: Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

16 *They shall* go with their flocks and with their herds to seek of the Lord: But they shall not find him; He that withdrew himself from them.

17 *They have deal*d treacherously against the Lord: For they have begotten strange children: Now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

18 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet at Beth-aven; *cry aloud* at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

19 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

20 The princes of Judah were like them that removed the bound: Therefore will I pour out my wrath upon them like water.

21 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, Because he willingly walked after the commandment.

22 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

23 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah his wound, Then went Ephraim to Assyria, and sent unto King Jareb: Yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

24 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, And as a young lion to the house of the house of Israel: I, even I, will tear, and will carry away:

25 I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

26 I will go and return to my place, Till they shall seek me early, and be ashamed of their sacriences.

27 *Hear* ye this, O priests; And *hearken* ye house of Israel; And *give* ye ear, O house of the King; For judgment is come: shall it not be upon you? Because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, And a net spread upon Tabor.

28 *And the* revolters *are* profound to make slaughter, Though *I* have been a rebuker of them all. *And I* know Ephraim, and Israel *is* not hid from me:

29 For now, O Ephraim, thou *committest* whoredom, and Israel *is* defiled. *They* will not frame their doings to turn unto their *God*: For the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them. *And they have not known* of the Lord.

30 *And the* pride of Israel *doth exalt him to his face*: Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

31 *They shall* go with their flocks and with their herds to seek of the Lord: But they shall not find him; He that withdrew himself from them.

32 *They have deal*d treacherously against the Lord: For they have begotten strange children: Now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

33 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet at Beth-aven; *cry aloud* at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

34 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

35 The princes of Judah were like them that removed the bound: Therefore will I pour out my wrath upon them like water.

36 Ephraim is oppressed and broken in judgment, Because he willingly walked after the commandment.

37 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah as rottenness.

38 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah his wound, Then went Ephraim to Assyria, and sent unto King Jareb: Yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

39 For I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, And as a young lion to the house of the house of Israel: I, even I, will tear, and will carry away:

40 I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

41 I will go and return to my place, Till they shall seek me early, and be ashamed of their sacriences.

42 *Hear* ye this, O priests; And *hearken* ye house of Israel; And *give* ye ear, O house of the King; For judgment is come: shall it not be upon you? Because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, And a net spread upon Tabor.

43 *And the* revolters *are* profound to make slaughter, Though *I* have been a rebuker of them all. *And I* know Ephraim, and Israel *is* not hid from me:

44 For now, O Ephraim, thou *committest* whoredom, and Israel *is* defiled. *They* will not frame their doings to turn unto their *God*: For the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them. *And they have not known* of the Lord.

45 *And the* pride of Israel *doth exalt him to his face*: Therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

46 *They shall* go with their flocks and with their herds to seek of the Lord: But they shall not find him; He that withdrew himself from them.

47 *They have deal*d treacherously against the Lord: For they have begotten strange children: Now shall a mouth devour them with their portions.

48 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet at Beth-aven; *cry aloud* at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

49 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: Among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

50 The princes of Judah were like them that removed the bound: Therefore will I pour out my wrath upon them like water.
Ephraim and Their Destruction

7 WHEN I would have healed Israel, Then the INIQUITY of EPHRAIM was discovered, And the wickedness of Samaria: For they commit falsehood; And the thief comethn, And the troop of robbers spoileth without. And they make lies in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness.

8 Now their own doings have beset them about: They are before my face.

9 They make the king glad with their wickedness, And the princes with their lies.

10 They are all adulterers, As an oven heated by the BAKER, Whose撤eth from raising after he hath heaved the dough, until it be leavened. In the day of our king the princes have made him sick with bottles of wine; He stretched out his hand with scorners. For they have made ready their heart like an oven, when they lie in wait: Their baker sleepeth all the night; In the morning he burneth as a flaming fire. They fare all hot as an oven, And have devised their judges; All their kings are fallen: There is none among them that calleth unto me.

11 Ephraim, ne hast mixed himself among the people; Ephraim is a CAKE not turned. Strangers have devoured his strength, and ne knoweth it not: Yes, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not: not.

12 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face: And they do not return to the Lord their God, Nor seek him for all this.

13 Ephraim also is like a SILELY DOVE without heart: They call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

14 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down, as the fowls of the heaven; I will CHASTISE them, as their congregation hath heard.

15 Woe unto them! for they have fled from ME: Destruction unto unto them! because they have transgressed against ME: Though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against ME.

16 And they have not cried unto ME with their heart, when they bowled upon their beds: They assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against ME.

17 Though I have bound and strengthened their arms, Yet do they imagine mischief against ME. They tremble, but not to the Lord.

18 High: They are like a deceitful bow: Their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: This shall be their decision in the land of Egypt.
shall be polluted: For their bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the Lord.

What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

For lo, they are gone because of destruction: Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them. The pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: Thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

The days of their visitation are come, The days of their recompence are come; Israel shall know it. The prophet is a fool, the spiritual man is mad, For the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

The WATCHMAN of Ephraim was with my God: But the PROPHET is a snare of a fowler in all his ways. And hatred in the house of his God.

They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah; Therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

I found Israel like ROSES in the wilderness, I saw my fathers in the firstripe of the fig tree at her first time: But they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shame; And their abominations were according as they loved.

As for EPHRAIM, their glory shall fly away like a bird, From the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left: Yes, woe also to them when I depart from them!

Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: But Ephraim shall be brought forth his children to the meadow with wolves.

GIVE THEM, O Lord: what wilt thou give? Give them a miscarrying womb and dry breasts.

All their wickedness is in Gilgal: For there I hated them;

For the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: All their princes are revolters.

Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up. They shall bear no fruit: Yes, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even the beloved fruit of their womb. My God will cast them away, Because they did not hearken unto him:

And they shall wanderers among the nations.

ISRAEL is an EMPTY VINE, He bringeth forth fruit unto himself; According to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the goodness of his land they have made goodly images. Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: His shall break down their altars,
Hosea

16.

With BANDS OF LOVE:
And I was to them as they that take off the yoke to their jaws, and I laid meat unto them.

7 Thine heart shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return. 6 And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of his counsellors. 7 And my people became bent to backsliding from me: Though they called them to the Most High, none did what would exalt him.

8 HOW SHALL I GIVE THEE UP, Ephraim? How shall I deliver thee, Israel? How shall I make thee as Admah? How shall I set thee as Zeboim? Mine heart is turned within me: my repentings are kindled together.

9 I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: For I am the Lord, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

10 They shall walk after the Lord: He shall roar like a lion; When he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west. They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, And as a dove out of the land of Assyria. And I will place them in their houses, saith the Lord.

12 Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of ISRAEL with deceit: But JUDAH yet ruleth with e-God, and is faithful with the holy saints.

13 WHEN EPHRAIM spoke trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; But when he offended in Basal, he died. 2 And now they sin more and more, and are made to molten images of their silver, and IDOLS according to their own understanding, All of it the work of the craftsmen: They say of them, 'Let the men that sacrifice kiss the calves.' 3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, As the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, And as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet am the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, And thou shalt know no god but me: For there is no savior beside me. 5 E did know thee in the WILDERNESS, In the land of great drought. 6 According to their pasture, so were they filled: They were filled, and their heart waxed exalted: Therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore I will bring them unto them as a LION: As a LEOPARD by the way will I observe them. 8 I will meet them as a BEAK that is bereaved of her whelps, and I will rend the caul of their heart. And there will I devour them like a lion: The WILD.BEAST shall tear them.

9 O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself: But IN ME is THINE HELP. 10 I will be thy king: Where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? And thy judges of whom thou saidst, 'Give me a king and princes?' 11 I gave thee a king in mine anger, And took him away in my wrath.

12 The iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; His sin is hid. The sorrows of a travailing woman shall come upon him; He is an unwise son; For he should not stay long.
JOEL I. 14.

THE word of the Lord that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, And give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land.

Oath this been in your days, Or ever in the days of your fathers?

4 Tell ye your children of it, And let your children tell their children, And their children another generation.

5 That which the palmerworm hath left, Hath the locust eaten; And that which the locust hath left, Hath the cankerworm eaten; And that which the cankerworm hath left, Hath the caterpillar eaten.

6 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; And howl, all ye drinkers of wine, For it is a day of bitter weeping.

7 For a nation is come up upon my land, Strong, and without number, Whose teeth are the teeth of a lion, And he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

8 He hath laid my vine waste, And barked my fig tree.

9 The fig tree shall not save us; We will not ride upon horses: Neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, 'Ye are our gods.'

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth; For the corn is wasted: The new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth.

11 Be ye ashamed, O ye husbandmen; Howl, O ye vine dressers.

For the wheat and for the barley; Because the harvest of the field is perished.

12 The vine is dried up, And the fig tree languisheth: The pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, Even all the trees of the field, are withered.

Because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

13 Gird yourselves, and lament, ye priests: Howl, ye ministers of the altar: 

For the meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from your mouth.

14 Sanctify ye a fast, Call a solemn assembly, Gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land Into the house of the Lord your God, And cry unto the Lord.
Joel 1. 15.

15 ALAS for the day! For the DAY of the LORD is at hand, And as a DESTRUCTION from the Almighty shall it break out; 16 Is not the meat cut-off before our eyes, Yes, joy and gladness from the house of our God? 17 The seed is rotten under their clogs, The garners are laid desolate, The barns are broken down; For the corn is withered. 18 How do the beasts groan! The herds of cattle are perplexed, Because they have no pasture; Yes, the flocks of sheep are made desolate. 19 O Lord, to thee will Icry: For the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness, And the flame hath burned all the trees of the field. 20 The beasts of the field cry also unto thee: For the rivers of waters are dried up, And the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness.

Joel 11. 25

25 For he is strong that executeth his word: For the DAY of the LORD is great and very terrible; 26 Therefore also now, saith the Lord, TURN YE even to me with all your heart, And with fasting, and with weeping, and with mourning: 27 And rend your heart, and not your garments, And return unto the Lord your God: For he is gracious and merciful, Slow to anger, and of great kindness, And repenteth him of the evil 28 Who knoweth if he will return and repent, And leave a blessing behind him; Even a meal-offering and a drink-offering unto the Lord your God? 29 BLOW the trumpet in Zion, Sanctify a fast, Call a solemn assembly, 30 Gather the people, Sanctify the congregation, Assemble the elders, Gather the children, and those that suck the breasts: 31 Let the bridegroom go forth of his chamber, And the bride out of her closet; 32 Let the priests, the ministers of the Lord, weep between the porch and the altar, And let them say, Spare thy people, O Lord, And give not thine heritage to reproach, That the heathen should rule over them: Wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God? 33 THEN will I the Lord be jealous for my land, And pity my people. 34 Ye, O Lord, will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will lend you corn, and wine, and oil, And ye shall be satisfied therewith: And I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen, I will remove far off from you the northern army, And will drive them into a land barren and desolate, With his face toward the east sea, And his hinder part toward the utmost sea, And his stink shall come up, And his ill savour shall come up, Because he hath done great things.

26 FEAR not, O land; Be glad and rejoice: For the Lord will do great things. 27 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: For the pastures of the wilderness do spring, For the tree bereath her fruit, The fig-tree and the vine do yield their strength. 28 BEGLAD then, ye children of Zion, And rejoice in the Lord your God: For he hath given you the former rain moderately, And he will cause to come down for you the rain, The former rain, and the latter-rain in the first month. 29 And the floors shall be full of wheat, And the fat shall overflow with wine and oil; 30 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar.
:

JOBL IL

::

Joel

20.

8uC.sbMrt«Ut.|

111. 21

and the palmer a’orm,
My *great
And ‘W’ilLretum your recompence iB c
3 And 1
army which 1 sent among you.
upon youTjown head
^ And ye •shalLeat in plenty,
And •will.sell your 'aous and your 'daugh*be atiafied,
•‘iJtt
name
ters
into
iJte
And *nraise
hand of the •children of
of Uhe I.oitD your •God,
That hath Judah,
And they •shali.sell them

BhoutSOa

:

dealt.wondrously with you :
And
my rneople shall never be-ashamed.

to the Sabeaos, to a people far olT:

For

''the

Lord

•iliath.spoken

Jehovah

i.

it.

And

3 •Proclaim ye this among the • Gen- Tub Vallbt
ye -shalLKNOW that S
or
am in the midst of IsraSl.
And tIt€U tiles;
-PREPARE WAR, -wake up Deciiion.
i am ^lite Lord your •God, and none the mighty .meu, t’Let all the »men of n nutionM
anaiuJiiiu
w
else :
And my ’people shall never -war drawlnear ;
(“Let them come,
^3 .Beat your plowshares iutp
boashamed.
up
33 And it •shall.come.to.pass after* swords.
And your pruninghooks
ward.
That 1 wilLPODR-OOT
^Lot t/ie -weak say, £
into spears :
37

:

Promim
or THE
briBiT

W-SS ACTS
t 17-81.

MT

'SPIRIT upon

all

And am

flesh;

strong.

your sons and your daughters •shall,
•ASSEMBLE.yourselves, and •come,
prophesy,
Your old-men shalLdream all ye ••heathen,
And ‘gather.
dreams.
Your youngjnen shalL V ounelves-togethcr roumLabout
^ And also upon ’rhither 'cause tliy niigiity.ones to.
see visions:
13 t-Let the
the servants and upon the handmaids comeulowu, O •’Lord.
in nltose
'Spirit.
30

And

"days

viill.Lpour.out

I -wllLshew

WONDERS

in}*

in

n

Diitionii

j

Jehuvuh

••heathen be.wakened,
And 3-come.
up to the valley of Jehoshaphat
For there will.Lait to judge 'all the

13 -Put.} e.
• heathen roumLabout.
heavens and in the earth,
Blood, and Are, and pillars of smoke. in the sickle, fur the HARVEST is ripe.
3^ The sun sbalLbe-turned into
for the
•Come, ‘get-you-dowii
darkness, and the moon into blood,
The fats Jovertlow;
PRESS Jia full.
Before the great and the terrible day
For their wickedness is great.
14 Multitudes, multitudes lu the VALof
Lord come.
33 And it ‘Shall .come -to. pass, that
For Ms
LEY OF -DECISION;
whosoever shallucall on the name of day of ^tfie Lord ts near in the valley of

tlie

13

Re«

U -JU

11

;

1

m

Jehovah

Rom.

10

11—l.t

•

according
am

Hhe Lord BhalLbe.D£LlV£RED
-decision
13 Tlu> SUN and
For in mount Zion and in Jerusalem
shalLbe deliverance, «as ^ike Lord hath beAarkened,

And

remnant

the

MOON

And

the

•‘shall.

STARS

whom

•isbalLwithdraw their shining.
16
^the Lord ehall ‘Krall.
Lord also shalLroar out.of Zion,
And ‘'utter his voice from JeruFOR, behold, in *those *day8, and salem
And iite heavens and the
Jbbotab’c
*1
R»(omi-bncb
shall. earth •shall-shake
in "that *tiine,
When
But ^the Lord
vron THE
BR1NG.AGA1N '//ie captivity of Judah will be the •’hope of his people,
Ojcktillk
3
also And f/ie strength of tlie •children of
and Jerusalem,
i .^il{
said.

in the

3

•

*

GATHER 'ALL

-NATIONS, and
into

machHue,
from chah•ah, to COD

Israel.

17 So •shalLye.know that £ am ^the
VALAnd Lord your "God dwelling in ZION, my
LEY OF JEHOSHAPHAT,
•wilLplead with them there for my holy mountain
Then •shall J EAnd for my heritage Isra^, RUSAl EM be holy,
And there
people

•will.bring.them.down

refuge. Hefc.

r

the

fide in

J.O

Jehovah

70ur Llohim

:

Whom they have scattered among

no strangers pass-througb her
aov.more.
^3
• And they h<we cast lots'for ray
Andit'shalLcomeAo.pass in -THAT
7'hat the mountains shalL
people
And have.given a *boy -DAY,
for an -harlot.
And sold a -girl for drop-down •NEW.WINE,
And
-wine, that they might-drink.
the hills shalLflow with MILK,
3 Yea, and what have ie to do with And all tfte rivers of Judah shalLflow
me, O Tire, and Zidon, and all the with WATERS,
And a fountain
ccoasts of Palestine?
Will ye sball^someJbrth of the house of ^the
Aud ‘shalLwater •the valle}
And it Lord,
render me a recompence ?
VE recompense me, swiftly and speedily of -Sbittira.
13 EGYPT shalLbe a desolation,
wilLLretum your recompence upon
3 Because ye And
shalLbe a desolate wilder
your.own head ;
shall

And parted my 'laud.

the nations,
;

c cireoits.

EDOM

my

For the violence against the
my gold. ness.
into your tem- • children of Judah,
Because thev
les my goodly ple8sant.thing8:
}iave shed innocent blood in their laud.
r Tfte •children also of Judah and (he
30 But
shalLdwell fur
And Jerusalem from genera•children of Jerusalem have ye sold ever.
2i Yor I •wilL
That.ye.might tion to generation.
unto A< the Grecians,
remove.them.far from their border. cleanse their blood that 1 •‘have not
7 Behold, 1 ‘•willj'aise them out. cleansed :
For •’Me Lord •Hlwelleth
of the place whither ye have sold tuem, in Zion.
‘'have.taken

silver

and

And have carried

d

drmrabic

4

awiu.

JUDAH

4 (Acmmm

of

CSS

Gaacioui
raoMiaaa
Eie 47 1
a nei»_wine,
18

Jleb hahsia,

trodden,
wine


The words of the Amos, who was among the herdmen of Tekoa, in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the earthquake.

And he said, I the Lord will roar from Zion, and utter my voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of Carmel shall wither.

Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, and it shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

I will break also the bar of Damascus. And cut off the inhabitant from the plain of Aven, and the inhabitant from the city of Ashtaroth.

Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Damascus, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they carried away captive the whole captivity, To deliver them up to Edom, Which shall devour the palaces thereof.

And I will cut off the inhabitant from Ashdoth, And him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, And I will turn mine hand against Ekron: And the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the Lord God.

Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Tyre, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, Which neither ceased nor had mercy.

And remembered not the brotherly covenant:

But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyre, Which shall devour the palaces thereof.

Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because he pursued his brother with the sword, And hatefully对待 all his brethren, And his anger did not depart away:

And he kept his wrath for ever; But I will send a fire upon Teman, Which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they have ripped up the women with child of Gilead, That they might enlarge their border:

But I will kindle a fire in the wall of Rabbah, And it shall devour the palaces thereof, With shouting in the day of battle, With a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

And their king shall go into captivity, He and his princes together, saith the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because he burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime. But I will send a fire upon Moab, And it shall devour the palaces of Kirioth: And Moab shall die with tumult, With shouting, And with the sound of the trumpet:

And I will cut off the judge from the midst thereof, And will slay all her princes thereof with him, saith the Lord.

Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; Because they have despised the law of the Lord, And have not kept his commandments, And their lies caused them to err, After the while their fathers have walked:

But I will send a fire upon Judah, And it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

Thus saith the Lord; For three transgressions of Israel, And for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof, Because they sold the righteous for silver, And the poor for a pair of shoes;

That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, And turn aside the way of the meek: And a man and his father will go in unto the same maid, to profane my holy name.

And they play the harlot ensigns, down upon clothos laid to pledge by every altar, And they drink the wine of the condemned in the house of their god.

Yet destroyed I the Amorite before them, Whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; Yet I destroyed his fruit from above, And his roots from beneath.

Also I brought you up from the land of Egypt, And led you forty years through the wilderness, To possess the land of the Amorite,

And I raised up of your sons for prophets, And of your young men for Nazarites.

Is it not yet a little while, saith the Lord, Until he shall gather you in, As a cart full of sheaves.
HEAR this word that the Lord hath spoken against you, O children of Israel: 2 Against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt, saying, 3 You only have known all the families of the earth: THEREFORE I will punish you for all your iniquities. 4 Can two walk together, except they be agreed? 5 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? Will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing? 6 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? Shall one take a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all? 7 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people not be afraid? Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it? 8 Surely the Lord God will do nothing, but he speaketh his secret unto his servants the prophets. 9 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? The Lord God hath spoken, who can but prophesy? 10 Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, "Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the oppressions in the midst thereof." 11 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and in Damascus in a couch. 12 Thus saith the Lord; As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed. And in Damascus in a couch. 13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, and in the house of Israel, which saith the Lord God, the God of hosts, 14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: And the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground. 15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house; And the houses of ivory shall perish, And the great houses shall have an end, saith the Lord.
And they shall say in all the highways, "Alas! alas!" And they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and such as are skillful of lamentation to wailing: all the vineyards shall be wailing: For I will pass through the earth, saith the Lord.

18 Woe unto you that desire the day of the Lord! To what end is it for you the day of the Lord? for it is darkness, and not light. 19 As if a man did flee from a lion, And a bear met him; Or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, And a serpent bit him. 20 Shall not the day of the Lord be darkness, and not light? Even very dark, and no brightness in it!

21 "I HATE, I despise your FEASTS, DAYS, And I will not smell in your solemn assemblies. 22 Though ye offer me burnt-offerings and your meat-offerings, I will not accept them. Neither will I regard the peace-offerings of your fat-beasts. 23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; For I will not hear the melody of thy viols. 24 But let judgment run down as waters, And righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 "Have ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel? 26 But ye have borne the tabernacle of your Moab and Chunnun your images, The star of your god, which ye made to yourselves. 27 Therefore will I also make them go into captivity beyond Damascus, Saith the Lord, whose name is the God of hosts.

6 WOE to them that are AT.EASE IN ZION, And trust in the mountain of Samaria, Which are named chief of the nations, To whom the house of Israel came! 2 Pass ye unto Calneh, and see; And from thence go ye to Hamath the great: Then go down to Gath of the Philistines: Be they better than these kingdoms? Or their border greater than your border? 3 Ye shall far away the evil day, And cause the seat of violence to come near; 4 That lie upon beds of ivory, And stretch themselves upon their couches, And eat the lambs out of the flock, And the calves out of the midst of the stall; 5 That chant to the sound of the viol, And invent to themselves instruments of music, like David; 6 That drink wine in bowls, And pour out their drink-offerings with the chief outw outs: But they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph.

7 Therefore now shall they GO.CAPTIVE with the first that go captive, And the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed from Joseph.

8 A The Lord God hath sworn by himself, Saith the Lord the God of hosts, That the ex-
Therefore they shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die. 10 And a man’s uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him, that is by the sides of the house. Is there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, Hold thy tongue; for we may not make mention of the name of the Lord. 11 For behold, the Lord commandeth, and he will smite the great house with breaches, and the little house with clefts.

7 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and, behold, the formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth; and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king’s mowings.

5 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, Lest because of Jacob; and the Lord said, Amos, the L ORD shall strike the sheaf with breaches, the bundle with clefts.

21 And the Lord said unto me, Thus said the Lord; They shall not fall upon the house of Joseph, neither upon the house of Judah, upon the house of the king, nor upon the house of the prophet.

8 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and, behold, a plumbline, and a line. And I said, Wherewith shall I measure thee with? And the Lord said, Wherewith I will measure thee, with the length of thine Staff. For the precepts are upon thee, and the sin of Ephraim is written. 9 And the Lord said, Go, show those things toward Jeroboam. 10 And I took the Staff of Ephraim, which was in the hand of Jeroboam, and the Lord said unto me, Thou hast smitten the children of Israel, that I might not smite them completely. 11 And I took the Staff of Ephraim, and broke it in two places, as a symbol of their condemnation. 12 And I said, Turn, O Lord, and let thine anger be turned away from Jacob: For even now, the remnant thee of Israel is become as Gilead, which is too broad for the bed; and thou art as it were the rock of Lebanon.
And I will bring up sackcloth upon all Joins, And baldness upon every head: And I will make it as the mourning of an only son, And the hair thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, That I will send a FAMINE in the land, Not a famine of bread, Nor a thirst for water, But of hearing the words of the Lord:

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, And from the north even to the east, They shall run to and fro to seek the word of the Lord, And shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins stagger, and young men faint for thirst.

14 They shall adore by the sin of Samaria, And say, 'Thy God, O Dan, liveth; And, "The manner of Beer-sheba liveth."' Even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

9 I SAW the Lord standing upon the ALTAR: and he said, "Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: And cut them in the head, all of them; And I will slay the last of them with the sword: He, that is death, shall not flee away, And he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

3 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; Though they 'climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; And though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, Thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them: 4 And though they 'go into captivity before their enemies, Thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: And I will cast in the sea their enemies for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt: And all that dwell therein shall morn: And it shall rise up wholly like a flood; And it shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, And hath founded his troop in the earth; 2 He that calleth for the waters of the sea, And poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The Lord is his name.

7 Are ye not as children of Ethiopia, that I have brought up out of the land of Egypt? And the Philistines from Capiton, And the Syrians from Kir? 8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, And I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; Saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob. 9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, Like as corn is sifted in a sieve.

Yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, saith Which say, 'The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.'

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacles of David restored, And choose up the breaches thereof: And I will raise up his runs, And I will build it as in the days of old: 12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, And of all the nations, which are called by my name, saith the Lord that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, That the plowman shall overtake the reaper, And the treader of grapes him that soweth seed; And the mountains shall drop sweet wine, And all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people ISRAEL, And they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; They shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, And they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the Lord thy God.
OBADIAH.

I. 1. The vision Of Obadiah. Thus hath the Lord God Concerning Edom: We have heard a rumour from the Lord, And an ambassadour among the heathen, "Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle." Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: Thou hast greatly despised the pride of thine heart. The pride of thine heart hast deceived thee, thou that dwellest among the clefts of the rock, Whose habitation is high; That saith in his heart, "Who shall bring me down to the ground?" Though thou exalt thyself as the eagle, And though thou set thy nest among the stars, Thence will I bring thee down, saith the Lord. If thieves came to thee, if robbers by night, (How art thou cut off!) Would they not have stolen till they had enough? If the grape-gatherers came to thee, Would they not leave some grapes? "Surely are the things of Esau searched out! How are his hidden things sought up?" All the men of thy confederacy have been asked even to the border: The men that were at peace with thee have devoured thee, and prevailed against thee; They that eat thy bread have laid a wound under thee: There is none understanding in thee. Shall I not in that day, saith the Lord, even destroy the wise men out of Edom, And understanding out of the mount of Esau? And thy mighty men, O Teman, shall be dismayed, To the end that every one of the mount of Esau may be cut off by slaughter.

For the violence against thy brother Jacob shame shall cover thee, And thou shalt be cut off for ever. In the day that thou stoodest on the other side, In the day that the strangers carried away captive his forces, And foreigners entered into his gates, And cast lots upon Jerusalem, Even thou wast as one of them. But thou shouldest not have looked on the day of thy brother in the day that he became a stranger; Neither shouldest thou have rejoiced over the children of Judah in the day of their destruction: Neither shouldst thou have spoken proudly in the day of distress.

Thou shouldest not have entered into the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; Yes, thou shouldest not have looked on their affliction in the day of their calamity, Nor have laid hands on their substance in the day of their calamity:

Neither shouldest thou have stood in the crossway, to cut off those of his that did escape; Neither shouldest thou have delivered up those of his that did remain in the day of distress.

For the day of the Lord is near upon all the heathen: As thou hast done, it shall be done unto thee: Thy reward shall return upon thine own head. For as ye have drunk upon my holy mountain, So shall all the heathen drink continually. Yes, they shall drink, and they shall swallow down, And they shall be as though they had not been.

But upon mount Zion shall be Deliverance, And there shall be holiness; And the house of Jacob shall possess their possessions.

And the house of Jacob shall be a fire, And the house of Joseph a flame, And the house of Esau for stubble, And they shall kindle in them, and devour them; And there shall not be any remaining of the house of Esau; For the Lord hath spoken it. And they of the south shall possess the mount of Esau; And they of the plain the Philistines: And they shall possess the fields of Epiram, And the fields of Samaria: And Benjamin shall possess Gilead.

And the captivity of this host of the children of Israel shall possess that of the Canaanites, even unto Zarephath; And the captivity of Jerusalem, which is in Sepharad, shall possess the cities of the south.

And savours shall come up on mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau; And the kingdom shall be the Lord's.
NOW the word of the Lord came unto Jonas the son of Amittai, saying, 2 "Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and cry against it; for their wickedness is come up before me." 3 But Jonas rose up to flee unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord, and went down to Joppa; and he found a ship going to Tarshish; so he paid the fare thereof, and went down into it, to go with them unto Tarshish from the presence of the Lord. 4 But the Lord sent out a great wind into the sea, and there was a mighty tempest in the sea, so that the ship was like to be broken. 5 Then the mariners were afraid, and cried every man unto his God, and cast forth the wares that were in the ship into the sea, to lighten it of them. But Jonas was gone down into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep. 6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, 7 What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, call upon thy God, if it be so that God will think upon us, that we perish not. 8 And they said every one to his fellow, "Come, and let us cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil is upon us." So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonas. 9 Then said they unto him, "Tell us, we pray thee, for whose cause this evil is upon us? What is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what is thy country? and of what people art thou?" 10 And he said unto them, "I am an Hebrew; and I fear the Lord, the God of heaven, which hath made the sea and the dry land." 11 Then were the men exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, "Why hast thou done this?" For the men knew that he had been from the presence of the Lord, because he had told them. 12 Then said they unto him, "What shall we do unto thee? for the sea may be calm unto us, if for the sea may be calm unto thee: for we know that for thy sake this great tempest is upon you." 13 Nevertheless the men were hard to bring it to the land; but they could not: for the sea, wrouth, and was tempestuous against them. 14 Wherefore they veried unto the Lord, and said, "We beseech thee, O Lord, we beseech thee, let us not perish for this man's life, and let not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O Lord, hast done as it pleased thee."
JONAH III. 7.

B.C. about 885.
7 Joel 2:12—14

And he rose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered him with sackcloth, and sat in ashes. And he caused it to be proclaimed and published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his nobles, saying, 10 "Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste anything; let them not feed, nor drink water; But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and very mightily unto God: yea, let them turn every one from his evil way, and from the violence that is in their hands. He that can tell of God's will, turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not!"

And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

THE EVIL PUT OFF.
10, Jan. 1 16—18, 66, 6, 7, 9.

JONAH REPENTED.

Jehovah.

4 But it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry. And he prayed unto the Lord, and said, "I pray thee, O Lord, was not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I fled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a gracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil. Therefore now, O Lord, take Lbseech thee, my life from me; for it is better for me to die than to live.

4 Then said the Lord, "Doest thou well to be angry?"

MICAH.

B.C. about 780.

THE word of the Lord that came to Micah the Morasthite in the days of Joatham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning SAMARIA and JERUSALEM.

1 I hear, yea, people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: And let the Lord God be witness against you.

2 For behold, the Lord cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

3 And the mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, As wax before the fire, And as the waters that are poured down a steep place.

4 For the transgression of JACOB is all this, And for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samarla? And what are the high places of Judah? Are they not Jerusalem?

Therefore I will make Samaria an heap of the field, And Bethsaida a desolation among the vineyards: And I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, And I will discover the foundations thereof. And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, And all the hires thereof shall be burned with the fire, And all the idols thereof will Llstay desolate.

For she gathered td of the hire of an harlot, And they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: I will make a wailing like the dragons, And mourning as the owls.

For her wound is incurable; For it is come unto Judah: He has come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.
The inhabitant of 1 Zaanan came not forth in the mourning of 2 Beth-uel; 3 he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of 2 Maroth waited carefully for good: But evil came down from 3 the Lord upon the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, 4 bind the chariot to the swift beast. She is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion. For the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to 2 Moresheth-gath: 4 The houses of 4 A-chizib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an eternal curse upon thee, O inhabitant of Marashah. He shall come unto 4 Adullam the glory of Israel. 16 Make thee bold, and poll thee for thy delicate children; Enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; For they are gone into captivity from thee.

Woe to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds! When the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand. 2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; And houses, and take them away:

5 So they OPPRESS 2 a man and his house, even a 2 man and his heritage.

Therefore thus saith 3 the Lord Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; Neither shall ye go haughtily, for this time is evil.

In that day shall one take up a parable against you, And lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled. He hath changed the portion of my people: How hath he removed it from me! Turning away he hath divided our fields.

Therefore prophesy not against them that prophesy: They shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the Spirit of 3 the Lord strained? Are these his doings?

8 Do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly? 9 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: Ye pull off the robe with the garment from 2 them. that pass by securely as men averse from war.

10 The women of my people have cast out from their pleasant houses, From their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, 1 PROPHESY unto thee of WINE, and of strong drink; He shall even be the 4 prophet of this people.

12 I will surelie ASSEMBLE, O Jacob, all of thee; I will assemble the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, As the flock in the midst of their fold: They shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 THE BREAKER 4 is come up before them: They have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: And their king shall pass before them, And 4 the Lord on the head of them.

3 And I said, Hear, Lpray you, O heads of Jacob, And ye PRINCES of the house of Israel, Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; Who pluck off their skin from off their bones, and their flesh from off their bones, Who also cut the flesh of my people, And flay their skin from off them; And they break their bones, And chop them in pieces, As for the pot, And as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto 4 the Lord, but he will not hear them: He will even hide his face from them at that time, As they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 Thus saith 3 the Lord concerning the PROPHETS 4 that make my people err, That bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace, And he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore my soul shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; And it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine. And the sun shall go down over the earth, And the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, And the diviners confounded.

Yes, they shall all cover their lips; For there is no answer of God.

8 But truly 4 I am full of power by the Spirit of 3 the Lord, And of judgment, and of might. To declare unto Jacob his transgression, And to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, Lpray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, And PRINCES of the house of Israel, 4 That abhor judgment, And pervert all equity.

10 They build up Zion with blood, And Jerusalem with iniquity.

11 The heads thereof judge for reward, And the PRIESTS thereof teach for hire. And the PROPHETS thereof divine for money: Yet will they lean upon 4 the Lord, and say, 4 It is not 3 the Lord.
among us? none evil can come upon us. 12 Therefore shall ZION for your sake be PLOWED as a field, And Jerusalem shall become heaps, And the mountain of the house as the high-places of the forest.

4. BUT in the last days it shall come to pass, that the MOUNTAIN of the HOUSE of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, And it shall be exalted above the hills; And people shall flow unto it.

5. And many nations shall come, and say, 'Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, And to the house of the God of Jacob; And he will teach us of his ways, And we will walk in his paths': For law shall go forth of Zion, And the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.' 6 And he shall JUDGE among many people, And rebuke strong nations afar off: And they shall beat their SWORDS into PLowSHARES, And their spears into pruning-hooks: Nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, Neither shall they learn war any more.

7. But they shall sit every man under his VINE and under his FIGRET: And none shall make them afraid: For the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

8. For all peoples will walk every one in the name of his god, And we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

9. In that day, saith the LORD, will Lassusel be as her habitation, And I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted; 7 And I will make her that halted a remnant, And her that was cast far off a strong nation: And the LORD shall REIGN over them in mount Zion from henceforth, even for ever.

10. And thou, O tower of the flock, The strong-hold of the daughter of Zion, Unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion; The kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

11. Now why dost thou cry aloud? Is there no king in thee? Is thy counsellor perished? For pangs have taken thee as a woman in travail.

12. Be in pain, and labour to bring forth, O daughter of Zion, Like a woman in travail: For now shall thou go forth out of the city, And thou shalt dwell in the field, And thou shalt go even to Babylon; There shall thou be DELIVERED: There the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

13. Now also many nations are gathered against thee, saith that say, 'Let her be desolated, and let our eye look upon Zion.' 14 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, Neither understand they his counsel: For he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

15. 'ARISE and TRESH, O daughter of Zion: For I will make thine horn iron, And I will make thy hoofs brass: And thou shalt beat in pieces many people: And I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, And their substance unto the LORD of the whole earth.

16. NOW gather thyself in, troops, O daughter of troops: He hath laid siege against us. They shall SMITE the JUDGE of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

17. But thou, BETH-LEhem Ephratah, Though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, Yet out of thee shall he come forth unto me that is to be ruler in Israel; Whose going-forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

18. Therefore will he give them up, until the time that SHE'WHIL TRAVAILETH hath brought forth Then the REMNANT of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

19. And he shall stand and feed in the strength of the LORD, In the MAJESTY of the name of the LORD his God; And they shall abide.

20. For now shall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

21. And this man shall be the pence, when the ASSYRIAN shall come into our land: And when he shall tread in our palaces, Then shall we raise against him seven shepherds, and eight principal men. 5 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, And the land of Nimrod in the entrances thereof. Thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, When he cometh into our land, And when he treadeth within our borders.

22. And the REMNANT of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people as a DEW from the LORD, As the showers upon the grass, that tarrieth not for man, Nor waiteth for the sons of men.

23. And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people As a LION among the beasts of the forest, As a young lion among the flocks of sheep: Who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces. And none can deliver. 18 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, And all thine enemies shall be cut off.

24. And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, That I will CUT OFF thy horses out of the midst of thee, And I will destroy thy chariots: And I will cut off the cities of thy land, And throw down all thy strong-holds:
And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more soothsayers: 12 Thy graven images also I will cut off, and thy standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt no more worship the work of thine hands. 13 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: So will I destroy thy cities. 14 And I will execute vengeance in anger and fury upon them that 

Woe is me! for I am as when they have gathered the summer fruits, As the grape gleanings of the vintage: There is no cluster to eat. My soul desired the firstripe fruit. The good man is perished out of the earth; and there is none upright among the sons of men: They all lie in wait for blood; they hunt every man his brother with a net. That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, The wicked one asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward. And the great man, he uttereth his mischievous desire so they wrap it up. The best of them is as a briar: The most upright is sharper than a thorn hedge. The day of thy watchers and thy visitation cometh; Now shall be their perplexity. Trust ye not in a friend, Put ye not confidence in a guide: Keep the doors of thy mouth from her, that lieth in thy bosom. For the son dishonoureth the father, The daughter riseth up against her mother, The daughter-in-law against her mother-in law; A man’s enemies are the men of his own house. Therefore will I look unto the Lord, I will wait for the God of my salvation: My God will hear me. Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: When I fall, I shall arise; When I sit in darkness the Lord shall be a light unto me. I will bear the indignation of the Lord, because I have sinned against him, Until he plead my cause, and execute judgment for me: He will bring me forth to the light, And I shall behold his righteousness. Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, And shame shall cover her which said unto me, Where is the Lord thy God? Mine eyes shall behold her: Now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets. In the day that thy walls are to be built, In that day shall the decree be far removed. In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, And from the fortified cities,
Nahum

1. The burden of *NINEVEH. The book of the vision of *Nahum the Elkoshite.

2. *God is JEALOUS, and *The Lord's *anger is *revenged; *The Lord *will *revenged, and *is *furious; *The Lord *will *take vengeance on his adversaries, and *he *reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3. *The Lord *is SLOW TO ANGER, and great in power, and *will not at all *acquit the wicked; *The Lord hath *his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and *the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4. *He rebuketh the sea, and *maketh it dry, and *drieth up all the rivers; *Bashan, *Sihon, *and *Gilead, and *the power of Lebanon as Lebanon. *The mountains *quake at him, and *hills melt, and *the earth *burneth at his presence, *yes, *the world, and all that dwell therein.

5. *Who *can stand before his indignation? *And *who *can be *able to withstand the fierceness of his anger? *His fury is poured out like fire, and *the rocks *are *thrown down by him.

6. *The Lord *is *GOOD, a strong hold in the day of trouble; *and *he *knoweth them that *trust in him.

7. *But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of place thereof, and *darkness shall pursue his enemies.

8. *What if *he *imagine against *the Lord? *He *shall *make an UTTER END; *Affliction shall not rise up the second time. *For while *they *be *fitten together as thorns, and while *they *are drunken as drunkards, *they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

9. *There is one come out of thee, *that imagineth evil against *the Lord, *a WICKED COUNSELLER.

10. *Thus *saith *the Lord; *Though they *be *quiet, and likewise many, *yet thus *shall *they *be cut down, when he *shall pass through.

11. *Though I *have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more. *For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

12. *And *the Lord *hath *given a commandment concerning thee, That no more of thy name be sown: Out of the house of thy gods will I cut off the graven image and the molten image: I will make thy grave: for thou art vile.

13. *Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth GOOD TIDINGS, *That publisheth peace! *O Judah, *keep thy solemn feasts, Perform thy vows: For *the wicked shall no more pass through thee; *he *is utterly cut off.


15. *For *the Lord hath turned away the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: *For the umpiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

16. *The shield of his mighty men is made red, The valiant men are as *in scarlet.
The chariots shall be with flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir-trees shall be terribly shaken. The chariots shall light in the streets; they shall JOY ONE AGAINST ANOTHER IN THE WAYS: 7 They shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightning.

He shall recount his worthy:
They shall stumble in their walk;
They shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the defence shall be prepared. 6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be dissolved. And 8 Huzzab shall be led away captive. She shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, tabering on their breasts.

But NINEVEH is of old like a pool of water: Yet Yezru shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry; but none shall look back. 10 Take ye the spoil of silver, the apoil of gold: For there is none end of the store and glory out of all the pleasant furniture. 12 She is empty, and void, and waste: And the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feeding-place of the young lions, where the lion, even the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid? 12 The lion dragged in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

Behold, I am against thee, saith the Lor D of hosts; And I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame. 6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as a gazin-stock. 7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee. And they say, "Who is never laid waste: who will be man her? Whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

Art thou better than the POPULOUS NO, that was situated among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite: Put and Lubun were thy helpers. 27 Yet was she carried away, she went into captivity: Her young children also were dashed in pieces at the top of all the streets. And they cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

Thou shalt be drunken, Thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy. 12 All thy strong-holds shall be like fig-trees with the firstripe figs: If they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

Behold, thy people in the midst of thee are women. The gates of thy land shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: The fire shall devour thy bars.

Draw thee waters for the siege, fortify thy strong-holds: Go into clay, and t rend the mortar. Make strong the brickkiln.

There shall be the fire devour thee; The sword shall cut thee off. It shall eat thee up like the cankerworm. Make thyself many as the cankerworm, Make thyself many as the locusts.

Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: The cankerworm spoileth, and feeleth away. Thy crowns are the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, Which camp in the hedges in the cold day, But when the sun ariseth they fleee away, And their place is not known where they are.

Thy shepherds slumber, O KING OF ASSYRIA: Thy nobles shall dwell in the dust: Thy people is scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

There is no healing of thy bruise: Thy wound is grievous: All that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: For upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually
HABAKKUK.

The burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

1. Lord, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? Even cry out unto me of violence, and thou wilt not save!

2. Why dost thou show me iniquity, and cause me to be holden of violence? For the soul of the wicked complaineth within me, and the heart of the ungodly lieth sore against me.

3. Lest I should say, I will cry aloud; and they shall perform that which I declare. For the people shall not all be ashamed that wait for thee.

4. Therefore the law is slacked, and judgment doth never go forth: For the wicked of the earth are filled with power; neither are they put out of the wicked places; they walk in the midst of the streets.

5. Therefore the law shall perish out of the earth, and the words of the Holy one of Israel shall not stand: He shall say, Wherefore? They are made false. and the word of the Holy one of Israel shall not stand: Thou shalt say, It is in vain. for I will bear no witness against thee, because thy ways are perverted.

6. I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved.

2 I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reproved. And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

For the vision is for an appointed time, but at the end shall it speak, and not lie: Though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry.

5 Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, He is a proud man, neither keepeth at home: Who enlargeth his desire as hell, And is as death, and can not be satisfied, But gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

8 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, And a taunting proverb against him, and say, Wo to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? And to him that ladeneth himself with thick clay!

7 They shall not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, And awake that shall vex thee: And thou shalt be for booties unto them.

9 Woe to him that coveteth evil to build himself against the city, to destroy it for profit.

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, And hast smitten against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, And the beam out of the timbers shall answer it.

12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, is it not of the Lord of hosts that the people shall labor in the very fire, And the people shall weary themselves in vain?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, As the waters cover the sea.
WOE unto him that giveth his neighbour DRINK, That puttest thy bottle to him, And maketh him drunken also, That thou mayest look on their nakedness! 18 Thou art filled with shame for glory:—Drink thou also, And let thy foreskin be uncovered:

The cup of the Lord’s right hand shall be turned unto thee, And shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, And the spoil of beasts, Which made them afraid, Because of men’s blood, and for the violence of the land, Of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

15 What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it? The molten image, and a teacher of lies, That the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb IDOLS? 16 WOE unto him that saith, “Awake!” To the dumb stone, “Arise, it shall teach!” Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, And there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the Lord is in his holy temple:—Let all the earth keep silence before him.

A PRAYER OF HABAKKUK the prophet upon Shigionoth.

2 O LORD, I have heard thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, In the midst of the years make known; In wrath remember mercy.

3 Shall God come from Teman, And the Holy One from mount Paran? Selah. His glory covered the heavens, And the earth was full of his praise, And his brightness was as the light; He had horns coming out of his hand: And there was the hiding of his power. 4 Before him went the pestilence, And burning coals went forth at his feet. 5 He stood, and measured the earth: He beheld, and drove asunder the nations:—And the everlasting mountains were scattered, The perpetual hills did bow: His ways were everlasting.

6 I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction: And the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.

7 Was the Lord displeased against the rivers! Was thine anger against the rivers! Was thy wrath against the sea, That thou didst ride upon thine horses and thy chariots of salvation! 8 Thy bow was made quite naked, According to the oaths of the tribes, even thy word. Selah.

9 Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, and they trembled:—The overflowing of the water passed by: The deep uttered his voice, and lifted up his hands on high.

11 "The sun and moon stood still in their habitation;—At the light of thine arrows they went, And at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, Thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou wentest forth for the salvation of thy people, Even for salvation with thine anointed: Thou woundedst the head of the house of the wicked, By discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: They came out as a whirlwind toscatter me: Their rejoicing was as to devour the poor secretly.

15 Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, Through the sheer of great waters.

16 When I heard, my belly trembled; My lips quivered at the voice Rottenness entered into my bones, And I trembled in myself, That I might rest in the day of trouble: When he cometh up unto the people, he will invade them with his troops.

17 ALTHOUGH the fig tree shall not blossom, Neither shall fruit be in the vines; The labour of the olive shall fail, And the fields shall yield no meat; The flock shall be cut off from the fold, And there shall be no herd in the stalls.

18 YET I WILL REJOICE in the Lord, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The Lord is my strength, And he will make my feet like hinds’ feet, And he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.
ZEPHANIAH.

THE WORD of the Lord which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

I will utterly consume all things from off the land, saith the Lord.

And I will consume man and beast; and I will consume the fowls of the heaven, and the fishes of the sea, and the stumblingblocks with the wicked: and I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests.

And I will stretch out mine hand upon Judah, and upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off the remnant of Basal from this place, and the name of the Chemarims with the priests.

And I will put all them that worship the host of heaven upon the houses; and I will cut off the Lord's priests, and them that minister with the priest's office.

And that have not sought the Lord, nor inquired for him.

Hold thy peace at the presence of the Lord God: For the day of the Lord is at hand: For the Lord hath prepared a sacrifice, he hath bid his guests.

And it shall come to pass in the day of the Lord's sacrifice, That I will punish the princes, and the king's children, and all that are arrayed with strange apparel.

And in the same day also will I will punish all that are wrought with that leap on the threshold, And which fill their masters' houses with violence and deceit.

And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord, That there shall be the noise of a CRY from the fish gate, And an howling from the second, And a great crashing from the hills.

Howl, ye inhabitants of Maktesh, For all the merchant people are cut down; And all they that be silver are cut off.

And it shall come to pass at that time, that I will SEARCH Jerusalem with candles, And punish the men that are settled on their lees: That say in their heart, "The Lord will not do good, neither will he do evil." Therefore their goods shall become a booty, And their houses a desolation: They shall also build houses, but not inhabit them; And they shall plant vineyards, but not drink the wine thereof.

The GREAT DAY of the Lord is near, it is near, and hasteth greatly, Even the voice of the day of the LORD: The mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

That day is a day of wrath, A day of trouble and distress, A day of wasteness and desolation, A day of darkness and gloominess, A day of clouds and thick darkness.

A day of the trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, And against the high towers.

And I will bring distress upon men, That they shall walk like blind men, Because they have sinned against the Lord: And their blood shall be poured out as dust, And their flesh as the dung.

Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the Lord's wrath; But the whole land shall be devoured by the fire of his jealousy: For he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

GATHER yourselves TOGETHER, Ye men of Judah, and all inhabitants of Jerusalem, and assembly, To the LORD your God.

Judgment shall be brought forth before the LORD upon all hosts, And upon those that went forth before the LORD.

The inhabitants of the sea coast, the nation of the Cherethites: The word of the Lord is against you: O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, and folds for flocks.

And the coast shall be for the remnant of the house of Judah; They shall feed thereupon. In the houses of Ashkelon ye shall lie down in the evening: For the Lord their God shall visit them, and turn away their captivity.

I have heard the reproach of Moab, And the revilings of the children of Ammon, Whereby they have reproached my people, And magnified themselves against their border.

Therefore as I live, saith the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely Moab shall be as Sodom, And the children of Ammon as Gomorrah.

Even the breeding of nettles, and saltpits, and a perpetual desolation:
The residue of my people shall
spoil them, And the remnant of
my people shall possess them.
This shall they have for their pride,
Because they have reproached and
magnified themselves against the
people of the Lord of hosts. 11 The
Lord will be terrible unto them;
For he will famish all the gods of the
earth; And men shall worship him,
every one from his place,
Even all the isles of the heathen.
12 Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be
slain by my sword.
And he will stretch out his hand
against the north, and destroy the
Syrians; and will make Nineveh a
desolation, and dry like a wilderness.
And she shall lie down in the midst of her,
All the beasts of the nations: Both the
cornfield and the threshing-floor shall lodge
in the upper lintels of it; Their voice
shall sing in the windows; Deso-
lation shall be in the thresholds:
For he shall uncover the cedar-work.
This is the rejoicing city that
dwelt carelessly; Who said in
her heart, I am, and there is none beside me:
How is she become a desolation,
a place for beasts to lie down in?
Every one that passeth by her
shall hiss, and wag his hand.
Note: Jeremiah 6:26

Woe to her that is filthy and pol-
ulated, To the OPPRESSING
CITY! She obeyed not the
voice; She received not correction;
She trusted not in the Lord;
She drew near to her God; Her
princes within her are roa-
ing lions; Her judges are even-
ing wolves, They gnaw not the bones
till the morrow. Her prophets
are light and treacherous persons:
Her priests have polluted the
sanctuary; They have done violence
to the law. The JUST LORD is in the midst
thereof; He will not do iniquity:
Every morning he brings his judgment to light, he faileth not;
But the unjust knoweth no shame.
I have cut off the nations:
Their towers are desolate; I made
their streets waste, that none passeth
by: Their cities are destroyed,
so that there is no inhabitant.
I said, Surely thou wilt fear me,
 throttle receive instruction; So
their dwelling should not be cut off,
howsoever I punished them: But
they rose early, and corrupted all their
doings.
Therefore WAIT YE UPON ME,
saith the Lord, Until the day
that Lisle up to the prey: For my
determination is to gather the nations,
That I may assemble the king-
doms, To pour upon them mine in-
dignation, even all my fierce anger:
For all the earth shall be devoted with
the fire of my jealousy.
For then will I turn to the people
a pure LANGUAGE, That they may all call upon the name of the
Lord, To serve him with one
consent.
From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia,
my suppliants, Even the daughter of
my dispersed, shall bring mine offering.
In that day shall thou not be
ashamed for all thy doings,
Wherein thou hast transgressed against
me: For then I will take away
out of the midst of thee that
rejoice in thy pride, And thou
shalt no more be haughty because of
my holy mountain.
I will also leave in the midst of thee
an afflicted and poor people,
And they shall trust in the name of the
Lord.
The remnant of Israel shall not do
iniquity, nor speak lies; Neither
shall a deceitful tongue be found
in their mouth: For they shall feed
and heave, and none shall make
them afraid.
Sigh, O daughter of Zion;
Shout, O Israel, Be glad and
REJOICE with all the heart, O daugh-
ter of Jerusalem. O Tower of the
Judges, Ye have set up the princes of
Israel to judgment. 12 13 The
Lord hath taken away thy judgments,
He hath cast out thine enemy: The
king of Israel, even the Lord, is in the
midst of thee: Thou shalt not see
evil any more.
In that day it shall be said to
Jerusalem, FEAR THOU NOT; And to
Zion, Let not thine hands be slack.
The Lord thy God in the midst of thee
is mighty; He will save, He will rejoice over thee with joy;
He will keep up his love,
He will joy over thee with singing.
I will gather them that are sorrow-
ful for the solemn assembly, Who
are of thee, to whom the reproach of it
was a burden.
Behold, at that time I will undo
all that affect thee. And I will
save thee that hast hasted, And gather
thero who was driven out; And I
will get them praise and fame in every
land, where they have been put to
shame.
At that time will I bring you
again; Even in the time that I
GATHER you again: For I will make
you a name and a praise among all
people of the earth, When I turn
back your captivity before your eyes,
Sai th the Lord.
HAGGAI.

IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the Lord by Haggai, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; I have despised your offerings, and I have broken your oaths; and I have given other gods your bread and your wine; and I have turned your sons and your daughters into strangers in a land which they know not. For a long time have your fathers vexed this nation, and have contrary ways. Therefore also the Lord of hosts hath sent a notice against you, that his fierce anger may turn from you. Therefore, now, consider with yourselves, and call for the mourning of the bridegroom and the bride; for this is a day of the Lord’s bitter vengeance, for what he hath spoken against the inhabitants of Jerusalem. And it came to pass later on, that Haggai, the son of Shealtiel, the seer, said unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josphed, the high priest, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; This people say, The time is not come, the time that the Lord’s house should be builded. But now the Lord of hosts speaketh, a time of trouble to all nations. In the fourth and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the Lord by Haggai, saying, Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jospehed, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; This people say, the time is not come, the time that the Lord’s house should be builded; while ye say, Build the woodwork in the house of the Lord, and this, and this, ye say: yet now will the Lord of hosts despise this people. And the Lord of hosts said unto me, This people say, Build the woodwork in the house of the Lord in the place which this house shall fill. Then the word of the Lord of hosts was to me, even the word of the Lord, saying, The glory of this latter house shall be greater than the first, saith the Lord of hosts. And in this place will I give peace, saith the Lord of hosts. In the fourth and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the Lord by Haggai, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Consider your ways. Go up to the mountain, and bring wood, and build the house of the Lord; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will bless you. Therefore the house is hallowed, saith the Lord of hosts; and the glory of this house shall be greater than that of the former, saith the Lord of hosts. And men shall look on it, and wonder for the multitude of the Lord of hosts, which have come to you, saith the Lord of hosts. And the house which ye build shall be nameless before the Lord; for it shall be counted, saith the Lord of hosts, as the place of Violence. And it came to pass later on, that Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jospehed, the high priest, and the remnant of the people were haggard, because of that which was done in the house of the Lord of hosts, being haggard, and for fear before the Lord. Then Haggai, the seer, said unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jospehed, the high priest; And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel, the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jospehed, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; and they came and did work in the house of the Lord of hosts, their God. In the four and twentieth day of the month, in the second year of Darius the king, came the word of the Lord by Haggai, saying, Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jospehed, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Consider your ways. Now also consider the house of the Lord, which is the most honourable; and consider the men of baldness which are at the sepulchres of the house of the Lord, and consider, and learn of a parable. Are there any among you that know the manner of the Lord? 6 And shall I haste my time? saith the Lord; shall I not do all these things in my own time? 7 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Consider, and hold your peace. Wherefore is the spirit of judgment from me, and wherefore has the spirit of fear undergone? 8 And if this be done in my house, saith the Lord, will I not do this also in the place that is called by my name? 9 And now, saith the Lord of hosts; will ye rob me? saith the Lord of hosts. put to it into a bag with holes. And I will take joy in the house of my glory, saith the Lord of hosts, and will shew the priests, and the prophet, and them that are despised, things which are not despised. And I will fill this house with glory, saith the Lord of hosts. 10 And I will shake the nations, and they shall come; and I will fill this house with glory, forasmuch as I have said, I will shake all nations upon it, and they shall come; and I will fill this house with glory. 11 And the priests answered and said, If this be the case, why is not thou our king? for thou saidst, A prophet shall not be killed in the land. 12 And Haggai answered and said, If I be a prophet, and the word of the Lord be with me, then may the man that hallow himself do this; if the oath of the Lord be upon him. 13 And they said, A prophet is not of himself; but a man is called of the Lord, saying, Thus saith the Lord. 14 And if the word of the Lord be with thee, then mayest thou be called of the Lord, saying, Thus saith the Lord. 15 And they said, Now ye are become dull. Now when Joshua the high priest was set before the altar, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him, and said, Joshua, servant of the Lord, fear not, thou art the man of good omen. 16 And Joshua answered and said, By what means, my lord? The angel of the Lord answered and said unto him, I am in the dust; I beseech thee, get thee up. 17 Then Joshua arose and went down upon the dust, and bowed himself seven times. 18 And the angel of the Lord said unto him, Take thy shoes off thy feet; for the place where upon thou standest is holy ground. 19 And Joshua did as the angel of the Lord commanded him, and took off his shoes by the bank of Jordan. 20 And Haggai, the seer, said, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; This house shall be a house of righteousness; and the Lord shall be with it. 21 And this is the rebuke that shall go forth: ‘Return, ye backsliding children, saith the Lord; for I am no more a poor unto you, saith the Lord of hosts: ye are my witnesses, saith the Lord of hosts, that I have sent thee not. 22 But in the latter time of this Device shall I bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem, 23 and I will gather all nations together against this house, even the house of Joseph, saith the Lord, and against Jerusalem; 24 and I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications; and I will cause the sun to rise upon the house of David; and I will cause the latter rain to come down upon it. 25 And I will cause the spirit of the Lord to rest upon the house of David; and I will cause the spirit of a prophet to be upon thy people; 26 and he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers; and I will pour out my spirit upon thy people; and thou shalt come, and all the house of Israel shall come, and shall sit down upon the house of the Lord, and shall weep no more: for I am pleased with the remnant of Israel, saith the Lord. And the Lord said unto Haggai, I am with you, saith the Lord: be not afraid. 31 And rain in your season, and sow, and reap, and tread the vines, and make your bread in its time. 31 And the remnant of Israel, and all the inhabitants of the land, shall again use the name of the Lord, when he is despised in the land. 32 But, and, and, and; for I am pleased with the remnant of Israel, saith the Lord. 33 And I will bring a memorial upon the house of the Lord, and upon the servant’s altar, saith the Lord; and I will shut up the residue of punishment that is laid upon this house. 34 Behold, the day cometh, that shall be called the DAY OF THE LORD, a day of Vengeance, that shall be Vengeance, and TIDINGS OF SAVING; it shall be VIGILANT; and the moon shall be confounded, and the sun shall be ashamed.”
I smote you with blasting and with mildew, and with hail in all the labours of your hands; yet ye turned not to me, saith the Lord.

20 "Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from the day that the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid, consider it. For if ye will return unto me, saith the Lord, with all your heart, then will I return unto you, saith the Lord, with mercy and healing, and I will restore the captivity of the land, said the Lord.

20 And again the word of the Lord came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,
2 I lifted up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold a 1 man with a measuring line in his hand.

3 Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, To measure Jerusalem, to see what is the breadth thereof, and what is the length thereof.

4 And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went down to meet him.

5 And the angel that talked with me went out, and said unto the man that went down to meet him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls. For the multitude of men and cattle therein: For he saith, the Lord will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt not be touched of the house of Babylon. And will be the glory in the midst of her.

6 Ho, ho, come forth, and see from the land of the north, saith the Lord: For I have spread abroad as the wind the heathen, saith the Lord. Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

7 For thus saith the Lord of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: For, he that toucheth you, toucheth the apple of his eye.

8 For, behold, I will shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: And ye shall know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me.

9 Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: For, lo, I come, and I will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the Lord. And many nations shall be join’d to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people: And I will dwell in the midst of thee, and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

10 And the Lord shall inherit Judah in his holy land, and shall choose Jerusalem again.

11 BE SILENT, O all flesh, before the Lord: For he is raised up out of his habitation.

3 And he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and 1 Sat' an standing at his right-hand to resist him.

And the Lord said unto Satan, "The Lord hath chosen Jerusalem to be my habitation and the place of his presence. And behold, I will make a covenant with him, and will multiply him exceedingly. And I will make him my covenant with him. And I will give him many sons, and multiply his people. And I will set my law in his heart, and will be his God, and he shall be my son."
shouting, crying, 'GRACE, grace unto it.'

Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, "The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the Lord of hosts hath sent me unto you."

And I said unto the angel that talked with me, "What art thou?"

And the angel answered and said unto me, "What see ye here?"

Then answered I, and said unto him, "What art thou?" And he answered and said unto me, "I am theハGBSheNETH which goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as upon the left side according to it; and every one that sweareth falsely shall be cut off as upon the right side according to it."

And I said unto him, "What is this "MUSTARD SEED" which goeth forth over the face of the whole earth?"

Then answered I, and said unto him, "What is this "SALT" which goeth forth over the face of the whole earth?"

Then answered I, and said unto him, "What is this "GOAT'S HAIR" which goeth forth over the face of the whole earth?"

And the angel answered and said unto me, "What be these?"

Then answered I, and said unto him, "What be these "THREE EPHAHs" of ORNAMENT?"

And I said, "What be these "THREE Basons" which stand before the altar?"

Then answered I, and said unto him, "What be these "THREE Basons" which stand before the altar?"

And I said unto the angel, "Whither goeth this "CHARIOT OF FIRE"?"

And the angel answered and said unto me, "This is the SPIRIT OF PEACE, which goeth forth over the face of the whole earth."
Zech. 4:10. 1 And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, that the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chislev. 2 And he prophesied, saying, Thus saith the Lord, I WEEP IN THE FIFTH MONTH, SEPARATING MYSELF, AS I HAVE DONE THESE MANY YEARS !

3 Then the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, 4 When ye came unto the land of Egypt, and came unto the house of God, even unto God Shershaper and Regemmelech, and their men, to pray before the Lord, and to speak unto the priests which were in the house of the Lord of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, If so be it be marvellous in the eyes of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes ? saith the Lord of hosts.

5 Therefore the word of the Lord came unto Zechariah, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts, These seven years are delights to me. 6 And it came to pass, when I spake a good word in Judah and Jerusalem, says the Lord, unto the unclean privateers, and to their princes, saying, 7 I WILL turn again, and will circumscribe them in the land. 8 And I will turn again, and will build the house of Lord, and they shall walk in the name of the Lord their God, and I will turn again their captivity. 9 And it shall come to pass, when I come again, I will turn the captivity of Jacob and will have mercy upon the house of Israel; and I will be their God. 10 These are the words which the Lord spake through the prophet Zechariah. 11 Now the LORD spake again, saying, Go, take a plummet, and take barley of meal, and go and pour it upon the city, and make it as the word. 12 And I took the plummet, and dipped it in barley of meal, and took, and poured it upon the city. 13 And it came to pass, when I looked, behold, the plums had sprouted, blossomed, and set fruit. 14 Then spake the Lord, saying, Behold, I will cause them to come again into the land of Israel. 15 And it shall come to pass, when any shall say unto him, Lo, how great a stone ? for whom shall it be removed ? 16 Then Zerubbabel shall say unto them, Be ye far from me : for I am Zerubbabel, says the Lord. 17 Thus spake Zerubbabel unto his brethren, and unto the people, saying, 18 And it shall come to pass, when any shall say unto you, Lo, how great a stone ? for whom shall it be removed ? 19 Then Zerubbabel shall say unto them, Be ye far from me : for I am Zerubbabel, says the Lord. 20 And it shall come to pass, when any shall say unto you, Lo, how great a stone ? 21 Then Zerubbabel shall say unto them, Be ye far from me : for I am Zerubbabel, says the Lord.
And and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace. 20 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come *some* people, and the inhabitants of many cities: 21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, *saying,* *Let us go speedily to pray before the Lord God TO SEE the LORD of hosts:** we will go also. 22 Yea, many *people and strong nations* shall come to seek *the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the Lord. 23 Thus saith the Lord of hosts; In those days it shall come to pass, that ten *men shall take hold out of all the languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a JEW, saying, WE WILL GO WITH YOU, for we have heard that **God is with you.**

9 THE BURDEN of the WORD of the Lord in the land of Hadrach, and the burden of Damascus, is too light for the居民 of Jerusalem, who shall consult with them that pass by. 2 And the inhabitant of this city shall consult with it, and the inhabitant of that city shall consult with it: the houses of Jerusalem shall answer like a great *cloud* and a *rain* in the *sea.* 3 And the inhabitant of this city shall consult with Ashkelon also, and the light of the house of Jacob shall be known in the *Philistines.* 4 Behold, the Lord will cast her out, and he will*smite* her power in the sea; and she shall be devoured with fire. 5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; and Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, And Ekron; For her expectation sha**ll be ashamed,** And the king thereof shall perish from Gaza, And Ashkelon shall not be inhabited. 6 And a bastard shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines. 7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his abominations from between his teeth: But he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God. And he shall be as a governor in Judah, And Ekron as a Jebusite. 8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, Because of him that passeth by, and because of him that returneth: And no oppressor shall pass through them any more. For now have I seen with mine eyes, And rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; **Shout, O daughter of Jerusalem; Behold,** THY KING COMETH unto thee: He is just, and having salvation; Lowly, and riding upon an ass, And upon a colt the foal of an ass. 10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, And the horse from Jerusalem, And the battle bow shall be cut off; And he shall speak peace unto the *sheathen;* And his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, And from the river even to the ends of the earth. 11 As for thee also, by the BLOOD of thy COVENANT I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the PIT wherein is no water. 12 Turn you to the strong, ye PRISONERS OF HOPE; Even to day do I declare that I will render double unto thee. 13 When I have bent Judah for me, Filled the bow with Ephraim, And raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, And made thee as the sword of a mighty man. 14 And the Lord shall be seen over them, And his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: And the Lord God shall blow the trumpet. 15 And the Lord shall go with whirlwinds of the south. 12 The Lord of hosts shall defend them; And they shall devour, and subdue with slant stones; And they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; And they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar. 16 And the Lord their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: For they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up above an ensign upon his land. 17 For how great is his goodness, And how great is his beauty! Corn shall make the young men cheerful, And new wine the maids. 10 ASK ye of the Lord rain in the time of the LATTER RAIN, So the Lord shall make bright clouds, And give them showers of rain, To every one grass in the field. 2 For the idols have spoken vanity, And the diviners have seen a lie, And have told false dreams; They comfort in vain: Therefore went their way as a flock, They were troubled, because there was no shepherd. 3 Mine anger was kindled against the shepherds, And I punished the goats: For the Lord of hosts hath visited his flock the HOUSE OF JUDAH, And hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle. 4 Out of him came forth the corner. Out of him the nail, Out of him the battle bow, Out of him every oppressor together. 5 And they shall be as mighty men, Which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: And they shall fight, because the Lord is with them, And the riders on horses shall be confounded. 6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, And I will save the house of JOSEPH, And I will bring them again to place them; For I have mercy upon them: And they shall be as though I had not cast them off: For I am the Lord their *God,* and *will* hear them. "And
And their heart shall rejoice as through wine: Yea, their children shall see it, and be glad;
their heart shall rejoice in the Lord.
8 And I will hiss for them, and gather them; For I have redeemed them: And they shall increase as they have increased.
9 And I will sow them among the peoples: And they shall remember me in far countries; And they shall walk with their children, and turn again.
10 And I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria: And I will bring them into the land of Gilead, and Lebanon; And place shall not be found for them.
11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, And all the deeps of the river shall dry up: And the pride of Asshur shall be brought down, And the sceptre of Egypt shall depart.
12 And I will strengthen them in the Lord; And they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the Lord.

11 Open thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars. 2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen: Because the mighty are spoiled. 3 Howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; For for the forest of the vintage is come down. 4 There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds: For their glory is spoilt: A voice of the roasting of young lions: For their pride is spoilt.

And the Lord said unto me, 2 Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I gave of them; And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the Lord.
3 Then I cast the money other STAFF, even BANDS, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.
4 And the Lord said unto me, 5 Take unto thee yet the instruments of a FOOLISH SHEPHERD. 6 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one, nor heal that is broken, nor feed that that is staked still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and they shall tear her claws in pieces.
7 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened.

12 The burden of the word of the Lord for Israel, saith the Lord, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him: 2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a burdenstone unto all the people round about, When they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.
3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdenstone for all people. All that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.
4 In that day, saith the Lord, I will smite every horse with astonishment, And his rider with madness: And I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, And will smite every horse of the people with blindness.
5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of hosts their God.
6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an heap of sand among the wood, And like a torch of fire in a sheaf; And they shall devour all the people round about, On the right hand and on
Zechiah XII. 7.  
the left. And JERUSALEM shall be INHABITED again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.
8 In that day shall the LORD save the tents of JUDAH FIRST, That the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem Do not magnify themselves against Judah.
9 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; And the house of David shall be as God, As the angel of the Lord before them.
10 And it shall come to pass in that day, That I will seek to destroy all the nations round about Jerusalem.
11 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, The SPIRIT of grace and of supplications: And they shall look upon me whom they have pierced, And they shall MOURN for him, as one mourneth for his only son, And shall be in bitterness for him, as one is in bitterness for his firstborn.
12 In that day there shall be a great MOURNING IN JERUSALEM, As the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.
13 And the land shall mourn every family apart, The family of the house of David apart, And their wives apart; The family of the house of Nathan apart, And their wives apart; The family of the house of Levi apart, And their wives apart; The family of Shimei apart, And their wives apart; All the families that remain, Every family apart, And their wives apart.

14 BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, And thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee. 2 For I will gather all NATIONS AGAINST JERUSALEM to battle, And the city shall be taken, And the houses shall be rifled, and the women ravished; And half of the city shall go forth into captivity.
3 And the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city,
4 Then shall the LORD go forth, And fight against those nations, As when he fought in the day of battle.
5 And HIS FEET SHALL STAND in that day UPON THE MOUNT OF OLIVES, Which is before Jerusalem on the east, And the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, And there shall be a very great valley; And half of the mountains shall remove toward the north, And half of it toward the south.
6 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains, For the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azal. Yes, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah: 7 And the LORD my God SHALL COME, and all the SAINCTS with thee.
8 And it shall come to pass in that day, That the light shall not be clear, nor dark: 9 But it shall be ONE DAY WHICH shall be known to the LORD, Not day, nor night: But it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.
10 And it shall be in that day, that LIVING WATERS shall go out
ZECHARIAX XIV. 9.

FROM JERUSALEM; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be. 9 And the Lord shall be King over all the earth: in that day shall there be one Lord, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, Unsto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses. 11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter destruction; but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 And this shall be the plague wherewith the Lord will smite all the heathen that have fought against Jerusalem; their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth. 13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the Lord shall be among them: and they shall lay hold every one of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight at Jerusalem: and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, Gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And so shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall even go up year by year unto the feast of tabernacles, 17 And it shall be, that, whereas they were a curse among all the people; so shall they also be a blessing, and horsemen shall come no more against them. 18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall be for the feast of tabernacles.

MALACHI.

THE burden of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi.

1 I have loved you, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, What ails us? For we are poor; we are moreover despised, we have none at all. 2 And the Lord said, Where are my shepherds? saith the Lord. And I hated Esau, saith the Lord, And laid his mountains and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness. 3 And I said, I will return, and will build the desolate places; and they shall build their houses, and dwell therein; 4 And ye shall be mine servants, saith the Lord, And ye shall magnify me among the nations. 5 And now, there is a remnant of Jacob remaining; these shall be the people before me, saith the Lord. 6 A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master; if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? 7 And ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein is it desecrated? I have not cast down thy name from the earth.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? And if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? 9 Offer it now unto thy governor; and he will be pleased with thee, or accept thy person: 10 But no grace of God. B.C. about 377.

HOMES.

POOLED AND IMPERFECT OFFERINGS TO BRING.

INCENSE AND PURE OFFERINGS AT THE FACE OF
I. 10.

B.C. about 437.

Malachi.

And now, O ye PRIESTS, this commandment is for you.

8 If ye will not hear, And if ye will not lay it to heart, To give glory unto my name, saith the Lord of hosts, I will send an curse upon you, And I will curse your blessings. Ye have cursed them already, Because ye do not lay it to heart.

9 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, And spread dung upon your solemn feasts, Even the dung of your solemn feasts, And one shall take you away with it.

10 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, That my covenant might be with LEVI, saith the Lord of hosts.

11 My COVENANT was with him of life and peace, And I gave them to him for the fear thereof with me feared me, And was afraid before my name.

12 The law of truth was in his mouth, And iniquity was not found in his lips: He walked with me in peace and equity, And did turn away from iniquity.

13 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, And they should seek the law at his mouth: For he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.

II. 1.

B.C. about 437.

The PRIESTS reported.

Ye are departed out of the way; Ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the Lord of hosts.

Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, According as ye have not kept my ways, but have been partial in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? Hath not one God created us? Why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother, By profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 JUDAH hath dealt treacherously, And an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; For Judah hath profaned the holiness of the Lord which he loved, And hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The Lord will cut off the man that doeth this, The master and the scholar out of the seed of Jacob. And him that offereth an offering unto the Lord of hosts.

13 And this as have ye done again, Covering the altar of the Lord with tears, With weeping, and with crying out, For he regardeth not the offering any more, Or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 Yet ye say, "Wherefore? " Because the Lord hath beheld between the fat and the fatness of thy youth, Against whom thou hast dealt treacherously Yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? Yet Had he the residue of the spirit And wherefore none? That he might seek a godly seed Therefore take heed to your spirit, And let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the Lord the God of Israel saith that he hateth putting away For one coveteth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts Therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 Ye have WEARIED the Lord with your words. Yet ye say, "Wherein have we wearied him?" When ye say, "Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the Lord, And he delighteth in them;" Or, " Where is the God of judgment?"

II. 11.

B.C. about 437.

1 Behold, I will send my MESSENGER, And he shall prepare the way before me: And the +Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, Even the MESSENGER OF THE COVE-
MALACHI III. 2.

B.C. about 377.
Jehovah of the Tabernacles.

NANT, whom ye delight in:
Behold, he shall come, saith the Lord of hosts.
And he shall set aside the DAY OF HIS COMING!
And who shall stand when he appeareth!
For he is like a refiner's fire:
And like fullers' soap:
And he shall purify the sons of Levi,
And purge them as gold and silver:
That they may offer unto the Lord an offering in righteousness.

Then shall the OFFERING of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the Lord, As in the days of old, and as in former years.
And I will COME NEAR to you to JUDGMENT;
And I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers,
And against the adulterers,
And against false swearers,
And against those that oppress the harelquin in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, And that turn aside the stranger from his right,
And fear not me, saith the Lord of hosts.

For I am the Lord, I CHANCE NOT;
Therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Even from the days of your fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances,
And have not kept them.
Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.
But ye saith, "Wherein shall we return?"
Will a man rob God?
Yet ye have robbed me.
But ye say, "Wherein have we robbed thee?"
In tithes and offerings.
Ye are cursed with a curse.
For ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, That there may be meat in mine house, And PROVE ME now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, If I will not open you the windows of heaven, And pour you out a BLESSING, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes,
And he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground;
Neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the Lord of hosts.

And all nations shall call you blessed
For ye shall be a delightful land,
Saith the Lord of hosts.

18 Your WORDS have been STOUT against me, saith the Lord. Yet ye say, "What have we spoken so much against thee?"
14 Ye have said, "It is vain to serve God:
And what profit is it that we have kept his ordinance,
And that we have walked mournfully before the Lord of hosts?

And now we call the proud happy;
Yea, they that work wickedness are setup;
Yea, they that tempt God are even delivered.

Then they THAT FEARED the Lord spake often one to another:
And the Lord hearkened, and heard it.
And a BOOK OF MEMORANDUM was written before him
For them that feared the Lord, and that thought upon his name.

And they shall be mine, saith the Lord of hosts, In that day when I make up my JEWELS,
And I will spare them, as a man sparing his own son that serveth him.

Then shall ye return, and discern between the righteous and the wicked, Between him that serveth God and him that serveth him not.

4 For, behold, the DAY cometh, saith the Lord, That shall BURN AS AN OVEn;
And all the proud, yes, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble:
And the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the Lord of hosts,
That it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 But unto you that fear my name Shall the SUN OF RIGHTEOUSNESS arise with healing in his wings,
And ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.
And ye shall tread down the wicked;
For they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet
In the day that I shall do this, saith the Lord of hosts.

3 Remember ye the LAW OF Moses, Which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel,
With the statutes and judgments.

6 Behold, I will send you ELIJAH the prophet Before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the Lord:
And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, And the heart of the children to their fathers, Lest 1 come and smite the earth with a curse.
### LIST OF KINGS

#### FROM THE CAPTIVITY OF THE TEN TRIBES TO ALEXANDER THE GREAT

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>KINGS OF BABYLON</th>
<th>B.C.</th>
<th>Where mentioned in Scripture, and Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Tiglath-pileser, of Assyria</td>
<td>729</td>
<td>2 Kings xv. 29; xvi. 1. 1 Chron. v. 6 and 20. 2 Chron xxviii. 20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shalmaneser, at Nineveh, King of Assyria</td>
<td>720</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Yagina, Chief of the Caldal</td>
<td>720</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merodach-baladan III, his son</td>
<td>721</td>
<td>2 Kings xvii. 3, xviii. 3. Captivity of the 10 Tribes. v. 7. 9.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sargon, King of Assyria, B.C. 722</td>
<td>709</td>
<td>Is xxvi. 1. 2 Chron xxvi. 8.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merodach-baladan restored</td>
<td>704</td>
<td>See Jer. xi. 3.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bel-ibni, appointed by Sennacherib</td>
<td>703</td>
<td>3. Has, of the Sea and Internal Regions. Bel, the Hebrew &quot;baal,&quot; Lord.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ashur-marduk-sunu, son of Sennacherib.</td>
<td>700</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Suse (Babylon destroyed by Sennacherib, B.C. 683)</td>
<td>693</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esarhaddon, King of Assyria, son of Sennacherib</td>
<td>691</td>
<td>2 Kings xix. 37. Is xxxviii. 39. Ezra iv. 2. 2 Chron. xxxiii. 11.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saul-magina, his younger son. The elder, &quot;Assur-bani-pal,&quot; being King of Assyria</td>
<td>659</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Assur-bani-bal, King of Assyria</td>
<td>649</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebuchadnezzar. (Revolt)</td>
<td>B.C. 626</td>
<td>2 Kings xvii. 20. Jer xxvi. 20.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebuchadnezzar (General of the King of Assyria)</td>
<td>628</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebu-kudur-tushur III (Nebuchadnezzar), his son</td>
<td>625</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amil or Evil-merodach, his son (murdered 600)</td>
<td>623</td>
<td>2 Kings xxv. 27. Jer in. 31.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebu-clip-er-susan, his son</td>
<td>616</td>
<td>Daniel v, vii. 1; viii. 1.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebuchadnezzar</td>
<td>616</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nebuchadnezzar</td>
<td>614</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Merodach, or Bel-sarra-tushur (Belshazzar), his son</td>
<td>611</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>KINGS OF PERSIA</th>
<th>B.C.</th>
<th>Where mentioned in Scripture, and Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cyrus, King of Persia, 558. Son of Cambyses, King of Persia</td>
<td>539</td>
<td>Ezek. is xiv 28; xiv. 1. Dan i 21; vi. 29; x 1. Great grandson of Cyrus. King of Media. Not known who the Darius of Dan v 31 was, supposed to be an uncle of Cyrus, left as Governor of Babylon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pseudo-Smerdis, Magian usurper</td>
<td>523</td>
<td>Esther’s king. Dan. xi. 2.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Xerxes. Hebrew, “Ahaseurus”</td>
<td>460</td>
<td>Neh 12 years.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artaxerxes I. Longimanus</td>
<td>463</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darius II. Nothus</td>
<td>433</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artaxerxes II. Mnohon</td>
<td>406</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Artaxerxes III. Ochus</td>
<td>320</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ages</td>
<td>338</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Darius III. Codomannus</td>
<td>338</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>GREECE</th>
<th>Where mentioned in Scripture, and Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
THE

ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT;

UNITING THE PRECISION OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK WITH THE TEXT OF THE AUTHORIZED VERSION.

Uniform with "The English-Hebrew Bible."

BY

THOMAS NEWBERRY.

PRINTED AT THE UNIVERSITY PRESS, OXFORD.

Weston-super-Mare:
DAVIES BROTHERS,
HIGH STREET

London:
HODDER AND STOUGHTON,
27, PATERNOSTER ROW, E.C.
INTRODUCTION.

The outline or plan of the ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT is exceedingly simple.
The AUTHORIZED VERSION is followed without alteration.
The chapters are divided into PARAGRAPHS, retaining the usual numbering of verses.
The SUBJECT of each paragraph is briefly indicated in the margin.
LEADING WORDS are printed in CAPITALS, to arrest the eye in finding passages,
subjects, parables, or events.
QUOTATIONS from the Old Testament are given in SMALL capitals.
The REFERENCES are few, and selected with great care.
And the PARALLEL PASSAGES, indicated by capitals in the margin, chiefly refer to paragraphs, and form a complete harmony of scripture.
EMENDATIONS are suggested by initials, and given in the margin, with the Original Greek.
CRITICAL VARIOUS READINGS from Greek MSS are noted at the foot of the page, with authorities for and against.
All this, to go no further, furnishes a volume of exceeding clearness, facility of reference, and general usefulness, such as any may avail themselves of with advantage.
But the value of the work to the attentive reader, and intelligent student of the Sacred Word, will be found in its bringing to light, and keeping before the eye, the innumerable beauties, accuracies, and perfections of the Inspired Original, without interfering with the text of the ordinary English Bible.
The very grammar of the Greek Testament, with its wonderful precision and expressiveness, being stamped on its pages, by the simplest possible marks or indications.
And as these marks are naturally suggestive of the ideas to be conveyed, when once understood, they require little, if any, effort of memory, or if any uncertainty arises it may be at once removed by a reference to the list of signs herewith furnished.
The sign (•) is chosen for the article in the nominative, as being the simplest.
For the article in the accusative or objective the sign (?) is used. It represents a hand pointing.
For the article in the genitive (••) the same open, signifying origin or character.
Singular number, one stroke (·), plural, three strokes (••).
To indicate the tenses:—
A point (·) is used to show the aorist or short tense, expressing an action or event rounded off and complete.
A line (-) is used to express continuation.
An upright stroke (') for present time.
To the left of the stroke indicates the past.
And to the right of the stroke, the future.
A dot in a circle (••) shows the infinitive mood, as abstract in character.
The other signs are combinations of these.
INTRODUCTION.

SIGNS EMPLOYED IN THE ENGLISH-GREEK TESTAMENT.

ARTICLES.
- Article in the nominative; definite, or distinctive and personal. Similar to the definite article "ha" in Hebrew.
- Article in the genitive; expressing origin, or character.
- Article in the dative; both distinctive and objective. Like "eth ha" in Hebrew.
- Article in the accusative; objective, pointing out an object before the mind, or the object on which an action terminates. Similar to the objective article "eth" in Hebrew.

NUMBERS
- Singular.
- Plural.

EMPATHIC PRONOUNS
Old English letters. £, ìñu, ðe

TENSES
- Aorist, "A point in the expanse of time." Whether past, present or future. Especially in the past.
- Pluperfect, "Had-done."
- Imperfect, or continuous in the past, "Was-doing."
- Perfect, or continuous to the present, or permanent result, "Hath-done"
- Perfect in the sense of the present, as "We-know."
- Present, or continuous in the present, "Doth."
- Future, "Will-do."
  In Greek the short tense is the aorist.
  The long tenses are the imperfect and the present.
  The perfect expresses either continuance, or permanent effect, somewhat similar to the long tense with "naw" in Hebrew.
  The pluperfect puts the perfect farther back.
  The future simply expresses futurity.

PARTICIPLES.
- Participle present, "Doing."
- Aorist participle, "Having-done."
- Participle perfect, "Having-done and doing." Or the result.
- Present participle, with article in the nominative. "The doing-one," or "The doer;" permanent character.
- Participle with article in the genitive. Origin, or character.
- Participle with article in the dative. Objective and definite.
- Participle with article in the accusative. Objective.

MOODS.
- Infinitive, "To-do." Without the word "to."
- Infinitive aorist, "To-do" With the word "to."
- Infinitive present, "To-do." With the word "to."
- Imperative aorist, "Do," Do instantly.
- Imperative present, "Do," Continue to do.
- Subjunctive aorist, "May-do," or, in the future, "May or shall have done."
- Subjunctive present, "May do."
INTRODUCTION.

OTHER SIGNS.

Parallel passages.
- Words omitted supplied.

Lower Hyphen.
- Connecting words together which in Greek are but one.

THE GREEK ARTICLE.

The Hebrew language has two articles, the definite or distinctive article יִהְוָא (');
and the objective or accusative article יִתְנַח ('). pointing out an object
before the mind (objective), or the object on which an action terminates
(accusative).

The Greek language has one article in three genders, ὁ ὁνόμα, ὁ ὁνόμα, ὁ ὁνόμα. It
appears that, as with the nouns and prepositions in Greek, so with the article, the
exact import or force varies with the case in connexion with which it is found.
The case-ending of the noun affecting each part of speech joined to it.

In continuing the English-Greek Testament on the same principle as the English-
man's Hebrew Bible, it was found that the Greek article in the nominative case
corresponds very nearly with the Hebrew definite article "ha" ('). The same sign
therefore is employed as in the Old Testament ('). Example, Mat. 1. 23, "Behold
a virgin"

It is very frequently translated as a personal pronoun. As Mat. 2. 14. "He
arose."

The Greek article in the genitive has a peculiar force, expressing origin, or
character, (similar in Hebrew to words "in regimen "). To show the article in the
genitive, the sign (') has been adopted. As John 1. 45, "The son of Joseph."

The Greek article in the dative has both an objective and definite character,
similar to the combination of the eth and ha in Hebrew. The sign (') therefore is
used. As John 1. 5, "Shineth in darkness."

The Greek article in the accusative corresponds with the Hebrew objective or
accusative article έν έν ('). It points out an object before the mind, or the
object on which an action terminates. As John 1. 14, "We beheld his glory."

These signs for the article in the several cases are only inserted when the article
is not left entirely in the authorized version; or when in connexion with the present
participle it is translated as a pronoun or by some other word, as "they that
kept them," that is, their keepers.

The absence of the article in the Greek, especially in those instances in which
the word "the" is required by the idiom of the English language, shows that the
word following is to be understood as characteristic. As Mat. 1. 1, "The book of
the generation," &c. John 1. 1, "And the word was God."

GREEK CASES OF NOUNS.

The nominative case, answers to the question "Who?" often rendered by a
pronoun, he, she, it.

The genitive, answers to the question "Whence?" It denotes motion from,
separation, and character. "Of" and "from."

The dative, answers to the question "Where?" Implies rest in, and conjunc-
tion, inheritance. "To" and "with."

The accusative, answers to the question "Whither?" Indicating motion
towards (objective), or the object on which an action terminates. "Unto."

The case-ending of the noun also affects the part of speech connected with it.

NUMBERS.

Though the Greek has the dual number as well as the singular and plural, yet
since the dual is not used by the writers of the New Testament, the sign employed
in the O. T. for the dual (-) has been discontinued, while the sign (-) still stands for the singular, and (•) for the plural. As 1 Pet. 3. 18, "The unjust for the unjust."

**EMPHATIC PRONOUNS.**

The emphatic pronouns have, in the New Testament, been distinguished by the old English character, as I, thou, ye. As Mat. 5. 22, "But I say unto you."

**THE GREEK TENSES.**

"In respect to the verb, the Greek is the most wonderfully precise of all languages, wrought out by Divine Providence for the purpose of being employed as the instrument of revelation in those portions of Scripture which require the nicest distinctions. In these portions especially in order to clear understanding and sound theology, no distinction of tense must ever be overlooked."—Quarterly.

**SCHEME OF GREEK TENSES, SHOWN PROGRESSIVELY FROM PAST TO FUTURE.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>TENSES</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Pluperfect.</strong> (•)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Had.done, or Had.been.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**MOODS.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Subjunctive</strong></th>
<th><strong>Aorist.</strong> (•)</th>
<th><strong>Imperative</strong></th>
<th><strong>Aorist.</strong> (•)</th>
<th><strong>Infinitive</strong></th>
<th><strong>Aorist.</strong> (•)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May have.done, May have.been.</td>
<td>Do instantly.</td>
<td>Do and let it remain.</td>
<td>Do and continue doing.</td>
<td>To.do, To.be.</td>
<td>To.do or to.be, Continuous.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**PARTICIPLES.**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Participle</strong></th>
<th><strong>Aorist.</strong> (•)</th>
<th><strong>Perfect.</strong> (•)</th>
<th><strong>Present.</strong> (•)</th>
<th><strong>Future.</strong> (+)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
**INTRODUCTION.**

**THE AORIST (.) or (-).**

The Greek aorist expresses an action or event rounded off and complete in itself. "A point in the expanse of time;" whether in the past, the present, or the future, but especially in the past.

In the past, as the aorist indicative "Did" or "Was," similar to the short tense in Hebrew employed in narratives of the past. As Mat. 9. 18, "1-am not come."

In the present, as the aorist Imperative, "Do." That is "Do instantly," corresponding with the Hebrew Imperative.

And in the future, as in the aorist subjunctive, or future perfect, "Shall or will have done;" corresponding with the short tense used in the future in the Hebrew. As Mat. 5. 18, "Till heaven and earth pass."

The aorist is also used in the present, where decision or completeness is intended in the present; corresponding with the short tense used in the present in the Hebrew. Compare Isaiah 21. 9, "Babylon 4s-fallen, is-fallen," with Rev. 14. 8.

This tense is indicated by a point (;) and in the aorist indicative the point is placed on the left of the upright stroke, the mark for the present (-) to show that its place is in the past.

**THE PUPERFECT TENSE (6).**

The pluperfect, "had," "had done," or "had been," puts the action or event further back than either the aorist indicative or the perfect.

It is indicated by another upright stroke before the point for the aorist indicative, thus, (\(\ddot{a}\)). As Mat 7. 25, "It 4was founded."

**THE IMPERFECT TENSE (-).**

The imperfect tense "was doing," or "was being," expresses continuance in the past. As John 1. 1, "In the beginning -was the Word."

It is shown by the sign (-). The horizontal line (-) showing continuance, being on the left of the short upright stroke (-) to indicate continuance in the past.

This tense in Greek corresponds with the long tense in Hebrew used in narratives of the past. Gen. 2. 5, "Before it twas in the earth," "before it 'grew."

**THE PERFECT TENSE (6).**

The perfect tense is a combination of the past and the present, and expresses continuation from the past to the present time, or to the present of the speaker or writer, or else the result. "Hath done," "Hath been." As John 1. 3, "Was made."

The perfect is shown by the sign (-), in which the long horizontal line, showing continuance, is placed on the right of the short upright stroke, in distinction from the sign of the imperfect (-).

The Greek perfect corresponds, in many cases, with the long tense in Hebrew with "vow" or "and." But the long tense with "vow" in Hebrew is more frequently used in another sense, as giving permanence and importance to an action or event; thus taking it away from the transitory sense of the short tense. This fine distinction, intermediate between the aorist and the perfect, is peculiar to the Hebrew language.

**THE PERFECT IN THE SENSE OF THE PRESENT (\(\ddot{a}\)).**

The perfect being a combination of the past and the present, sometimes the idea of the present preponderates— as in several words of constant occurrence, as \(\delta\dot{e}\ddot{g}\alpha\mu\epsilon\nu\), oida\(\dot{a}\)men, "we-know." To indicate this, the upright stroke for the "present" is added to the sign for the perfect (\(\ddot{a}\)).

**THE PRESENT TENSE (6).**

The present tense, "Does" or "Is," which also expresses continuation in the present, is shown by the upright stroke (\(\ddot{a}\)). As John 14. 2, 8, "I go," "I will come." John 2. 17, "It was written."

This tense corresponds with the Hebrew long tense when used in the present.

**THE FUTURE TENSE (6).**

The future tense, "Will or shall-do," "Will or shall-be," is shown by the horizontal line being placed on the right of the upright stroke (\(\ddot{a}\)) to indicate continuation
INTRODUCTION.

on to the future, or continuation in the future, or else simply futurity. As Mat. 8. 15, "And *gather."

When continuous it corresponds with the Hebrew long tense used in the future.

THE MOODS.

SUBJUNCTIVE AORIST (•).

"May-do." John 15. 7, "If ye abide."

"May-be."

SUBJUNCTIVE PRESENT (•).

"May-do." 1 Cor. 14. 24, "If all *prophecy."

"May-be."

SUBJUNCTIVE FUTURE or Future Perfect (•).

"May, shall, or will have done." "May, shall, or will have been." Rom. 8. 17, "That we may be also glorified together."

IMPERATIVE MOOD.

IMPERATIVE AORIST (•).

"Do instantly and completely." Mat. 9. 5, "Arise."

"Be."

Similar to the Hebrew imperative.

IMPERATIVE PRESENT (•).

"Do and continue to do." Mat. 9. 5, "And walk."

"Be and continue to be."

Similar to the long tense in Hebrew used as an imperative.

IMPERATIVE PERFECT (•).

"Do and remain done;"

"Be and remain." Mark 4. 39, "Peace, be still."

INFINITIVE MOOD (•).

INFINITIVE AORIST (•).

"To-do." Rom. 13. 11, "To awake."

"To-be."

INFINITIVE PRESENT (•).

"To-do." Rom. 12. 3, "To think."

"To-be."

THE PARTICIPLE (•).

Partakes of the character both of the noun and of the verb.

The participle is indicated by the sign (•). The upright stroke for the present, placed upon the horizontal line signifying continuation, implies continuation in the present. It corresponds with the participle in the Hebrew; though frequently there used like the imperfect tense of the Greek.

• PARTICIPLE PRESENT, "Doing," or "Being." John 1. 9, "Cometh."

• AORIST PARTICIPLE, "Having done," or "Having been." When followed by the verb in the aorist, frequently signifies simply "Doing," or "Being;" as "He answered and said;" "He answering said," not "He having answered said."

• PARTICIPLE PERFECT; "Having done and doing," or the result. The two signs combined. Rev. 2. 17, "Written."

• PRESENT PARTICIPLE with article in the nominative. "The doing one" or "The doer." Permanent character. So in Hebrew; but in that language frequently without the article. Mat. 4. 3, "The tempter." John 1. 29, "Which taketh away."

• PARTICIPLE with article in the genitive. Origin, or character. Rom. 3. 11, "Them that believe."

• PARTICIPLE with article in the dative. Objective and definite. Rom. 1. 7, "To all that be."

• PARTICIPLE with article in the accusative. Objective. Rom. 2. 3, "Judge them which do."
INTRODUCTION.

PREPOSITIONS.

The Greek prepositions express exact geometrical relationship, and are mathematically precise.

The primary meaning of each corresponds with, or is varied by, the case which follows it.

For example, ἐπί, para, by the side of.
Followed by the genitive, is from the side.
By the dative, to, or, at the side.
Accusative, towards the side.
The distinct case meaning is absorbed into that of the preposition.
The secondary meanings are evolved by regular laws from the primary. An arbitrary exchange of prepositions therefore is to be carefully avoided, and is fatal to exact interpretation.

Prepositions, with the cases that follow them.

Prepositions with one case only.
Genitive, ἀντί, ἀνά, ἐκ, and ἐπί.
Dative, ἐπί and σύν.
Accusative, ἀνά and ἐπί.

With two cases.
Gen. and acc., ἀνά, κατά, and ἐπί.

With three cases.
Gen. dat. and acc., ἀμφί, ἡπί, ἐπί, μετά, ἐπί, κατά, ἐπί, and ἐπί.

According to the scheme we see that—
1. "Above" or "over" the solid, answers to ἐπί, huper.
2. "Upon" its upper plane, to ἐπί, epi.
3. "Under" or below it, ἀνά, hupo.
4. "By the side of," ἐπί, para.
5. "On both sides of," ἀμφί, amphi.
7. "Into," ἐς, ἐς, continuation of the motion indicated by τοις pros.
   "Unto," when to a person or thing.
8. "In," inside it (rest), ἐπί, en.
11. Around it, in a circle, ἡπί, peri.
12. Direction through, ἀνά, dia.
13. Motion upwards, ἀνά, ana.
   With acc. Horizontal motion, "along"  
15. In front of, ἀντί, anti.
16. Before it, ἐπί, pro.
17. Behind it, in the rear, ἡπί, opiso.

The Prepositions in detail.

1. ἐπί, huper.

With genitive. Above, over, for, for the good of, on behalf of
With accusative. Over, beyond.

2. ἐπί, epi.

With gen. Upon, on, in the case of, at the time of.
With dat. Upon, at, by, against, after.
With acc. Upon, over, towards.
INTRODUCTION.

3. ἅπα, hupo.
With gen. From under, by (agent after passive verbs).
With dat. Under.
With acc. Towards and under, extension under.

4. παρά, para.
With gen. From beside, from, of, or by (author).
With dat. By, at, with (rest by the side of).
With acc. Along, by (motion by the side of), near, beyond.

5. ἀμφί, amphi.
With gen. and dat. About, for, for the sake of.
With acc. On both sides. (In N. T. only used in compound words)

6. πρός, pros.
With gen. From before, for the advantage of. (Acts 27 34. only)
With dat. At, to, by the side of.
With acc. To, unto, towards, with respect to, with, in the vicinity of.

With acc only. Into, in, unto, to, for, at. Continuation of the motion indicated by πρός, pros When used for in, as "in the house," implies previous motion to it. Of time and number, up to, about, until.

7. εἰς, eis.
With dat only. In, of time and place; also of the instrument and manner, equipment or qualification.

9. ἐκ, ek, or before a vowel ἐξ, ex.
With gen. only. Out of, from, from a place, also denoting origin or source, and the distinguishing mark of a class. By, or through, denoting the author or efficient cause.

10. ἀπό, apo.
With gen. only. Away from; continuation of the motion expressed by ἐκ, ek.

11. περί, peri.
With gen. Concerning, for, about, on account of.
With dat. Around, on, near.
With acc. About, around, respecting.

12. διὰ, dia.
With gen. Through, both of place and time. By means of (instrument, when direct to its result).
With acc. On account of, because of, for the sake of. By means of (when not direct)

13. ἀνά, ana.
With acc only. Up, throughout, at the rate of. In composition, up, step by step, back, again.

14. κατά, kata.
With gen. Down, against.
With acc. Along, about, according to, during.

15. ἀντί, anti.
With gen. only. In front of, over against, opposite to, for, in place of, instead of.

16. πρό, pro.
With gen. only. Before, whether of time, place, or preference.

17. ὀπίσω, opiso.
Adverb. Behind, after, in the rear.

18. σὺν, sun.
With dat. only. With, together with, in company with.

19. μετά, meta.
With gen. With, together with.
With acc. After, behind, among.
INTRODUCTION.

TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

Critical Various Readings of the Greek Text are given at the foot of the page, with the authorities for and against, in cases of importance only.

These readings are taken, with the kind consent of the author, from "Textual Criticism for English Students" by C. E. Stuart (S. Bagster and Sons); to which the reader is referred. The MSS. collated are nearly all older than the eighth century.

LIST OF UNCIAL, OR LARGE LETTER MSS. QUOTED.

§ Palimpsests, or copies written over erased writing.
∥ Accompanied by a Translation.

OF THE GOSPELS.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MS.</th>
<th>NAME OF CODEX.</th>
<th>CENTURY.</th>
<th>WHERE KEPT.</th>
<th>CONTAINS.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>C. ALEXANDRINUS</td>
<td>V.</td>
<td>London</td>
<td>All but Mat. i.—xxv. 6; John vi. 50—viii. 62.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>C. VATICANUS, 1209</td>
<td>IV.</td>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>C. EPHEMENI</td>
<td>V.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>Portions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>C. BEZÆ</td>
<td>VI</td>
<td>Cambridge</td>
<td>Nearly all, with a Latin translation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>C. BASILENSIS</td>
<td>VIII.</td>
<td>Baale</td>
<td>All but a few verses.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>C. BORELII</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>Utrecht</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>C. COISLIANUS</td>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>Nine verses</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>C. SEIDELII, I.</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>London</td>
<td>Portions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>C. SEIDELII, II.</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Hamburg</td>
<td>Portions.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>J</td>
<td>C. CYRIUS</td>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>St. Petersburg</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>C. REGUS</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>C. CAMPANIUS</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>All but sixty-five verses.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>C. PEPUREUS</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>London</td>
<td>/from Vienna A few verses.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>C. GUELIPHERBYTANTUS, A.</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Wolfenbuttel</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>T</td>
<td>C. BORGIANUS</td>
<td>V.</td>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>All but a few verses of Matthew and John. From John vii. 39 to end, is written in cursive characters.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>U</td>
<td>C. NIANIUS</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>Venice</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V</td>
<td>C. MOSQUENIUS</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Moscow</td>
<td>All but John xix. 17—35 with a Latin translation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td>C. MONACENSIS, FRAGMENTS IN THE BARBERINI LIBRARY</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>Munich</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Y</td>
<td>C. DUBLINENSIS, RESCRIPTUS</td>
<td>VIII.</td>
<td>Rome</td>
<td>John xvi. 3—xix. 41.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Z</td>
<td>C. TISCENDОРFIANUS, IV.</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Dublin</td>
<td>Portions of Matthew.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>C. SANGALLENSIUS</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
<td>Portions.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### INTRODUCTION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MS.</th>
<th>NAME OF CODEX.</th>
<th>CENTURY.</th>
<th>WHERE KEPT.</th>
<th>CONTAINS.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Θ</td>
<td>C. Tischendorf, I.</td>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>Leipsic</td>
<td>A few verses of Matthew.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td>C. Sinaiacus</td>
<td>IV.</td>
<td>St. Petersburg</td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>X</td>
<td>Fragm. Mosquensis</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Moscow</td>
<td>Fragments of John.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ω</td>
<td>F. Nitienne</td>
<td>IV. or V.</td>
<td>London</td>
<td>A few verses of John.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ω</td>
<td>F. Sangallense</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Moscow</td>
<td>A few verses of Mark and Luke.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ω</td>
<td>F. Woidianus</td>
<td>V.</td>
<td>Wolfenbuttel</td>
<td>A few verses of Luke and John, with a Thebaic translation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ω</td>
<td>C. Guelph.</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Oxford</td>
<td>Portions of Luke, i. ii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σ</td>
<td>C. Bodleianus</td>
<td>IX.</td>
<td>Verona</td>
<td>Portions of Luke, i. ii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σ</td>
<td>C. Veronensis</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Verona</td>
<td>Portions of Luke, i. ii.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Σ</td>
<td>C. Turicensis</td>
<td>VII.</td>
<td>Turin</td>
<td>Portions of Luke, i. ii.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


### OF THE ACTS AND GENERAL EPISTLES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>See before</th>
<th>Where Kept</th>
<th>Contains</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>All</td>
<td></td>
<td>All</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>All</td>
<td></td>
<td>Portions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>Portions</td>
<td></td>
<td>Portions of the Acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>CODEX LAUDIANUS</td>
<td>VI. Oxford</td>
<td>Seven verses of the Acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>See above</td>
<td></td>
<td>All but Acts i.—vi. 10.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>CODEX PASSIONEI</td>
<td>IX. Rome</td>
<td>All but Acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>C. Mutinensis</td>
<td>IX. Modena</td>
<td>Fragments of the Acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I</td>
<td>See above</td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments of the Acts.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>C. Mosquensis</td>
<td>IX. Moscow</td>
<td>The General Epistles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>See above</td>
<td></td>
<td>All.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

### OF ST. PAUL'S EPISTLES.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Code</th>
<th>See before.</th>
<th>Where Kept</th>
<th>Contains</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>A</td>
<td>All but 2 Cor. iv. 13—xii. 6.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>B</td>
<td>All but Heb. ix. 14, to end, and Epistles to Timothy, Titus, and Philemon.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>All but a few verses, with a Latin translation.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D</td>
<td>All but Rom. vii. 21—33; xi. 16—25; 1 Tim. i. 1—vi. 15; Heb. xii. 8, to end.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>Nearly all but Hebrews, which is only in Latin.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F</td>
<td>Portions, with a Latin translation.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>Paris</td>
<td>St. Petersburg.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>H</td>
<td>Fragments.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
INTRODUCTION.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>MS.</th>
<th>NAME OF CODEX.</th>
<th>CENTURY.</th>
<th>WHERE KEPT.</th>
<th>CONTAINS.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I §</td>
<td>See above</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1 Co. xv. 53—xvi. 9; Tit. i. 1—13.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>K</td>
<td>See above on Acts</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>( All but Rom. x. 18—1 Cor. vi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>Same as G. of Acts</td>
<td>X.</td>
<td>Hamburg</td>
<td>13; 1 Cor. viii. 7—11.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>{ Fragmentum Ufrenbachianum. }</td>
<td>VI.</td>
<td>Moscow</td>
<td>All but Heb. xii 10, to end.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N</td>
<td>See above</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>{ Fragments of 1 Cor., 2 Cor.,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>and He.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Fragments of Hebrews.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

OF THE REVELATION.

| A   | See above              | VIII.   | Rome       | All.                                    |
| B   | Codex Basilianus       |         |            | All.                                    |
| O § | See above              |         |            | { Portions.                             |
| N   |                        |         |            | { All.                                  |

EXPLANATION OF ABBREVIATIONS IN TEXTUAL CRITICISM.

Alex. The marginal readings in Scholz's edition, called by him Alexandrine. These are of peculiar importance if we would understand his latest opinion on the text, since he told Dean Alford in 1847, that if he brought out another edition, most of the readings marked Alexandrine would be incorporated into the text.—Alf. Proleg vol. i. p. 75.


D 1 The original reading of D; D2 a first correction; D' a recent correction, D(ut) the greek of D; D(^u) the latin of D, and similarly for other MS A MS. enclosed in ( ) as (a) indicates that it agrees in sense, but differs in word, from those with which it is classed.

In com. The reading of a MS. thus quoted, is taken from the Commentary which accompanies its text.


(Gb. •) A reading of great value; but one Griesbach did not prefer to the text.

(Gb. oo) A reading of less value; considered inferior to the text

(Gb. =) A probable omission.

(Gb. °) A less probable omission.

(Gb. φ) An addition of some slight probability.

La. Lachmann's large edition, 1842—50, as given by Tregelles in his Collation of Critical Texts.

(La.) A reading which Lachmann considered doubtful; so for other critical editors.

MSS. All Uncial MSS. which have that portion of the text.

Sch. Scholz's edition of 1830—36, as given by Tregelles in his Collation of Critical Texts.

Tis. Tischendorf's seventh edition, Leipsic, 1859.

Tre. Tregelles.
A FEW SYNONYMOUS WORDS

HAVING DIFFERENT SHADES OF SIGNIFICATION IN THE GREEK.
SHOWING THE PRECISION OF SCRIPTURE LANGUAGE.

These distinctions will be found marked in the margin of the English-Greek Testament

APPEAR.

Appear, φαίνω, phaino, to shine, to be seen. Hence Eng. "phenomenon"

Appear, ἀναφαίνομαι, anaphainomai, to be shown forth.

From ἀν, intensive, and φαίνω, to show, to bring to light.

Appear, ἐμφανίζω, emphanizo, to show plainly or clearly.

From ἐν, in, and φαίνω, to show, to shine.

Appear, ἐπιφανεῖς, epiphanei, to shine upon.

From ἐπὶ, upon, and φαίνω, to shine.

Appear, δεικνύω, deiknuw, to see with the eye.

From δεικνύω, to show.

Appear, φανερώ, phanerō, to bring to light, to manifest.

From φανερός, manifest.

APPEARING.


From ἀπό, away from, and κάλυπτω, to cover, or hide.

Appearing, ἐπιφάνεια, epiphaneia, a shining upon, manifestation. Hence Eng. "epiphany."

From ἐπὶ, upon, and φαίνω, to shine.

BAPTISM, βάπτισμα, baptisma.

Baptism by, ἐν, ἐν. The agent. Mat. 3. 6. "Baptized by him" (John.)

Baptism in, ἐν, ἐν. The locality. Mat. 3. 6. "In & Jordan."

Baptism in, ἐν, ἐν. The element. Mat. 3. 11. "In water." Mat. 3. 11. "In the Holy *Ghost." * Spirit.

Baptism in the name of, ἐν τῷ ὄνοματι, en to onomati. The authority. Acts 10. 48. "He commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus."

Baptism with, dative case. The instrument. Luke 3. 16. "I indeed baptize you with water" (Sav.).

Baptism upon, ἐπὶ, epti. The ground. Acts 2. 38. "Be baptized every one of you in (upon) the name of Jesus Christ."

Baptism for, ὑπὲρ, huper. 1 Cor. 15. 9. "Baptized for the dead."
Baptism into, or unto, εἰς, εἰς. The object, or result. Mat. 28. 19. “Baptizing them in (into) the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost.”
   Mark 1. 9. “In (into) - Jordan.”
   Acts 8. 16 “Only they were baptized in (into) the name of the Lord Jesus.”
   Acts 19. 3. “Unto what then were ye baptized? 5. They were baptized in (into) the name of the Lord Jesus.”
   Rom. 6. 3. “So many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ (Christ Jesus) were baptized into his death.”
   1 Cor. 1. 13. “In (into) the name of Paul.” 14. “In (into) mine own name.”
   1 Cor. 10. 2. “Baptized unto Moses.”
   1 Cor. 12. 13. “by (in, εἰς) one Spirit are (were) we all baptized into one body.”
   Gal. 3. 27. “Baptized into Christ.”

FOURFOLD ASPECT OF THE GOSPEL WITH BAPTISM.

I. Mat. 28. 18—20. Obedience and Discipleship Man a rebel. Christ, Son of David, Lord and Teacher.
   Example—Acts 9. 1—6, 17—19.
   Example—Acts 16. 27—34.
   Example—Acts 2. 27—41.

CHILD

Child, βρέφος, brephos, an embryo, an infant.
Child, νήσιος, nepios, not speaking, a babe, an infant.
   From νι, not, and βρεφος, to speak.
Child, παις, pas, a child, a boy, a servant.
Child, παιδια, paedion, a young child. Diminutive of παις.
Child, παιδικώς, paedikon, a little boy, a lad. Dim. of παις.
Child, τέκνον, teknon, a descendant, that which is born
   From τίκτω, to bring forth.
   Child, τέκνον, teknon, a little child, dear child. A term of endearment. Dim. of τέκνον.

DESTROY.

Destroy, λύω, luo, to loosen, unbind, dissolve.
Destroy, καταλύω, kataluo, to abolish entirely.
   From κατά, intensive, or, down, and λύω, to loosen
Destroy, ψελέω, pseléo, to spoil, to ruin, to corrupt
Destroy, διαψελέω, diapseléo, to corrupt throughout.
   From διά, intensive, or through, and ψελέω, to corrupt.
Destroy, ἀπαλάμι, apallami, to destroy utterly.
   From ἀπα, intensive, and ἀλάμ, to destroy.
Destroy, καταργέω, katargeo, to render useless, or unprofitable.
   From κατά, intensive, and ἀργέω, to be idle; which from ἀ, neg. and ἀργόν
   a work.
Destroy, καθαρέω, kathaireo, to take away, pull down, demolish.
   From κατά, down, and ἀλάμ, to take away.
Destroy, δλοθρεύω, olothereuo, to cause to perish.
   From δλλυμι, to destroy.
Destroy, παρέω, portheo, to lay waste.

Dwell.
Dwell, οἶκεω, oikeo, to inhabit.
   From οἶκος, a house.
Dwell, κατοικεω, kataoikeo, to have an abode, inhabit.
   *From κατά, intensive, and οἶκος, a house.
Dwell, κάθοιμαι, kathoimai, to sit down, abide in.
   From κατά, down, and ήμι, to sit.
Dwell, αὔω, meno, to remain, to abide, to continue.
Dwell, σκηνώ, skeinō, to pitch tent, to encamp.
   From σκηνή, a tent, a tabernacle.

Know.
Know, γνώσκω, ginōsko, to perceive.
Know, ἐπιγνώσκω, epignōsko, to know fully, to arrive at a knowledge from preliminaries, to recognize.
   From ἐπί, intensive, and γνώσκω, to know.
Know, εἰδώ, eido, to be acquainted with.
   From εἰδω, to see.
Know, συνειδῶ, syneido, to share in the knowledge of, to be privy to, to be conscious of.
   From σύν, together, and εἰδω, to know.
Know, γνησί, gesimi, to know.
Know, ἐπισταμαι, epistamai, to understand.
   From ἐπί, upon, and γνησί, to know.

Life.
Life, ζωή, zoe.
   From ζω, to live, to be possessed of vitality.
Life, or soul, ψυχή, psuchē.
   From ψύχω, to breathe.
Life, or living, βίος, bios, means of living, sustenance.
   From βίω, to live.
Life, πνεῦμα, pneuma, breath, spirit.
   From πνεύω, to breathe.

Master.
   From κύριος, authority.
Master, διστάτης, despotees, lord; especially of slaves, sovereign lord, as possessing supreme authority.
   From δισταω, to bind, and ποντ, the foot.
Master, ἐπίστατης, epistates, one who stands by, or one who is set over, a superintendent.
   From ἐπί, near, or upon, and γνησί, to stand.
Master, διδάσκαλος, didaskalos, a teacher.
   From διδάσκω, to teach.
Master, καθεγετής, kathegetees, a guide, a leader.
   From κατά, intensive, and γίγνομai, to lead.
Master, ἀββα, rabbi, my teacher, my great one.  
From Hebrew ו, rabbi.  
Master, ἀββαντ, rabboni, my great one. The highest title of honour in the Jewish schools.  
From Hebrew תמר.

PERFECT

Perfect, ἀκριβῆς, akribēs, accurate, exact.  
From ἀκρος, at the top, and βαιν, to go.  
Perfect, πληρῶ, pleōnō, filled up.  
From πληρής, full.  
Perfect, τελειος, teleios, brought to completion, accomplished.  
From τέλος, the end.  
Perfect, ἐπιτελέω, epitelleō, fully complete, fully accomplished.  
From τέλος, unto, and τέλος, the end.  
Perfect, καταρτίζω, katarizeō, adjusted thoroughly, knit together.  
From κατά, intensive, and ἐπίτευχος, complete. From ἀπο, to fit.

POWER.

Power, δύναμις, dunamis, power, strength, ability.  
From δύναμις, to be able.  
Power, ἰσχύς, ischus, strength, might.  
From ἰσχύς, to be, and ἰσχύς, to have.  
Power, κράτος, kratos, strength.  
Power, ἐρχέσθαι, erchēsai, beginning, pre-eminence.  
Power, ἐξουσία, exousia, authority, right, liberty, licence, privilege.  
From ἐξουσία, it is lawful.

PRAYER.

Prayer, εὐχή, euchē, a wish, a vow.  
Prayer, προσευχή, proseuchē, prayer to.  
From προσ, to, and εὐχή, to pray.  
Prayer, δὲνσις, deēsis, supplication, expression of need.  
From δένου, to be in want, to beseech.  
Prayer, ἐντευχή, enteuchē, intercession.  
From ἐντευχέω, to fall in with.  
Pray, ἐρωτάω, erōtaō, to interrogate, ask.  
Pray, παρακαλέω, parakaleō, to send for, to intreat.  
From παρά, to, and καλέω, to call.

REST.

Rest, ἀνάπαυσις, anapausis, a resting up, or a resting again, repose.  
From ἀνά, up, or again, and παύω, to give rest.  
Rest, κατάπαυσις, kataspausis, a resting down, a state of settled or final rest.  
From κατα, down, and παύω, to cause to rest.  
Rest, ἀνέσις, anesis, relaxation.  
From ἀνέσιμα, to loose, slacken, remit.  
Rest, σαββατισμός, Sabbatismos, a keeping of Sabbath.  
From σάββατον, the Sabbath.  
Rest, κατασκευασία, katakeuein, to lodge.  
From κατα, intensive, and σκευος, to dwell in a tent.
SERVANT

Servant, διάκονος, διάκονος, a minister, a free servant, deacon.
From δια, through, and κοινός, to serve. Or from διάκω, to hasten.
Servant, δοῦλος, doulos, a bond-servant, a slave. The absolute property of his master.
From δέω, to bind.
Servant, θεάραπτος, therapán, an attendant.
Servant, οἰκήτης, oiketēs, a domestic, a household servant.
From οἶκος, a house.
Servant, παῖς, pais, a boy, a youth, a man-servant.
Servant, ὑπερετής, huperetēs, an under-rower, an under-servant, one under authority.
From ὑπέρ, under, and ἐπεράω, to row.
Service, λατρεία, latreia, religious service, worship.
From λαός, much, and τρέω, to tremble. Or from λατρεων, pay, or hire.
Service, λειτουργία, leitourgia, public service.
From λείτω, public, and ἑρων, work.

SINCERE.

Sincere, ἀδολος, adolos, without deceit.
From α, negative, and δέλω, deceit, or fraud, which from δέλω, to take, or entrap with a bait.
Sincere, εἰλικρίνης, eilikrinees, that which viewed in the sunshine is found clear and pure.
From εὕλη, sunshine, and κρίνω, to judge.
Sincerely, ἀγνός, hagnós, purely, chastely.
From ἀγνός, chaste, pure.
Sincerity, ἀθαρσία, aphtharsia, incorruptibility.
From α, negative, and φθορίς, corruption.
Sincerity, γνήσιος, gnèsisos, legitimate.
From γίνομαι, to be born.

SON.

Son, παῖς, pais, a child, a boy, a servant.
Son, τέκνον, teknon, a descendant.
From τίκτω, to bring forth. Also an epithet of affection.
Son, ὅδις, whyos, son of full age. Implying similarity of character, or nature.

STRIVE.

Strive, ἀγωνίζομαι, agonizomai, to be a combatant in the public games.
From ἀγων, a contention for victory in the public games; a race course.
Strive, ἀθλεῖος, athleo, to contend at the public games.
From ἀθλος, a contest.
Strive, μάχομαι, machomai, to fight, contend, dispute.
From μάχη, a fight.
Strive, διαμάχομαι, diamaehomat, to fight out, to contend earnestly.
From διά, intensive, or through, and μάχομαι, to contend.
Strive, ὑπικέω, erisko, to quarrel, wrangle; especially a strife of words.
From ὑπικάω, contention.
Strive, φιλοτιμοῦμαι, philotimesomas, to be ambitious of honour, to strive hard for.
From φίλος, a friend, and τιμή, honour.
TEMPLE.

Temple, ἱερόν, the outer temple; comprehending the whole of the temple buildings and courts. The sacred enclosure; set apart for sacred purposes.

From ἱερός, sacred.

Temple, ναός, the inner temple, containing the holy and most holy places, the dwelling place of God.

From ναός, to dwell.

Temple, οἶκος, house, the house of God.

From οἶκος, to inhabit.

WORD.

Word, λόγος, logos, a thing uttered, as connected with inward thought.

From λέγω, to lay together, to lay before, to relate.

Word, ῥῆμα, rhema, that which is spoken, a saying, a speech.

From ῥεῖω, to say.

WORLD.

World, κόσμος, kosmos, order, arrangement, regular disposition, decoration.

World, οἰκουμένη, oikoumene, habitable world, the Roman earth.

From oikos, a house.

World, αἰῶν, aiōn, an age, or period of definite or indefinite length. The world considered in connexion with duration.

Worlds, οικόλογοι, οικολογία, oikologoi, the material universe.

World, γῆ, gē, the earth, land.

DIVINE TITLES IN THE NEW TESTAMENT.

God, Θεός, Theos. This title corresponds with the Hebrew titles -El, -Eloah, and -Elohim; singular and plural; but the beautiful precious of the Hebrew is not expressed in the Greek. Applied to Father, Son, and Spirit; especially to God the Father.

Father, Πατήρ, Patēr. The title under which especially God is revealed in the New Testament, as by "Jehovah" in the Old.

Lord, Δυνάμεως, Despotees. Sovereign Lord. Applied both to the Father and the Son.

Lord, Κύριος, Kurios. Master, Owner. In quotations from the Hebrew it is often used for "Jehovah," both with and without the article, especially without.

Otherwise it corresponds with the Hebrew title "-Adôn" or "-Adonahy," expressing lordship or authority.

Lord, Κύριος, Kurios. A title of the Lord Jesus, as master and proprietor.

Jesus, Ἰησοῦς, Iesous. Hebrew, Jehoshua, the Salvation of Jehovah. Or, Jehovah, the Saviour. The name given to Christ at His birth, as the Saviour of the people of Jehovah.

Christ, Χριστός, Christos. The Anointed. The Messiah.

From χρίω, to anoint. According to ancient prophecies.

Jesus Christ, Ἰησοῦς Χριστός. His title as living and dying on earth; or, as having lived and died. Hence constantly employed in the Gospels. Here the emphasis is on "Jesus," the once humbled one, now glorified. The anointed one on earth for His service in humiliation.

Christ Jesus, Χριστός Ἰησοῦς. His title as risen and glorified. Anointed for His heavenly priesthood. Here the emphasis is on "Christ," as now glorified, once humbled. It does not occur in the Gospels.

Jesus Christ our Lord, or our Lord Jesus Christ. As having been obedient unto death, and now exalted. Having redeemed His people with His blood.
Christ Jesus the Lord. As anointed in resurrection, and having also sealed His people with the Spirit.

The Lord Jesus. All authority in heaven and on earth being given to Him.

Spirit, πνεῦμα, pneuma, without the article. Characteristic. Used of the grace, or operation of the Spirit of God.

The Spirit, τὸ πνεῦμα, to pneuma, with the article. The Spirit of God, in His personal character and acting.


The Holy Spirit, τὸ ἅγιον πνεῦμα τὸ ἅγιον, to pneuma to ἅγιον, personal, definite, and distinctive.
MATTHEW.

CHAPTER I.

THE book of the GENERATION OF JESUS CHRIST, the son of David, the son of Abraham.

1 ABRAHAM begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

2 and Judas begat Phares and Zara of Tamar; and Phares begat Er and Erorn; and Eorn begat Aram; and Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon; and Salmon begat Booz of Ruth; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse; and Jesse begat David the king.

3 And DAVID was the king of Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias; and Solomon begat Roobam, and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa; and Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias; and Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezechias; and Ezechias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias; and Josias begat Jechonias; and his brethren, about the time that they were carried away to Babylon.

4 And after they were brought to BABYLON, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel; and Zorobabel begat Abud, and Abud begat Eliakim, and Eliakim begat Azor.

5 and Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud; and Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleasar begat Mattath; and Mattath begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, whom is called Christ.

6 So all the generations from Abraham unto David are FOURTEEN GENERATIONS, and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations, and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

7 NOW THE BIRTH OF JESUS CHRIST was on this wise; When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

8 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.

9 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife; for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost. And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS; for he shall save his people from their sins.

10 NOW all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, The virgin shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

11 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife; and knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son; who was called his name JESUS.
Matthew II. 1.

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judæa, in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem, saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his Star in the east, and are come to worship him.

8 When Herod the king heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him. And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

9 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet, And thou, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, art not the least among the princes of Judah: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

10 Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, asked of them by what law they came: and they answered him, According to the Written Word of the Prophet. And then Herod sent them into Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young-child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

11 When they had heard the king, they departed: and lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young-child was. 12 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

13 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young-child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him; and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

14 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

15 And knew not what they should call him: but the angel spake unto them, saying, Ye shall call his name Jesus: for he shall save his people from their sins.

16 Then Herod, when he had seen the Wise-men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the Wise-men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

3 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take away the young-child and his mother into the land of Israel: for they are dead, which sought the young-child's life.

4 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, saying, Arise, and take away the young-child and his mother into the land of Israel: for they are dead, which sought the young-child's life.

5 As Herod was about to destroy the young-child: think of the kind of heaven is at hand.

6 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judæa, and all the region round about Jordan, and were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he heard many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to him to be baptized, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come!

* Since Anno Domini commences four years after the birth of Christ, 4 must be added to A.D. throughout to make it correspond with the actual year of Christ's life.
Matthew III. 8.

Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance: and think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit in himself, shall be cut down, and cast into the fire.

11 If ye also by the Spirit, let us keep on the works of the Spirit; and this is not the works of him that doeth sin: but if ye be led by the Spirit, ye are not under the law. Then said Jesus to them again, I am he that speaketh unto you. If any man will do my will, he shall know of the doctrine, whatsoever I shall speak unto him. Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Matthew IV. 20.

Again, the devil took him up into an exceeding high mountain, and shewed him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them: and saith unto him, All this will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me. Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Then the devil left him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

And now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee.

And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon, and Nephtalim: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtalim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

whence sat in darkness shall see great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers. And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.


* The word which occurs here and in many other places λειψόω (lieos), from λειπόω, sacred, is used for the whole range of Temple buildings: while the word ναός (naos), from ναίω, to dwell, is only used for the inner building, the Temple proper, or, dwelling-place of God.
21 And going on from thence, he saw two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them. And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

22 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

5 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2 and he opened his mouth, and TAUGHT them, saying, 3 "BLESSED are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

Blessed are the *which do hunger and *thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

Blessed are the which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 Verily I say unto you, Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

Matthew IV. 21. A.D. 31

Matthew V. 26. A.D. 31

14 "Ye are the LIGHT of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all them that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shines before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 "THINK not that I am come to destroy the LAW, or the PROPHETS: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfill. 18 For verily I say unto you, That except ye shall do the Will of God, ye shall be everlastingly damned.

19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 "For verily I say unto you, That except ye shall do the Will of God, ye shall be everlastingly damned.

21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill him shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother, shall be in danger of the judgment.

23 And whosoever shall say unto his brother, Thou fool, shall be in danger of the fire of hell.

24 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

25 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way: first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

26 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him: lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

27 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt be paid more than repaid.
Matthew V. 27.

27 "Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, 'Thou shalt not commit adultery.' 28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 "And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 "Therefore shall not the heaven for a thing clean.' 32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: whosoever therefore shall marry her which is divorced committeth adultery.

33 "Again, ye have heard that it hath been said, 'An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth.' 34 But I say unto you, Ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.

35 And if any one shall take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also.

36 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him two.

37 Give to every one that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

Matthew VI. 6

6 "Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven.

7 Therefore when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth: 8 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which is in heaven reward thee openly.

9 And when thou prayest, and shalt not be as the hypocrites are: for they love to stand in the synagogues, and in the streets, that they may see of men. 10 Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

11 But when thou prayer, enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

87 By them of old time, LMT - Omit Gb. Sch La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BDEKSUYTIN
88 Be cast, Gb. Sch. EKGLMUVTAYL.-Go away, Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BN
89 Bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, Gb. Sch. DEKLMSUUNDI.-Omit (Gb. =) La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BN
90 Despitefully use you, and, Gb. Sch. DEKLMSUANDI.-Omit (Gb. =) La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BN
91 The publicans, (Gb. =) Sch. EKGLMSAY.-The heathen, Gb. Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. DEKS.
92 Father which is in heaven, Heavenly Father, (Gb. =) Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BDEKSPLDS
93 Take heed, Gb. Sch. La. AP. DEKLMSUAN.-But take heed, Alex. Ts. (Alf. =) Aims, Sch. DEKLMSUAN.-Righteousness, Gb. Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BN.
94 Himself, Gb. Sch. DEMXX[(Alf. =)]-Omit (Gb. =) Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BDEKS.
95 Thou prayest, thou shalt not be, Gb. Sch. DEKLMSUAY[(Alf. =)]-Ye pray, ye shall not be, Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BN.
96 Openly, Gb. Sch. EKGLMSUUNDI.-Omit Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BDEKS.

* Or cause thee to stumble, κακοποιεῖν σε. See 1 John 2. 10. (occasion of stumbling). The root of this word, κακοποιέω, is properly the trickier of a fall trap; or that part which when touched causes the trap to fall.
Matthew VI. 7.

7 "But pray, "whentheypray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking. 8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things you have need of, before ye ask him.

9 "After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. 10 Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so earth as it is in heaven. 11 "Give us this day our daily bread. 12 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. 13 And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, a ever. Amen.

14 "For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you: 15 But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.

16 "Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear to men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their b reward. 17 But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face; 18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.

19 "Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal; 20 But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: 21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 "The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be b clogged with matter, the whole body of light shall be dark. 23 But if thine eye be good, thy whole body shall be full of light.

24 "No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will serve the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

Matthew VII. 5.

5 "Therefore, when ye pray, say, Father, hallowed be thy name, thy kingdom come, 6 Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. 7 Give us this day our daily bread, 8 And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors, and lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil, for thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen.

6 "And why, when ye fast, do ye make shift to be seen of men? either of men, or of thy Father which seeth in secret: and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.

7 "Judge not, that ye be not judged. 8 For with what judgement ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

9 "And why beholdest thou the mote in thy brother’s eye, but considerest not the beam in thine own eye? 10 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let us pull out the mote out of thine eye; and behold, a beam is in thine own eye? 11 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother’s eye.

22 We forgive, Gb. Sch. (DE) (A) (A) (A) (A) (A).—We forgive, La. Tis. Tre. Aif. eai.

23 For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, forever. Amen. EOKLMHUVAN.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Aif. BDE.

25 Their trespasses, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Aif. BDEH.

26 Openly, EA.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Aif. BDE.

27 Your treasure, your heart, Gb. Sch. EOKLMHUVAN.—Thy treasure, thine heart, (G=) La. Tis. Tre. Aif. eai.

28 The things of, Gb. Sch. EOKLMHUVAN.—Omit (G=) La. Tis. Tre. Aif. BDE.

29 Again.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Aif. eai.
Mat 6. 8. — "Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you."

9. "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you: for every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

10. Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

11. Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

12. Enter ye in at the straight gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, which leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat; because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be which find it.

13. Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep’s clothing; but inwardly they are ravening wolves. Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles? Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit. A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

14. Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down and cast into the fire. Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

15. "Not every one that saith unto me, 'Lord, Lord,' shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

16. Many will say unto me in that day, 'Lord, Lord,' and I will say unto them, 'I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.'"
MATTHEW VIII. 12.

12 And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gerasenes, there met him there TWO de POSSESSED.with DEVILS, coming.out.of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no-man might pass by that way.

13 And behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

14 And there was 3 GOODWAY.of from them an herd of many SWINE,

15 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go unto the swine.

16 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine; and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

17 And they that kept them fled, and went into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed.of the devils.

18 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

19 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

20 And a certain scriber came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

21 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

22 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father. And Jesus saith unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 AND when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great TEMPEST in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves:

25 But he was asleep. And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then was the wind still.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

28 Recline, e. 11. In allusion to the Eastern mode of reclining at meals.
Matthew IX. 10.

10 And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, beheld many publicans and sinners "came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why eateth your Master with "publicans and sinners?"

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, "They that are whole need not a physician, but they that are sick. But go ye and learning what that men teach, and turn, and learn of me; for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

13 THEN came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast often, but thy disciples fast not?"

14 But Jesus said unto them, "Can the children of the bridegroom mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

15 No man putteth a piece of NEW CLOTH unto old garment, for it worketh the new part froth the old, and the rent is made worse

16 Neither do men put NEW WINE into old bottles: else the wines will be made bitter, and the bottle will burst

17 "While he spake these things unto them, behold, "there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him saying, "My daughter is even now dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live."

18 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

Matthew IX. 38.

38 AND behold, a WOMAN which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment; 39 And for she was a"sick many years, but as she touched the hem of his garment, her issue of blood was dried up. 40 And straightway the woman was made whole; and she glorified God. 41 And he said, "Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole." And the woman was made whole from that hour. 42 AND when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise, 43 He said unto them, "Grieve not: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth." And they laughed him to scorn. 44 But when the people were put forth, the ruler's wife took by the hand, and the MAID arose. 45 And the fame thereof went abroad into all that land.

27 AND when Jesus departed thence, two BLIND MEN followed him, crying, and saying, "Thou son of David, have mercy on us." 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus sath unto them, "Believe ye that I am able to do this?" They said unto him, "Yea, Lord." 29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, "According to your faith, be it unto you." 30 And their eyes were opened, and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, "See that no man know it." 31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

22 AS they went out, behold, they brought unto him a DUMB MAN possessed with a devil. 23 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake, and the multitudes marvelled, saying, "It was never so seen in Israel." 24 But the Pharisees said, "He casteth out devils through the prince of devils.

25 AND Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people. 26 But when they saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they were faint, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd. 27 Then said he unto his disciples, "The HARVEST truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; 28 Pray therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest."
AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

3 Now the names of the TWELVE APOSTLES are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother; Philip and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddæus; and Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, "Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of the Samaritans enter ye not: but go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel. And as ye go, preach, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.' Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, cast out devils, and ye shall receive freely.

8 °Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses, nor scrip for your journey, nor two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 °And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy, and there abide till ye go thence. °And when ye come into an house, salute it. °And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you. °And whoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet. °Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the Land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

21 °And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the child the child shall rise up against his parents, and cause them to be put to death. °And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

25 °FEAR them not therefore, for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed: and hid, that shall be known. °What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light; and what ye hear in the ear, that preache ye upon the housetops.

31 °Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven. °But he that denieth me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

35 °Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword. °For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter-in-law against her mother-in-law.
against her mother in law. 25 And a man’s foes shall be they of his own household.

26 "He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me. 27 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me. 28 And he that findeth his life shall lose it; and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it. 29 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and my words in this righteous generation, of him shall the Son of man also be ashamed, when he shall come in the glory of his Father with the holy angels. 

30 And he said also unto them, "Whosoever shall confess me before men, him will I confess also in my Father which is in heaven. 31 But he that denieth me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven. 32 "And fear not them which kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 33 But I will foretell you what ye shall be persecuted for my name’s sake: they shall deliver you up unto councils, and shall flog you in synagogues; 34 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 35 And when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that hour what ye shall speak. 36 For it is given unto you to speak as the foolishness of God in this world to requite the saints for their suffering with the sufferings of Christ. 37 Wherefore ye also are now joyful in the same sort of suffering: for if you be compassed about with tribulation, it is for the purpose that your patience may be perfect through the endurance of the same. 38 For to this end were all things to you, when ye believe, even faith in Christ, who suffereth for you, - 39 Of whom ye are now become a sort of Messiah, and priests of God, according to the conscience which is in Christ Jesus. 40 For there is one Mediator between God and men, Christ Jesus, 41 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. 42 And for this purpose I was appointed pasture, and a shepherd, according to the word of God, which was given by the Father to me, to build up his church, 43 And to proclaim to the sons of Israel, repentance and remission of sins; 44 To represent to men the mystery of things past, and the mystery of things to come, 45 As also is written, "The true Messiah shall come forth out of Jacob, and the kingdom of heaven shall be his."

11 AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and preach in their cities. 2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent unto him his disciple to ask, 3 If he were the one that should come; or else, let us look for another. 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, "Go and show John again those things which ye hear and see: 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel-preached unto them. 6 And blessed is he, whose ears these things be not plucked out, 7 And whose tongue is not hewn asunder. 8 For he gave unto them to hear. But he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me." 9 And when John heard these things, he answered John, saying, "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear."

10 And when the men of the city had seen what miracles he did, they sent unto him kings, saying, 11 "Thou art a prophet, and shalt be exalted unto heaven, shalt, Glb. Sch. EFGKLMUSVXITIL—Shalt thou be exalted unto heaven? Thou shalt, La. Tes. Tre. Alf. BDBDN.

2 Two of his disciples, Glb. Sch. CEFKLMUSVXITIL.—By his disciples, (Gb. co) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. DEDPSZAN. 10 For, Glb. Sch. CEFKLMUSVXITIL.—Omit (La.) Tis. (Tre. Alf.) BDZBN.


11
CHAP. XII

THE \nSABBATH

12 AT that time Jesus went on the \n\nsabbath day through the \ncorn: and his disciples were \n\nan hungr, and began to pluck \nethe ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But he said unto them, "Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungr, and that they were with him; how he entered into the house of God, and did eat the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

3 Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless? But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

4 But if ye had known what this meaneth, 'I will have mercy, and not sacrifice,' ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

5 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

6 And behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, 'Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?' that they might accuse him.

7 And he said unto them, 'What man shall there be among you who shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

8 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.'

9 Then saith he to the man, 'Stretch forth thine hand.' And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

10 Then entered he into an house through the scribes and Pharisees of evil report:

11 And they asked him, saying, 'Is it lawful to give a gift on the sabbath days?'

12 But he said unto them, 'The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore is the sabbath made for the benefit of man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore is the sabbath made for benefit of man, and not man for the sabbath.'

13 And he said unto them, 'The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath. Therefore the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.'

14 THEN the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all; and charged them that they should not make him known.

16 And he said unto them, 'The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.'

17 And it came to pass on another sabbath day, that he went into the synagog, and taught.

18 And there sat there certain of the scribes and Pharisees, which watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day.

19 And found a certain man which had a withered hand. And they asked him, saying, 'Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?' that they might accuse him.

20 And he said unto them, 'The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath: therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.'

21 And he said to them, 'All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphem of the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.'

22 And the scribes and Pharisees began to reason, saying, 'How is it that this man casteth out devils, except he be endued with the Spirit of God?'

23 And he answered and said unto them, 'Every one that is endued with the Spirit of God, doth both call those things that be done by me just, and doth also perform them.'

24 And they were filled with rage, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the edge of the cliff, to cast him down headlong. But he passed through among them.
Matthew XII. 32.

shall not be forgiven unto men. 33 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him; but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

34 Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt; for the tree is known by his fruit.

35 O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good things! for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh. 36 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things. 37 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

38 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned.

39 Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered, saying, "Master, we would see a SIGN from thee."

40 But he answered and said unto them, "An evil and adulterous generation seeketh a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet JONAS:

41 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth.

42 The men of NINEVEH shall rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it; because they repented at the preaching of JONAS; and, behold, a greater than JONAS is here.

43 The QUEEN of the SOUTH shall rise up in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

44 When the UNCLEAN SPIRIT is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none. Then he saith, 'I will return into my house from whence I came out.' And when he cometh, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished. 45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there and the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation."

Matthew XIII. 13.

46 While he yet spake to the people, behold, his MOTHER AND his BROTHERS stood without, desiring to speak with him. 47 Then one of them said unto him, "Behold thy MOTHER and thy brethren stand without desiring to speak with thee."

48 But he answered and said unto them, "Who is my mother? and who are my brethren? 49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, "Behold my mother and my brethren! 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother."

13 *THE same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side. 2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he came into a city called MARA. 3 And he spake many things unto them parables, saying, "Behold, a sower went forth to sow; 4 and when he had sown, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up.

5 Some fell upon STONY places, where they had no deep earth: and they sprang up because they had no root; 6 and when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away. 7 And some fell among THORNS, and they were choked up, and they produced no fruit.

8 But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold. 9 Who hath ears to hear, let him hear."

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, "Why speakest thou them in parables?"

11 And he answered and said unto them, "Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given. 12 For whosoever hath to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even what he hath. 13 Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing do not see; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand."
And he spake unto them again by parables, and said, "The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, it appeared; and the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, 'Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? From whence then hath it tares?' He said unto them, 'An enemy hath done this.'"

"The servants said unto him, 'Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?' But he said, 'Nay; lest whilst ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. For this this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are deafened, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.'"

"But blessed are your eyes for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them."

"When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away the word which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side." But he that received seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it. Yet he hath not root in himself, but doth endure for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, then are his roots withered."

"He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word, and another careareth the word, and understandeth it not; which beareth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

"But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

"Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, it appeared; and the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, 'Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?' He said unto them, 'An enemy hath done this.'"

"The servants said unto him, 'Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?' But he said, 'Nay; lest whilst ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. For this this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are deafened, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.'"

"But blessed are your eyes for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them."

"When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away the word which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side." But he that received seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it. Yet he hath not root in himself, but doth endure for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, then are his roots withered."

"He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word, and another careareth the word, and understandeth it not; which beareth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

"But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

"Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, it appeared; and the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, 'Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?' He said unto them, 'An enemy hath done this.'"

"The servants said unto him, 'Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?' But he said, 'Nay; lest whilst ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them. For this this people's heart is waxed gross, and their ears are deafened, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.'"

"But blessed are your eyes for they see; and your ears, for they hear. For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them."

"When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away the word which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side." But he that received seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it. Yet he hath not root in himself, but doth endure for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, then are his roots withered."

"He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word, and another careareth the word, and understandeth it not; which beareth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

"But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty."

"Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, 'The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that sowed good seed in his field; but while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat and went his way. But when the blade was sprung up, it appeared; and the tares also. So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, 'Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?' He said unto them, 'An enemy hath done this.'"
Matthew XIII. 43.


43. Then shall the righteous shine forth, as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. 

44. And again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a treasure hid in a field; the which, when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45. And again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: 

46. Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47. "Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered every fof of every kind: 

48. And Jesus saith unto them, "Have ye understood all these things?" They say unto him, "Yea, Lord." 

50. And he said unto them, "Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

52. And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54. And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, "Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?" 55. Is it not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joseph, and Simon, and Judas? 56. And his sisters, are not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?" 57. And they were offended with him.

But Jesus said unto them, "A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house." 58. And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Matthew XIV. 23.

8. For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias's sake, his brother Philip's wife. 9. For John said unto him, "It is not lawful for thee to have her." 10. And when he would have put him to death, they feared him. 11. And when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 12. Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. 13. And she, being before instructed by her mother, said, "Give me here John the Baptist's head in a charger." 14. And the king was sore sorry; nevertheless for the oath's sake, he commanded it to be done. 15. And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. 16. And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother. 17. And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

12. "When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place. 13. And when the multitude heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14. And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
Matthew XIV. 24.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the parts of Judea beyond Jordan; and great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there. 25 And he said unto his disciples, Did ye ever eat bread, and have your hunger satisfied? But when the Lord had given them meat, he said, This is the bread of life. 26 If any man desire to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 27 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it. 28 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light. 29 Then came他又到海上去, and came to the disciples, and found them fishing. 30 And straightway he cometh unto them, saying, I desire to pass by you. But they say unto him, Master, we have nothing to eat; what shall we therefore do? 31 He saith unto them, Come and see. 32 And when they had come down unto the boat, he besought Peter to cast the net on the right side of the ship, and they did, and did take an exceedingly great catch of fishes, so that they began to break with the weight thereof. 33 And when Peter perceived it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Be thoudeparted from hence, and came nigh unto the sea of Tiberias; and went up into a mountain, and sat there. 

Matthew XV. 29.

Then came他又到海上去, and came to the disciples, and found them fishing. 20 And he said unto them, Did ye never eat bread, and have your hunger satisfied? but when the Lord had given them meat, he said, This is the bread of life. 21 If any man desire to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 22 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.
train, and sat down there. 20 And great MULTITUDES came unto him, having with them that were lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he HEALED them: 21 insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see; and they glorified the God of Israel.

22 THEN Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, "I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way." 23 And his disciples say unto him, "Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?" 24 And Jesus saith unto them, "How many loaves have ye?" And they said, "Seven, and a little FISHES." 25 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground. 26 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to them, and they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full. 27 And they did eat, and were four thousand men, beside women and children.

28 And he sent the multitude away, and took unto him the disciples, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

16 THE Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting, desired him that he would shew them a sign FROM HEAVEN. 2 He answered and said unto them, "When it is evening, ye say, 'It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.' And in the morning, 'It will be foul weather today: for the sky is red and lowering.' O hypocrizies, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times? 4 A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign, and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas." And he left them, and departed.

4 AND when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread. 5 Then Jesus said unto them, "Take heed and beware of the LEAVEN of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees." 6 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, "It is because we have no bread." 7 But Jesus, knowing what they reasoned, said unto them, "O ye hypocrites, have ye brought no bread? 8 Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 9 Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up? 10 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake not to you concerning bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

11 WHEN Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Whom do MEN say that I the Son of man am?" 12 And they said, "Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some Elia, and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets." 13 He saith unto them, "But whom say ye that I am?" 14 And Simon Peter answered and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God." 15 And Jesus answered and said unto him, "Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not taught me this, but my Father which is in heaven. 16 AND I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my CHURCH, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it."

19 "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven."

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ. 21 FROM that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be KILLED, and be RAISED AGAIN the third day.

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, "Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee."

23 Jesus said unto him, "Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve." 24 And when Jesus had turned back, he told the multitude of the disciples, and of the sons of the Pharisees, and of the scribes, that they might know they were of them."
Matthew XVI. 28.

28. And having departed from the presence of the disciples, he went up into a mountain; and there he prayed.

29. And the disciples came to the other side, and were amazed at great multitudes, which followed him.

30. And he called them unto him, and said unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

31. And they said, Some say that thou art John the Baptist: some, Elias; and others, that one of the prophets.

32. And he said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ. 33. And he strictly charged them that they should tell no man of him.

Matthew XVII. 1.

1. Now there came unto him scribes from the Pharisees, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders, Eateth bread with defiled hands? 2. For they wash their hands before they eat. 3. And he answered and said unto them, And why do ye transgress the commandment of God? 4. Saying, Whit'er的时间里天 the resuscitation of the dead, which David in the law calleth the Lord the Lord, saying, The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool? 5. If David then calleth him Lord, how is he his son? 6. And no man回答说answered unto him, No, Lord. 7. And he put forth his hand, and touched his eyes, saying, It shall be done according to the faith which is in thee: be it done unto thee, according to thy faith. 8. And his sight was restored, and he saw all things. 9. And straightway funneled his disciples, and commanded them that they should tell no man. 10. And he said unto them, How is it that ye have not believed, seeing all those signs which ye saw? 11. And he did not charge them that they should tell no man: but commanded them, saying, The Son of man must undergo great suffering, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and of the scribes; and should be killed, and the third day he should rise again. 12. And they understood none of these things: and they perceived it not, and were afraid.
Matthew XVIII. 1.

18 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?"

9 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, and said, "Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 10 For the greatest in the kingdom of heaven is he that is a little child. 11 Who so shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me: 12 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hung about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depths of the sea.

13 "But if he shall offend thee, thou shalt tell it unto the church: but if he shall trespass against thee, tell it unto thy father. 14 And if he shall trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a year, forgive him. 15 But if he shall trespass against thee seven times seventy times, yet if he turn to thee and repent, thou shalt forgive him."

16 And the disciples came, and said unto him, "Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?" 17 And he called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them, 18 And said, "Verily I say unto you, Except ye change and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. 19 For of such is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain farmer, which went out early in the morning to hire laborers into his field. 20 And when he had agreed with the laborers for a penny a day, he sent them into his field to work. 21 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the market-place; 22 And said unto them, 'I will also give you a penny.' And they agreed. 23 And coming about the ninth hour, he went out, and found others standing idle. 24 And he saith unto them, 'Why stand ye here all the day idle? 25 And he saith unto them, 'I will also give you a penny.' And they also agreed to be hired. 26 So when evening was come, the master of the field saith unto his steward, 'Call the laborers, and give them their wages, beginning from the last unto the first.' 27 And when they came, they every man received a penny. 28 And when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more: but they also received every man a penny. 29 And when they had received it, they said one to another, 'Our fellow servants receive twice as much as we do.' And they said unto him, 'And thou hast made us to sit with thy feet at table, and to drink thy chalice of consolation. 30 But now he taketh from us our work and our wages.' 31 And he said unto them, 'I do so because I so please. The wicked man shall receive of my Master; I will give none to thee.'


19 * v. 12.—Or, ninety and nine on the mountains, goeth and seeketh, Latinovtostavei en tâ qua, ποιμαντήσει. 19 † v. 24.—A myriad of talents, wypwv tâ katártov. (This is silver, according to the Roman calculation, would be about two millions of pounds sterling: according to the Jewish calculation, about four millions: but in gold about seven millions.)
Matthew XVIII. 26.

A D. 22 and 4—51.  
be bond-serv-ant, 
bo, thy  
his Lord the debt  

The 
Howard 
Penn.  

THE 

\[ \text{Matthew XIX. 20.} \]

A D. 22 and 4—51.  
be bond-serv-ant, 
bo, thy  

The 
Applicat.  

\[ \text{The Rich Young Man.} \]

Chapter XIX  

\[ \text{The Pharisees also came unto him.} \]

and  

\[ \text{That thou owest.} \]

\[ \text{At his feet.} \]

\[ \text{But} \]

\[ \text{And the young man sat down unto him,} \]

\[ \text{All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?} \]

\[ \text{20 Pay me, Gb. Sch. cēgkhmēsuvain. — Omit me, (Gb. z) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alc. BBLclp.} \]

\[ \text{19 And it came to pass, that when} \]

\[ \text{Is it lawful for a MAN TO PUT AWAY HIS WIFE FOR EVERY CAUSE?} \]

\[ \text{And he answered and said unto them,} \]

\[ \text{and} \]

\[ \text{Sayeth, Gb. Sch. cēgkhmēsuvai. — Omit Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alc) wovala. — All, Gb. cēgkhmēsuvai. — Omit Gb. (z) Sch. (La.) Tis. Tre. Alc. wovala.} \]

\[ \text{And whom sheareth her which is put away, doth commit adultery, Gb. Sch. La.} \]

\[ \text{cēgkhmēsuvai. — Omit Gb. (Tre) wovala.} \]

\[ \text{Omit good, (Gb. z) Alex. La. Tis.Tre. Alc. sgl.} \]

\[ \text{And why callest thou me good?} \]
Matthew XIX. 21.

21 "Jesus said unto him, 'If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell all that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.'"

And again Jesus said unto him, 'Follow me.' And he said, 'Lord, I will follow thee; but first let me bury my father.'

Matthew XX. 23.

23 Then said Jesus unto his disciples, "Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven."

And again Jesus said unto them, "Verily I say unto you, That it is impossible for man living to enter into the kingdom of heaven, except it be born again."
Matthew XX. 24

4 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.
3 And Jesus said unto them, Ye know that the rulers of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.
3 But ye shall not be so among you: that whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister: 
3 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:
3 And the Son of Man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Matthew XXI. 19

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them; and they brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and set him thereon.
6 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; and others cut down branches from the trees, and strewn them in the way. And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David! Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord! Hosanna in the highest!

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of Galilee.
12 And Jesus went into the temple, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 
13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.
14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple: and he healed them.
15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the son of David; they were sore displeased, 
16 And said unto him, Behold, thou wisewise sayest, 
17 But he, leaving them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he was hungered;
19 And when he saw a fig tree beside the temple, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever.

24 All, Gb. Sch. dephkhmmsuyxutap.—Omit (Gh. 2) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. cDLm.
25 Of God, Gb Sch. Tis. Alf. cefphkhmmsuyxutap.—Omit (Gh. 3) Alex. La. Tre. Blm.
26 Have made it, Gb. Sch. cefphkhmmsuyxutap.—Make it, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Blm.
27 Crying, Gb. Sch. cefphkhmsuyxutap.—That were crying, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. cdlnx.

22
Matthew XXII. 20. 21. 22.

A D 33 and 4-27. B. unto the age, his to

INSTRUCTION TO THE DIGNITi ES 20, 21. 22 (Mark 12, 20, 21. 22 (Luke 20, 20; 1 Cor. 1, 2 46 x 88.

The Authority of Jesus Grounded

The Question of Jesus

The History Destroyed

The Application of the Parables

Parable of the Vineyard and Husbandmen

Parable of the Wedding Feast

PHILOGEN OF THE VINEYARD AND HUSBANDMEN

PARABLE OF THE WEDDING FEAST

THE RESTORED

THE REJECTED

THE SONS SENT

THE KINGDOM OFGod.

Jesus saith unto them, "But ye never read in the scriptures, 'The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes.' Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to another nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder."

And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to take hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet."

"And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise."

"But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, 'They will reverence my son.' But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.' And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him."

"When the lord thereof therefore of the vineyard came, what will he do unto those husbandmen?" They say unto him, 'He will destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits of their seasons.'"

"Jesus saith unto them, 'Did ye never read in the scriptures, 'The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes'? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to another nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.'"

"And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to take hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet."

"And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise."

"But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, 'They will reverence my son.' But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.' And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him."

"When the lord thereof therefore of the vineyard came, what will he do unto those husbandmen?" They say unto him, 'He will destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits of their seasons.'"

"Jesus saith unto them, 'Did ye never read in the scriptures, 'The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes'? Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to another nation bringing forth the fruits thereof. And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.'"

"And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them. But when they sought to take hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet."

"And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it. And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another. Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise."

"But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, 'They will reverence my son.' But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, 'This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.' And they took him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him."

"When the lord thereof therefore of the vineyard came, what will he do unto those husbandmen?" They say unto him, 'He will destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits of their seasons.'"
THE same day came to him the SADDUCEES, 'which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him, 21 saying, 'Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.' 22 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother. 23 Likewise the second, and the third, unto the seventh. 24 And last of all the woman died also. 25 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven for they all had her?' 26 But Jesus answered and said unto them, 'Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God. 27 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven. 28 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying, 42 'I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.' 29 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine. 30 BUT when the Pharisees heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together. 31 Then one of them, which was a LAWYER, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying, 32 'Master, which is the great commandment in the law?' 33 And he said unto him, 'Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.' 34 This is the first and great commandment. 35 And the second is like unto it, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.' 36 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.' 37 AND while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them, 38 saying, 'WHAT THINK YE OF CHRIST?' whose son is he? 39 They said unto him, 'The son of David.' 40 He saith unto them, 'How then doth David in Spirit call him Lord, saying, 41 'THE LORD SAID UNTO ME,' THYSELF?' 42 Sit thou on my right hand, TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL.' 43 If David then call him 'Lord,' how is he his son?' 44 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that place answer him any more questions.
Matthew XXIII. 1.

23 THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples, saying, "The Scribes and the Pharisees, that sit in Moses' seat, therefore whatsoever they say unto you, that observe, and do: but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not. 4 For they blind heavy burdens, and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

Matthew XXIII. 18.

18 Wo unto you, ye blind guides, which say, 'Whosoever shall lay b by the temple,' let it be nothing; but whosoever shall lay 2 b by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor. Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the temple that sanctifieth the gold? 19 And 'Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gift of the altar, that is upon it, he is guilty.' 20 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, or the altar that sanctifieth the gift? 21 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, swear by it, and by him that sitteth thereon. 22 And whoso shall swear by the temple, swear by it, and by him that dwelleth therein. 23 And he that shall swear by heaven, swear by it, and by him that sitteth on the throne of glory, and by him that is all-powerful thereon.

Matthew XXIII. 24.

24 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 25 Blind Pharisees, cleanse first that which is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

Matthew XXIII. 27.

27 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess. 28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and unrighteousness.

Matthew XXIII. 29.

29 Wo unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous, 30 and say, If we had been in our fathers' days, we had not been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets. 31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets: 32 fill up then the measure of your fathers. 33 Ye serpents, ye generation of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell? 34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes, and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall persecute from city to city: 35 that upon you, which came unto your fathers.
upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel, unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye killed between the temple and the altar. 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

27 "O JERUSALEM, Jerusalem, thou thatkillgest the prophets, and stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens under her wings, and ye would not! 28 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate. For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple; and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple. 2 And Jesus said unto them, "See, ye see all these things: verily I say unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him privately, saying, "Tell us when shall these things be, and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?"

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "Take heed that no man deceiveth you. 5 For many shall come in my name, saying, 'I am Christ,' and shall deceive many. 6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: be not troubled; for these things must come to pass, but the end is not yet. 7 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earthquakes in divers places. 8 All these are the beginning of sorrows."
Matthew 24:32-33

Verily Lay unto you, this generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. 46 Verily, Heavens and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

Matthew 25:1

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

Matthew 25:3-10

And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 4 They that were wise took their lamps, and took oil with them: 5 but the foolish took no oil, neither prepared their lamps. 6 And while the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 7 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 8 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 9 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 10 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there should not be enough for us, and for you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

Matthew 25:11-13

And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

Matthew 25:14

Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 15 But he answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye knew not the time of your visitation.
Matthew XXV. 13.

13 "Watch therefore, and pray always; that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all those things which shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Matthew XXV. 14.

14 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain master, that made a journey; and left his house five talents to one, two, and one; to the one he gave five talents. 15 And he that had received five talents went and traded thereof, and made gain of five talents. 16 And he that had received two talents went and traded thereof, and made gain of two talents. 17 But he that had received one talent went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

Matthew XXV. 18.

18 Then came the end of the world, and they brought in the king'sgne, and served him before his face. 19 And the parable of the talents was ended. 20 Then began he to judge the servants, and the first came, saying unto him, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained along with them five other talents. 21 And the master said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 And the second came, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained along with them two other talents. 23 And the master said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me one talent: behold, I have not gained along with it. 25 And his lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant; thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not straited: 26 Go ye therefore, and make yourself ready; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 27 Verily I say unto you, That he which receiveth of mine shall reap more than is sown, and he which泞teth of mine shall lose that which he hath sown, and shall deliver for sin which he had not. 28 Wherefore give you the ope renteal, and money to them that have not, and they shall have abundance; but give you that which is left, and they shall take away thy money. 29 But if ye had ought of that servant, which came in before him that came in after him, and said,'Master, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, and thou receivest that thou art, and gather where I have not straited: 29 But if ye had ought of that servant, which came in before him that came in after him, and said, 'Master, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, and thou receivest that thou art, and gather where I have not straited: 30 Then shall you also, that receiveth of me, receiveth; and he that taketh from me, shall take away from him.' 31 Then began he to judge the servants: and they brought in the first servant, and they said unto him, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained along with them five other talents. 32 And he said unto them that his lord, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 33 Then was brought to him the second servant, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained along with them two other talents. 34 And he said unto them that his lord, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 35 But the third servant came, saying, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, and thou receivest that thou art, and gather where I have not straited: 36 Go ye therefore, and make yourself ready; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 37 Verily I say unto you, That he which receiveth of mine shall reap more than is sown, and he which泞teth of mine shall lose that which he hath sown, and shall deliver for sin which he had not. 38 Wherefore give you the ope renteal, and money to them that have not, and they shall have abundance; but give you that which is left, and they shall take away thy money. 39 But if ye had ought of that servant, which came in before him that came in after him, and said,'Master, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, and thou receivest that thou art, and gather where I have not straited: 40 Then shall you also, that receiveth of me, receiveth; and he that taketh from me, shall take away from him.'

Matthew XXV. 46.

46 And the kingdom of heaven is like unto a shipmaster, which went down into the sea, and was caught in a storm of wind for many days. 47 And when he was long abed, his servants came unto him, saying, Master, when didst thou set us to work, and didst thou not put money into our coffers? 48 And he said unto them, I will tell you. 49 When I set you to work, did I not put money into your coffers? 50 And they said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto us money; and behold, we have put it into money, and the interest cometh. 51 Then said he unto them, What shall I do more? woe is me! for all these things did I not do in thy presence. 52 Then shall the end come, saying, Take my money which I have delivered unto you, and clothed thee in thy vesture, and provided thee with meat and drink; and thou hast given some to thy lusts, and taken thy brother's vesture, and hast not clothed thee. 53 And they shall be cast out into everlasting fire: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 54 But as to that servant, which received the ten talents, he came, and brought along with him other ten talents, 55 And said unto his lord, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me ten talents: behold, I have gained along with them ten other talents. 56 And his lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 57 Then began he to judge the servants: and they brought in the first servant, and they said unto him, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me ten talents: behold, I have gained along with them ten other talents. 58 And he said unto them, I will tell you what I mean: out of your own money I will give you to eat, and ye should have received your wages. 59 But as to that servant, which received the five talents, he brought along with him other five talents, 60 And said unto his lord, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained along with them five other talents. 61 And his lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 62 Then began he to judge the servants: and they brought in the first servant, and they said unto him, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained along with them five other talents. 63 And his lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 64 Then began he to judge the servants: and they brought in the first servant, saying unto him, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me one talent: behold, I have not gained along with it. 65 His lord said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant; thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not straited: 66 Go ye therefore, and make yourself ready; for the kingdom of heaven is at hand. 67 Verily I say unto you, That he which receiveth of mine shall reap more than is sown, and he which泞teth of mine shall lose that which he hath sown, and shall deliver for sin which he had not. 68 Wherefore give you the ope renteal, and money to them that have not, and they shall have abundance; but give you that which is left, and they shall take away thy money. 69 But if ye had ought of that servant, which came in before him that came in after him, and said,'Master, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, and thou receivest that thou art, and gather where I have not straited: 70 Then shall you also, that receiveth of me, receiveth; and he that taketh from me, shall take away from him.'
26 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all his sayings in the ears of his disciples, 27 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the Passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified." 28 THEN assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of the people, unto the palace of the high-priest, who was called Caiaphas, 29 and consulted that they might take Jesus by subtlety, and kill him. 30 But they said, "Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar among the people." 31 THEN one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests, 32 And said unto them, "What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you?" And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver. 33 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

35 AND as they were eating, Jesus took the bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is my body." 36 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, "Drink ye all of it; 37 for this is my blood of the new covenant, which is shed for many, for the remission of sins." 38 But Lo, the Son of man goeth, as it was written of him. 39 And they answered and said, "Master, is it that Eve' said unto him, "Though thou shouldest die with thee, yet will I not..."
Matthew XXVI. 36.

A.D. 38. and 39.

Gethsemane. 30. v. 35.

Matthew 26. 30, 35, 43, 44.

1. 36.

Gethsemane, Place of prayer present.

Thus saith he. Likewise also said all the disciples. 5. Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, 6. Let us go up thither to pray yonder. 7. And he saith unto the two sons of Zebedee, and began toumber and very heavy. Then saith he unto them, Thy soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me. 8. And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, 9. What, could ye not watch with me one hour? Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak. 10. And he went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me, except I drink it, thy will be done. 11. Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners. 12. Then saith he unto them, Watch and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people. 13. Now when he had said this, he went forth again outside the city, and they followed him. 14. And when he was at an ace, he saith to his disciples, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast. 15. And forthwith he came and kissed him. 16. And they laid their hands on Jesus, and took him. 17. And behold, one of them which were with Jesus, named Judas Iscariot, went out, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear. 18. Then said Jesus unto him, Put away thy sword: the sword of the spirit of life unto....

Matthew XXVI. 64.

A.D. 39. and 40.

Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled. 57. And they said, That had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas, the high-priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled. 58. But Peter followed him afar off unto the high-priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end. 59. Now the chief priests, the elders, and all the counsel, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death; 60. but found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses, 61. and said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days. 62. And the high-priest arose, and said unto him, Answrest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee? 63. But Jesus held his peace.

And the high-priest answered and said unto him, Laidest thou before the living God, that thou knewest whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God?

Then said Jesus unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless Lay unto...
Matthew XXVI. 65.

Then did they spit in his face, and

BUFFETED him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands, saying, 'Prophesy unto us, thou, Christ, Who is he that smote thee?'

27 WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus, to put him to death. And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 THEN JUDAS, 'which had betrayed him, 'when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders, saying, 'I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood.' And they said, 'What is that to us? see thou to that.' And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

4 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, 'It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.' And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in. Wherefore that field was called, 'The field of blood,' unto this day.

5 Now Peter went out without into the porch: and a damsel came unto him, saying, 'Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.'

6 But he denied before them all, saying, 'I know not what thou sayest.'

7 And when he was gone out into the porch, there came unto him one of the servants of the high priest, whose coat was girt about, and said unto him, 'Tell us of Jesus of Nazareth, art thou his disciple?'

8 And Peter denied before them all, saying, 'I know not what thou sayest.'

9 NOW PETER was at without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, 'Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.'

10 But he denied before them all, saying, 'I know not what thou sayest.'

11 AND Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, 'Art thou the King of the Jews?' And Jesus said unto him, 'Thou sayest.'

12 Then said Pontius Pilate unto them, 'Hear ye not how many things they witness against thee?'

13 And he answered nothing again unto him. Then said Pontius Pilate unto them, 'Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?'

14 But the governor answered and said unto them, 'Whither of the two will ye that I release unto you?' They said, 'Barabbas.'

15 WHEN he was set upon the judgment-seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, 'Have thou nothing to do with that just man, for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.'

16 But the chief priests and elders prevailed the multitude that they should kill Jesus, and destroy Jesus. But the governor answered and said unto them, 'Whether of the two will ye that I release unto you?' They said, 'Barabbas.'

17 When Pilate therefore had taken counsel against him, he delivered him to be scourged.
Matthew XXVII. 24.

24. a-With PLLATE saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, "I am innocent of the blood of this just person." See if to it. 25 Then answered all the people, and said, "His blood be on us, and on our children."

26 Then raised he Barabbas unto them; and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him all the band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 And when they had plaited his hair, and put a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

30 And when they had slain him, they took the robe off him, and put his own vesture on him, and led him away to crucify him.

31 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name; whom they compelled to bear his cross.

32 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull, they gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

33 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots . that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, "They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots."

34 And sitting down they watched him there; and set up over his head his accusation written, "This is Jesus the King of the Jews."

35 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left.

36 And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

37 And saying, "Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross."}

Matthew XXVII. 66.

66 a-The thieves also which were crucified with him, cast scorn in his teeth.

66 b-Now was there from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

66 c-And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, "El'li, El'li, lamabachthani?" That is, saying, "My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?"

66 d-And some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, "This man calleth for Elias." 66 e-And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it upon a reed, and gave him to drink.

66 f-The rest said, "Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him."

66 g-And Jesus, when he was cried again, with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

66 h-And behold, the veil of the temple was rent in two from the top to the bottom, and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent; 66 i-and the graves were opened; and many bodied of the saints which slept arose, 66 j-and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

66 k-Now when the centurion and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things which were done, they feared greatly, saying, "Truly this was the Son of God."

66 l-And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him: 66 m-among which was Mary.
Matthew XXVII. 57.

A D. 23 and 4-37.


2. 6 As they went to tell his disciples, Gb. Sch. AσCΦΣΧΕΓΚΩΜΩΣΟΙ=—Omit (Gb. ξ=) Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BD.

3. 20 Therefore, BD.—Omit Gb. Sch. (La.) Ts. (Tre.) Alf. AΒΕΡΚΗΜΟΣΥΝÎN.—Omit Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BD.

4. 33 Amen, Sch. AΒΕΡΚΗΜΟΣΥΝÎN.—Omit Gb. Alex. La. Ts. Tre. Alf. BD.

John 3. 15 16 23 24


31 Joseph... 24 And, 36 s sepulchre, place of burial, τάφον.

32 From Spalath and Gareb.

55 Now the next day, that followed the day of preparation, the chief priests and the pharisees came together unto Pilate, saying, "Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, after three days I will rise again." Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, 'He is risen from the dead;' so the last error shall be worse than the first.

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Matthew XXVII. 19.

A D. 23

10 The Women 61 Mark 15 10, 11.

24 The Watch 24. 3—8. 9, 10, 12.

38 IN the end of the sabbath, as the evening began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and another Mary, and see the sepulchre.

41 And beheld, there was a great earthquake for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: and for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

46 And the angel answered and said unto the women, 'Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.' And go quickly, and tell his disciples that HE IS RISEN from the dead, and that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.

49 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word.

50 And as they went to tell his disciples, and how JESUS MET THEM, saying, 'All hail.' And they came and held him by the feet, and worshiped him. 51 Then said Jesus unto them, 'Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall ye see me.'
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO MARK.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;
As it is written in the prophets, “BEHOLD, I SEND MY MESSENGER BEFORE THEE FACE, WHICH SHALL PREPARE THE WAY BEFORE THEE.”

3 “THE VOICE OF ONE CRYING IN THE WILDERNESS, ‘PREPARE YE THE WAY OF THE LORD; MAKE HIS PATH STRAIGHT.”

4 JOHN did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel’s hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;

7 And he was preaching, saying, “There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoe I am not worthy to unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.”

9 AND it came to pass in those days, that JESUS came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was BAPTIZED of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him: 11 and there came a voice from heaven, saying, “THOU ART MY BELOVED SON, IN WHOM I AM WELL PLEASED.”

12 AND immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, TEMPTED of the devil; and was with the wild beasts and the angels—ministered unto him.

14 NOW after that JOHN was in prison, JESUS came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God, 15 and saying, “The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.”

16 NOW as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw SIMON and ANDREW his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

17 And Jesus said unto them, “Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.”

18 And straightway they forsaking their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw JAMES the son of Zebedee, and JOHN his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 AND they went into Caper- naum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a MAN with an unclean spirit, and he cried out, 24 saying, “Let me be possessed by the devil, for I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.”

25 And when Jesus rebuked him, saying, “Hold thy peace, and come out of him.”

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? for with authority commandeth he even


5 In the prophets, (Gb. ∞) A ZEPKMSUPHV TH.—In Essias the prophet, Gb. Sch. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. BDLAM.


* Since Anno Domini commences four years after the birth of Christ, 4 must be added to A.D. throughout, to make it correspond with the actual year of Christ's life.
the unclean spirits, and they do obey them. But and immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee. 28 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John. 29 But Simon's wife's mother was sick of a fever, and they told them concerning her. 30 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

31 And at even, when the sun did set, they were come unto him all that were diseased. 32 And all the city came together, as soon as they heard of it, to the door. 33 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered no to be spoken by them, because they knew him. 34 And in the morning, rising up, he went out and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed. 35 And Simon and they that were with him followed him after. 36 And when they had found him, they said unto him, "All men seek for thee. 37 And he said unto them, "Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also; for therefore was I sent."

38 And he preached in their synagogues, and cast out devils; 39 and there came a Leprer to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, "If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean."

40 And Jesus, having compassion, "Put forth thine hand, and touch him; and he sware unto him, "I will; be thou clean." 41 And when he was come nigh, he saw him, and said unto him, "I will; be thou clean." 42 And he answered him, "Sir, I perceive that thou hast mercy on me." 43 And he went out, and immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

44 And there came a Leprer to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, "If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean."

45 And Jesus, seeing compassion, "Put forth thine hand, and touch him; and he sware unto him, "I will; be thou clean." 46 And when he was come nigh, he saw him, and said unto him, "I will; be thou clean." 47 And he answered him, "Sir, I perceive that thou hast mercy on me." 48 And he went out, and immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

49 And he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaspheme abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him every quarter.

50 And again he entered into Capernaum, after some days; and it was noise that he was in the house. 51 And straightway many were gathered to him.
the Pharisees used to FAST: and they came and say unto him, "Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not!"

And Jesus said unto them, "Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them, as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. 30 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

23 "No. man also seweth a piece of NEW CLOTH on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up tooketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

24 "And no. man putteth NEW WINE into old bottles: else the new wine bursteth the bottles, and the bottles will be married; but new wine must be put into new bottles."

25 And it came to pass, that he went through the CORN FIELDS ON THE Sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of grain.

26 And the Pharisees said unto him, "Behold, why do they on the Sabbath day that which is not lawful?"

27 And he said unto them, "Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungered, he, and they that were with him? 28 How he went into the house of God in the days of Ahabiah the high priest, and did eat the showbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?"

28 And he said unto them, "The Sabbath was made for man, and not man for the Sabbath: 29 therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the Sabbath."

3 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a WITHERED HAND.

3 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the Sabbath day: that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, "Stand forth!" 4 And he saith unto them, "Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath days, or to do ill? to save life, or to destroy?" 5 But they held their peace.

6 And he said unto them, "When the Son of man was come, he came to destroy the works of the devil."

7 But he withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Iduma, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

8 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should harass him.

9 For he had healed many: and inasmuch that they pressed upon him, he withdrew again into the mountain, and came, and passed by them.

10 And his disciples came unto him, saying, "Behold, they have cast out our spirit."

11 And he came and took his disciples; and when he was alone, he entered into a house: and they came again, and gathered about him, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

12 And it came to pass, when a great multitude had gathered together, and when they came out, he saw them as if they had been devils; and he spake unto the multitudes that followed him, "Be not afraid."

13 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. 14 And he said unto them, "Is it lawful to do good on the Sabbath day, or to do ill? to save life, or to destroy?"

15 And he looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, saith unto them, "Is it lawful to cast meat into the teeth of a dog, or to do good in return to her?"

16 And he stretched out his hand: and his disciples did likewise, stored whole as the other.

17 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

18 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judea, and from Jerusalem, and from Iduma, and from beyond Jordan, and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

19 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him, because of the multitude, lest they should harass him.

20 For he had healed many: and inasmuch that they pressed upon him, he withdrew again into the mountain, and came, and passed by them.

21 And his disciples came unto him, saying, "Behold, they have cast out our spirit."

22 And he came and took his disciples; and when he was alone, he entered into a house: and they came again, and gathered about him, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

23 And Jesus said unto them, "Why do they say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub? 24 Behold, even the daughters of.autoconfigure.

25 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, "He hath Beelzebub, and he casteth out devils by the prince of the devils."

26 And he answered and said unto them, "Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation: and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand: 27 And if Satan rise up against himself, and is divided among himself, how shall his kingdom stand? Because thou sayest, that I cast out devils through Beelzebub. 28 And Jesus said, "Verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous men have desired to see those things which ye see; and ye are not able. 29 For a prophet is not without honor, but in his own country and in his own house. 30 And I say unto you, That there is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons which need repentance.
Mark III. 23.

4 And he began again to teach by the sea: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on land.

And he taught them many things; and he said unto them in his doctrine,

5 "Hearken; Behold, there went out a SOWER unto sow. And it came to pass, as the SOWER sowed, some fell by the wayside, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

6 And some fell on STONY GROUND, where it had no much earth; and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth

7 But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

8 "And some fell among THORNS, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

9 And other fell on GOOD GROUND, and yielded fruit, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

10 And he said unto them, "He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

11 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

12 And he said unto them, "Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables,

13 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

14 "And he said unto them, "Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?"
And he said unto them, "Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath."  

AND he said, "So is the kingdom of God, if a man should cast seed into the ground; 21 and should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring up and grow, he knoweth not how. 22 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear. 23 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come." 24 And he said, "Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what parable shall we compare it? 25 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth: 26 but when it is sown, it groweth up and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it." 27 And with many such parables he spake the word unto them, as they were able to hear it. 28 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples. 29 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, "Let us pass over unto the other side." 30 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him little ships. 31 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was already full. 32 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awakened him, and say unto him, "Master, carest thou not that we perish?" 33 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, "Peace, be still." And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm. 34 And he said unto them, "Why is it that ye have no faith?" 35 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, "What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?" 36 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes. 37 AND when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man..."
wark he looked about, into, and 

And Jesus went with him; and much people followed him, and thronged him. 30 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years, had suffered many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse, 31 when she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment. 32 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole. 33 And straightway the fountain of her issue was dried up; and she felt in herself that she was healed of that plague.

And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched me? And his disciples said unto him, Master, the multitude throngeth thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me? 35 And Jesus went forth from thence, and went into a house: and the multitudes pressed upon him, so that he could not even eat bread in his own country.

And he said unto his disciples, Whosoever shall lose himself for my sake, and for the gospel's, the same shall in like manner lose himself; but whosoever shall find himself for my sake, and for the gospel's, the same shall find himself. 41 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and perverted generation, of the Son of man shall be ashamed. 42 But whosoever shall keep my word unto this end, the same shall never perish.
For Herod himself had sent forth John, and bound him in prison for Herodias’ sake, his brother Philip’s wife; for he had married her. And when John heard it, he sent unto Herod, saying, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother’s wife. Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him; but he could not: for Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and holy; and when he heard him, he did many things; and heard him gladly.

And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper unto his lords, and captains, and chief estates of Galilee; and when the daughter of the daughter of Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them which sat with him; the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee. And she said, Give me the head of John the Baptist. And she said, He came in straitways with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will, if thou givest me anything, give me the head of John the Baptist. And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath’s sake, and for the oaths which he had made before the gods, he would not reject her. And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought; and they brought it in a plate, and gave it to his daughter, and she gave it unto her mother.

And the king sat no more to see anything.

And the disciples came, and took away the dead body, buried it, and came and told Jesus. And when the people were gathered together, he began to say, This is an inheritance of the children of Abraham, and inheritance of the children of Isaac, and inheritance of the children of Jacob; and was given unto the children of men.

And he said unto them, Come yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while; for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat. And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

And the people saw them departing, and many came out of cities; and went out after them, and came together unto him. And Jesus went unto them, and said unto them, This is an inheritance of the children of men, and they had nothing to eat. And when the fourth watch came, he came unto them, walking upon the sea; and said unto them, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid. And he went up unto them out of the ship, and the wind ceased. And they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.

For they considered not the miracle of the loaves: for their heart was hardened. And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesearet, and drew to the shore. And when they were come out of the ship, they went up into the mountain, and sat down, and brake the bread, and began to carry about unto the multitude those that were sick, where they heard he was. And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or strongholds, and compassed about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was. And when the multitude saw afar off the man that had been possessed with a devil, they were moved with fear; and they departed all.

And when the Sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, Where did this man learn these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty miracles as are done by him are possible? Is not this the carpenter, the son of Joseph, the brother of James, and Joses, and Juda, and Simon, and is not his mother called Mary? And they knew him not. And his brethren, and his mother, rejected him. Is this the Christ, or is it David, that said, The Lord shall go before my face, as a young lion? If David calls him Lord, how is he his son? So they understood not the saying which he spake.
THEN came together unto him the PHARISEES, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

And when they were come from thence, they passed through Galilee, having heard that the PHARISEES had seen him, and all that he did: and the scribes set them at nought, saying, He hath cast out evil spirits by the prince of darkness.

Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, "Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?"

And he answered and said unto them, "Well hath Esau professed c of you hypocrites, as it is written, 'This people HONOUR ME WITH THEIR LIPS, but THEIR HEART IS FAR FROM ME.'

Howbeit in vain do they worship me, Teaching for Doctrines the Commandments of Men.

For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of cups, and pots, and brazen vessels, and of tables.

And he said unto them, "Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition."

For Moses saith, 'Honour thy father and thy mother'; and, 'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.'

But ye have made void the commandment of God by your tradition, saying, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, 'It is俸 for thee by reason of my vow,'

Ye make the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, "Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand: there is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him; but the things which come out of him, those are evil, because they defile the man."

If any man have ears to hear, let him hear."

And when he was entered into the house of one of the Pharisees, they asked him concerning the parable.

And he saith unto them, "Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him; but because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all the meat."

And he said, "That which cometh out of the mouth of man, that defileth the man."

For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders, thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

and all these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

And from thence he went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid. For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

and the woman was a Greek, of a city called Syro-Phecenian, by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

But he said unto her, "Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs."

And she answered and said unto him, "Thy children are full; but mine are hungry."

And he said unto her, "Thou shouldst have said, 'Lord, have mercy on me, a sinner.'"

And again, departing from the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the sea of Decapolis."
And his disciples answered him, "From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?" 7 And he said to them, "How many loaves have ye?" And they said, "Seven."

And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gavethanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples, and they did distribute to the people. 9 And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat seven baskets. 10 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away. 11 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Caesarea Philippi. 12 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question him. and sought of him a sign from heaven, tempting him. 13 And he answered and said unto them, "When ye have lifted up the son of man unto heaven, then shall ye know that I am."

And the scribes and Pharisees began to question him, and to test him, and to prove him, and to seek a contradiction of his speech, until they might lay hold of him, and take him, that they might put him to death. 20 And they asked him, "What shall we do?" And Jesus said unto them, "What is it among you which I have commanded you not to touch?"

And he charged them, saying, "Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod." 16 For they, being joined together, agree in one deceit. 17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, "Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand ye? have ye yet your heart hardened? 18 For which things ye laboured in the daytime, when ye brought in your corn, and when ye likewise brought in your wine, and your fatlings, and the products of your ground, and laboured not? 19 And when ye did eat and drink, did ye not say, 'This is for God'? 20 And when ye were filled, did ye not say, 'This was ordained for man'? 21 For this cause God sent them the prophets, as many as came unto them, 22 Saying, 'Why do ye harden your hearts, after seeing all the signs which God did in the midst of the nation?' 23 For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: and the body of your sacrifices is abominable, and I will not receive it. 24 For this cause God sent them the prophets, as many as came unto them, 25 Saying, 'Why do ye harden your hearts, after seeing all the signs which God did in the midst of the nation?' 26 For I desire mercy, and not sacrifice: and the body of your sacrifices is abominable, and I will not receive it. 27 And when they had heard this, they were filled with rage: 28 But Jesus, knowing their thoughts, said, 'Why do ye reason among yourselves, because ye can have no bread? 29 Perceive ye not that my speech is directed to you, because ye are unable to understand it? 30 For I have not been sent unto the Gentiles, but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel. 31 I have not come to cast a slipper over the people: but to save that which is lost. 32 And he went on to say, 'Whoever, therefore, shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, shall the Son of man also be ashamed, when he shall come in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.'
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, "Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elijah." For he was wist what to say; for they were sore afraid.

6 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them; and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, "This is MY BELOVED Son; hear him." 7 And suddenly, as they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

8 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them, saying, "Tell of the vision, and keep this secret until after the resurrection." 9 And they asked him, saying, "Why say the scribes that ELIAS must first come?" 10 And he answered them, "ELIAS is come, and have done his work; but they knew him not, and did unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be rejected of the people." 11 But they set him no profit. 12 Then said Jesus to them, "When you shall see it sown, then shall you say, 'This is it.' 13 But when they shall see the cloud, and hear the voice of one that calleth them, they shall understand." 14 And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them. 15 And straightway all the multitude answered and said, "Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit; 16 and wheresoever he taketh him, heareth him not; and he forbiddeth him, saying, 'Be thou cast out; and they could not.

17 He answered them, saying, "O faithless generation, how long shall I suffer you! bring him to me." 18 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming. 19 And he asked his father, "How long is it since this came upon him?" 20 And he said, "Of a child. 21 And oft times it hath cast him both into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do anything, have compassion on us, and help us." 22 And Jesus said unto him, "If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth." 23 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and with tears, "Lord, Lbelieve; help thou mine unbelief." 24 When Jesus saw that the people comming together he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, "Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him; and enter no more into him." 25 And the spirit cried, and said, 'I am a mou, and was, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, 'He is dead.' 26 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

27 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, 'Why could not we cast him out?' 28 And he said unto them, 'This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.' 29 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he did not much stay in the house, but went out through the towns, and taught them.

One Applied on Behalf of His Child 17, 18 A.D. 5.

THE CHILD HAVING A DUMB SPIRIT.

19, 20 A.D. 6.

The Importance of Faith. 18, 19, 20, 21 A.D. 6.

Ab. But. 62.
And whatsoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

And if thy foot offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into life amputated, than having two feet to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched.

And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to go into hell: for where their worm dieth not, and the fire is never quenched.

10 And he arose from thence, and came into the coasts of Judea by the farther side of Jordan, and the people resorted unto him again, and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.

And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your hearts he wrote you this precept; but from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; and they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter. And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery."
Jehovah, but for -Eg^reiug

1 Luke, yeyeafiai.

And, 54.

And, 54.

And, 54.

And, 54.

And, 54.

And, 54.

And, 54.

And, 54.

and the blind man, saying unto him, "Behold, Lord, what

that first shall be last; and the last first." 22 And the

great number of people, and blind Bartimeus, the son of

two of his disciples, and saith unto them, "Go, go up into

unto them, "What would ye that I should do for you?" 37 "Ye

unto them, "Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of;

the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am

baptized with." 39 And they said unto them, "We can." And Jesus

unto them, "Ye know not what ye ask. Can ye drin

man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or

or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, 40 but he

receive an hundredfold in this world, houses, and brethren, and

and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and

unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall

deliver him to the Gentiles; 31 and they shall mock him, and shall

and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him:

and the third day he shall rise again." 35 AND James and John,

JESUS FORBODETH HIS SUFFERINGS


THE DISCIPLES FROM THE COLT

21—22 Mark 11:21—22, 24, 25 ; John 12:12—16 ;

SAMUEL;

JESUS ENTERS JERUSALEM

11 AND when they came near unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage

and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he came; and his disciples

two of his disciples, and said unto them, "Go, go up into the

the village over against you, and as soon as a colt was

brought unto him, and he was made much displeased with

James and John. 42 But Jesus said unto them, "Ye know

and saith unto them, "Ye know that they which are

crowned with thorns. 1 And, 54.

The Ten

30—31 Mark 10:30—31 ; Luke 18:31—33 ;

concerning, rep.

THE GREAT FARMER

46—48 Mark 14:46—48 ;

Luke 22:23—38 ;


Luke 22; 39—46 ;

Ye shall not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you,

shall be your minister. 44 And whosoever of you shall be the

chiefest, shall be servant of all. 45 For even the Son of man came

not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a

many." 48 AND they came unto Jericho: and as he went out

with his disciples, and a great number of people, 49 he saw a

and the Son of man be hold, I come in the glory of the

and of a great deal, "Though son of David, have mercy on me.

And he, casting away his garment, "rose, and came to Jesus. 51

And Jesus answered and said unto him, "What wilt thou that I should
doth unto thee?" 52 The blind man said unto him, "Lord, that I might

receive his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

11 AND when they came near unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage

and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he came; and his disciples

two of his disciples, and said unto them, "Go, go up into the

the village over against you, and as soon as a colt was

brought unto him, and he was made much displeased with

James and John. 42 But Jesus said unto them, "Ye know

and saith unto them, "Ye know that they which are

crowned with thorns. 1 And, 54.

The Ten

30—31 Mark 10:30—31 ; Luke 18:31—33 ;

concerning, rep.

THE GREAT FARMER

46—48 Mark 14:46—48 ;

Luke 22:23—38 ;


Luke 22; 39—46 ;

Ye shall not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you,

shall be your minister. 44 And whosoever of you shall be the

chiefest, shall be servant of all. 45 For even the Son of man came

not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a

many." 48 AND they came unto Jericho: and as he went out

with his disciples, and a great number of people, 49 he saw a

and the Son of man be hold, I come in the glory of the

and of a great deal, "Though son of David, have mercy on me.

And he, casting away his garment, "rose, and came to Jesus. 51

And Jesus answered and said unto him, "What wilt thou that I should
doth unto thee?" 52 The blind man said unto him, "Lord, that I might

receive his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

11 AND when they came near unto Jerusalem, unto Bethphage

and Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he came; and his disciples

two of his disciples, and said unto them, "Go, go up into the

the village over against you, and as soon as a colt was

brought unto him, and he was made much displeased with

James and John. 42 But Jesus said unto them, "Ye know

and saith unto them, "Ye know that they which are

crowned with thorns. 1 And, 54.

The Ten

30—31 Mark 10:30—31 ; Luke 18:31—33 ;

concerning, rep.

THE GREAT FARMER

46—48 Mark 14:46—48 ;

Luke 22:23—38 ;


Luke 22; 39—46 ;

Ye shall not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you,

shall be your minister. 44 And whosoever of you shall be the

chiefest, shall be servant of all. 45 For even the Son of man came

not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a

many." 48 AND they came unto Jericho: and as he went out

with his disciples, and a great number of people, 49 he saw a

and the Son of man be hold, I come in the glory of the

and of a great deal, "Though son of David, have mercy on me.

And he, casting away his garment, "rose, and came to Jesus. 51

And Jesus answered and said unto him, "What wilt thou that I should
doth unto thee?" 52 The blind man said unto him, "Lord, that I might

receive his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.
MARK XI. 16.

A.D. 30. 

16. 16. c. unto the age 40. ye shall be called: 17. And they came to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out all them that sold, and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves; 18. And said unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called the house of prayer? But ye have made it a den of thieves. 19. And he began to teach in the temple every day. And the scribes and chief priests sought to destroy him. 20. And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots. 21. And Peter answering said, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away. 22. And Jesus answering said unto him, If thou hast faith, why dost thou doubt? 23. And if ye shall say, Lord, the heaven and the sea shall pass, but my word shall not pass. 24. And the kingdom of God shall be as a grain of mustard seed, which a man receiveth, and casteth into his garden; and it groweth and becometh a tree, and the fowls of heaven make their nests in its boughs. 25. And again I say unto you, If there be two of you upon earth, and shall agree not among themselves concerning any thing, that is to be done, it shall be done immediately, that which they shall say shall be done: for in heaven their Father doth behold them. 26. And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven, may forgive you your trespasses. 27. And when ye stand praying, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, on earth as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our trespasses; for we also forgive to them that trespass against us. And lead us not into temptation. But deliver us from the evil one. For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen. 28. 29. And when he had left them, the chief priests, and scribes, and elders, sought how they might destroy him; being afraid of the people. 29. And he went down and walked in a garden, as it were alone. And they found him. 30. Then certain of the scribes and Pharisees answered, Master, wouldst thou that we should loose our money bag, and give alms? And he said, Ye give alms out of the treasure of this life; but ye give alms out of the treasure of heaven, and it shall be given unto you again, for you have reservered up for yourselves treasures in heaven. 

MARK XII. 17.

A.D. 30. 

17. 22. And he began to speak unto them in parables. And, behold, a certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the winefat, and built a tower, and let out to husbandmen, and went into a far country. 23. And at the season he sent unto the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard. 24. And they slew him, and cast him out of the vineyard. 25. And he sent another servant; and they also wounded him, and对待了. 26. And again he sent another; and them also they wounded and cast him out. 27. And lastly he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son. 28. But those husbandmen said, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours. 29. And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard. 30. What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? He will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others. 31. And he said unto them, Have ye not read, what is written to you by the prophets, saying, The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner. 32. This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvelous in our eyes. 33. And they sought to lay hold on him, but they feared the multitude: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way. 34. And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words. 35. And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and cares for no man: for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not? 36. Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? 37. Bring me a penny, that I may see it. 38. And they brought one. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? 39. And they said unto him, Caesar's. 40. And Jesus answered and said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's.
23 AND Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, "How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David? 24 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, 'THOU LORD SAI'D TO MY LORD, SITTHOU ON MY RIGHT-Hand, TILL I MAKE THINE ENEMIES THY FOOTSTOOL.' 25 And when Jesus had told the multitude, they received him as king. And many began to say, "This is he who will renown Israel." And when the chief priests and scribes saw the people went about with him and heard him, they said, "This is dangerous言语; for there is one greater than he." 26 And some of the scribes said unto him, "Well, thou hast said the truth: for there is one greater than he." 27 And Jesus answered, "He that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and he that seeth me seeth the Father; and how say ye that I am not able to do the same things as my Father has done? 28 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: the words that I say unto you, I speak not of myself, but the Father resideth in me, and doeth his works. 29 And believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: the words that I say unto you, I do not speak of myself: but the Father resideth in me, and doeth his works. 30 Now go ye forth, and talk of me among the people." 31 And Jesus went out of the temple, and was going through the marketplaces, and saw a man that was stiff-legged; and he asked him, "Wilt thou be made to go?" 32 And he said unto him, "Lord, I desire to go." 33 And Jesus said unto him, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk." 34 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked. And they saw him that had been tormented go in and out of the temple, as he used to do. 35 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him do, they said, "Who is this that doeth these miracles? 36 Is this not the son of Man, whom they缦ned, saying, 'A man answering scribes and Pharisees?" 37 And he answered and said unto them, "Woe unto you scribes and Pharisees! For ye build the sepulcher of the prophets, and ye said, 'If we had been in the days of our fathers, we had not slain them.' 38 Ye are they that are testifying against me." 39 And from that day on they began to persecute him."
against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these are the beginnings of sorrows.

9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations.

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.

12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father his son; and children shall rise up against parents, and they shall cause them to be put to death.

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake, but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing in the holy place (whom they shall not understand, until the poison which shall enter into them be fulfilled, that this is the generation whom God created unto this time, neither shall he be.

15 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

16 And then shall the sign appear, the sign of the Son of man, coming in the clouds of heaven, and he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

17 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass, till all these things be accomplished.

18 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, nor the Son, but the Father.

19 Take heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

20 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.

21 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

22 And then shall the sign appear, the sign of the Son of man, coming in the clouds of heaven, and he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

23 And then shall he send forth his angels, and shall gather together his elect from one end of heaven to the other.

24 But in those days, after that tribulation the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

25 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.
And Jesus said, "Let her alone, why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work upon me. 7. For ye have the poor with you always, and whenever ye will do them good: but ye have not always I equal done what she could: she 8. And she hath done this to show forth, to magnify her body to the burying. 9. Verily Lay unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached through all the world, this also shall that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her." 10. And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them. 11. And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money, and he 12. sought how he might conveniently betray him. 13. And the first day of unleavened bread, when they kill the passover, 14. And whereover he shall go, tell the son of man, 15. And he sent forth two of his disciples, and said unto them, "Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him. 16. And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the man of the house, 17. The Master saith, Where is the guest-chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?" 18. And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared there make ready for us." 19. And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them, and they made ready the passover. 20. And in the evening he cometh with the twelve. 21. And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, "Verily, I say unto you, One of you shall betray me." 22. And they began to sorrow, and to say unto him one by one, "Is it I?" 23. And another said, "Is it I?" 24. And he answered and said unto them, "It is one of the twelve, and he that dippereth with me in the dish. 25. The Son of man is betrayed indeed, as it is written of him, but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it were better for that man if he had never been born. 26. And they did eat, and drink, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, "Take, eat, this is my body." 27. And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them: and they all drank of it. 28. And he said unto them, "This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many. 29. Verily Lay unto you, I will drink no more of this fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God." 30. And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives. 31. And Jesus went unto the mountainside, "All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, "I will strike the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered." But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee." 32. But Peter said unto him, "Although all shall be offended, yet will I not." 33. And Jesus said unto him, "Verily I say unto thee, that this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me thrice." 34. But he spake the more vehemently, "If I should die with thee, I will not denies thee in any wise." Likewise also said they all. 35. And they came in a vessel which was named GETHESEMANE: and he 36. saith to his disciples, "Sit ye here, while I shall pray." 37. And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to 38. to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy; 39. and saith unto them, "My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch." 40. And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him. 41. And he said, "Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee. Take away this cup from me, nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt." 42. And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, "Simon, sleepest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour?" 43. Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak." 44. And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words. 45. And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him. 46. And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, "Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners." 47. Rise up, let us go; lo he that betrayeth me is at hand." 48. And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.
Again the high-priest asked him, and said unto him, "Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?" 43 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "If I told you, ye would not believe. 44 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them, that stood by, drew a sword, and smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "Whosoever shall smite you on one cheek, turn to him the other also. 49 And if any one shall take away your coat, let him have your cloak also. 50 And if any one shall compel you to go a mile, go with him two. 51 Give therefore to every one that asks of you, and of him that would borrow of you lend. 52 For the love of me men will hate you, because they have seen my face." 53 And they led Jesus away to the high-priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

Again the high-priest asked him, and said unto him, "Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?" 43 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "If I told you, ye would not believe. 44 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them, that stood by, drew a sword, and smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear. 48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, "Whosoever shall smite you on one cheek, turn to him the other also. 49 And if any one shall take away your coat, let him have your cloak also. 50 And if any one shall compel you to go a mile, go with him two. 51 Give therefore to every one that asks of you, and of him that would borrow of you lend. 52 For the love of me men will hate you, because they have seen my face." 53 And they led Jesus away to the high-priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.
him, who had committed murder in the inscription. 8 And the multitude, crying aloud, began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them. 9 But Pilate answered them, saying, "Will you that I release unto you the King of the Jews?" 10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

But the chief priests moved the people, that he should release Barabbas unto them.

And Pilate answered and said again unto them, "What will you that I do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?" 12 And they cried out again, "Crucify him." 13 Then Pilate said unto them, "Why, what evil hath he done?" And they cried out the more exceedingly, "Crucify him!"

And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and there they mocked him, crucifying him.

And they clothed him with purple, and put a crown of thorns on his head, and spat upon him, and bowed their knees to worship him. 20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who had passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, "The place of a skull." 22 And they gave him to drink mingled with gall; but he received it not.

And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take. 24 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.

And the superscription of his accusation was written over, "THE KING OF THE JEWS."
16 AND when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

17 And very early in the morning on the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre, holding the. rising of the sun. 2 And they said among themselves, “Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?” 3 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for it was very great.

4 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted. 5 And he saith unto them, “Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: He is risen; he is not here: behold the place where they laid him. 7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.”

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre: for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they anything to any man: for they were afraid.

9 NOW when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils. 10 And she went and told them that had been with him, as they were mourning and weeping. 11 And they, when they heard that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not.

12 AFTER that, he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they walked, and went into the country. 13 And they went and told it unto the residue: neither believed they them.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

LUKE.

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us, even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eye-witnesses, and ministers of the word; it seemed good to me also, having perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus, that thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

THERE was in the days of Herod, the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth. And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless. And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years.

And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God, according to the custom of the priest's office, he answered and said, 'A voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.' And the whole multitude of the people prayeth without at the temple. And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him. But the angel said unto him, 'Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John. And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth. For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb. And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God. And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.'

And Zacharias said unto the angel, 'Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife seven months' stricken in years.' And the angel answering said unto him, 'I am Gabriel, that standeth in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings. And behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou hast believed my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.'

And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple. And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

And it came to pass, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying, 'Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.'

And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth, to a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary. And the angel came in unto her, and said, 'Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.' And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be. And the angel said unto her, 'Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God. And behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus. He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David: and he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.'

* p. 31. Jesus, Heb. Jehoshua, i.e., Jehovah the Saviour, or, the Salvation of Jehovah; see Num. 13 8, 16, where Oshea, Salvation, is changed by Moses to Jehoshua, the Salvation of Jehovah.
Luke 1:36

And Mary said unto the angel, "How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?" 37 And the angel answered and said unto her, "The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God. 38 And the angel said unto her, "Behold, thou shalt call his name John." 39 And it came to pass on the eighth day, that they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father. 40 And his father and mother were speechless, because they wondered at these things. 41 And the mouth of Zacharias was opened at that time, and his tongue loosed, and he spake and praised God. 42 And fear came upon all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were recorded throughout all the whole hill-country of Judaea. 43 And all they that heard them spread abroad the same saying throughout all the country of Judea. 44 And all that heard them rejoiced in the Lord. 45 And Mary stayed with her three months, and returned to her own house.
LUKE 1:19

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed. (And this was the first census made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.) And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem: (because he was of the house and lineage of David:) 

And so it was, that while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

And she brought forth her firstborn Son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

And there were in the same country Shepherds abiding in the fields, keeping watch over their flock by night.

And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord. And this shall be a sign unto you: Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even to Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

And when they had seen it, they spread abroad concerning it among the shepherds which were told them by the shepherds.

But Mary kept all those things, and pondered them in her heart.

And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcision of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, then brought they him to Jerusalem to present him unto the Lord; (as it is written in the law of the Lord, "Every male that openeth the womb shall be called HOLY TO THE LORD;'') and to offer a sacrifice according to that which was said in the law of the Lord, "A PAIR OF TURTLEDOVES, OR TWO YOUNG PIGEONS.'"

23 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was SIMEON; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Spirit was upon him.

And it was revealed unto him by the Spirit that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ. And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law, then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

"Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,

Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

A light to lighten the Gentiles, And the glory of thy people Israel." (Luke 2:21-32)
NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, and Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto JOHN the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins; as it is written in the book of the prophet Esaias, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth; and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

THEN said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham. And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit shall be hewn down, and cast into the fire.

And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do? He answered and said unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

And there came also publicans and harlots unto John, and asked what they should do. And he said unto them, "Exact no more than that which is appointed you."

And soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, What shall we do? And he said unto them, "Do justice to the just, and reprove no man falsely, and be content with your wages."

And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not; 15 John answered, saying unto them all, "I indeed baptized you with water, but one mightier than I come, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to untie. He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire: 16 whose fan is in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and will gather together his wheat into his barn; but he shall burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire. 17 And many other things Jesus did, which are not written in this book.

But these things are written, that ye might believe on him who is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life in his name.

23 AND Jesus himself began to say about thirty years of age, being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was the son of Helam, 24 which was the son of Matthaiah, which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Jannai, which was the son of Joseph, 25 which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Judah, which was the son of Judah, 27 which was the son of Joanna, which was the son of Joses, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Nun, which was the son of Ethel, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Judah, which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Simoeon, which was the son of Judah, which was the son of Judah, which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Meir, which was the son of Menon, which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Matthan, which was the son of David, 29 which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Obed, which was the son of Boa, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson, 30 which was the son of Ammudab, which was the son of Aam, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Esrom, which was the son of Job, which was the son of Judah, 31 which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Seir, which was the son of Nahor, 32 which was the son of Saruch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phlae, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sali, 33 which was the son of Cainhan, which was the son of Arphaxad, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamach, which was the son of Mathusala, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Abel, which was the son of Melchizedek, which was the son of Enoch, 35 which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.


4 AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost, returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness, 5 being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he was field after hungered. 6 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the son of God, command this stone to become bread. 7 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God.

8 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, showed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time. 9 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them for thee, 10 if thou wilt worship me. 11 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence: 10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all their ways. 11 And in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone. 12 And Jesus answering said unto him, It is written, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.
And he came and sat down, and they came up unto him: and he began to teach them, saying,

And he said unto them, Ye shall surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.  But he said, Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his own country.  But when a prophet is come into an unsoever country, then, when they repent, the judgments of Sodom are done upon it, as in the time of Lot.  And he said, Verily I say unto you, That which was written of the prophet Ezechiele, saying, These people draw near unto me with their mouth, and honouer me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.  But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.  And he said unto them, Ye shall surely say, The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor: he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,  to preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

And there was something said of him in the hearing of one certain man which was deaf.  And they called unto him, saying, Be of good cheer, he calleth for thee.  And he stood, and heard, and his ears were opened.  And he spake immediately: and they were afraid; and he said unto them, Fear not: for from henceforth shall the Son of man cast out devils.  And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold, there was a man that had leprosy; who, when he saw Jesus, fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Master, if thou wilt, thou canst make meclean.  And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be of good cheer.  Herode is made glad.  And he went out, and immediately the leprosy departed from him.  And the lepers went to the priests, and confessed, and offered many sacrifices for their sins.

And the scribes and Pharisees of that place began to-march against him, saying, What doest thou?  Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days?  9 And Jesus answered and said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:  10 But the Son of man is lord even of the sabbath.

And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, there came certain men from a Pharisee to him: and he went to eat with him.  And when he saw certain Pharisees and scribes sit at meat with him that was a Pharisee, he said unto the host, One of these men is this man's host.  And he thought within himself, Which is this man?  And Jesus answered and said unto him, Whomsoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of water only because he is a disciple, verily I say unto thee, the same shall in no wise lose his reward.  And it came to pass, when some were hurrying to him cleanly, that the Pharisees and scribes began to question him, saying, By what authority doest thou these things?  And he answered and said unto them, While Moses stood in the mount, and commanded thee, saying, The man shall hear me, that shall be his ruler; or the man shall hear me, and shall be his lord;  20 Of the works of Moses no man doth so much as he were able to do, unless he were able to do them.  21 Then answered they and said unto him, We have no authority to put any man to death.  22 But the Pharisees and the doctors of the law, they were much envying him.  And Jesus said unto them, You see therefore the wisdom of God: for whereas Moses gave you a commandment, saying, Whosoever shall curse his father or his mother shall die:  23 And on this account, the scripture saith, The man shall not hear me, but shall be his lord.  24 For, lo, Moses wrote him a commandment, saying, Man shall not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the Lord.  25 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall hear my word, and shall believe him that sent me, the same shall receive my word; and they shall understand the scriptures.

And it came to pass, that as the multitude pressed against him to hear the word of God, so he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,  2 And there was a great multitude compassing him, and he began to say unto his disciples, This is an evil generation: they seeketh a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas.  3 For Jonas the prophet was cast into the sea, and came forth out of the sea; 4 And the people of Ninevah believed in Jonas; and there was a great sign given unto them.  5 But what shall I yet more to thee?  When the great sign was given unto thee, did thou not believe?  6 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemy:  7 But he that speaketh blasphemies against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is under condemnation for ever.  8 Therefore I say unto you, All manner of sin shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemy;  9 But whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness:  10 But rather shall he be cast into everlasting fire; for he hath spoken against the Holy Ghost.

And it came to pass, when Peter saw it, he fell down at the feet of Jesus, and said, Depart from me, Lord; for I am a sinful man.  And Jesus said unto him, Why dost thou say, Depart from me? I have not come to call the righteous, but sinners.  12 And it came to pass when Simon Peter saw it, he fell down before Jesus, saying, Depart from me, Lord; for I am a sinful man.  13 And Jesus said unto him, Why dost thou say that? For I have not hid thee from the salvation of the kingdom of heaven.
Luke V. 12

12 AND it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, that behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell down before him, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean. 13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

Luke V. 13

13 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, offering for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Luke V. 14

14 And he warned him severely, saying, See that thou tell it to no man: but go, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Luke V. 15

15 And he came to pass, when he was in a certain city, that behold a man which was accus’d with a certain wicked way, and was cast into prison. 16 And when Jesus came out of the place, his disciples followed him. 17 And there arose certain of the Pharisees and scribes, which were of the company of the scribes, and said unto him, Why dost thou take upon thee to teach the multitude, and to instruct as Moses did? 18 And Jesus said unto them, Have ye never read in the写字楼, Jesus charged the scribes, and all that were come to hear, and to be healed of th’ir infirmities.

Luke V. 16

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

Luke V. 17

17 And it came to pass on the sabbath, as he went through the corn-fields, and behold, there was a sabbath day. 18 And certain of the scribes, and Pharisees, which were from Jerusalem came, and said unto him, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they walk not after the customs which Moses gave. 19 But he answered and said unto them, Have ye never read, what David did when he was an hungred, and had need of meat? how he went into the house of God, and did eat the shewbread, and also the flesh of the shewbread, before the time of the shewbread? 20 And when the Pharisees had heard it, they said, This man hath not the Spirit of God. 21 And Jesus said unto them, Every plant that my Father hath not planted shall be rooted up. 22 Say ye, It was at Jerusalem: but he answered and said, No, but in Galilee. 23 And they desired of him to hold silence concerning this saying: but he answered and said, Why以防万一, shall I yet speak to you of you men of this generation? 24 For I say unto you, That硝烟, is not lawful to do so the sabbath days. 25 But what man of you, having a sheep that fell into a pit, and did not lay hand upon it, until he brought it forth? 26 Or what king, if he had a troop of men, would not lay hand upon it, until he gathered out that troop of men? 27 Or what father, having one son, would not lay hand upon him, until he brought him forth? 28 Who then is this, whom I hear and see do more works than John? 29 For he shall tell them, I am the Son of Man, which is in the sight of God. 30 For verily I say unto you, That there never was rent among men which was so rent as the rent of the Son of Man. 31 Or again, How can ye make the children of the bride chamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? 32 But the days shall come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

Luke V. 21

31 And he spake also a parable unto them, saying, No man putteth a piece of an old garment to a NEW GARMENT, and anew garment shall not take place of the old. 32 And no man maketh wine to go into old bottles; but when he hath new wine, he putteth it into new bottles: and the old bottles are broken, and the new wine doth filleth them. 33 And again, No man calleth his servant at the sabbath days, and on the sabbath days it is lawful to do good. 34 And he said unto the disciples, The scribes and Pharisees sit in Moses’ seat, 35 All therefore they do to them that are their disciples. 36 And he said unto them, Which of you hath a sheep, and if itfell into a pit on sabbath days, will he not lay hand upon it, until he bring it forth? 37 Or sayest thou, If a man plant a vineyard, and shall come into it on sabbath days, will he not pluck out of it? 38 Do not yet judge, lest ye yourselves be judged. 39 For judgment is not yours, but God’s. 40 The scribes and Pharisees sitting in Moses’ seat, and say unto them, 41 Why do ye observe the traditions of men, and forsake the commandment of God? 42 For Jesus charged his disciples, saying, Be ye not like unto the scribes and Pharisees, which love the uppermost rooms in the feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues, 43 Saying, Who is it that eateth and drinketh at my table, and putteth his head upon my bosom? 44 Who is it that shall eat bread in my table? 45 And thou hast said, They shall eat and drink at my table, and shall sit with me in my kingdom. 46 And he said, Verily I say unto you, That this righteous man shall also come into the kingdom of heav’n, before you. 47 And they said, Why teacheth he thus? for he saith, That men must repent, 48 Or, why, what authority have I to do such things? or, why, who told thee that I may do such things? 49 And they were all amazed, and they talked among themselves, saying, What have we to say to these? 50 For indeed they were all amazed, and they marveled, saying, What have we done against this man? 51 For they knew that he had taught them by parables, and they understood them not.
Luke 6:5

5 And he said unto them, "That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath." 

And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered. 

And the scribes and Pharisees saw him, and they, the whole multitude of them, sought to bring him to judgment, to accuse him.

And they were filled with madness, and commended one another, saying, They have cast out the devil, by the spirit of God.

And they came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer unto God.

And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose TWELVE, whom also he named APOSTLES; 

Simon, whom he also named Peter, and Andrew his brother, and James and John, Philip and Bartholomew, 

Matthew, Thomas, the son of Alphaz, and Simon called the Zealot, 

And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

And in the plain, and in the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judea, and out of all Jerusalem, and out of the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases; and as many as were tormented with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and they were healed.

And he spake a parable unto them, saying, "Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?"

The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

Why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Either how canst thou say, "Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye," when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye?
FIFTH AND SIXTH DAYS

LUKE VI. 43.

A.D. 31

and 4—50.

1. And he spake many things unto them in parables, and spake again the parable of the sower.

2. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon cometh with joy.

3. And hearkeneth; as soon as he goeth out he falleth among thorns, and the thorns take hold of him, and he is choked.

4. But he that received the seed in good ground, he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; there shall come up as one fold corn.

5. And these things spake he unto them in parables: and he spake nothing unto them without a parable.

6. But it cometh to pass, that, after he is gone from thence, he taketh thought, saying, *What shall I do, because I have no place whither to abide at night?*

7. And the word was sown among them; and he that hath received it in an untempered heart, even that which heareth receiveth it, and straightway doth it again, and is troubled about it; and the evil one cometh, and findeth that he hath sown in an untempered heart.  

8. And in the sowing they are some that are *begotten of thorns,* and *some of sand,* of thorns. And when the sun is shone upon them, they be scorched; and when there cometh again a dew, they be blotted out.  

9. And he said unto them, *Have ye understood all these things?* And they said, *Yea.*  

10. And he said unto them, *Be careful therefore how ye hear; for he that hateth me hateth my word.*  

11. He that loveth me shall keep my word, and my father shall love him, and we will come unto him and make our abode with him.

12. He that loveth me not shall be cast out to the fire; there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.  

13. And he said to them in parables, *Behold, the sower went forth to sow; and as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and it was trodden under foot and the birds of the air devoured it.  

14. And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up with it, and choked it; and some fell into good ground, and yielded fruit, and increased, and brought forth, some thirtyfold, and some sixtyfold, and some hundredfold.*
And all the people 'that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John. 4 But the Pharisees and lawyers persecuted the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him. 5 And the Lord said, 'Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation, and to what are they like unto children? 6 A generation which 'eateth bread, and drinketh wine, and saith, 'He hath a devil; 7 The Son of man is come eating and drinking: and saith, 'He hath a devil. 8 And wisdom is justified of all her children.

And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat. 10 And, behold, a woman in the city which 'had sinned much: she had taken an alabaster box of ointment, and 'had brought it, and 'had anointed the feet of Jesus with the ointment, and washed them with tears, and 'dried them with her hair. 11 And she said, 'If thou hadst known, even thou, Simon, the manner of the woman that came in, and touched thee; 12 But I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.' 13 And he answered and said, 'Verily I say unto you, among sinners of this generation was there present who repented more than this: for she loved much, therefore she mourned much. 14 But whereof ye shall hear the Son of man speak in parables; they verily hear, and understand not; but they that are in Israel understanding, shall understand.' 15 Let them therefore be watchdogs over their heart, and over their generation.' 16 And he said, 'To what then shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the market-place, and calling one to another, and saying, 'We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not wept. 17 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine: and ye said, 'He hath a devil.' 18 And the Son of man is come eating and drinking: and ye said, 'Behold, a glutton and a winebibber, and a friend of publicans and sinners: therefore 'wisdom is justified of all her children. 19 And, behold, a woman of Samaria which 'had many sins: she came to him with an alabaster box, and 'washed his feet with tears, and did wipe them with her hair, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment. 20 Then said one of his disciples to him, 'Master, why dost thou thus to her? 21 And he said unto him, 'Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. 22 A certain creditor had two debtors: the one owed five hundred denarii, and the other fifty. 23 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them loved him most? 24 And Simon answered and said, 'I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most.' And he said unto him, 'Thou hast judged not right. 25 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, 'Seest thou this woman? Lentered into this house, thou gavest me no water: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hair of her head. 26 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since she came in, anointed my feet with ointment. 27 Wherefore leaneth, repeatedly, said unto thee, 'Thy sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.' 28 And he said unto her, 'Thy sins are forgiven.' 29 And they that sat at meat with him began to say themselves, 'Who is this that forgiveth sins also?' 30 And he said to the woman, 'Thy faith hath saved thee: go in peace.'

All and many of the scribes and Pharisees resisted and strove with him. 2 And he said unto them, 'Give me an 'parable. 3 They say unto him, 'Behold, an oil vaddin man, and wine in a barrel: and there came a debtour to him, and said unto him, 'Sir, give me to eat.' 4 And he said unto him, 'Go and sell thy goods, and give to the poor; and there shalt thou eat.' 5 And they said unto him, 'Teacher, what shall we do, that we might have an everlasting life?' 6 And he said unto them, 'Whosoever shall lay down his life for my sake, and shall take it again, shall find it.' 7 And they said unto him, 'What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?' 8 But Jesus answered them, 'The work of God is this, that among them that hear the word of the kingdom, they believe with their hearts, and turn again, and their hearts turn again; 9 And with their hearts turn again, and their hearts turn again; and so iustify the word. 10 For, lo, the plowman plows, and the reaper reapeth. 11 Or, what shall we say of the parable of the sower? behold, there are some who hear, and the wind bloweth upon the word, and it dieth. 12 And there were some that had shallow ground; they received the word, and when they had received it went out, and were tempted; and there came up thorns, and choked it, and it was nullified. 13 But there were some among them that received it with joy; and they believed, and practised, and were justified withal. 14 And the word fell also upon some that were not ready, and were ready to perish. 15 And when they had understood, they perceived that he spake not to them about the porridge. 16 And one of them, Simon, Simon, said unto him, 'Tell me, in what works shall we work, that we might have an everlasting life.' 17 And he said unto him, 'This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.' 18 And he that showed them the parables spake to them, saying, 'Beholdest thou the sower? 19 For he soweth the word. 20 And these are they in whom it is sown: 'he that hath ears to hear, let him hear.' 21 And another saying, 'He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.' 22 And another saying, 'Whereas it is sown among thorns, thorns springing up and choking it: 23 Who heareth the word, and the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, and choke the word, and it is rendered null.' 24 And another saying, 'He that hath received the seed in the midst of the path, is he that heareth the word, and the cares of the world draw him away, and the devil taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.' 25 And another saying, 'He that hath received the seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word, and the cares of this world and the deceitfulness of riches and the lusts of other things enter in, and choke the word, and it is rendered null.'

15 “But that on the good ground are they, which, when an honest and good heart have received the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 “And no plant on a thistle; and another that on a thistle, and was bound with thorns, and was driven into the wilderness.

17 Then said Jesus to those that heard him, ‘They that hear the word in an honest and good heart, and keep it, and bring forth fruit.’

18 And *no* man, *when* he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed: but setteth it on a candlestick, that *they* may see the light.

19 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither anything hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

20 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever shall do the thing that *he* heareth, shall receive a like measure thereof.

21 Then came to him his mother and brethren, and would not come; for he was kept bound with bands: and *he* besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

22 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding in the mountain: and they besought him that he would not cast them into the lake, and were choked.

23 And he said unto them, *Let us go over into the other side.*

24 And they came into the ship; and immediately the wind ceased, and they were in the lake: and the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes about besought him, saying, 25 ‘Send us away from here; for thou dost make us to tremble; and, being a spirit, thou dost torment us.’

26 Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the sea: and they ceased, and there was a calm. 27 And he said unto them, ‘Where is your faith?’

28 And they feared, and said one another, ‘What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?’

29 And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over-against *Galilee.*

30 And when he went forth to *land;* there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs. 31 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, ‘What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God, most high?’ 32 ‘Loseseeth thee, torment me not.’ 33 (For he had commanded him, the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had cast him out: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and *he* brake the bands, and *was* driven into the wilderness.)

34 And Jesus asked him, saying, ‘What is thy name?’ And he said, ‘LEGION: for many devils were entered into him. 35 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep. 36 For there was a great herd of many swine in a mountain: and they besought him that he would not cast them into the lake. 37 And he commanded the devils, saying, ‘Go into the herd of swine, and enter into them.’ And the devils, having taken counsel together, came and entered into the swine; and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

38 And when they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what was done: and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, *clothed,* and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

39 And they also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devil was healed.

40 Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes about besought him, saying, *Lest as these devils were departed,* so they might come again into them. 41 And he said unto them, ‘Go into the sheep, and say every one of you, Turn again to your house.’

42 And Jesus entered into the house of Simon: and *when* he saw his mother-in-law lying sick with a fever, 43 He *touched* her hand, and the fever left her: and she rose up, and ministered unto them.

44 And when he had left them, he went into every city, and village, preaching and preaching the kingdom of God: and *he* healed every sickness and every infirmity.

45 But *he* himself went about teaching in synagogues, *preaching* the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every infirmity among the people.

46 But *he* spake of the Son of man as pertaining to himself; and they knew not what to make of those things.

47 And *he* came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as he was in the synagogue praying, the power of the Lord came on him: and he began to preach, saying, *For this cause I came into the world,* that *I* might *give* the living, and *I* came.”
And Jesus said, "Who touched me?" 54 For all knew that He had cured them all. 55 But He said, "Somebody hath touched me; for I perceive a virtue has gone out of me." 56 And He looked round about to see who it was had touched Him; 57 and when He found her, 

And said unto her, "Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace." 58 And when He yet spake, there came one from the ruler of the synagogue, saying to Him, "Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master." 59 And He said unto him, "But rather say, 'Thy child is alive; 60 and he went down with them. 61 And when He came nigh to the house, they brought him a basket of loaves, and of a kid of sheep. 62 And He said, "Whosoever toucheth this child shall not die." 63 And they brought him in; and when He saw him, He said, 64 And whatever house ye enter into, therethrough. 65 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them. 66 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

NOW HEROD the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him; and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead; and of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again. 67 And Herod said, "I have heard John before; I perceived that he was a prophet indeed. 68 And when John had said unto him, "Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand," 69 He deemed it not strange at all, because of John's saying. 70 But when Herod heard these words of损桑, he sent and took John, and shut him in the prison, for he thought he had pleased the people by his saying. 71 And when Herod saw John, he rejoiced to see him; and he talked with him many things, and heard him gladly. 72 And Herod answered, and said to his servants, "I will give you one of the Children of Herod for his head to-day." 73 And they answered, "John the Baptist; for he taught us to baptize in repentance; and afterward we heard him saying, "The Son of Man is coming after me, with greater power and with vengeance." 74 And when Herod heard these things, he said, "I will send and take John, and bring him back to me." 75 And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, "Whom say the men of the city say that I am?" 76 And they answered, "John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others, that one of the old prophets is risen again." 77 And he said, "But whom say ye that I am?" 78 And they say, "The Son of Man." 79 But he said, "And what said ye?" 80 And they answered, "Some say, Elijah; and others, one of the prophets. 81 And he said, "But what of you? For ye say, 'It is John the Baptist'; for he was forgiven. 82 And Herod said, "I will give you, if ye will, the head of John the Baptist." 83 But John's disciples would not allow it. 84 And the king was sore displeased, yet feared John; for he knew that the man was just and holy. 85 But when Herod heard these words of损桑, he sent and took John, and shut him in the prison, for he thought he had pleased the people by his saying.

s ever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall he save it. 24 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away? 25 For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed when he shall come in his own glory, and in the glory of the Father, and of the holy angels.

And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, "This is my beloved Son. Hear him." 26 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen. 27 And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the mountain, much people met him. 28 And, behold, a man fainted at the company cried out, saying, "Master, Lbeseech thee, look upon my son, for he is mine only child. 29 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him, and he foameth again; and it departeth from him. 30 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not."

Luke IX. 60.

And Jesus answered and said, "O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither." 3 And he was yet a coming, when the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the uncircumcised spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father. 4 And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered everyone at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples, 5 "Let these sayings sink down into your ears: For the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men. 6 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

7 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest. 8 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him, 9 and said unto them, "Whosoever shall receive this child in my name shall receive me: and whosoever shall receive me shall receive him that sent me: for he is least among you all, the same shall be greatest.

9 And John answered and said, "Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followed not us." 10 And Jesus said unto him, "Forbid him not: for he that is not against us is for us.

11 And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he steadfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem, 12 and sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him. 13 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

14 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, "Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?" 15 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, "Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

16 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. 17 And they went to another village.

18 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, "Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest." 19 And Jesus said unto him, "Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head."

20 And he said unto another, "Follow me." 21 But he said, "Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father." 22 And Jesus said unto him, "Let the "}

50. Against us is for us, "EFGHUVTAN" -- Against you is for you, Gb. Sch. Ls. Tis. Tre. Al. sCORLErMEN
Luke 19: 10 

After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two by two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself should come. 

They departed, therefore, into every city and place, in which he had appointed them. 

Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves. 

Carry no purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way. 

At whatsoever city ye enter, first find out a certain house; and abide there three days: 

And whosoever shall give you no room to rest, as ye go out of the city. 

Him that despiseth you in one city shall despise you in another: and in the kingdom of heaven, it shall be said unto you, It was thus with your fathers. 

And when you depart hence, enter into a city to dwell, and whatsoever house ye enter into, first say, 

Peace be to this house. 

And if a man of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: but if not, 

It shall return to you. 

And in the same house remain, eating and drinking, and letting yourallax, as you enter into every city: 

And if no one received you, when you depart out of that city, 

Shake off even the dust under your feet. 

Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, 

And sent forth his servants to call them all that were invited unto the marriage feast; and they would not come. 

Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them, which were bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: 

2. But they made light of it, 

And went unto their occupations. 

But the king was wroth, and sent his soldiery, and they smote the murderers, and burned their city. 

And the servant came and told his lord these things; and also the things that were done in the house. 

And his lord being angry ... And he will assign to them a place among the hypocrites, and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
And he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, 'Take care of me; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.'

If which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves? And he said, 'He that showeth mercy on him.'

Now it came to pass, as they went, he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named MARTHA received him into her house.

And she had a sister called MARIA, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word. But Martha was hindered about much serving, and said, 'Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone?'

And Jesus answered and said unto her, 'Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things: but one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.'

And it came to pass, that as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, 'Lord, teach us to pray.'

And he spake unto them, saying, 'When ye pray, say, 'Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, on earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.'

And he said unto them, 'Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, friend, lend me three loaves; for a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him. And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed. I cannot rise and give thee.' I say unto you, though he will not rise and give him, because he is a friend, yet because of his friend he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened to you. For every one that asketh receiveth, and he that seeketh findeth, and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

If a son shall ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? or if he shall ask an egg, will he give him a scorpion?

And he said, 'When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.'

And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in, and dwell there; and the last state of that man is worse than the first.'

And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, 'Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the breasts which thou hast sucked.' But he said, 'Yea, rather blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it.'

And when the multitudes were gathered together, he began to say, 'This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of JONAS the prophet.'

And as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation.

A.D. 28.

The queen of the south shall rise up in judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here.

82 The men of Nineve shall rise up in judgment with this generation, and condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jona; and, behold, a greater than Jona is here.

83 "I.no.man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come into the house may see the light.

84 The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness. 85 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness. 86 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light, as when he that brighteneth of a candle doth give thee light.

87 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him: and he went in and sat down to meat. 88 And when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner. 89 And the Lord said unto him, "Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of ravening and wickedness. 90 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also? 91 But rather give alms of such things as ye have, and, behold, all things are clean unto you.

92 But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets. 93 Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

94 Then answered some of the scribes and Pharisees, saying, Master, why reproachest thou us also? 95 And he said, Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them. 96 Then answered some of the scribes and Pharisees, and said, Master, why reproachest thou us? 97 And he said, Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

98 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

99 Therefore also said they of the wisdom of God, Woe unto us! for we have built their sepulchres.

100 But the wisdom of this world is wisdom that is of the world, and that is corruptible. And the whole world passeth away, but the Word of God standeth forever. 101 And this word of the Lord shall stand forever.

12 In the mean time, when there were gathered together, as it were, an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees which is hypocrisy.

13 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

14 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

15 And I say unto you, My friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do. 16 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear. Fear him, which after the flesh killeth, and after the spirit maketh alive. 17 And ye shall worship God in truth. 18 For I say unto you, That ye shall love your enemies, and that ye shall pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you. 19 And ye shall love your enemies, and that ye shall pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you. 20 And when they shall bring you before the king, and ye shall be brought to tribulation, be ye therefore wise: 21 But I say unto you, Fear him not; for there is none of them that can put a hair out of the head of one of these. 22 Be therefore wise: for your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about seeking whom he may devour. 23 Whom shall I fear? The Lord is my helper, and I shall not be afraid. What shall I fear? 24 The Lord is my helper; I shall not be afraid. What shall I fear? 25 The Lord is my helper, and I shall not be afraid.


A.D. 28 and 29.

1 And he began to say unto them again, Ye men of little faith: for why doubt ye, being so full of all things? 2 From the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, shall they come, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God. 3 And, lo, there came a certain Pharisee to Jesus, sitting to eat in his house: and there came Pharisees and scribes, which also were of the Pharisees' company.

4 Now when Jesus came into a certain place, there met him a certain Pharisee, which sat down to eat in his house: but as no one at the table did eat with him, 5 And when Jesus came into the house of his father-in-law, and sat down to eat with him. 6 And when he saw them, he saith unto them, Ye Pharisees sit down to eat with taxes? 7 And her name was Mary. 8 And in the house there was a woman which was a sinner, and when she heard that Jesus sat at meat in the house of Simon the Pharisee, 9 And to the Pharisees he said, A certain man gave a supper unto his friends. 10 And when they were full, he said unto his servant, Bring in the fatted calf. 11 And they asked him, Why didst thou thus? And he said, Because I have loved you. 12 In the meantime the disciples came, saying, Why doest thou thus? and they that sat down to eat with him began to call for the servant, and said unto him, Bring in the bill. 13 And he said unto them, He that is not clean cannot approach the Holy Ghost. 14 For he saith, I have washed them, and ye have not washed them. 15 Therefore his disciples answered him, Who then can be saved? 16 And he said unto them, This is an easy saying ye make. 17 But he that shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, of him shall I do the works. 18 For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 19 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. 20 For this is the will of my Father, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life. 21 For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost. 22 But what shall I gain if I deny? 23 And when he was set at meat, his disciples said unto him, Who then can be saved? 24 And he said unto them, This is an easy saying ye make. 25 But he that shall do the will of him that sent me, of him shall I do the works. 26 For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 27 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. 28 For this is the will of my Father, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life. 29 But what shall I gain if I deny? 30 And when he was set at meat, his disciples said unto him, Who then can be saved? 31 And he said unto them, This is an easy saying ye make. 32 But he that shall do the will of him that sent me, of him shall I do the works. 33 For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 34 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. 35 For this is the will of my Father, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life. 36 But what shall I gain if I deny? 37 And when he was set at meat, his disciples said unto him, Who then can be saved? 38 And he said unto them, This is an easy saying ye make. 39 But he that shall do the will of him that sent me, of him shall I do the works. 40 For I am come down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me. 41 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day. 42 For this is the will of my Father, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life. 43 But what shall I gain if I deny? 44 And when they shall bring you before the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and kings, testify ye the word of God; whether it be convenient or inconvenient. 45 For ye are witnesses of these things. 46 And he said, Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them. 47 Woe unto you, for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

what ye shall say: 12 for the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

4 And one of the company said unto him, 13 Master, speak to your brother, that he divide the inheritance with me. 14 And he said unto him, 15 Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you? 16 And he said unto them, 17 A parable; and, therefore, and naturally, it is COYETOUSNESS: for the love of money is the root of all evil. 18 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, 19 The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: 20 and he thought within himself, saying, 21 What shall I do, because I have no place where to bestow my fruits? 22 And he said, 23 This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there shall I bestow my fruits and my wheat. 24 And he said, 25 And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry. 26 But God said unto him, 27 Thou fool, this night thy soul shall be required of thee: then shall the things which are laid up for thee be where they shall be prepared which thou hast provided? 28 So he that laid up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

and he said unto his disciples, 29 Therefore I say unto you, 30 be not anxious for your life, what ye shall eat, nor for your body, what ye shall put on. 31 For the life is more than food, and the body is more than raiment. 32 Consider the ravens, 33 for they neither sow nor reap: which neither have storehouse nor barn; 34 and God feedeth them: how much more are ye of less value than fowls? 35 And which of you with toil thinketh it can add to his stature one cubit? 36 And why take ye thought for your body, how ye shall put on? 37 Consider the lilies, how they grow: they toil not, neither spin: 38 and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these. 39 If then God so clotheth the grass, which is to day in the field, and to morrow cast into the oven; how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith!

20 And be not ye of few speech, neither be ye ye of doubtful mind. 21 For these all the nations of the world seek after: and your father knoweth that ye have need of these things: 22 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you. 23 Fear not, little flock: for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom. 24 Sell that ye have, and give alms; 25 and he that hath not, let him take of that treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth. 26 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

Luke XII. 53.

55 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning, 56 and ye yourselves as men that wait for their lord, when he shall return from the nuptials, 57 in that hour in which he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately. 58 Blessed are those servants, whom the lord shall find so doing when he cometh; 59 verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them. 60 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

61 And this know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through. 62 But ye were ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an unknown hour when ye think not.

63 Then Peter said unto him, 64 Lord, speak thou this parable unto us, or even to all? 65 And the Lord said, 66 Whosoever heareth thee, heareth me; and whosoever receiveth you, receiveth me; and whosoever receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

67 Now the kingdom of heaven is like unto this: 68 a man which was rich, and he gathered together much which he should have. 69 And when he had counted it, he was grieved because he had none: 70 and he said, What shall I do, because I have no place where to gather my fruits? 71 And one of his servants said unto him, Lord, shew thou unto thy servant what thou wilt do. 72 And he said, 73 Set the money on the scales, and give hire unto the laborers that have their work ready from the first day of the sowing; 74 and whatsoever thou shalt give them out of the money of the hire, give unto the laborers out of the wheat, and unto them out of the ears of corn. 75 And he said, 76 Ye multiplied my faith, and thou hast increased it: 77 how shall I repay thee, except thou shalt set me to govern over this house? 78 And it shall be done in the morning, and in the evening. 79 Then the steward said to himself, What shall I do, now that the Lord taketh from me my lord's servant? 80 And he thought and said, I will say unto my lord, 81 Sir, thou gavest me to govern over a great household: and I was not able to fill the measure of my lord. 82 But how shall I deliver myself out of the mouth of this? 83 I am the son of a laborer, and I have not a chest to storehouse in. 84 Therefore I have taken my whole sum, and have given hire unto my lord's household, from the morning until the evening; and have left me the hire that was my wages. 85 And my lord hath said unto me, 86 Give me back what is thine own, and I will give thee what is thine. 87 And he said, My master hath said 88 to me, 89 thou hast been a steward over much; give me account of the things committed to thee; and if it be little, thou shalt be held accountable for the greater. 90 Now thou shalt be steward no more; thou shalt be no longer steward of mine household, but thou shalt be over my own household. 91 And I say unto you, That he which hath departed from me, shall be cast into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 92 And the servant that knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself neither did as he might have done, shall be beaten with many stripes. 93 But the servant which did not know his lord's will, and did not prepare himself according to it, shall be beaten with few stripes. 94 I say unto you, that he which hath received much, the same shall require many things: and he which hath received little, shall have little required of him. 95 And they that had at home their servants, hired to reap into the garner, went out to make hired servants, and were given unto them.
LUKE XII. 64.

the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter against her mother in law.

15 And he answered, and said unto them, when ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, there cometh a shower; and so it is.

16 And when ye see the south wind blow, you say, there will be heat; and so it is.

17 And he answered, and said unto them, when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glories things that were done by him.

18 And then said he, unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I liken it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his gardem; it waxed, and became a tree, and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, unto what is the kingdom of God like?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 And when it was told unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved?

24 He said, unto them, in like manner, the kingdom of heaven is as a grain of mustard seed, which a man sowed in his ground; which indeed is the least of all seeds; but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, and the fowls of the air lodge in the branches thereof.

25 When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, in the morning, saying Lord, open to us.

26 And he shall answer and say, I know you not whence ye are: and shall not open to you.

27 Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and have laughed at thee.

28 But he shall say, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

29 And there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and ye yourselves thrust out.

30 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

31 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

LUKE XIII. 22.

The door shut.

The straight gate.

22 And great shall be the fall of the house of Cain; and there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

23 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

24 And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

25 The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence for Herod will kill thee.

26 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast Satan out of the house of the Gentiles, and it is troubled within you.

27 And shall not be able to move one stone of this house to another, till it be thrown down.

28 When Jesus had thus said, he went forth from thence.

29 And there was given him bread, and he gave heed. But his disciples knew not what which was meant.

30 Jesus answered and said, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: and all they two do desire to be exalted in the seat of honor.

31 And the scribes and the Pharisees, they are they which persecute me, andwithstanding me.

32 And he said unto them, Ye know not what ye do: for ye do it after the tradition of the elders: for Moses said, I will show you a way that ye may eat flesh in one day.

33 After the six days which men ought to work, they rest on the seventh day: and the Lord blessed the sabbath day, and sanctified it.
Third day I shall be perfected. Therefore I must walk to-day, and to-morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they were watching him.

And when he had received money, he began to search for whom he might bring unto him. And they answered him, saying, Of whom do you desire that I shall send? And he said, Of those which you have bidden, one that shall come to me; and I cannot come.

And there were great multitudes with him; and he turned, and said unto them, If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

And this saying, many of his disciples went away back, and walked no more with him. And he said unto them, Then said he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, who made a marriage for his son, and sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden unto the marriage feast; and they would not come.

And again he sent forth his servants to say to them that were bidden, Behold, my dinner is prepared, my oxen and fatlings are ready; they that were bidden were not worthy. And again he sent other servants, saying, Tell them which were bidden, Behold, my supper is prepared, my place of guests is ready; and they mocked the servant who had been sent, and said, This same man clothed himself in purple and gold, and sat down to eat and drink; and he sent forth his servant to say to those who were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

And he sent the second servant seven times in like manner; and they also despised him.

And last of all he sent his servant, saying, Tell them which were bidden, Behold, my dinner is ready, my guests are come; when therefore the master of the house went out to meet them, they began to make excuse one to another, saying, This man clothed himself in purple and gold; and he sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden, and they would not come.

Likewise did the Pharisees and scribes murmur and complain against his parables.

And Jesus said unto them, Can the friends of the bridegroom mourn, while the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, then they shall mourn.

And when he came to his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, so that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

And the Pharisees were moved with envy, and said among themselves, This is of Galilee, is not this Jesus of Nazareth, the carpenter, whose father and mother we know? is not this the son of Mary, and the brother of James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

And they were all amazed at the wisdom of Jesus. And immediately he had need to retire with his disciples to the sea side; and there gathered unto him multitudes, even from every city, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from the round about of Tyre and Sidon, and they learning all, were astonished, and stood afar off.

And there went a scribe to Jesus, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest. And Jesus said unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

And he said also this parable unto them: The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully: and he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to put my fruits?

And he said, This is what I will do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and therewith I will provide me the fruits of this present crop, and the coming famine also.

And he said, This is that which is written: The prophet said, 'How lovely are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel.' And in this he said, The heavens shall receive my house, and the clouds shall be my throne.
AND he spake this parable unto them, saying, "What man of you, having an hundred sheep, and if he lose one of them, doth he not lay by night, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he joyeth over it, more than over ninety nine whole sheep. Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish."

And he said, "Ye have not brought that which is thine own; but thy brother hath kept that for himself."

Then the Pharisees also, which were gathered together, said, "Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life."

And he said unto them, "Verily I say unto you, That there be some that stand which shall not taste death, until all things be fulfilled, which are written."

And the disciples asked him again, saying, "How sayest thou, that one is able to pluck out the eye of a brother, or to cut off a hand, but that he may enter into life?"

And he answered and said unto them, "It is not expedient for thee to know what manner of time and season the Father hath alloted for every people in their several generations.

But as touching things wherewith ye have to do, deliver it to the rulers of the church, and efforts shall be made, that they may receive no reproach."

And he spake many such things unto them in parables, and without a parable spake he not unto them: and he did this; that whenever he had an end, they might be assembled, and might be found."

And now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing. And he was angry, and would not go in: but his father said unto him, 'Son, thou art always with me; and all that I have is thine own. But thy brother was dead, and was alive again; and was lost, and is found.'

16 AND he said also unto his disciples, "There was a rich man, which had steward; and the same was accused unto him, that he had wasted his goods. And he called him, and said unto him, 'How is it that I heard this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.'"

Then the steward said within himself, 'What shall I do, now that my lord taketh away from me the stewardship? I cannot dig: to beg I am ashamed."

And he called a debt of his hundred measure of corn, and said, 'You shall give me thereof.'

And he said, 'Sir, let me have five.' And he said, 'Take thy bill, and write forty.'

"And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him. And the son said unto him, 'Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son."

But the father said to his servants, 'Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet: and bring hither the fattest calf, and kill it; and let us eat, and be merry; for this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found.' And they began to be merry.

And the Pharisees also, which were gathered together, said, 'Every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for his king's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life. But many who first were exalted shall be confounded; and they that seemed to have been nothing among men shall be the first; and they that seem to excel shall be accounted nothing.'"
LUKE XVI. 9.

A.D. 28. (43-44.)

APPLICATION.

19. Mat. 6. 18. 30. 31. 32. 33. 34. 35. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42.
20. of, de, in, ly, as. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42.
21. contain, con.
22. Or, riches.
23. Servant, servant.
24. The Pharisees.
25. 1 Sam. 10. 7
26. Law and Property.
27. 11
29. 18
32. Poor man.
33. 1 Sam.
34. Heb.
35. y, yoo, yoo. 36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42.
36. 37. 38. 39. 40. 41. 42.
38. They both.
39. 14, 15. 16, 17.
41. 23 Mat. 6. 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16.
43. 14-16.
44. 15-17.

1 "And I say unto you, Make to your friends of the mammon of unrighteousness: that when ye fall, they may receive you into everlasting habitations. 2 And that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much: and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much. 3 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches? 4 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give to you which is your own?"

5 No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate one and love the other: or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

6 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every prophet and preacher of righteous is of it. 7 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

8 "And I say unto you, What think ye of Christ, which was rich, became poor, that through the riches of grace he might make many rich? 9 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and harlots go into the kingdom of God before you; 10 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and harlots believed him: and when ye saw it, ye repented not afterward, that ye might believe him. 11 And I say unto you, That there is joy in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, 12 More than over ninety nine just persons, which need not repent. 13 Or again, Where there are ten lepers, that nine being washed, are not all clean? 14 And the servant said, Master, I know that thou art an harsh man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed. 15 And I was a servant to a rich man; and I had charge of his goods: and I took my kindred, and bereaved them of all. 16 And the master commended me to the chief of his house, saying, Well done, good and faithful servant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thine lord. 17 And that servant came, and showed his lord these things. And the lord said unto him, Go, thou good servant; because thou hast been faithful in a very small thing, I will set thee over great things. 18 Then said his lord unto the servants, The wedding is ready, but the guests are not ready. 19 Go ye therefore into the highways, and invite every one that thou findest. 20 And in the morning he went out, and saw six lepers sitting at an east wall. 21 And he said unto them, I went to a friend's house, and he made me a supper: and made me sit with his guests, 22 And they did not give me meat; and I will lay hold on him, and destroy both him and his house, and will not stop, till I have recompensed him for the wrong. 23 And he answered and said, Lord, I know thou art an austere man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed. 24 And he said, Go to the debtors, and say unto them, Make me whole of my money. 25 And there was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 26 And there was a certain poor man named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 27 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 28 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: and the rich man also died, and was buried. 29 And in Hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and saw Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 30 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue: for I am tormented in this flame. 31 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thou good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 32 And beside all this, between us and you there is a gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence. 33 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house: 34 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment. 35 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets, let them hear them. 36 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they would believe. 37 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they believe, whomsoever God shall send."
not. 10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants; we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 AND it came to pass, as he went up to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, he met ten men who were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 and they lifted up their voices, and said, "Jesus, Master, have mercy on us." 14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, "Go shew yourselves unto the priests." And it came to pass, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God, and fell down on his face at his feet, giving thanks: and all the lepers were cleansed.

16 And unto one of them, when he saw that he was healed, he returned, and glorified God, and fell at his feet, giving thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, "Were there not ten cleansed: but where are the nine? 18 There are not found that came to thank and to glorify God: but this stranger." 19 And he said unto him, "Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 AND when he saw that he was cleansed, he desired to be made whole.

21 And the kingdom of God shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and the end thereof shall be, that all men shall hear the gospel of the kingdom of God.

22 And he said unto them, "The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, "See here;" or, "See there:" go not after them, nor follow them.

24 For as the lightning, which lighteneth out of one part under heaven, shineth unto the other part under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 And as it was in the days of Noah, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married, they gave in marriage;

28 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom, it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all. 29 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.

30 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him not return back.

31 Remember Lot's wife.

32 Whosoever shall be ashamed to bear the name of Christ, let him be ashamed.

33 But he that acknowledgeth and doeth the will of God, the same is he that loveth me.

34 And he said to them, "Whereunto shall I compare the kingdom of heaven? It is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field;

35 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

36 And again he said, "To what shall I compare the kingdom of heaven? It is like unto a pearl of great price, that a merchant sought, and found a pearl of great price; 37 And went and sold all that he had, and bought that pearl." 38 And again he said, "To what shall I compare the kingdom of heaven? It is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered together of all things, both good and bad; 39 Which when it was full, they drew it up on the shore; and they sitting down gathered the good into boats, and the bad cast out.

40 And again he said, "To which of you, if any man shall give a hundred denarii, shall he not demand an account, how much is that which is termed? 41 And if one shall give a mite, shall he not demand an account, how much is that which is termed?

42 I say unto you, that he which hath, to him shall be given: and he which hath not, from him shall be taken away even that which he hath.

43 And he said, "Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God; 44 But he which shall deny me before men, him shall also the Son of man deny before the angels of God.

45 And they that hear the word, and believe not, curse the Son of man: and there shall be woe unto them at the last day.

46 And he said, "Amen I say unto you, that there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste death, until they see the kingdom of God come with power."
Luke XVIII. 14

A.D. 25.

41 And he cried, "Thou son of David, have mercy on me." 42 And he said, "I went before thee rebuked him, that he should hold his peace, but he cried so much the more, 'Thou son of David, have mercy on me.'"

Luke XIX. 14

A.D. 25.

19 And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho. 2 And he said, "I went before thee rebuked him, that he should hold his peace, but he cried so much the more, 'Thou son of David, have mercy on me.'"

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, 'A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return. 13 And he called his servants, and delivered them ten talents, and said unto them, "Oc- cupy till I come."'

A.D. 36 and 47.

Ezechiel's Return.

Oсливер, ἐναρξάμενος, επανάληψις.

Servant with Five Minae.

The Pound Taken from Him.

Ezechiel Destroyed.

Jesus enters for the Colt.

The Colt brought.

20 And it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and taught the chief-priests and the scribes and the chief that sold dothings, and when he had spoken all these things, he went out of the temple.


And when he was come near, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and to praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;

29 And some of the Pharisees among the multitude said unto him,

And another came, saying, Lord, thou hast in pounds; and he said likewise unto him,


And another came, saying, Lord, here is thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin: 32 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou taketh up that thou layest not down, and requiest that thou didst not sow. 33 And he said unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, that I exacted rent and tithes: wherefore thou gavest not me thy money into the bank, that I might have had interest thereon, 34 And he said, Lord, I knew thee to be an austere man; thou bearest away with others, and layest not up for the day of thy visitation.

43 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

And they went out, and came unto Jerusalem; 39 And entered into the temple, and began to cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and knocked down the tables of the money-changers, 40 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer: but ye have made it a house of merchandise.

And he went into the temple, and began to cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and knocked down the tables of the money-changers, 41 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer: but ye have made it a house of merchandise.

And when he was come near, he looked up at Jerusalem, and said, 42 And when he was come near, the city, and beheld it, he wept over it; 43 And when he was come near, he looked up at Jerusalem, and said, And he answered them, saying, Go ye into the village, where the ass is standing, and ye shall find on every side such as you need.

And when he was come near, he looked up at Jerusalem, and said, And he answered them, saying, Go ye into the village, where the ass is standing, and ye shall find on every side such as you need.
22 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury. 23 And he saw also a cer-

And he said, "Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name saying, 'I am Christ,' and 'the time is nigh,' by which ye shall not be deceived, for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by." Then said he unto them, 'Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be famines, and persecutions of them that shall be risen against them, and kings and rulers for your sakes shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to the synagogues, and into prisons, and slay you. And ye shall be betrayed even by your parents, and brethren, and kinsfolk, and friends: and some of you shall be grieved. And from amongst you shall rise up enemies, that shall betray you and disgust you; and they shall deliver you up to kings and rulers, and to the synagogues, and to prisons, and to the slaughter. Ye shall be a witness for me among them. "But when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed about with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh. Then let them which are in Judea flee to the mountains; and let them which are in the midst of it depart; and let not them that are in the countries enter thereinto. For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which were written in the holy Scriptures may be fulfilled. But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath upon this people. And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and they shall be led away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden down of the Gentiles, until the Times of the Gentiles be fulfilled. Then shall the sign come in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars, and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; for the sea shall roar, and the nations shall rise up. Men's hearts failing them for fear and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, for the powers of heaven shall be shaken. And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory. And when these things begin to come to pass, then hearken up, and lift up your 'hends, for your redemption draweth nigh."

LUKE XXI. 38.

And he spake to them a parable: 'The fig tree hath brought forth leaves; shall it be long to come before it bring forth fruit? And he said unto them, 'No; but when once the branch is tender and bringeth forth leaves, then ye know that summer is nigh at hand. One like unto ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand. For at such an event is the saying fulfilled, when one says to a man, 'Thy reckoning draws nigh.' And he spake to them in parables: 'The kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that sowed good seed in his field; and while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went away. But when the grain had sprung, tares also came up with it, and the servants of the householder came and said unto him, 'Lord, hast thou sown good seed in thy field? How then hath tares grown up with it? 'He said unto them, 'Ye do not know: for ye do not know the Scriptures, nor the power of God. "When the粒 are come up, ye shall say, 'This is good seed;' but when the thorns have come up, ye shall say, 'This is bad seed.' Wherefore then doth the grain of the field spring up? because it hath sprung up of itself. But let him that hath ears to hear hear. "Watch ye therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour. '"For there shall be false prophets as the 'sheep.' Beware therefore; for ye know not the time and the hour. For the Son of man cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels; and in his 'authority shall he sit upon the throne of his glory. And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd separateth the sheep from the goats; and he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on his left. Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, 'Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: for I was hungry and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty and ye gave me to drink; I was a stranger and ye took me in; I was naked and ye clothed me; I was sick and ye visited me; I was in prison and ye came unto me. Then shall ye say unto me, 'Lord, when did we see thee hungry and feed thee, or thirsty and give thee to drink, or a stranger and take thee in, or naked and clothe thee, or sick or in prison and visit thee?' Then shall the King answer them, 'Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. "Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, 'Depart from me, ye cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and ye gave me no to eat; I was thirsty and ye gave me no to drink; I was a stranger and ye took me not in; naked and ye clothed me not; sick and in prison and ye visited me not. Then shall he also answer them, 'Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have not done it unto one of these my least brethren, ye have not done it unto me. "Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see thee hungry and feed thee, or thirsty and give thee to drink, or a stranger and take thee in, or naked and clothe thee, or sick or in prison and visit thee?' Then shall the King answer them, 'Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. 'Who then is a wise man that shall understand this? "Go, learn the parable of the vineyard. "When the king of the householder came to the vineyard, he said unto the servants, 'Behold, I go in to the vineyard of mine own, which I have come to and plant good seed in it; yet have the tares among the wheat. "Then shall he say unto the servants, 'Ye went out into the market-places, and ye bought men for the price of a talent; what then is this last parable of the vineyard? '"And now, at the end of the world, ye shall say to me, 'This day shall the kingdom of God come with power: what then is this parable of the vineyard?' "Then shall the householder weed his vineyard, and shall take away the fruits thereof and destroy the weeds. "Then will he say to those servants, 'Go ye into the harrowing the vineyard and cast the dross into the [hearth]; and come hither to me, ye blessed. For I was hungry and ye gave me to eat; I was thirsty and ye gave me to drink; I was a stranger and ye took me in; naked and ye clothed me; sick and in prison and ye visited me. Then shall ye answer, 'Lord, when did we see thee hungry and feed thee, or thirsty and give thee to drink, or a stranger and take thee in, or naked and clothe thee, or sick or in prison and visit thee?' Then shall he answer them, 'Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of these my least brethren, ye have done it unto me. Then shall he say also unto them, 'Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have not done it unto one of these my least brethren, ye have not done it unto me. "Then shall they also say unto them on the left hand, 'Depart from me, ye cursed, into the everlasting fire prepared for the devil and his angels: for I was hungry and ye gave me no to eat; I was thirsty and ye gave me no to drink; I was a stranger and ye took me not in; naked and ye clothed me not; sick and in prison and ye visited me not. Then shall he also answer them, 'Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have not done it unto one of these my least brethren, ye have not done it unto me. "Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, 'Lord, when did we see thee hungry and feed thee, or thirsty and give thee to drink, or a stranger and take thee in, or naked and clothe thee, or sick or in prison and visit thee? '"And he shall say, 'Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of these my least brethren, ye have done it unto me.'"

NOW the feast of unleavened bread drew near, which is called the Passover. And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people. Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve. And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them. And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money. And he promised, and consented that they might betray him in the absence of the multitude.

Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed. And he sent Peter and John, saying, 'Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.' And he said unto them, 'Where will you that we prepare?' And he said and sent unto them, 'Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in, and there shall a man of the maidservants say unto you, the master saith unto thee, Where is the guest-chamber, where L shall eat the passover with my disciples?' And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

And he said unto them, 'With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer: 18 for L stay unto you, L will not at any time eat it, until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.' And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, 'Take this, and divide it among yourselves: 20 for L say unto you, L will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.'

And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, 'This is my body, which is given for you: this do in remembrance of me.'

Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, 'This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.'

But, behold, the band of soldiers that betrayeth me is with me in the table. And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined; but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!' And they began to quarrel among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greater. And he said unto them, 'The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority over them are called benefactors. 26 But ye shall not be so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serveth. 27 For whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? 28 And ye who have honour called, say not, I am your master; 29 but, 'You who have been entertained, serve.'

And the Lord said, 'Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired to have you, you, that he may sift you as wheat: 31 but I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.'

And he said unto him, 'Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.' 33 And he said, 'Tell them, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.'

And he said unto them, 'When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything?' And they said, 'Nothing.' 35 Then said he unto them, 'But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise his scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one. 36 For L sent you not that ye should furnish yourselves; 37 as the scribes and the Pharisees do, who have two bags, the bag of money and the bag of measure. But you shall not so.'


The Fors and the Double

Luke 22:41

A D 30, o. of., n. was about to be, mutilated.

Luke 22:42

Fellowship in the Kingdom

Luke 22:43

In the Name

Luke 22:44

The Passover Prepared

Luke 22:45

Peter's Denial Predicated

Luke 22:46

The Passover and thesealed

Luke 22:47

ch. 9 3 12.

Luke 22:48

v. 19, 20. These two verses are in parenthesis They are here inserted in their moral order; but in Matthew and Mark more in their historical order.

79

41 And **he** was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and **kneeled down, and prayed,** saying, "Father, If thou **be willing,** remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, **be done.**" 42 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him. 43 And **being** in an AGONY he **prayed** more earnestly; and his sweat **was** as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground. 44 And **when** he rose up from prayer, and **was come** to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow. 45 And said unto them, "Why sleep ye? and **pray,** lest ye enter into temptation." 46 And **while** he spake, behold a multitude, and **he that was called Judas, one of the twelve,** went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him. 47 But Jesus said unto him, "Judas, betrayest thou the Son of **man** with a kiss?" 48 When they which were about him **saw** what **would** follow, they said unto him, "**Lord,** shall we smite with swords?" 49 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his **right** ear. 50 And Jesus answered and said, "**Suffer**-ye thus far." And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 THEN **Jesus** said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, "**Be ye come out,** as against a thief, with swords and staves!** 53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no **hands** against me, but this is your **hour,** and the power of **darkness.**" 54 THEN **took** they him, and led him, and brought him into the HIGH PRIEST'S HOUSE.

55 **And Peter,** followed afar off. 56 And **when** they had kindled a fire in the midst of the **court,** and **were set down together,** **Peter sat** down among them. 57 But a certain maid **saw** him **as he sat by** the fire, and **closely looked upon** him, and said, "This man **was** also with him." 58 And he denied him, saying, "Woman, **I know him not.**" 59 And after a little while another **saw** him, and said, "**Art thou** also of them?" And **Peter** said, "**Man,** Lam not." 60 And **about the space of one** hour after another **saw** him, **confidently affirmed,** saying, "**Of a truth** this **false** also **was** with him:** for **he** is a Galilean." 61 And **Peter** said, "**Man,** I know not what thou sayest." And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crowed.

62 And the Lord turned, and looked upon **Peter,** and **Peter** remembered the word of the Lord, how he **had** said unto him, "**Before** the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice:" 63 And **Peter** went out, and wept bitterly.


64 AND the men **that** held **Jesus mocked** him, and **smote** him. 65 And **when** they had hired the heralds, they **struck** him on the face, and **asked** him, saying, "**Prophet,** who is it that smote thee?" 66 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

67 AND as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying, 68 "**Art thou** the **Christ,** the Son of the **living God?"" And he answered them, "If I tell you, ye **will** not believe: and if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor **let** me go. 69 **But** hereafter shall the Son of **man** sit on the **right hand** of the power of **God.**" 70 Then said they all, "**Art thou** then the **Son** of **God?"** And he answered them, "**Be ye** as I am." 71 And they said, "**What** need we any further witness for we ourselves have heard** of his** **mouth.**"

23 AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto PILATE.

3 AND they began to accusse him, saying, "**We found this man perverting the nation, and forbidding to give** tribute to Caesar, saying that he **himself is** Christ a King." 4 **And Pilate asked** him, saying, "**Art thou the** King of the Jews?" And he answered him, and said, "**Thou** sayest it." 5 **Then said** Pilate to the chief priests and to all the people, "**If I** find no fault in this man,** 6 And they were the more **fierce,** saying, "**He stirreth up the people,** teaching throughout all parts, beginning from Galilee to this place."

7 When Pilate "heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 8 **And as soon as he** knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him unto Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

9 **And when** HEROD saw **Jesus,** he was exceeding glad, for **he** was desirous to see him of a long season, because **he** had heard **many** things of him; and **he** **desired to have seen some miracle done by him.** 10 Then he **questioned** with him in many words; but **he** answered him nothing. 11 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

12 And **Herod with his men of war** set him at naught, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 13 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they **were** at enmity between themselves.

13 AND PILATE, **when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,** 14 said unto them, *Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that are prejudiced:* and I have examined him before you: and, behold, I have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him; 15 **no, nor Herod: for Lest any thing be done by me.* 16 Therefore I will chastise him, and release him.* 17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

And they cried out all at once, saying, *Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas.* 18 (Who for a certain sedition, made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

Pilate therefore, willing to release him, 20 said unto them, *Shall I release unto you the King of the Jews?* 21 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for betrayal. 22 Then answered they all, saying, *Save Barabbas;** 23 this is the Prince of the Jews.*

Luke XXIII. 49.

49 **And the people stood beholding.** And the rulers also with them stood deriding him, saying, *He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.* 50 And the soldiers also mocked him, going to him, and offering him vinegar. 51 And saying, *If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.*

52 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of gold, and set up. 53 *THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.*

54 And one of the malefactors which were hanged derided him, saying, *If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.*

55 But the other answer said, *Let us see whether Christ will save himself, and us together.**

56 And they crucified him, and parted his garments among them. 57 And the rest put on his clothing. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour. 58 And the sun was darkened.

59 And the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

60 And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, *Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit.* 61 For he said, *I thirst.* 62 And they parted his side with a spear. 63 And he expired.

64 But, when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, *Certainly this was a righteous man.*

65 And all the people who came together to that place, the women, and the maletactors, and those who had come out with him, 66 said, *Truly this was a prophet.**

67 Now at the feast of unleavened bread the custom was, 68 that they should kill every one a lamb, and to 'send, and to 'eat. 69 But the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might kill Jesus. 70 And this spake many evil things of him. 71 And when they were come to gether, 72 which was called C a l v a r y, 73 there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on his right hand, and another on his left. 74 And said Jesus, *Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.* 75 And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
AND, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just: 22 (the same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them.) He was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God. 23 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in the stone, wherein never man before was laid. 24 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed, after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid. 25 And they returned, and prepared spices and nativities; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

NOW upon the first day of the week, early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain others with them. 2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 and as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7 And going out, they ran from the sepulchre unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 8 ¶ And as they were going, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and embraced him. 9 And while they still believed not, except they had seen him with their eyes. 10 And certain women also of our company made us astonish, which were early at the sepulchre; 11 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. 12 And certain of them, which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but he they saw not.

Then said he unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: 14 being as touching the resurrection of the Messiah, that it is necessary for these things to be fulfilled, which are spoken of in all the law and the prophets. 15 Then opened they their understanding, and understood the Scriptures, 16 and said, Did our heart fail us because we believed our eyes, 17 or because you did not believe that the Messiah should rise again from the dead? 18 And they said unto him, Why then do the scribes and the Pharisees say, that he is not to rise again? 19 Jesus answered them, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 20 therefore doth it happen, whatsoever they say unto you, do and observe. 21 And he said unto them, 22 Into what scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 23 therefore doth it happen, whatsoever they say unto you, do and observe. 24 And he said unto them, What think ye of Christ, which is written in the scriptures: how saith the scribes and the Pharisees, 25 He is the Messiah? 26 26 And how say the scribes and the Pharisees, He is a prophet? 27 27 And they said unto him, What then make ye of us? for we know that thou art the Messiah, which is written in the scriptures. 28 And he answered them, 29 That whatsoever is written in the law, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, the Messiah should suffer these things, and should enter into his glory. 30 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. 31 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. 32 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. 33 And he went into table. 34 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. 35 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and the words vanished out of their sight. 36 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? 37 And they rose up at the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 38 saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 39 And as they spake these things, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. 40 And he said unto them, 41 What manner of communications are these which have been with you? 42 As they were saying these things, John stood by the Sepulchre.

And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus. 4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments: 5 and as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead? 6 He is not here, but is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay. 7 And going out, they ran from the sepulchre unto the eleven, and to all the rest. 8 ¶ And as they were going, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and embraced him. 9 And while they still believed not, except they had seen him with their eyes. 10 And certain women also of our company made us astonish, which were early at the sepulchre; 11 and when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive. 12 And certain of them, which were with us, went to the sepulchre, and found it even so as the women had said: but he they saw not.

Then said he unto them, O fools, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken: 14 being as touching the resurrection of the Messiah, that it is necessary for these things to be fulfilled, which are spoken of in all the law and the prophets. 15 Then opened they their understanding, and understood the Scriptures, 16 and said, Did our heart fail us because we believed our eyes, 17 or because you did not believe that the Messiah should rise again from the dead? 18 And they said unto him, Why then do the scribes and the Pharisees say, that he is not to rise again? 19 Jesus answered them, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 20 therefore doth it happen, whatsoever they say unto you, do and observe. 21 And he said unto them, 22 Into what scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat: 23 therefore doth it happen, whatsoever they say unto you, do and observe. 24 And he said unto them, What think ye of Christ, which is written in the scriptures: how saith the scribes and the Pharisees, 25 He is the Messiah? 26 26 And how say the scribes and the Pharisees, He is a prophet? 27 27 And they said unto him, What then make ye of us? for we know that thou art the Messiah, which is written in the scriptures. 28 And he answered them, 29 That whatsoever is written in the law, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, the Messiah should suffer these things, and should enter into his glory. 30 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself. 31 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he made as though he would have gone further. 32 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward evening, and the day is far spent. 33 And he went into table. 34 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and blessed it, and brake, and gave to them. 35 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and the words vanished out of their sight. 36 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures? 37 And they rose up at the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them, 38 saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon. 39 And as they spake these things, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him. 40 And he said unto them, 41 What manner of communications are these which have been with you? 42 As they were saying these things, John stood by the Sepulchre.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

JOHN.

IN the beginning was the WORD, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 The same was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not anything made that was made.

In him was LIFE; and the life was the LIGHT of men. 5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

5 THERE was a man sent from God, whose name was John. 6 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe. 7 He was not that Light, but was sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 That which was the true Light, which lighteth every man, that cometh into the world, 8 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not. 10 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name; 13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 AND the WORD was MADE FLESH, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only-begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.
And John bare record, saying, "I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him. And he knew him not; but he that sent me to baptize with water baptized him, upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost." And this record was that this is the Son of God.

And the next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, "Behold the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world." This is he of whom I said, "He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me."
2 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there: 3 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

And when they wanted wine, 4 His mother said unto the servants, "Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it." 5 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 6 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew the governor of the feast;) 7 And he saith unto them, "Bear water unto the governor of the feast." And they went.

8 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece. 9 Jesus saith unto them, "Fill the waterpots with water." And they filled them up to the brim. 10 And he saith unto them, "Draw water out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast." And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water knew the governor of the feast;) 10 And he saith unto them, "Bear water unto the governor of the feast." And they went.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee; and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed in him.

12 After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples; and they continued there not many days.

13 And the Jews’ PASSOVER was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem, 14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting; 15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers’ money, and overthrew the tables; 16 And said unto them that sold doves, "Take these things hence, henceforth make not my Father’s house an house of merchandise." 17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, "THE Zeal of THine HOUSE EATEN ME UP." 18 Then answered they and said unto him, "Art thou a Master of Israel, and knowest not these things?" 19 Jesus answered them, and said unto them, "Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up." 20 Then said the Jews, "Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rear it up in three days?" 21 But he spake of the temple of his body. 22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them: and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.
John III. 16

16. WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John, (though Jesus himself did not baptize, but his disciples,) he left Judaea, and departed again into Galilee. And he must needs go through SAMARIA.

2. Then cometh he to a city of SAMARIA, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave unto his son Joseph. Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well and was about the sixth hour.

3. There cometh a WOMAN of SAMARIA to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, "Give me to drink." (For his disciples were gone away unto the enimy to buy meat.)

4. Then saith the woman of SAMARIA unto him, "How is it that thou being a Jew, saith unto me, which am a woman, how is it that thou comest unto me, saying, Give me to drink?"

5. For the Jews have no dealings with the SAMARITANS.

6. Jesus answered and said unto her, "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, 'Give me to drink,' thou wouldst have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water."

7. "The woman saith unto him, 'Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: whence then hast thou that living water?'

8. Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?'"

9. Jesus answered and said unto her, "Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again: but whoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life."

10. The woman saith unto him, "Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not neither come hither to draw.

11. Jesus saith unto her, 'Go, call thy husband, and come hither.'"

12. The woman answered and said, 'I am no longer a woman, since I was a woman.

13. Jesus answered and said, 'Go and call thy husband, and come hither.'"

14. The woman answered and said, 'I have no husband.' Jesus said unto her, 'Thou hast well said, 'I have no husband:' for thou hast had five husbands: and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: that is said of thee truly.'

15. 'The woman saith unto him, 'Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet. Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; but ye say that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.'"

16. Jesus saith unto her, 'Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither be in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father. When ye worship ye know not what: we know what worship ye.'
what we worship: for salvation is of the Jews. 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father is Spirit, and his worshippers shall worship him in spirit and in truth. 24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth. 25 The woman saith unto him, I know not what MESSIAS cometh, which is, he that shall come. 26 The noblewoman saith unto him, Sir, if thou wouldest comest down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death. 27 Then said Jesus unto her, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe. 28 But the noblewoman came down ere my child died. 29 And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. 30 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, "Thy son liveth." 31 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, "Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him." 32 And he knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, "Thy son liveth:" and himself believed, and his whole house. 33 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was out of Judea into Galilee.

5 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 6 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches. 7 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, of halt, of withered, waiting for the moving of the water. 8 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whatsoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had. 9 And a certain man, whose name was Simon, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years, 10 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, "Wilt thou be made whole?" 11 The impotent man answered him, "Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, but I put myself to the pool, and while I am coming another steptheth down before me." 12 Jesus saith unto him, "Rise, take up thy bed, and walk." 13 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." 11 He answered them, "He that made me whole was not made whole on the sabbath, but at the sabbath was healed. 12 And it is not the will of him that made me whole to be with thee in the sabbath, but to be with me. 13 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 14 The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." 15 He answered them, "He that made me whole was not made whole on the sabbath, but at the sabbath was healed. 16 And it is not the will of him that made me whole to be with thee in the sabbath, but to be with me. 17 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 18 The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." 19 He answered them, "He that made me whole was not made whole on the sabbath, but at the sabbath was healed. 20 And it is not the will of him that made me whole to be with thee in the sabbath, but to be with me. 21 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 22 The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." 23 He answered them, "He that made me whole was not made whole on the sabbath, but at the sabbath was healed. 24 And it is not the will of him that made me whole to be with thee in the sabbath, but to be with me. 25 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 26 The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." 27 He answered them, "He that made me whole was not made whole on the sabbath, but at the sabbath was healed. 28 And it is not the will of him that made me whole to be with thee in the sabbath, but to be with me. 29 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 30 The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." 31 He answered them, "He that made me whole was not made whole on the sabbath, but at the sabbath was healed. 32 And it is not the will of him that made me whole to be with thee in the sabbath, but to be with me. 33 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 34 The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." 35 He answered them, "He that made me whole was not made whole on the sabbath, but at the sabbath was healed. 36 And it is not the will of him that made me whole to be with thee in the sabbath, but to be with me. 37 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him, "It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed." 11 He answered them, "He that made me whole was not made whole on the sabbath, but at the sabbath was healed. 12 And it is not the will of him that made me whole to be with thee in the sabbath, but to be with me. 13 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath. 14 Afterward Jesus foundeth him in
31 "If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true. 32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he hath sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth. 33 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved. 34 For I came not to do mine own will, but the will of him which sent me. 35 And the Father himself, which sent me, hath borne witness of me. And ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his appearance. 36 And ye will not come to me, that ye may have life.

6 AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias. 2 And a great multitude followed him, because they had seen the signs which he did. 3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples. 4 And the passover of the Jews was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem. 5 Then found the Jews his disciples, and said unto them, Behold, the time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.
unto him. 10 There is a lad here, which hath five barley LOAVES, and two small FISHES: but what are they among so many? 11 Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand. 12 And Jesus took the loaves; and, when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 13 And they all brake, and began to eat, and were filled. And they took up of the broken loaves, twelve baskets. 14 And they that did eat were about five thousand men,besides women and children. 15 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before unto Capernaum, lest any should follow him. 16 And he sent the multitude away, and went into the mountain to pray. 17 And when even was now come, his disciples went down into the sea, 18 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now nine of the night. 19 And when he was come into the ship, the wind blew. 20 And immediately after he had stilled the wind, he said unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Truly thou art the Son of the most high God. 21 And he went up into a mountain, and there prayed. And when even was come, he was there in the ship, 22 And, lo, there cometh a tempest with billowy waves: for the wind blew unto them, and was strong. 23 And when they had rowed about five and twenty, or thirty furlongs, they behold Jesus walking on the sea, and send unto his disciples, saying, Lord, art thou alone in the sea and dost not take heed unto us? 24 And when he saw them, he straightway spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer, it is I; be not afraid. 25 And he went a little ship to them, and joined unto them, and tarried with them the whole night. 26 And when daylight was now come, they were not certain in themselves whether he were a prophet, or whether he were a spirit. 27 And they saw him walking upon the sea, and they approached him, saying, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. 28 But he said, I will to thee. Come thou unto me. 29 And when he had spoken, he instantly delivered from the water, and came unto him. 30 Now when he was come into the ship, the whole multitude of the city compassed about him. 31 And he spake unto them many things in parables, and said unto them, Darkness and light are mine. 32 The disciples then came unto him, saying, why dost thou speak unto them in parables? 33 And he answered, What is the light or darkness? the sea or the shore? what is the millstone or the gram? 34 Jesus saith unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son, 35 And sent his servants to call them that were invited to the wedding, and they would not come. 36 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth, and sent forth his servants, to take them that had bidden him, and destroy them. 37 But they would not. 38 So he sent forth other servants, saying, Say to them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my supper: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and everything is ready. Come unto the marriage. 39 But they made sport of him, and went on their ways. 40 And again he sent out other servants, saying, Say to them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my fatlings and my fat ones are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the wedding. 41 But they made light of it, and came not. 42 And he sent forth other servants, saying, Say to them which are bidden, Behold, a great king is made lord over them, and he hath gathered them unto his dinner. But they would not come. 43 And he sent forth manyservants, saying, I will pay you the penny that ye demand. And they would not come. 44 And lastly he sent forth his steward to them, saying, I will pay you the penny that ye demand. 45 And they said unto him, Where and what shall we give? And he said unto them, Whomsoever shall give me sixty pence, I will deliver unto him the king’s daughter, and will give him the king’s seat. 46 But his people would not come unto the king’s son. 47 And the king was wroth, and delivered them to his executioners, and killed them. 48 And he said, Behold, a certain king went out to take possession of his dominions before he went abroad. 49 And he called unto him his servants, and said unto them, The harvest is plenteous, but the labourers few. 50 Wherefore do ye sleep, ye men of sloth? rise and call to a gathering of my people in my house. 51 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which is lost. 52 But what shall we say of the Son of man? He is like unto the children of men. 53 For he said, Ye are they which are just Gentile, and I come to call: but to the sons of the kingdom, they are not fit. 54 And now, when the Son of man is risen again, having the dominion and power, he will say to them, Verily I say unto you, Many that are just swinger will come in the kingdom of heaven. 55 But the sons of the kingdom will be cast forth into the outer darkness. There will be weeping and wailing and gnashing of teeth. 56 And thou shalt hear a voice saying to them, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, for I was not righteous, and thou didst not love me. 57 But I say unto you, Fill the treasuries of heaven, and they shall give thee into the kingdom of heaven.
John VI. 50.

A D 32 and 34.

6. out. 10, &c.
7. and, &c.
8. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die. 9. I am the living bread which came down from heaven; if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread which I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

Then saith he to his disciples, and to a certain woman, Which saith, Thy Son shall live for ever.

John VII. 23.

A D 32.

1. Lea. 23, 32, &c.
2. Num. 29, 13, &c.
3. Deut. 16, 14, &c.
4. Num. 29, &c.
5. Ezek. 44, &c.
6. 5 b. 13, &c.
7. But, &c.
8. But, &c.
9. As.
10. That, &c.
11. But, &c.
12. As, &c.
15. John.
17. John.
27. John.
32. John.
33. John.
34. John.
35. John.
37. John.
38. John.
40. John.
41. John.
42. John.
43. John.
44. John.
45. John.
46. John.
47. John.
49. John.
50. John.

 quaintith, the feast of tabernacles was at hand.

Jesus spake unto them, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

Now the Jews were troubled at his saying, and said, How eateth he that生生生. 3. He spake not with them in figures, like as at other times; 4. But, &c.

Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

This is the bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and died: 5. But these things spake he to them in synagogues, and no man did hear him, because no one understood his speech.

But Jesus answered them, and said, Even the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, saying unto them, Which of you shall I forgive? 6. And if thou shalt forgive men their trespasses, it shall be forgiven you: 7. But if thou shalt not forgive men their trespasses, neither shall thy Father forgive thy trespasses.
John VII. 24.

And then said Jesus unto them, "Ye seek me, not because ye know me, but because ye heard that I have said such things as I did. When the scripture hath said, 'Ye shall seek me, and shall not find me; and where I am, thither ye cannot come' — in the last day, that great day of the feast, Jesus stood and cried saying, 'If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink. He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water.' But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe are baptized with. For the spirit of Moses was not yet given; because that Jesus was not yet glorified. Many of his disciples, when they had heard these sayings, said, 'This is a madman.' But others said, 'Is this not the prophet?' or, 'Is this not the Christ?' But some said, 'Shall Christ come out of Galilee? Hath not the scripture said that Christ shall come out of the seed of David, and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?' So the prophetic saying came to pass, 'Out of the mouth of two or three witnesses shall the word of truth be established.'

And when Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, 'Woman, why dost thou persecute me, and call me a sinner? For I have not spoken of thee, but of thyself.' And she answered and said, 'The law judgeth not alone, but the spirit also. And the spirit liveth, and the flesh is dead; and the word of the Lord endureth for ever.' And when the woman saw that she was accused not, she left going away, casting down her eyes; but when she had heard Jesus, she came back, and said unto him, 'Sir, I am a woman of the city. And thine accuser, where is he now? And Jesus speaketh not any more unto her. But she went away, and had a great name among the people for saying, 'She alone knew that Jesus was a prophet.'

John VIII. 12.

The people, when they heard these words, were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as their scribes. Now Judas Iscariot, he that betrayed him, was one of the twelve. Then the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might put him to death; for they feared the people.
"The Pharisees therefore said unto him, "You beareth record of thyself; thy record is not true." 14 Jesus answered, "Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go. 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man. 16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true; for I am not alone, but the Father that sent me. 17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true. 18 I am one that beareth witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me." 19 Then said they unto him, "Where is thy Father?" Jesus answered, "Ye know neither me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also." 20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple: and none man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come. 21 Then said Jesus again unto them, "I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye can't come." 22 Then said the Jews, "Will he kill himself? because he saith, 'Whither I go, ye cannot come.'" 23 And he said unto them, "I go to him that sent me. 24 Then said they unto him, "Who art thou?" And Jesus saith unto them, "Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning. 25 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that honoureth me, let him also hear the word of my Father. 26 And I speak not alone; but as my Father hath taught me, I spake these things. 27 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him. 28 As the Father hath loved me, I also love you: continue in my love." 29 Then answered them again Jesus, saying, "If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed; 30 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." 31 They answered him, "We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: why sayest thou, 'Ye shall be made free'?" 32 Jesus answered them, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, every one thatarethetwo, Ye shall be made free!" 33 Ye worship what ye know not; we know what we worship, because salvation is of the Jews. 34 Ye seek me, not because ye saw the signs, but because ye heard of the words. 35 And they said unto him, "Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and yet ye say, 'Ye shall be made free.' 36 If ye had Abraham for your father ye should walk in his ways." 37 Then said unto them Jesus, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, if ye be Abraham's children, ye shall do the works of Abraham. 38 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not ye. 39 Go ye therefore, and do ye the things of your father." 40 Then said they to him, "Abraham is our father. Art thou come among us to set up thy kingdom? 41 If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham. 42 We know that God spake unto Abraham. 43 Go thy ways therefore, and keep thy sayings."
John VIII. 58.

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. 2 And his disciples asked him, saying, "Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?" 3 Jesus answered, "Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him. 4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day. Then night cometh, when no man can work.

5 For this purpose was the Son of man born, that he should witness unto the light; and the light shineth in darkness. 6 And could not see the day of the Father: and he said unto him, "If thou wilt believe, thou shalt see the light." 7 And he said unto him, "Lord, I believe." And he received his sight. 8 And Jesus answered and said, "According to thy faith, so be it unto thee." 9 And his fellows were blind, and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 10 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, or how he said to him: that he shall speak for himself." 11 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, "Give God the praise: for we know that this man is a sinner." 12 And he answered and said, "Whether I be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing is certain, that whereas I was blind, now I see." 13 Then said they to him again, "What didst thou to he thee, that opened thee thine eyes?" 14 And he answered and said, "A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash,' and I went and washed, and received my sight." 15 Then said they unto him, "Where is he that made thee to recover thy sight?" 16 He said, "I know not: save, that it was said, Thou wast born blind." 17 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

And again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his sight. 18 And he said unto them, "He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and received my sight." 19 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, "This man is not of God, because he keepeth not the sabbath day." Others said, "How can a man that is a sinner do such miracles?" 20 And there was a division among them. 21 They said unto the blind man again, "What sayest thou of him, that he hath opened thine eyes?" 22 He said, "He is a prophet." 23 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind, and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had received his sight. 24 And they asked them, saying, "Is this your son, who ye said was born blind? how then doth he now see?" 25 His parents answered them and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 26 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, or how he said to him: that he shall speak for himself." 27 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 28 Therefore said his parents, "He is of age: let him ask him." 29 Then again called they the man, and said unto him, "Give God the praise: for we know that this man is a sinner." 30 And he answered and said, "Whether I be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing is certain, that whereas I was blind, now I see." 31 Then said they to him, "What didst thou to he thee, that opened thee thine eyes?" 32 And he answered and said, "A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash,' and I went and washed, and received my sight." 33 Then said they unto him, "Where is he that made thee to recover thy sight?" 34 He said, "I know not: save that it was said, Thou wast born blind." 35 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened his eyes.

And his fellows were blind, and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 36 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, or how he said to him: that he shall speak for himself." 37 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 38 Therefore said his parents, "He is of age: let him ask him." 39 Then again called they the man, and said unto him, "Give God the praise: for we know that this man is a sinner." 40 And he answered and said, "Whether I be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing is certain, that whereas I was blind, now I see." 41 Then said they to him, "What didst thou to he thee, that opened thee thine eyes?" 42 And he answered and said, "A man that is called Jesus made clay, and anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, 'Go to the pool of Siloam, and wash,' and I went and washed, and received my sight." 43 Then said they unto him, "Where is he that made thee to recover thy sight?" 44 He said, "I know not: save that it was said, Thou wast born blind." 45 And his fellows were blind, and said, "We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind: 46 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, or how he said to him: that he shall speak for himself." 47 These words spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ, he should be put out of the synagogue. 48 Therefore said his parents, "He is of age: let him ask him." 49 Then again called they the man, and said unto him, "Give God the praise: for we know that this man is a sinner." 50 And he answered and said, "Whether I be a sinner or no, I know not: one thing is certain, that whereas I was blind, now I see." John X. 1. 1 And Jesus being come into Jerusalem, 2 and seeing the fig tree in the temple, he went out of the temple, going through the midst of it, and so passed by.

The Pharisees Call the Man Again. 22 But as he spake, 23 There came some of the scribes and of Pharisees, which said, "Teacher, we would see a sign from thee--some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 24 But he answered and said, "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber. 25 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and went out of the temple, going through the midst of it, and so passed by.
entereth in 1 by the door is the SHEPHERD of the sheep. 2 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice, and calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out. 3 And when he hath put forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice. 4 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

5 This parable Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were: which he spake unto them.

6 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the DOOR of the sheep.

7 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them. 8 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

9 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

10 I am the GOOD SHEPHERD: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

11 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep. 12 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

13 And another sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, one shepherd.

14 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life that I might take it again. 15 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

16 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter. 17 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

18 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

19 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me. 20 But if ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as Lamain unto you.

21 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me. 22 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. 23 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all: and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand. 24 And I am with Father, and I am one.

25 Then the Jews took stones again to stone him. 26 Jesus answered them, My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me; and I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand. 27 And I am with my Father, and I am one.

28 Jesus answered them, He that is not written in your law, 29 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, (and the scripture cannot be broken,) 30 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; 31 Because I said, I am the Son of God. 32 If Lido not the works of my Father, believe me not. 33 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

34 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

35 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first was baptized: and there he abode.

36 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true. 37 And many believed on him there.
Now a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary, and her sister Martha.

6 It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with pure nard, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick. Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, "Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick."

7 When Jesus heard this, he said in the scripture, "Is it a light thing for me to have compassion on the world?"

8 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus. 9 When he heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

10 Then after that saith he to his disciples, "Let us go into Judaea again:" 11 His disciples say unto him, "Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?"

12 Jesus answered, "Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world. 13 But if he walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him."

14 These things said he: and after that saith he unto them, "Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go to awake him out of sleep."

15 Then saith his disciples, "Lord, if he sleep, he shall live."

16 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of rest in sleep. 17 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, "Lazarus is dead. 18 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye might believe: nevertheless let us go unto him." 19 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, "Let us also go, that we may die with him." 20 Then said Thomas, "Let us also go, that we may die with him." 21 Then said Martha, the sister of him that was dead, unto Jesus, "Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days."

22 Jesus said unto her, "Did I not say unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?"

23 Then they took away the stone whereof he was laid. 24 Then Jesus lifted up his eyes and said, "Father, L thank thee that thou has heared me. 25 And I know, that thou heardest me always: but because of the people which stood by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me."

26 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, "Lazarus, come forth." 27 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was wrapped about his head.}

---

**John XI. 44**

**Jesus saith unto her, "Thy brother shall rise again.** 24 Martha saith unto him, "I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day."

25 Jesus said unto her, "I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead yet shall he live: 26 and whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believe thou this?"

27 She saith unto him, "Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world."

28 And when she had so said, she went away, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, "The Master is come, and calleth for thee."

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him. 30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him.

31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, "when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, "Tell us, didst thou see him?"

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, "Lord, if thou hast been here, my brother had not died."

33 And when Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in spirit, and was troubled. 34 And said, "Where have ye laid him?" They said unto him, "Lord, come and see." 35 Jesus wept. 36 Then said the Jews, "Behold how greatly he loved him!" 37 And some of them say, "Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?"

38 Jesus therefore again, groaning in himself, cometh to the grave. 39 And when he had made a stone of it, he said, "Take away the stone." Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, "Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days."

40 Jesus saith unto her, "Did I not say unto thee, that if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst see the glory of God?"

41 Then they took away the stone whereof he was laid. 42 And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, "Father, L thank thee that thou hast heared me. 43 And I know, that thou heardest me always: but because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me."

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes: and his face was wrapped about his head."

---

**Note:** The text is a transcription of the New Testament passage from John XI, 1-44.
face was bound about with a napkin, Jesus saith unto them, 'Loose him, and let him go.'

5 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him.

6 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them all the things Jesus had done.

7 Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

8 If we let him alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation.

9 And one of them, named Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, We cannot all die for him: 10 nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people, and that the whole nation perish not. 11 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation, 12 and not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad. 13 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

14 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

15 And the Jews' Passover was at hand: and many went out of the country unto Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves. 16 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, As they stood in the temple, 'What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?' 17 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had made up their minds to put him to death. 18 Then came one of the disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who should betray him, 19 saying, 'Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?' 20 This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, 'Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath she kept this. 8 For the poor always have with you; but me ye have not always.'

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there, and they came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead. 10 But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to death; 11 because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and believed on Jesus.

12 On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem, 13 took branches of palm trees, and went before, and met him, and cried, 'Hosanna! Blessed is the King of Israel, that cometh in the name of the Lord.'

14 And Jesus, 'when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; 15 As it is written, 16 Fear not, daughter of Zion; behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an ass's colt.'

16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus was glorified, then remembered they these things, and understood that Jesus had said these things unto them.

17 The people therefore were gathered together, who went with him. 18 And they came to Bethany, and were assembled at the supper. 19 And there they made him a supper: and Martha was served: but Lazarus was one of them, that sat at the table with him.

20 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and washed his feet with water: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

21 Then satith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, who should betray him, 22 saying, 'Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given to the poor?' This he said, not that he cared for the poor, but because he was a thief, and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.
AND Jesus answered them, saying, "The hour is come, that the Son of man shall be glorified. 25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth much fruit. 26 He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in this world shall keep it unto life eternal. 27 If any man servant me, let him follow me; and where I am, there shall also my servant be. 28 If any man serve me, him will I my Father honour."

Then came there a voice from heaven, saying, "I have both glorified it, and will glorify it again." 29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard it, said that it thundered: others said, "An angel spake to him." 30 And Jesus answered, and said, This voice came not because of me, but for your sakes. 31 Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this world be cast out. 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all men unto me." 33 This he said, signifying what death he should die. 34 The people answered him, saying, "We know that our law perisheth: and, lo, a new law is come, of which we know not where it cometh from." 35 Then Jesus said unto them, "Yet a little while is the light with you. Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth. 36 While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be children of light." These things spake Jesus, and departed, and hid himself from them. 37 But though he had done so many wonderful works before them, they believed not on him: 38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart: that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them. 41 These things spake I Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. 42 Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed in him; but because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue: 43 for they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God. 44 Jesus cried and said, "He that believeth on me, believeth not in me, but in him that sent me. 45 And he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me."

13 NOW before the feast of the passover came Jesus knowing that the hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end. 2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, to betray him; 3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and that he was come from God, and went to God: 4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments, and took a towel, and girded himself. 5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded. 6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter. 7 Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet? 8 Jesus answered and said unto him, "What I do thou knowest now; but thou shalt know hereafter." 9 Peter saith unto him, "Lord, thou shalt never wash my feet." 10 Jesus answered him, "If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me." 11 Simon Peter saith unto him, "Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head." 12 Jesus saith to him, "He that is washed needeth not to wash, except he be defiled: but is clean every whit: and ye are clean." 13 After this he had washed their feet, and taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them,
John XIII. 13.

13 Now when Jesus knew that his disciples murmured, he said unto Simon Peter, Do thou the thing that I command thee. And again Jesus said, Follow me; and thou shalt eat fish of the sea, and drink wine, and shalt wash thy feet. But Simon Peter answered him, Lord, with whom shall I go? 4 Jesus answered him, If I will that he should go until I come, what is that unto thee? Follow thou me. 5 And Peter said, Lord, to whom shall I go? Thou hast the words of eternal life. 6 And we have believed, and known that thou art the Holy One of God. 7 Jesus answered them, But whom seek ye? 8 They say, Jesus the Nazarene. Jesus saith unto them, I have not spoken with you that nation, whicharethereunto, and they thatarethither, in order to make thee understand that I am he which I say I am. 9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, thou hast the words of eternal life; 10 And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 11 Then said Jesus unto them, Are there among you any other that believeth on me, that I said, I am the Son of God? 12 Simon Peter answered and said, Lord, thou hast the words of eternal life; 13 And we have believed, and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 14 Jesus answered and said unto him, Simon, son of Jonas, there are yet four fishes to be taken. 15 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, cometh he that shall overthrow me? And Jesus said unto him, But ye shall die at the sea. And Peter said, Lord, shall I ever leave thee? 16 Jesus answered and said unto him, Wouldst thou follow me only? The children of this world love the children of this world. 17 Then said Jesus unto them, Are there among you any other that believeth on me, that I said, I am the Son of God? 18 And they said, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life; 19 And we have believed, and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 20 Jesus answered them, Though I say unto you, that ye shall not see me; yet shall ye receive my words, and shall believe them. 21 And shall know that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: that the words that I say unto you, be not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 22 I have spoken these things, and I do not speak alone, but the Father that sent me is with me. The Father hath given me commandments, and I speak as the Father hath taught me. 23 And I am come that they might have peace; and their peace I leave with them, that their joy may be full. 24 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 25 These things I have spoken unto you, that my peace may be in you. Whither I go ye know not; but where I go ye shall come. 26 But I know the way. 27 Jesus said unto him, If I go and prepare a place for you, shall I come again and receive you unto myself, that where I am, there ye may be also? 28 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know. 29 Thomas said unto him, Lord, we know not where thou goest; but we will follow thee, whither thou goest. 30 Jesus saith unto him, He that loveth me followeth me where I go. 31 And where I am, there shall also my servant be. 32 He that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 33 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, thou hast the words of eternal life; 34 And we have believed and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 35 Jesus answered them, But whom seek ye? They say, Jesus the Nazarene. Jesus saith unto them, I have not spoken with you that nation, whicharethereunto, and they thatarethither, in order to make thee understand that I am he which I say I am. 36 Simon Peter answered and said, Lord, thou hast the words of eternal life; 37 And we have believed, and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 38 Then said Jesus unto them, Are there among you any other that believeth on me, that I said, I am the Son of God? 39 And they said, Lord, to whom shall we go? Thou hast the words of eternal life; 40 And we have believed, and know that thou art the Holy One of God. 41 Then said Jesus unto them, My peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 42 Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye looking up into heaven? This same Jesus, which is taken from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven. 43 Then said he unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature. He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned. 44 And, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.
15 "I AM the true VINE, and my Father is the husbandman.

24 "Ye have heard that it was said unto you, Ye shall love your neighbor, and hate your enemy. 25 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 26 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he makes his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sends rain on the just and on the unjust.

27 "Neither be ye therefore merciful unto them, except ye do so that men likewise do unto you. For if ye love them which love you, have ye any reward? do not even the publicans the same? 28 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so? 29 Be ye therefore merciful: as your Father also is merciful.

30 "Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat: 31 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.
18 "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. 
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 
20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. 
21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. 
22 "If I had not come and spake unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. 
23 "I have told you it was necessary that I should go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send unto you another Comforter, even the Spirit of truth, which proceeds from the Father: but the world knoweth him not, because it abideth not in you." 


23. 25. Ps. 55. 18. 

Testimony to the Comforter. 


Concerning, verp. 


5. 3. 11.

16. Jesus Prepares His Disciples for His Departure: 

"These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be 

offended. 2. They shall put you out of the synagogue: ye shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning." 

18. John xv. 18. 


20. John xv. 18. 


18. "If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before it hated you. 
19. If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you. 
20. Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also. 
21. But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me. 
22. "If I had not come and spake unto them, they had not had sin: but now they have no cloak for their sin. 
23. "I have told you it was necessary that I should go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send unto you another Comforter, even the Spirit of truth, which proceeds from the Father: but the world knoweth him not, because it abideth not in you." 


23. 25. Ps. 55. 18.
11 And now Lam no more in the world: but these in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name: those that thou gavest me I kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled. 13 And I came to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word, and the world hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 15 Pray not that they should be taken out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. 16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world. 17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 Jesus answered them, "Do ye now believe? 19 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

10 THESE words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, "FATHER, the hour is come: glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee. 2 For I have given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him. 3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent. 4 I have glorified thee on the earth. 5 Jesus finished the work which thou gavest me to do. 6 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me: and they have kept thy word. 7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee. 8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me. 9 If ye pray for them, I pray also for them; that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me. 10 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may believe on me through the word which thou gavest me.

11 As about to leave them. For their Preservation and Oversight. 11 Pet. 1 3. 12 Long, etc., a. and, ex. 1, in, etc.
11 Thy sword.—The sword, Gr. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alph. ms.
19 THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers ^platt ed a * crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe; and said, "Hail, King of the Jews!" and they smote him with their hands.

4 PILATE therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, "Behold, I bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him. And Pilate sat unto them, "Behold the man!"

8 When Pilate therefore heard that they saied, he was the more afraid; and went again into the judgment-hall, and saith unto Jesus, "Wherefore art thou?" But Jesus gave him no answer.

11 Jesus answered, "Thou,-coUectly have no power at all against me, except with the power that is given thee from above; therefore I delivered me unto thee hath the greater eny."

12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, "If thou let this man go, thou art no friend to Caesar: for whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Caesar."

13 WHEN Pilate therefore heard that they saied, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the ^judgment-seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the ^Hebrew, Gabbatha. And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, "Behold your King!"

16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be CRUCIFIED. And they took Jesus, and led him away.

17 AND he bearing his cross went forth into a place called the place of a skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha: where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side one, and ^Jesus in the midst.

21 And Pilate wrote a title, and put it on the cross. And the writing was, "Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews." This title then read many of the Jews, for the place where Jesus was crucified was nigh unto the city: and it was written in Hebrew, and Greek, and Latin.

23 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, "Write not, The King of the Jews; but that it is, The King of the Jews." 19 Pilate answered, "What I have written I have written."

25 Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made him a coat; and put a reed in his right hand, and bowed down before him, and said, "Hail, King of the Jews!"

28 These things therefore the soldiers did.

31 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, "It is done!": and he bowed his head, and GAVEUP the GHOST.

31 THE Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day (for that sabbath day was an high day), besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and
And laid he that had saw it before record, and his record is true and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

35 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled. "A bone of him shall not be broken." 36 And again another scripture saith, "They shall look on the one whom they pierced."

20 THE first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone was taken away from the sepulchre.

Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, "They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him."

2 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre. 3 And he stooping down, and looking in, saw the linen clothes lying yet, and went not in.

4 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes, and the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

5 And he went out also that other disciple, which came first unto the sepulchre, and believed. 6 And they two said unto Mary, "The Lord rose early to day, and hath left us. Go thou and remember that he said unto thee." 7 Then said she, "Sir, I know not what thou sayest." 8 Then saith he to Thomas, "Reach hither thy hand, and believe."

9 And Thomas answered and said to him, "Master, we believe not, if we have not seen with our eyes, and have not known of our own hand."

21 BUT MARY stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and looked into the sepulchre, 2 and seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain. 3 And they say unto her, "Woman, why weepest thou?" She saith unto them, "Because they have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him." 4 And when she had thus said, she turned herself around, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus. 5 Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou?" She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, "Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away." 6 Jesus saith unto her, "Mary." She turned herself around, and saith unto him, "Rabboni; which is to say, Master."

7 Jesus saith unto her, "Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, Lest ascend unto my Father, and to your God." 8 Mary Magdalene cometh and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

9 THEN the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut, where the disciples were assembled, for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, "Peace be unto you." 10 And when he had said this, he shewed unto them his hands and his side. 11 Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

12 Then said Jesus to them again, "Peace be unto you: as my Father hath sent me, even so send I you." 13 And when he had said this, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of the Father. 14 And they went forth, and preached everywhere; the Lord worked with them, and were strengthened. 15 And the news of the Lord spread everywhere in Jerusalem: and many believed in the Lord. 16 And in those days came Peter to Cornelius, and the Spirit signified unto him, that thou shouldst come. 17 And Peter came down. And the centurion, and they that were with him, received him, and made him know all things that were done. 18 And Peter began to speak unto him, saying, "Behold how exceeding rich he is towards thee. 19 For we have brought thee nothing else save words, which we have uttered with our lips, saying, Peace be unto you." 20 And neither is there any other name under heaven, by which we can be saved: save that name which is written by the Spirit of God; that is the name of Jesus."
21 AFTER these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias; and on this wise showed he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples. Simon Peter saith unto them, "I go a-fishing." They say unto him, "We will also go with thee." They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately, and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, "Children, have ye any meat?" They answered him, "No." 6 And he said unto them, "Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find." They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, "It is the Lord." Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship (for they were not far from land, but about an hundred yards off) dragnag the net with fishes.

9 And as soon as they were come into land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, "Bring of the fish which ye have now caught." 11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and thirty and fourscore. 12 And when the disciples saw how much was the fish, they began to swim.
THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

Acts I. 1

1. AD 33 and 4-37.
2. Acts which followed the Resurrection.
4. The apostles met together in Jerusalem.

THE former treatise, which John L. made, of that Jesus Christ began both to do and teach, until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost had given commands unto the apostles whom he had chosen: 2 to whom also he showed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God. 3 And when they were assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for the promise of the Father, which, saith he, ye have heard of me. 4 For John did baptize with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

5. WHEN they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, 6 Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again to Israel the kingdom? 7 And he said unto them, It is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power. 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth. 9 And when he had spoken these things, while he was yet spoken, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel; 10 which also said, 11 Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? these same men which were delivered unto you out of the of the Spirit, and are ascended into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olives, which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey. 13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room, where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon Zelotes, and Judas the brother of James. 14 These all with one accord in prayer and supplication, with women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren. 15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples, and said (the number of names together were about an hundred and twenty,) 16 And he gave to the apostles, and to Barnabas, he a witness that this ministry was committed of God. 17 That the number of men which were written, 18 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsaba, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias. 19 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, 20 that he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.

21 And they gave forth their lot; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2 AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place. 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
Acts 2:1-13

5 AND there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 Now when this sound was come to their ears, they were all amazed, and were troubled, and said one to another, "What shall we do?" 7 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

8 Now there were居 at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven: 9 And when this sound was heard, the multitude came together, more and more; 10 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 11 And thereof were about twelve thousand persons. 12 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.

13 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 14 Now when this sound was come to their ears, they were all amazed, and were troubled, and said one to another, "What shall we do?" 15 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
Acts II. 44.

44 And all the that believed were together, and had all things common; and sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need.

4 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart, praising God, and having favour with all the people.

And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

3 NOW Peter and John went up together to the temple at the hour of prayer, being the ninth hour. And a certain man lame from his birth was daily set at the door of the temple called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked alms.

4 And Peter, answering him, said, and said, "Look on us," and he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them. Then Peter said, "Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have I give thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk." And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up: and immediately his feets and ancles received strength. And he leaped, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

And all the people saw him walking and praising God: and they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple; and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

And as the lame man which had been healed stood Peter and John, and all the people that came together unto them, praising the name of Jesus, greatly wondered.

3 And now Peter and John were not so much as continually, when they spoke, in the temple. For the Sadducees said, He hath no resurrection. Acts IV. 6.

6 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them, being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

And they laid hands on them, and put them IN HOLD unto the next day: for it was now eventide. And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes, and the number of the people was about five thousand.
and as many as were of the kindred of the highpriest, were gathered together at Jerusalem. And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, "By what name, have ye done this?"

8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, "Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel, if by this day ye were examined of God, that ye should know, seeing ye are bidden to appear before God, how that ye ought to gather to Jerusalem, and render account for the deeds done by the wicked hand of Judas and Simon the son of Cyriace, for that by deceptions he turned many away. And after him came Barnabas also, and Saul, (who is also called Paul,) appointed to the apostles by the Holy Ghost, to go and do service of faith among all the nations.

22 who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, 'Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things? The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against His Christ.' For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together, to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done. And now, Lord, behold their threatenings; and store unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word. By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spoke the word of God with boldness. And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul; neither did any man say that any thing was his own; but all things were common to them. And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all. Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold, and laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need. And Joseph, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is being interpreted, "The son of consolation"); a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus, a man having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

5 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession, and kept back part of the price of the land; and brought and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, "Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie unto the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?" While it remained, was it not thine own? And after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God. And Ananias, hearing these words, fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things. And the young
men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what to do, cried out. 8 And Peter answered unto her, “Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much!” And she said, “Yea, for so much.” 9 Then Peter said unto her, “How is it that ye agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord?” 10 Then they boldly, the feet of them, which bare buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.”

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost; and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband. 11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 AND by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people: (And they were all with one accord in Solomon’s Porch.) 13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into streets, and laid them on beds, and couches, that at the least shadow of Peter passing by might overspread some of them. 16 There came also a multitude out of the city round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folk, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 THEN the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation, 18 and laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common PRISON.

19 But lay not up treasure in heaven, neither be ye SEEKERS OF HONOR IN THE SIGHT OF MEN, 20 for ye are witnesses of God. And he that believeth in him shall not be put to shame.

21 The high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, and called the council together, and sent to the prison to bring them forth. 22 But when they came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told, saying, “The prison truly found we shut with all safety; and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.”

23 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple, and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.
AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because the widows were neglected in the DAILY ministration.

Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, "It is not right that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables. Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business. But the will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word."

And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Partnenas, and Nicolas a proselyte, whom they set before the apostles: and they prayed, that they might be added to the number of the apostles.

And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

And there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and of the Jews, and of the God-fearers, and of them which had the place of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen. And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

Then they suborned men, witness against him, saying, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God." And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council. And set up false witnesses, which said, "This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law: and for we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us."

And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

Stephen's Address Reminding Them of Abraham

THEN said he, "Are these things so?" And he said, "Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in b Charran: and said unto him,

"Get thee out of this land, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee." Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in b Charran: and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell. And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot thereon; yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child. And he spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land: and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat evil four hundred years. And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.

And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day, and called his name Isaac; and he sent him out of Egypt; and he called his name Jacob: and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, and delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

"Now there came a death upon all the land of Egypt and upon Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent our fathers first. And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh. Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, the thoroscope and fifteen souls. So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, and were carried over into s sycam, and laid in the sepulchre which Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of HEMOR the father of s sycam. But when the time of the promise was come, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt, till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. And the same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil treated our fathers; so that they ceased out their young children, to the end they might not live. "

In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:

18 Sworn, Gb. Sch. hr.—Promised, ABDHN. La. Tib. Tre. Alf. ABDHN.
19 Our fathers, Gb. Sch. ADEPH.—The fathers, La. Tib. Tre. Alf. DEPH.

Acts VI. 1

A.D. 33

and 4-31.

and 4-31.

and 3-21.

and 3-21.

and 3-21.

and 3-21.

and 3-21.

and 3-21.

and 3-21.

and 3-21.
Acts VII. 21.

11 and when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.

23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel. 24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and went to the chief man of the country, and said, Why didst thou wrong this man? 25 And he said, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over this people? 26 And he said, In all these things, the Egyptians pressed heavily upon us, and there arose up a cry of anguish from us unto the Egyptians.

27 And the Egyptians were ruthless to us, made us work in all our labor; 28 and we had much hard service; 29 and we said among ourselves one to another, It is better to serve the Egyptians, because it brings us bread. 30 But God hearkened to our cry, and the angel of God came down to us for our good, and to take us out of Egypt. 31 And he made our fathers great, and brought them into this land of our fathers.

32 And the Egyptians were ruthless to us, and took this恶 upon us, in order that we might go out from there.

Acts VII. 58.

42 And Moses returned from the wilderness, and said unto Pharaoh, God hath shown me what he will do for this people: and now let God go, I pray thee, with his people, to offer sacrifices to the Lord. 43 And Pharaoh said, I will let them go, if Moses will pray for me again, and will make the locusts depart from the land, I will let them go also to sacrifice to the Lord. 44 And Moses said, This time also shalt thou know that I am not he that doeth it; but God shall do it to thee. 45 And Moses and Aaron did so, and as they went about the houses of Egypt, and cried, this is a day of the Lord, and of the plagues of Egypt; and they did as Moses had said; so did it. 46 And Pharaoh turned again, he and his servants, and went into the house; and the Egyptians left the houses of the Israelites, and their beasts. 47 Pharaoh sent for Moses and Aaron, and said, Go out from among my people, both ye and the Israelites; and sacrifice to the Lord, every man that sacrificeth to the Lord, and every man that is uncircumcised, I will cause to die: only it shall be, that in the morning, my hand shall be upon the other. 48 And Moses and Aaron went from Pharaoh, and did as the Lord had commanded: and the Lord did according to the word of Moses. 49 And the Lord smote all that were circumcised, and none of them was healed: and the Israelites put their hands upon their circumcised men. 50 Then said Pharaoh, Go, serve the Lord: only the dogs shall be sacrificed to the Lord. But the Israelites did not obey Pharaoh. 51 And Moses and Aaron did all the signs which the Lord had sent by their hand in the sight of Pharaoh and all his servants. 52 And the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, neither did the Lord hear them concerning whosoever would go, to depart, to serve the Lord. 53 Then said Pharaoh to Moses and Aaron, Why do ye, I pray you, this thing? 54 I have dealt sufficiently with you. 55 And the Lord said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, say unto Aaron, take thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the rivers, over the fountains, and over the basins; and make the waters blood. 56 And I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and will multiply my signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt. 57 But Pharaoh turned hardened his heart, neither will he allow the people to go. 58 And Moses and Aaron did all the signs, which the Lord had sent by their hand in the sight of Pharaoh and his servants: and the Lord hardened Pharaoh's heart, neither would he hear them; as the Lord had said.
...the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. 2 And they, stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit." 3 And he kneeled down and cried with a loud voice, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge." And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

AND SAUL was consenting unto his death. 2 And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. 3 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. 4 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles. And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

THEN PHILIP went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. 6 And the people, with one accord, gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them; and many taken with palsy, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was great joy in that city.

BUT there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time was in the same city, called Samaria, giving out that he was some great one; 10 to whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, "This man is the great power of God." 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had vexed them with sorceries. 12 But when they believed on Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

Then Simon himself believed also, and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and was astonished, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. 14 NOW when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 who, when they were come, down, prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (for as yet he was not fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus,) 17 THEN laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. 18 AND when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, 19 "Give also to me this power, that I may receive the Holy Ghost." 20 But Peter said unto him, "Thy money perish with thee, because thou thinkest that the gift of God may be purchased with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. 22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, that thou mayest be forgiven. 23 And when they believed, they were baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus at that same hour: and when Simon perceived that the Spirit was given by the laying on of the apostles' hands, he gave them money. 24 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, saying, 25 "Give also to me this power, that I may receive the Holy Ghost." 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, "Arise, and go toward the south under the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert." 27 And he arose and went and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had of her chariot and was reading Isaiah the prophet. 28 And the Spirit said unto Philip, "Go near, and join thyself to this chariot." 29 And Philip ran, and attached himself to the chariot, 30 saying, "Sir, believe ye in the things concerning which this man is reading?" And he said, "How can I, except some one should guide me?" And he desired Philip to say, "Sir, believe ye in the things concerning which this man is reading?"

AND the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, "Arise, and go toward the south under the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert." And he arose and went and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had of her chariot and was reading Isaiah the prophet. And the Spirit said unto Philip, "Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, "Arise, and go toward the south under the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert." And he arose and went and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had of her chariot and was reading Isaiah the prophet. And the Spirit said unto Philip, "Go near, and join thyself to this chariot.

Simon answered, and said, "Pray ye to God for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me."
Acts VIII. 34.

And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and to him said the Lord in a vision, "ANANIAS." And he said, "Behold, I AM HERE, LORD." And the Lord said, "Arise, and go into the street, where it is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth, and hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias, coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight." Then Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard by many of this man, how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem: and here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call on thy name." But the Lord said unto him, "Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and children of Israel: for I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake." And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him, said, "Brother Saul, the Lord, even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost." And immediately there fell from his eyes scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized. And when he had received meat, he was strengthened.

THEN was SAUL certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus, and straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God. But all that heard him were amazed, and said; "Is this not he that destroyed us which came to Jerusalem: and came hither for to enquire after that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?! But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving this very Christ.

And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to kill him: but their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him. Then the disciples took him by night, and let him down by a wall in a basket. And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he went and joined himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed that he was a disciple.
Acts IX. 27.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spake to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus. And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

28 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the® Grecians: but they went about to slay him. 29, And Whose whom the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

Then said the Churches throughout all Judaea and Galilee, and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda. 31 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

And Peter said unto him, "Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed." And he arose immediately. 33 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned 7 to the Lord.

Now was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was good and almsdeeds which she did.

And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

And Dorcas, though she was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

And it came to pass, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the house-top to pray about the sixth hour: 10 and he became very hungry. And "he would have eaten" but while they made ready, he fell into a trance: 11 and saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a GREAT SHEET knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth: 12 wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

And there came a voice to him, "Rise, Peter; kill and eat." 14 But Peter said, "No, Lord; for I have never eaten anything that is common or unclean." 15 And the voice spoke again unto him, the second time, "What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common." 16 This was done thrice and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

NOW while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men who were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate, 18 and calleth,
and asked whether Simon, as which was surmounted Peter, were lodged there. 20 And while Peter thought on the thing, the angel stood by him, and said, 21 Hold, three men seek thee. 22 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

Then Peter went down to the men. 23 And when Peter saw Peter, he said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come to me?

And they said, 24 Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee. 25 Then called he them in, and lodged them.

And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him. 26 And the morrow after, they entered into Caesarea. 27 And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends. 28 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him. 29 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up, I myself also am a man.

And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together, 30 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is lawful for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or to come unto one of another nation; 31 But God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean. 32 Therefore came I unto you without uncertainly, saying, As soon as I was sent for of Tarsus, Lysanias, to see thee, wherefore I came; 33 And Cornelius said, 34 And this man came unto me and said, Thy prayer hath been heard, and thine alms are remembered in the sight of God. 35 Send therefore to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter, 36 And straightway I came unto thee, and found thy house, and I said unto thee, Wherefore was it that thou camest? Now therefore we are both here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, 38 Of a truth L is persuaded that God is not unrighteous toward any man of his people: 39 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him. 40 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all),

Acts 11. 6

For it, 44] But God hath chosen, 
that the Gentiles also might hear the word of God, and believe with all their hearts; 45 That through their prayers and supplications, 46 And by the Holy Ghost, 47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost? 48 And they heard him, and were baptized in the name of the Lord. 49 Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

And the apostles and brethren which were in Judæa heard that Gentiles also received the word of God. 50 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him, saying, Thou wentest into men of uncircumcision, and didst eat with them. 51 But Peter returned the matter from the beginning, and expounded it by order unto them, saying, 52 While I went to the city of Joppa praying; and in a trance saw a vision, 53 A man descended, and a great sheet came down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me, 54 Upon the which, as when I had fastened mine eyes, L was considered, and saw four-footed.
32 And when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they.would.cleave.unto the Lord. 33 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith.

34 And much people was added unto the Lord.
Acts XII. 11.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, "Now I know of a surety that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the expectation of the people of the Jews." And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Market; where many were gathered together praying.

Acts XIII. 18.

18 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him, and said, "O full of all subtility and all mischief, thou child of the devil, thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord? And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season." And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

Suffered he their manners, (Gb, co) TRE. B[O]DEHEL, — Nursed he them, Gh, Sch. La. Tr. ALF. A[O]EZ.
Acts XIII. 19.

20 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Canaan, he divided their land among them by lot, to the twelve tribes of Israel.

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Kish, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised up unto Israel a Saviour Jesus; which was promised to Abraham, and to his seed for the enjoyment of the promise, to all nations:

Acts XIV. 1.

26 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews.

27 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the GENTILES besought that these words might be spoken to them the next sabbath day.

28 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

29 And it came to pass, as they went out of the city, a certain man meeteth them, which devils had ensued upon him: who, all the night long, had been in their company.

30 And when they were come into the city, they saw a man, whom they knew, that he was possessed with a devil many years long, whom much people had bound, and he could not be loosed, but was carried hither and thither. And whosoever put him down he rose again.

31 And when he saw it, he marveled greatly, and fell down on his knees, and worshipped him,

32 And said unto him, What must I do to be saved?

33 For he had a vessel, wherein he had full unction; and when the devils were gone out, he was cured.

34 Then certain of the Jews which went up from Thessalonica to Iconium, stirred up the people, and the workmen of their craft, came together unto them, and did all that was contrary to the doctrine of Christ: so that the more people believed, the more they glorified the Lord.
and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed. 9 But the unbelieving Jews excited the Gentiles and stirred up minds evilaffected against the brethren. 10 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, 11 which gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands. 12 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the apostles. 13 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, to use them: 14 despitely, and to stone them, 15 they were ware of it, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about. 16 And there they preached the gospel. 17 And there sat a certain man at LYSTRA, impotent in last feet, a CRIPPLE from his mother's womb, who never had walked: 18 the same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly behold him, and perceived that he had faith to be healed, 19 said with a loud voice, Stand up on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. 20 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, shouting, in the speech of Apollo, 21 The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 22 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because Σεβοστος was the chief speaker. 23 Then the priest of Jupiter, whose name was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the multitude. 24 Which, when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of; they rent their clothes, and ran in among the multitude crying out, 25 And saying, Sirs, what do ye these things? Turn also from these vain thoughts of yours. 26 For these things which ye see and hear, shall in now wise come to none other than to those which have been long time past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. 27 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with good and gladness. 28 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the multitude, they had not done sacrifice unto them. 29 And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium; who persuaded the multitude, and, having STONED PAUL, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. 30 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city. 31 And the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 32 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, 33 confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God. 34 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they believed. 35 AND after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia. 36 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia: 37 and thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recommended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled. 38 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles. 39 And there they abode long time with the disciples.
father nor he were able to bear! 11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

They that were scattered abroad through the multitudes kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

And after they had held their peace, Barnabas and Paul said, 14 being called to the apostles, 15 saying, 16 And brethren, hearken unto me: 14* Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written, 18* After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David, which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up: 17 that the residue of men which are yet to be rejected may be gathered unto my name, saith the Lord, 18 who doth all these things.

Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world. 19 Now there is my sentence, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

But that we write unto them, that they may abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things which are strangled, and from blood: 21 For Moses hath in old time said, 22 '"Go into every city, and say unto them, that person shall read in the synagogues every sabbath day'"

23 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

And they wrote letters one to another, by them that were elders and brethren sent unto Barnabas and Paul. 24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, 'Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law,' to whom we gave no such commandment

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul, 26 men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell you the same things by mouth. 28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things: 29 that ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication.

The epitaph

16 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: 2 which was well reported of among the brethren.

21 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark. 22 But Paul thought it not good to take with them which departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

23 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from another, 24 and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus; 25 and Paul chose Silas, and departed, 26 being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

27 And he went through all the cities of Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

28 Then come he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek: 2 which was well reported of among the brethren.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem. And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

5 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia, 6 after they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them

24 Saying, Ye must be circumcised, and keep the law, Gab. Sch. c(s)Hlep—Omit (Gb z) Alex. La. Tir. Tre. Alb. Andh. 25 To send chosen men, Gab. Sch. Tir. Al. cHlep—To choose and send men, (Gb c) Alex. La. Tre. AbL 26 Retain the verse, Gab. Sch. cd.—Omit the verse, (Gb z) Alex. La. Tir. Tre. Al. Abl.
not. 8 And they, passing by, saw a man named Silas come down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night;—There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, "Come over into Macedonia, and help us." 10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go to Macedonia, resolving that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 THEREFORE slooising from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis; 12 and from thence to PHILIPPI, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, and a colony; and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river-side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we spake unto the woman which was set forth thither.

14 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us; whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul. 15 And when she was baptized, and her householder, she besought us, saying, "If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there." And she besought us with much persuading.

16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by so saying; 17 and the same followed Paul and us, and cried saying, "These men are the servants of the Most High God, which shew unto us the way of salvation." 18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, "I beseech thee in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, to come out of her." And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gain was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers, 20 and brought them to the magistrates, saying, "These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city; and teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans." 21 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

22 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they put them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely. 23 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

24 But at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them. 25 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shook: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

26 And the KEEPER OF THE PRISON, awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had made an escape. 27 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, "Do thyself no harm: for we are all here." 28 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas, 29 and brought them out, and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?" 30 And they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, thou and thy house." 31 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

32 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his household straightway. 33 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

34 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, "Let those men go." 35 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, the magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

36 But Paul said unto them, "They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out. 37 And the magistrates had knowledge of the custom that Romans must have: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans. 38 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city. 39 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

40 Now when they had departed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where there was a synagogue of the Jews. 41 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures, 42 opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered, and rose again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ."
And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

But the Jews, which believed not, moved with envy, a took unto them certain lewd fellows of the burers, sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and brought about to bring them out to the people. And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city. crying. These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also; whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

And they troubled the multitudes, and roused up the rulers of the city, when they heard these things. And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

And the brethren immediately sent messengers by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews. But these were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so. Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the multitudes.

And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus he abide there still. And they that con ducted Paul brought him unto Athens, and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry. Therefore discourse he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with such as met with him.

Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoics, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine is, wherof thou speakest, is it for nothing that we are so much given to worship God? For ye bring us unto this fashion of worshipping, having no certain knowledge how it be. For Paul went his way, and was received unto the Areopagus, and said, Men of Athens, I perceivethat in all things ye are too superstitious. For as I was going, and passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, To the Unknown God. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you. God hath made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands: neither is worshipped by men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things: and hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation; that they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us: for in him we live, and move, and have our being: as certain also of your own poets have said. For we are also his offspring.

Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device. And the times of this ignorance God winked at, but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent: because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained, whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, that he raised him from the dead.

And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked, and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter. So Paul departed from among them. Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.
Acts XVIII. 1. 19

18. 1. And after these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth.

19. And when Gaio, the owner of a certain place, knew of their arrival, he brought them into his house, and entertained them...
11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul: 12 so that from his body were brought unto the sick handskerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

13 THEN certain of the vagabond Jews, EXORCISTS, took upon them to call over them, which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying, We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth, 14 and there were seven sons of one Sceva, a Jew, and chief of the priests, 15 which did so. 16 And the evil spirit answered and said, “Jesus I know; and Paul I know; but who is ye?” 17 And the man in whom the evil spirit was, leaped on them, and overcame them, and prevailed against them, 18 and they fled out of that house naked and wounded.

19 And this was known to all Jews and Greeks also dwelling at Ephesus; 20 and fear came upon them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was magnified.

21 And many that believed came, and confessed, and one that shewed his deeds, 22 saying, “We have heard the report of this same Jesus of Nazareth, 23 how that God is with him. 24 And we have heard that power is given unto him toward the fulfillment of the promise which was spoken by the mouth of our fathers, 25 to the repentance and remission of sins, 26 through Jesus Christ: 27 and all that are in Ephesus which heard these things joyed, and said, “The God of our salvation is come among us, and shall be glorified.” 28 And when they heard these sayings, they were filled with wrath, 29 and crept out, saying, “Great is the house of the Ephesians.” 30 And the whole city was filled with confusion; 31 and having caught Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, 32 Paul’s companions in travel, they rushed with one accord into the THEATRE.

33 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples suffered him not. 34 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre. 35 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another; for the assembly was divided: 36 and the men of Ephesus had knowledge of the Jews’ custom, that they avoid them as they were about to set. 37 And when Paul had silence, he said, “Ye Jews, and all ye inhabitants of Ephesus, be aware that your perverted trust is about to be destroyed. 38 For ye have brought these men, which are neither robbers of churches nor blasphemers of your gods, unto this quiet and orderly place, and have brought these things against ye ought to be quiet and to do nothing rashly. 39 For ye have brought these men, which are neither robbers of churches nor blasphemers of your gods, unto this quiet and orderly place, and have brought these things against ye ought to be quiet and to do nothing rashly. 40 For ye have brought these men, which are neither robbers of churches nor blasphemers of your gods, unto this quiet and orderly place, and have brought these things against ye ought to be quiet and to do nothing rashly. 41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.
AND after the uproar was ceased, PAUL called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed forth and went into Macedonia; 2 and sailed over those parts; and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece. 3 And there abode three months, and when the Jews had waxed great in number, he departed and came into Syria; 4 and there—accompanied him into Asia, Sophater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus. 5 These—going before—tarryed for us at Troas. 6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto Troas in five days; where we abstained also on the first day of the week, 7 when the disciples came together to break bread, PAUL—preached unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight. 8 And there—were many lights in the upper chamber, where they—were gathered together. 9 And there—eat in a window a certain young man named EUTychUS, being fallen into a deep sleep; and— Paul was long—preaching, he—stood down with sleep, 10 and fell down from the third—loft, and was—taken up dead. 11 And PAUL—went down, and fell— on him, and embraced him, saying, 12 Troubled not yourselves; for his—life is in him. 13 And when he therefore was come up again, and had—broken bread, and—eaten, and—talked a long while, even till break—of—day, so— he—departed. 14 And they—brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted. 15 And PAUL went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take—in PAUL: for so had—he—appointed, minding himself to—to—go to—Troy. 16 And when he met with us at Assos, we—took him in, and came to Mitylene. 17 And we—sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day— we—arrived at Samos, and—tarryed at Trogyllium; and the next day we—came to Miletus. 18 For PAUL had determined to—sail—by Ephesus, because he—could not—spend—time— in Asia: for—if—were possible for him, to—to—be at Jerusalem the day of Pentecost. 19 AND from Miletus he—sent to EPHESUS, and called the ELDERS of the church. 20 And when they—came to him, he—said unto them, Know, from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner L—have been with you at— all—seasons, serving— the—Lord with all— humility—of—mind, and with many tears, and—temptations, which—befell me by the lying—in—wait of the Jews: 21 and how I—kept—back nothing that—was—profitable unto you, but— have shewed— you, and—have—taught you publickly, and from house to house, 22 testifying both to— the—Jews and to—the— Greeks, repentance toward— God, and faith toward—our Lord Jesus Christ. 23 And now, behold, I—go bounded in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not—knowing— the things that shall—befall me there: 24 save that the Holy Ghost—witnesseth in— every—city—saying, that bonds and—afflictions—abide me. 25 But none of these things move me, neither—count I my—life—dear unto—myself, so— that I might—flush—my—course—by joy, and the—ministry, which—have—received—of— the—Lord—Jesus, to—testify— the—gospel of— the—grace of—God. 26 And now, behold, I know that all, among whom L—have—gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall—see—my face no more. 27 Wherefore L—take you to—record—this—day, that—I—am— pure— from the—blood of—all—men. 28 For L—have not—shunned——to—speak—unto—you— of all—the—counsel—of—God. 29 Take—heed therefore unto—yourselves, and—to—all— the— flock, over the—which—the Holy—Ghost—hath—made—you— overseers, to— feed— the—church of—God, which—he—hath—purchased with—his—own— blood. 30 For—I—know—this, that—after—my—departing shall—gregarious wolves— enter—in among you, not— sparing the— flock. 31 Also of your—own—selves shall men arise, speaking— perverse—things, to— draw— away— disciples— after—them. 32 Therefore—watch, and—remember, that—by—the—space—of—three—years—L—ceased not— to— warn— each one—night— and—day—with— tears. 33 And—now, brethren, L—recommend you— to—God, and to— the— word—of—his—grace, which—is—able— to— build— you—up, and—to—give— you— an— inheritance— among— all—them— which— are— sanctified. 34 I—have—coveted— no—man's—silver, or—gold, or— apparel. 35 Yes, ye— yourselves— know, that— these—hands—hath—ministered—unto—your— necessities, and—to—them—that—were— with—me. 36 I—have—shewed you— all— things, how—that—so—labouring—ye—ought—to—support— the— weak, and—to—remember—the—words—of—the—Lord—Jesus, how—he— said, It—is more—blessed—to—give—than—to—to— receive. 37 AND—when—he—had thus—spoken, he— knelt—down, and—prayed— with them all. 38 And they—all—wept— sorely, and—fell— upon—PAUL's—neck, and—kissed— him. 39 sorrowing— most— of—all— for—the words— which—he—spake, that— they—should—see—his—face—no—more. And—they—accompanyed him unto the ship.
Acts XXI. 1

A.D. 66.

Voyage from Coos to Tyre.

21 And it came to pass, that after we had launched, we came a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara: 2 and finding a ship sailing over unto Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set forth. 3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload her burden.

4 And being found disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem. 5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we saw out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed. 6 And when we had taken our leave of one another, we took ship, and there returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them a day. 8 And the next day we tarried there, that Paul's company might depart, and came unto CESAREA: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him. 9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophecy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named AGABUS. 11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, "Thus saith the Holy Ghost, 'So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that walkest with this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.' "

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they that were of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem. 13 Then Paul answered, saying, "What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus." 14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, "The will of the Lord be done." 15 And after those days we took our carriages, and went up to JERUSALEM.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of CESAAREA, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly. 18 And the day following, Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present. 19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, "Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law: 21 and they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs. 22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come. 23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them; 24 let them therefore, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that so all men may know those things, whereof we were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law."

25 And as touching the Gentiles which believe, he said, "As I was at Jerusalem with the elders, and had saluted many of the brethren, 26 Paul tarried a month longer in Athens, and would have gone away to Jerusalem, 27 when Paul had tarried with them, and had taught many things to the Jews, and to the Greeks also with much debate. 28 And there came certain Jews from Antioch and Cesarion, who stirred up the multitude and the Gentiles against Paul. 29 And when Paul could no longer endure, he departed from them, and went to the ship, and sailed to ASIA.

20 The Lord, Sch. with.—God, Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alph. ABEVER. 25 That they observe no such thing, save only, Gb. Sch. Alph. Omit. (Gb. =) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. ABN. 127
22 "MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my DEFENCE which I make now unto you." 2 And when they had heard him, they spake unto the Hebrew tongue, saying, 32 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done. And some of those which were set for the chief captain told them of all things whereof which they were appointed for to do.

And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was seized (I was in a trance: and saw him saying unto me, "Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem for: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me." And I said, "Lord, they know that I am imprisoned and kept in every synagoge, which believe on thee: and when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, also was I standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him; and he said unto me, "Depart for I will send thee far hence unto the GENTILES." And they gave him audience unto this word, and set him forth their voices, and said, "Away with a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live." And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air, the CHIEF CAPTAIN commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him. And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a ROMAN, and uncondemned?" But when the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying unto me, "Are you the Hebrew, whom persectus thirstou me?" And I answered, "Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, "I am Jesus the Christ, of Nazareth, whom they persectus thirstou me." And they that were with me set upon him, saying that it was light, and were afraid: but they heard not the voice of him that spoke to me. And Lsaid, "What shall I do, Lord?" And the Lord said unto me, "Arise, and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things whereof which you are appointed for to do.

And it could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, Leame into Damascus. And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good report of all the Jews which dwelt there, came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, "Brother Saul, receive thy sight." And the same hour I looked up upon him. And he said, "The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and that thou shouldst hear the voice of his mouth. For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and heard. And now, behold, I send thee to the Gentiles, to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of sin unto the power of God, that they may receive pardon of罪s of things written in the law, and in the prophets, and in the psalms, concerning me: the suffering of Christ, and the glory that should follow. For this JESUS I AM to bring unto you: and ye shall hear the word of his mouth. And now, depart: for I must remain here by the Spirit."
Then straightway they departed from him—

which should have examined him: and the captain also was afraid, after he knew that he had bound him.

ON the morrow, because he should have known the certainty whereof he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have dwelt in all good conciense before God until this day.

And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth. And said unto him, God shall smite thee, thou whited wall: for thou sayest unto me, this man is bold, and speaketh evil of the ruler of the people.

And they that stood by said, Be- 

liest thou God’s high priest? Then said Paul, I knew not, brethren, that he was high priest, for it is written, Thou shalt not enquire of the ruler of they people.

But when Paul perceived that the part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he stood up and reasoned in the council, saying, Men and brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.

And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided. For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor spirit: but the Pharisees confess both. And there arose a great cry, and the scribes which were of the Pharisees’ part arose, and strove saying, We have no evil in this man: but if it be an angel or a spirit hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.

And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces by them, commanded the soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle.

And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

AND when it was day, certain of the Jews BANDED TOGETHER, and bound themselves under a curse, saying, that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul. And they were more than forty. Which had made this conspiracy.

And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will not eat until we have slain Paul. Now therefore yourselves with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you. For as though ye would enquire something more perfectly concerning him: and so, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him.

AND when Paul’s sister’s son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain, for he hath a certain thing to tell him.

So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him, and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.

Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and said, Arise, young man, they have been spoken to you. What is that thou hast to tell me?

And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as b though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.

But do not thou yield unto them: for there is a man waiting for him of them, more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they ready, looking for a promise from thee.

So the chief captain let the young man depart, and charged him, Say thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me

And he called unto him at two centurions, saying, Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea, and horsemen three hundred, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night; and provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor.

And he wrote a letter after this manner: Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting. This man was taken by the Jews, and should have been killed by them: then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that they were about to slay him.
Acts XXIII. 28.

he was a Roman. 29 And when L. would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council: 30 whom L. accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds. 31 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, L. straightway made the soldiers to take his accusers also, to lay before them what they had charged him. 32 Farewell.’ 33 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris, 34 And the next day, that being the sabbath, he entered into the market of the Jews, as his custom was, and spake in the synagog. 35 And there he found a certain man named Artemas, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

Acts XXV. 1

understand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem to worship 13 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man, neither raising up the multitude, nor in the city: 14 neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

But this I confess unto thee, that according to the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets: 15 and I have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust. 16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

Now after many years I came to bring him again to my lord: and when I was there, I spake with Felix. 17 And when he had conferred with him, he commanded him to be delivered unto Herod, the same judge, whose bands he had taken.

AND after five days, ANANIAS the high-priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named TERTULLIUS, who informed the governor against Paul. 2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, "Seeing that thy self-will and insolence and fulness of understanding and ungodliness, and lawlessness, and heresy, and許多 of this kind of questions which are raised, and such as are written in the law and the prophets, and the judgment of the saints, and the testaments, and the uttermost of your matter."

And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, "When Lystra and Derbe and Lysimachus sent unto me, this Paul came unto me, who is a Jew, and his commandments and sect I commanded to take him."

Felix and Paul

AND after certain days, "when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith which is in Christ."

And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, "Go thy way for this time; but when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee." 26 He hoped also that money should be given him by Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent him oft unto the oracles of the chief priests and ungodliness, and lawlessness, and heresy, and many of this kind of questions which are raised, and such as are written in the law and the prophets, and the judgment of the saints, and the testaments, and the uttermost of your matter."

But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix’s room: and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem.
2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him, and desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Caesarea, and that he, himself, would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among them think they can prove any man or thing wrongfully in him, answer Festus when he came to Jerusalem; to judge me of these matters.

6 But when he was come to Jerusalem, the chief priests and liers of the Jews informed Caiaphas, &c. &c.

7 And as he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, neither against the law of the Jews, nor against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I done any thing worthy of death.

9 But Festus willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, "Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?"

10 Then said Paul, "I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if it were any question of points of law, I might have answered; but seeing it is a question of points of faith, I am forbidden by law to judge such matters."

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, "Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? I will send thee unto Cæsar."

13 And after certain days, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus. And when they were come there, on certain days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, "There is a certain man, &c. &c.

16 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, &c. &c.

21 And the chief priests and elders of the Jews informed Caiaphas, &c. &c.

23 To whom Lamia answered, "I am not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he, which is accused, have the accusing face to face, and have licence to answer, for himself concerning the crime laid against him."

24 Therefore when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow, I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth. Against whom when the accused stood up, they brought none accusation of such things.

25 Against whom they brought none accusation of such things. as it seemed to me not to do unjustly to lay hold on questions against him of his own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive. And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there he described of these matters.

26 But when he had appealed to be reserved unto the chief priests and rulers in Jerusalem I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar."

27 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, "I would also hear the man myself." To-morrow," said he, "thou shalt hear him."

28 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, said Festus' commandment, Paul was brought forth.

21 And Festus said, "King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt: and I have received these things from him, desiring to know the truth concerning him. Wherefore I have determined to send him to Cæsar, whether there be any thing special to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before you, O king Agrippa, because that I might have somewhat to write. For it seemeth unto me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him."

26 THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, "Thou art permitted to speak for thyself." Then Paul stretched forth his hand, and answered for himself, "I appeal unto Cæsar. I appeal unto Cæsar."

28 And after certain days, King Agrippa and Bernice came unto Caesarea to salute Festus. And when they were come there, on certain days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, "There is a certain man, &c. &c.

4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, &c. &c.

10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from
Acts XXVI. 11.  
A.D. 62.  

the chief priests; and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them. 11 And I persecuted them oft in every synagogue and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities. 12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus, with authority and commission from the chief priests, 13 at midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me. 14 And as we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? it is hard for thee to kick against the pricks. 15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. 16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet; for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee; 17 delivering thee from thy people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee, 18 to open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by that faith that is in me. 19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision: 20 but shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance. 21 For these causes the Jews caught me at the temple, and brought me unto the chief priests, and sought to constrain me to sect about me to kill me. 22 But having therefore obtained help of God, I continued unto this day, witnessing both small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come to pass. 23 And now, Lord, I stand here full of confidence, that through the grace of God, every one that is leaden on to salvation, and to the knowledge of the truth. 24 And as he thus spake for himself, Paul said with a loud voice, 25 Saul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad. 26 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness. 27 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely; for this thing was not done in a corner. 28 Then Agrippa believed the prophet; I know that thou be-

Acts XXVII. 18.  
A.D. 62.  

And when it was determined that we should sail unto Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band. 2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aria, a Macarian, and others, being with us. 3 And the next day we touched Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself. 4 And when we had launched from Tyre, we sailed to Cyprus, because the winds were contrary. 5 And when we had sailed, we came unto Myra, a city of Lycia. 6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy, and he put us there. 7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salamis, 8 and hardly had passed along the coast ofCyprus, there having taken in at Paphos a certain sorcerer, whose name was Bar-Jesus, 9 now when much time was spent, and sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, 10 Paul said unto them, 11 Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of your lives. 12 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul. 13 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, as by any means they might attain to Phoenix, and there to winter; which is an haven of Crete, and is toward the south-west and north-west. 14 And when the south-wind blew, 15 we launched, being convinced that we should there find anchorages, and that we should also be safe from the loss of our goods.

1 We launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia, Gb. Sch. HLP.—Which was about to sail by the coasts of Asia, we launched, (Gb. or) Alex. La. Th. Tre. Alf. Arm.
Acts XXVII. 14.

softly, "supposing that they,—had obtained their purpose, "looking thence, they sailed close by Crete. 14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, "called "Euroclydon.

15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, "we let her drive. 15 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had much wind; 16 But being come by the boat: 17 when, when they had taken up, they—used helps, understanding the ship; and, fearing lest they—should fall into the quicksands, "strake the sail, and so were driven.

18 And we being exceedingly tossed, with a tempest, the next day they—lightened the ship. 19 And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship. 20 And—when neither sun nor stars appeared, and no small tempest—lay on us, all hope that we—should be saved—was then taken away.

21 But after long abstinence, "Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and "said, "Sirs, ye should—have hearkened unto me, and not—have loosed from Crete, and—have gained this harm and loss. 22 And—now—Lest you—be of good cheer; there—shall be no loss of any man—life among you, but of the ship. 23 For there—stood by me this night the angel of God, whose—name is—servant, whom, I—serve. 24 saying, "Fear not, Paul; thou—must be brought before Caesar; and, lo, God hath—given thee all—them that sail with thee. 25 Wherefore, sirs, be—of good cheer; for I believe God, that—it shall be even as it—was told me. 26 Howbeit we must—be cast upon a certain island."

27 But when the fourteenth night was come, "we were driven up and down in A'dria, about midnight the ship—snapped—the less part to the country, and—sounded, and found it—four fathoms, and—when they—had gone a little further, they—sounded again, and found it—fifteen fathoms. 28 Then fearing lest we—should have fallen upon rocks, they—cast four anchors out of the stern, and—wished for the day. 29 And—when the shipmen were—about to—fly out of the ship, when—they—had—let down the boat into the sea, under—colour as though they—would—have cast anchors—out of the foreship. 30 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, "Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 31 Then the soldiers cut—off the ropes of the boat, and let her—fall off. 32 And while the day was coming on, "Paul—besought them all—to take—meat, saying, "The day is the fourteenth day that ye—have tarried and—continued fasting, having—taken nothing. 33 Wherefore I—pray you—to take—some meat—this is—for your—health—therefore shall not any hair fall from the head of any of you. 34 And—when

Acts XXVIII.

he—had thus spoken, "he—broke bread, and—gave thanks to God in—presence of them all; and—when—he—had broken it, he—began to eat. 35 Then—were they all—of good cheer, and—they also took—some meat. 36 And—when—they—had eaten enough, they—lightened the ship, and—cast out the wheat into the sea.

37 And when it—was day, they—knew not the land; but—they—discovered a certain—creek with a shore, into which they—were—made—good cheerful. 38 And—when they—had—taken up the anchors, they—committed themselves unto the sea, and—loosed the—rudder—bands, and—hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and—made toward shore. 39 And—falling into a place where—two—seas met, they—ran the ship—aground; and—the forepart—was—unmovable, but the hinder part—was broken with the violence of the waves.

40 And the soldiers' counsel was to—kill the prisoners, lest any—of—them—should—swim—to—land. 41 But—when they—had—taken—their—own devices, they—commenced themselves unto the sea, and—loosed the—rudder—bands, and—hoisted up the mainsail to the wind, and—went toward the—land. 42 And—when they—were—escaped, they—cast—some—pieces of—sail—to—to—land. 43 And—so it—came—to—pass that—they—escaped all safe—to—land.

28 And—when—they—were—escaped, then—they—knew that the island was—called—MELITA. 29 And the barbarous people—shewed us no little kindness for they—kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

30 And—when—Paul had—gathered a—bundle of—sticks, and—landed them on the—fire,—there—came a—viper out of—these, and—fastened—on—his—hand. 31 And when the barbarians saw the—venerable—beast—hung on—his—hand, they—said among themselves, "No—doubt this—man—is—a—murderer, whom, though—he—hath—escaped of the—sea, yet—Vengeance—suffereth—now to—live. 32 And he—shook off—his—hand into—the—fire, and—felt no harm. 33 Howbeit—they—looked when—he—should—have—wakened, or—fallen down—dead suddenly: but—after—they—had—looked—a—while, and—saw no—harm—come—unto—him, they—changed their—minds, and—said—that—he—a—god.

4 IN the—same quarters—were—possessions of—the chief—man of—the island, whose—name—was—PUBLIUS; who—received us, and—lodged us three—days courteously.

5 And—it—came—to—pass that—the Father of public—health

A.D. 63 and 65. o. The centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard; but, Gb. Sch h.e.r.—Omit (Gh. a) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Al. A.b. I.n.

19 The centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but, Gb. Sch h.e.r.—Omit (Gh. a) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Al. A.b.

Acts XXVIII. 31.

A.D. 63 and 65. c. Concerning Paul's Second Apostolic Journey.

20 a. The centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard; but, Gb. Sch h.e.r.—Omit (Gh. a) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Al. A.b.

22 Paul and his companions went on to Miletus, where he delivered a New Testament address to the elders of the church. The 12 disciples were present, including Barnabas and Saul. Paul encouraged them, affirming his confidence in the Lord's sovereignty and assurance of eventual deliverance. The 20th chapter concludes with Paul's farewell to the elders and his commission to the apostles to the nations.

22 And he said unto him, "Thee neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, nor is there any of the brethren "that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. But we desire to "hear it of thee "what thou thinkest: for Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening, And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not.

23 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, "after that "Paul had spoken one "word, "Well spake the Holy "Ghost by Esaias the "prophet unto our "fathers, "Go unto this "people and "say, "Hearing ye-shall-hear, and shall "not understand, and seeing ye-" shall see, and ye shall "not perceive: "for the heart of this "people is waxed gross, and their "ears are dull of hearing, and their "eyes have they closed, lest they should "see, and "hear with their "eyes, and "hear with their "ears, and "understand with their "heart, and "should be "converted, and "I should heal them." 

24 But ye know "what" is "spoken through "all the "prophets, "that "Jesus should "suffer, and "that the "saving "unto the "Gentiles should be "made known "through their "sufferings, and "the "glory of "his name: and " ye "know this," for "the "Spirit of "Jesus Christ "doth testify to "you, "that "among them is "another " spirit. 

25 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and he had great reasoning among themselves.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

ROIMANS.

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called 1unto be an apostle, 2separated unto the gospel of God, 2(whieh he had promised 3by his prophets in the holy scriptures,) 8concerning 1his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, 3who 4was made of the seed of David according to the flesh; 4and was declared 5to be the Son of God 6with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, 7by 8the resurrection 9from the dead. 5by whom we have received grace and apostleship, 9for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name; 6among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ: 10to all 1that be in Rome, 11beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8FIRST, 1I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world. 9For 10God is my witness, whom I 11serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, 12that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers, 13makings request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey 14by the will of 15God to come unto you. 11For I long 16to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to 17the assistance and edification of you. 18And I beseech you, brethren, 19that ye 20may be perfected together 21with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

22NOW I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto, that I might have some fruit among you, even 23as among other Gentiles. 24I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians, both 25to the wise, and to the unwise. 26So, as much as in me is, I am ready, 27by the gospel of 28you that are at Rome also.

29For 30not ashamed of the gospel of 29Christ: for it 30is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to 31the Greek. 32For there is the righteousness of God revealed from faith 33unto faith; 34as it 35is written, "35THE JUST SHALL LIVE BY FAITH."
2 THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that judgest: for therein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself, to be judged by the same thing. 3 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against us, which commit such things. 4 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgment is without us? Be it known unto thee, man, that he shall judge thou, and that thou art set a Frances, and that all the works which thy hands have done, to be with fear, to be 7:00, and to be spendeth the judgment of God! 5 Or despiest thou the riches of God's goodness, and forbearance, and long-suffering; knowing not that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance? 6 But after thy hardness and impenetrable heart treasur'st up unto thine own self wrath, against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God, who shall judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath appointed; of whom the whole heaven and earth are full. 7 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ, 8 Who, being the Son of God, in the seed of David according to the flesh, 9 AND OF THE Gentile: but glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile: 10 for there is no respect of persons with God. 11 FOR as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law; 12 for not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified. 13 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having no law, are a law unto themselves: 15 which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean. while accusing or else excusing one another;) 16 in the day when God shall judge the secrets of men, by Jesus Christ, according to my gospel.

17 BEHOLD, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thyself bo ast of God, and knowest his will, and approvest the things that are excellent; being instructed out of the law: 19 and art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness, an instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law.

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself? 22 thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal? 23 thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? 24 or beareth idols, dost thou not bear them? 25 or, if a sacrifice to a god, that God? 26 For the name of God is blasphemed amongst the Gentiles through thee, as it is written. 27 But the circumcised that am not of the circumcision, being yet a striper of the flesh, that thou not be circumcised, 28 which is a maker of the new creature, with his own tongue they have.

3 WHAT advantage then hath the Jew or what profit is there of circumcision? 2 Much every way, chiefly, because that unto them were committed the oracles of God. 3 For what if some did not believe, shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect? 4 God forbid: yes, let God be true, but every man a liar. 5 As it is written, THAT THOU SHALT BE JUSTIFIED BY THE FAITH OF JACOB. 6 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what shall we say? Is God the thing. 10 But and not rather, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm that we say,) LET US DO evil, that good may come of it? whose judgment is just.

7 WHAT then are we better than they? No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin; 10 as it is written, THERE IS none righteous, NO, NOT ONE. 11 THERE IS none that understandeth, THERE IS none that seeketh after God. 12 THEY ARE ALL GONE OUT OF THE WAY, THEY ARE TOGETHER BECOME UNPROFITABLE. THERE IS none that doeth good, NO, NOT ONE. 13 Their THROAT IS an OPEN SEPULCHRE, WITH THEIR TONGUES THEY HAVE.

Romans III. 14.

A.D. 65
13. Ps. 146 2. params.
15. Ps. 98. 7. Sept.
16. Ps. 58 1.

A. I. UNDER.

a. in. Jr.
b. under.
c. judgment to.

20. therefore by the deeds of the law.

b. by.

c. through.
d. for.
e. to.

20. therefore by the deeds of the law, there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for by the law is the knowledge of sin.

b. without the law is sin manifested.

20. even the righteousness which is by faith of Christ Jesus, unto all and upon all men: believe for there is no difference:

b. for all have sinned and come short of the glory of God;

b. by being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus: whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood: to declare, I say, at this time his righteousness which he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

21. where is boasting then? It is excluded.

b. By what law of works?

b. Nay but by the law of faith.

b. Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith apart from the deeds of the law.

b. In the God of the Jews only?

b. He is not also of the Gentiles?

b. Yes. of the Gentiles also:

b. Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and un circumcision through faith.

b. Now there is made void the law through faith.

b. By God forbid: yes, we establish the law.

b. What shall we say then that.

b. Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found?

b. For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God:

b. For what saith the scripture?

b. A Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness. 4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt: 6 but to him that worketh not, but believeth on him, that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness. 8 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works, 9 saying, Blessed is he whose sin is covered.

b. Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin. 9 COMETH this blessedness then upon the circumcision only, or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness.

b. How was it then reckoned? when he was in uncircumcision, or in circumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.

b. And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised: that he might be the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that righteousness might be imputed unto them also.

b. And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only, but also who walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised.

b. For the promise is unto him, and to his seed, even to Abraham, and to his seed: which is, Not to an hundred and twenty years old, 17 (as it is written, "I HAVE MADE THEE A FATHER OF MANY NATIONS:" before whom he believed, even God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth those things which be not as though they were. 18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations, according to that which was spoken, "SO SHALL THY SEED BE." 19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not the body, as it were, dead, 20 (for he considered not himself dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb: 21 But trusted nor as though they were. 22 And upon all, Gh. Sch. DEFILTER.

b. Therefore, BECAUSE FOR.

b. For, Gh. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. ALF. ADỊPGON.

b. Seeing, Gh. Sch. DEFILTER.

b. Omit, Gh. = ALEX. La. Tis. Tre. (ALF.) ABCP.

22 And upon all, Gh. Sch. DEFILTER. — Omit Gh. = ALEX. La. Tis. Tre. (ALF.) ABCP.

23 Therefore, BECAUSE FOR. — For, Gh. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. ALF. ADỊPGON.

24 Seeing, Gh. Sch. DEFILTER. — If indeed, (Gh. ox) ALEX. La. Tis. Tre. ALF. ABCP.

25 He considered not, Gh. Sch. DEFILTER. — Omit not, (Gh. ox) ALEX. La. Tis. Tre. (ALF.) ABCP.

137
Romans IV. 21.

A.D. 51

1 We have, Gb. La. b²(Gr.) c(Gr.) p². — Let us have, Sch. Ti. Tre. Alf. ABD KEP.

Romans VI. 14.

A.D. 54

12 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him. 13 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him. 14 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God. 15 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.
Romans VI. 15.

A.D. 52. and 15.

1. the law doth the dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

2. What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

3. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey? Whether of the law, or of obedience unto righteousness?

4. But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

5. Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

6. I speak after the manner of men: for if ye had been subject to the law, ye would have been bound thereto.

7. But now, having died unto sin, we are alive unto God.

8. What fruit had ye then in those things? now are ye dead to sin, but alive unto God.

9. For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under law, but under grace.

10. What then? shall we sin, that grace may abound? God forbid.

11. What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known what it was, except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

12. But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, was strengthened.

13. And sin, taking occasion by the commandment, was glorified, by the commandment; for it made sin unto death unto him that was come under the law, and was delivered by the law.

14. Wherefore, the law is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

15. Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin; and by the commandment was strenthened unto death.

Romans VIII. 3.

A.D. 52. and 15.

2. Ques. Know ye not, that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under sin.

3. For what the law giveth not occasion to sin, in that it subdued us unto bondage.

4. But when sin had thus overcome us, we were delivered by the commandment.

5. Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities. For we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself interce,th for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

6. And he thatsearcheth the heart knoweth the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.

7. And the Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God.

8. And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together.

9. For I say, through grace are ye saved, through belief; and that not of yourselves: it is the gift of God.

10. For it is the gift of God that ye should be saved through belief in Jesus Christ: and to believe in him is the gift of God.

11. What then? shall we sin, that grace may abound? God forbid.

12. What shall we say? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

13. But God forbid: how shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

14. I am not therefore as ye think, that I speak against the law of God; but I write it that it might appear that the commandment worketh life in him that executeth it.

15. For I might wish that I knew nothing among you, except Jesus Christ, and ye knew what things ye have believed.

16. Wherefore I take pleasure in the sufferings of Christ, that I might glory in his sufferings, and be equal to him in suffering: for in my flesh shall the righteous suffer death, that the righteous is exalted from the dead.

17. I find not, that he which doeth good suffereth death, but after the Spirit. For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

18. For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, 20 I walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
Romans VIII. 4.

A D 60

and 6-44

a. adoption, 6-44

Hears
25. 1 Pet 1 3
to the. 79;
o. in hopes

The Spirit’s Help in Prayer.
28. Jude 20

a. And. 美食.

For we are saved by faith: but faith that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

But if we hope for that we see not,

Romans IX. 3

a. adoption.

LSAY the truth in Christ. Lile not.

my conscience also bearing witness in the Holy *Ghost, 2 that I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in

my heart. 3 For I *could wish that

first-fruits of the Spirit, even he himself groan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

4 For he who is adopted

has an inheritance, that the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us; 5 for he walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

9 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.

10 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwelleth in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

11 THEREFORE, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, *to live after the flesh.

12 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 But for ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, "Abba, Father."

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: 17 and if children, then heirs; and heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ: if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified together.

18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.

19 For the earnest expectation of the creation waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.

20 For the creation was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope.

21 Because the creation itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.

22 And we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now. 23 And not only they, but we also, which have the
A D. 50

[...]

Romans IX. 4

A D. 50

[...]

Romans X. 5

A D. 50

[...]

32 For he finisheth the work, and cut it short in righteousness: because a short work will the Lord make upon the earth, (G.)

(Alf.)

2 For I hear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

(Alf.)

3 For they, being ignorant of God’s righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God. 4 For Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to everyone that believeth. 5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That “the man which doeth these things...”
By them, Ga. Sch. DEF.λικτος—By it, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AFB.νι. 15 Preach the gospel of peace, and, Gb. Sch. DEF.λικτος—Omit Alex. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf.) AFB.νι. 17 God, Gb. Sch. ἀκροβολος—Christ, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἐκπέφανος. 6 But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work, (B)ελι—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. (Alf.) ACF.ΕΦ.1. 12 For, Gb. Sch. DEF.λοι—But, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AFB.νι. Inasmuch, Gb. Sch. DEF.λοι.—Add therefore, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. AFB.νι.
12 LBESEECH you therefore, brethren, 1 by the 
mercy of 
God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto 
God, which is your reasonable service.

And be not conformed to this 
world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may 
prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

For I say, through the grace 
given unto me, to every man 
that is among you, not to think of himself more highly than he ought to think: but to think soberly, according as 
God hath dealt to every man a measure of faith.

For we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office: 5 so we, being 
many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

Having then gifts differing according to 
the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, let us prophesy according to the proportion of 
faith; 6 or ministry, let us wait on our 
ministering: or he that teacheth, let him teach; 7 or he that exhorteth, 
let him exhort with 
exhortation: 8 or he that giveth, let him 
do it with simplicity; 9 or he that distribu-
ting to the necessity of saints; 10 given, 
to hospitalitv. 11 Bless whom 
also ye may obtain mercy. 12 For 
God hath concluded them all in 
unbelief, that he might have mercy upon 
all.

O the DEPTH of the riches both of 
the wisdom and knowledge of God! how 
unsearchable are his judgments, and 
his ways past finding out! 13 For 

31 Take heed lest he also spare not thee, (G.)  
32 Thee, goodness, (G.) — Neither will he spare thee, (G.) Alex. 

143
14 [a]Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, but not to [b]DOUBTFUL DISPUTATIONS. 2 For one [c]believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak, eateth herbs. 3 Let not [d]him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him that eateth not judge him that eateth: for [e]God hath received him. 4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to [f]his own master he standeth or falleth. Yes, he shall be held up: for [g]God is able to make him stand.

5 One man esteemed one day above another: another, another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.

6 [h]He that regardeth the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and [i]he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doeth not regard it. [j]He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for [k]he giveth God thanks; and [l]he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For none of us liveth unto himself, and no [m]man dieth unto himself. 8 For [n]whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord. 9 [o]Whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's. 10 [p]For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be the Lord both of the dead and living.

11 [q]But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou alone esteem thyself? for [r]to whom hast thou submitted to aught that is not [s]God? 12 For, [t]as I see, their commandment is briefly comprehended in this, [u]That, [v]Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. 13 [w]Love worketh no ill to his neighbour therefore love is the fulfilling of the law.

14 [x]And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now our salvation is nearer than when we believed. 15 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light. 16 Let us walk honestly, as in the day: not in rioting and drunkenness, not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying. 17 But put on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.
19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith one may edify another.

20 For there is no other commandment greater than this, \( \text{Lk} \): Christ, and him crucified.

21 Now let that which we have preached unto you be confirmed in your memory. 

22 For even Christ pleased himself not; but, as it is written, "The reproaches of them that reproached thee fell on me." 

23 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

24 Now the God of patience and comfort grant you to be minded one toward another according to Christ Jesus: 

25 That ye may with one mind and one mouth glorify \( \text{God} \), even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

26 Wherefore receive ye one another, as \( \text{Rom} \) also received us to the glory of \( \text{God} \).

written the more boldly unto you, in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that was given to \( \text{me} \) of \( \text{God} \), that \( \text{I should be the minister of \( \text{God} \) to the Gentiles, ministering the things which belong unto \( \text{God} \) among the Gentiles, that they might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy \( \text{Ghost} \).

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through \( \text{Jesus Christ} \) in those things which pertain to \( \text{God} \). For \( \text{I} \) will not dare to speak of any of these things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed; 

18 But through \( \text{mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the \( \text{Spirit} \) of \( \text{God} \); so that from Jerusalem even unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of \( \text{Christ} \).

19 Ye are \( \text{people} \) of \( \text{God} \), my \( \text{people} \), to whom I \( \text{believe} \) \( \text{God} \) that \( \text{he} \) should of his \( \text{Spirit} \) make you a \( \text{gift} \) to the \( \text{world} \), to the \( \text{glory} \) of \( \text{God} \); 

20 For which cause also I, \( \text{Phil} \) I have been much hindered from coming to you.

21 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you; 

22 Whenever \( \text{I} \) take my journey into \( \text{Spain} \), I will come to you: for \( \text{I} \) trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if \( \text{I} \) be somewhat hindered with your company.

23 But now \( \text{I} \) go to \( \text{Jerusalem} \), and minister unto the saints. 

24 For \( \text{it} \) hath pleased them of Macedonia and \( \text{Achaia} \) to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at \( \text{Jerusalem} \). 

25 \( \text{I} \) have therefore, 

26 \( \text{A} \) minster. 

27 \( \text{G} \) a minister. 

28 \( \text{P} \) a minister to the Gentiles; 

29 \( \text{P} \) a minister to the Gentiles; 

30 \( \text{P} \) a minister to the Gentiles; 

31 \( \text{P} \) a minister to the Gentiles; 

32 \( \text{P} \) a minister to the Gentiles; 

33 \( \text{P} \) a minister to the Gentiles;
Romans XV. 32.

16. 1. COMMEND unto you Phoebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea: 2. that ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.

2. 1. Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achashua Christ: 2. Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us: 3. Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and all them which are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me. 4. Greet Ampliatus my beloved in the Lord.

5. Salute Urbanus, our master and Stachys my beloved. 6. Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household. 7. Salute Herodion the kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.

8. Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. 9. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord. 10. Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine. 11. Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them. 12. Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympeus, and all the saints which are with them. 13. Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

Romans XVI. 27.

17. NOW I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them. 18. For they that are such make slaves, who have not Submit. 19. And for your obedience is commended unto all men. Iam glad therefore on your behalf: yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.

20. And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

21. TIMOTHEUS my fellow worker, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my kinsmen, salute you. 22. E TIMOTHEUS, who wrote this epistle, salute you in the Lord. 23. Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, salute you. Erastus the chamberlaine of the city salute you. 24. Quartus a brother. 25. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

27. NOW to him that is of power to establish you according to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the mystery, which was kept secret since the world began, 28. but now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for the obedience of faith:

29. To God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.
1 Corinthians I. 1.

The first Epistle of Paul the Apostle to the Corinthisans.

Paul, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and to the church of God at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all which in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both thine and ours: grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given unto you by Jesus Christ; that in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and in knowledge; even the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you: that ye be come beholding in no gift waiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ; who shall also confirm you unto the end, that ye be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 For God is faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye all speak the same thing, and that there be no divisions among you; but that ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the same judgment.

11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentsions among you.

12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.

13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized in the name of Paul? I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius; lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.

14 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas; but I know not whether I have baptized any other.

15 For I sent unto you T Heirias, a brother, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, that ye might know the things which are to come, and that he might comfort your hearts.

16 Endeavoring to learn of the things which were before he was in prison.

17 Only T Heirias and Silvanus and Timotheus have I known; for the rest I have no knowledge of any.

18 The things that are without are easy to be known: but the things which are without knowledge are very deep.

19 Nevertheless I have more abundantly of those things, which relate to you: for this cause I am absent from you, for I Am in bonds: and it is more desirable to me to preach the gospel free from impediments.

20 For I determine not to know any thing among you, save it be Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

21 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

22 And my speech and my preaching was not with, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power: that your faith should be effectual.

1 Jesus Christ, \(\text{Alph.}^{1}\).

2 Tis. \(\text{Alf.}^{1}\), \(\text{Depl.}^{1}\).

3 I had baptized, \(\text{Gen.}^{1}\), \(\text{Alph.}^{1}\), \(\text{Depl.}^{1}\), \(\text{Aph.}^{1}\).

4 And this world, \(\text{Gen.}^{1}\), \(\text{Alph.}^{1}\), \(\text{Depl.}^{1}\).

5 Greeks, \(\text{Gen.}^{1}\), \(\text{Alph.}^{1}\), \(\text{Depl.}^{1}\).

6 In his presence, \(\text{Gen.}^{1}\), \(\text{Alph.}^{1}\), \(\text{Depl.}^{1}\).
1 Corinthians II. 6

A D 59 + 25 — 28.

1. A hidden wisdom not counted among the "wise" of this age, nor of the princes of this world, but of God.

2. Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect; yet not the wisdom of this age, nor of the princes of this world, but of God.

3. And our speech, known of them that are perfect, which is not the message of men, but of God.

4. That should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in God's revealed increase.

5. Now the wisdom of God which is revealed to the natural man is foolishness. But on the other hand, the things of God are known only by the Spirit of God, for he who does not have the Spirit of Christ, does not receive the things which are of Christ.

6. Therefore let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

2 Corinthians III. 1

A D 59 + 24 — 25.

1. Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours;

2. Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

3. And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.
1 CORINTHIANS IV. 1. AD 60 and 66.

4 LET a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and STEWARDS of the mysteries of God.

Moreover it is required in stewards...be found faithful. 3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged...and be honest. 4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified, but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who shall bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God. 6 And these things, brethren, I have in consideration: for Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not...judge of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another. 7 For whomaketh thee differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? Now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now I write unto you, that ye who call yourself APOSTLE kế not. 9 For I think that that which God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men. 10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ: we are weak, but ye are strong: ye are honourable, but we are despised. 11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are reviled, and are persecuted, and have no certain dwelling place; 12 and labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it. 13 Being defamed, we entreat we are made as the filth of the world, and are...unto this day. 14 I WRITE not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you. 15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through...the gospel. 16 Wherefore I beseech you, be...followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you in remembrance of my ways which I teach every where in every church.

Paul's Purpose. 2 Cor. 12. 1, 2.

Fornication. 1 Cor. 6. 9.


The Contrast. 1 Cor. 1. 12.

The Theatre. 1 Cor. 1. 24.

The Refuse. Eph. 5. 3.


The Timetables. 1 Tim. 4. 14.

The Timothy. 1 Tim. 3. 15.

1 CORINTHIANS VI. 2. AD 60 and 66.

But now I have written unto you, not to keep company with fornicators. 10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters, for then must ye needs go out of the world. 11 But now I have written unto you, not to keep company with fornicators. 12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do ye not judge them that are within? 13 But them that are without...God judgeth. 14 Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6 So much as named, Eph. 5. 9.

Omit. 1 Tim. 6. 10, 11.

Omit as. 1 Tim. 6. 10.

Add here. Tit. 3. 10.

Add. 3. 10. Tit. 3. 10.

Tit. 3. 10.
The world shall be judged by you, and ye are un worthy to judge the smallest matters. 2 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life? 3 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are leastesteemed in the church. 4 I speak to your shame. I will, therefore, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. 5 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 6 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. 7 Defraud ye not one another, but be ye rather kind to one another, and love as Christ also hath loved the church, and gave himself for it. 8 For, knowing that he that raised up the Lord Jesus shall quicken also his saints from among the dead by his own power; by the Spirit of our God. 9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with male, nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God. 10 But ye are cleansed, ye are sanctified, ye are justified in the name of Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God. 11 The things that are lawful unto me, these take I account of all things, for the preaching of the gospel of Christ. 12 Meat for the belly, and the belly for meat? or God shall destroy both it and them. 13 Now why? 14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power. 15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? I shall then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? 16 What? know ye not that he which is joined unto an harlot is one body? for two, saith he, shall be one flesh. 17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit. 18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body. 19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own? 20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's. 7 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: it is good for a man not to touch a woman. 2 However, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband. 3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband. 4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife. 5 Defraud ye not one another, but be ye rather kind to one another, and love as Christ also hath loved the church, and gave himself for it. 6 For, knowing that he that raised up the Lord Jesus shall quicken also his saints from among the dead by his own power; by the Spirit of our God.
1 CORINTHIANS VII. 19.

A.D. 55

and 6—73.

any called in uncircumcision &c. &c. not to be circumcised. 19. Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God. 20. But he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is &c. 21. Art thou called being a servant, care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather. 22. For he that is called in the Lord, being &c. 23. Ye have bought with a price: therefore &c. 24. Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with the Lord.

NOW concerning VIRGINS I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I, give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful. 2. I suppose therefore that this is good for the younger &c. 3. That it is good for a man so to be. 4. Art thou bound unto a wife, seek not to be loosened. 5. But &c. thou hast not sinned: if &c. thou hast not sinned. 6. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you. 7. But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both &c. 8. Then they that are married &c. none. 9. The unmarried &c. weep, as &c. 10. For &c. them that rejoice &c. possessed not; &c. that use this world, as not abusing it; for the fashion of this world passeth away.

But I would have you without carefulness. 32. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord. 33. But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife. 34. There is a difference also between a wife and a virgin. 35. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please her husband. 36. And this I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

But if any man think that he. 37. But if any man think that he. 38. He that he may please himself, uncomely toward his virgin, if &c. the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what &c. he burns not: let them be married. 39. Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his own heart, having no necessity, but hath &c. own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin doth well. 40. So then &c. that which she is in marriage doth well; but &c. that which she is in marriage doth better.

The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord. 42. But she is happier if she so abideth, after my judgment; and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

NOW as touching THINGS OFFERED UNTO IDOLS, we know that we all have knowledge.

1. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth. 2. And if any man thinketh that he knoweth anything, he knoweth nothing yet as to the things that are called idols. 3. But if any man love God, the same is known of him. 4. As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that no idol is anything in the world, and that there is none other God but one. 5. For though he be that are called gods, whether in heaven or on earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,) 6. But to us there is but one God, the Father, of whom are all things, and he is in the beginning and in the end. 7. And Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and through whom.

6. But let no man despise thy knowledge and thy conscience being weak is defiled.

But let not him that thinketh he standeth examine himself without caution. 12. But take heed lest by any means this liberty of ours become a stumbling-block to them that are weak.

13. Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

Lord! 2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this, 4 Have we not power to eat and to drink? 5 Have we not power to be Tened about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas? 6 Or is only Barnabas, and Saul, not we apostles? 7 Who goeth war-fare any time at his own charges? 8 or he that planteth vineyard, and eatest not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eatest not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say, I these things as a man I or saith he not the law also the same? 9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of them that cry out against the iniquity. Doth God take care for the altar? 10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, thus is written: that he should speak in hope; and that he should be partaker of his hope. 11 If we be dead unto sin, how shall we live any longer in sin?

12 Do ye not know that ye are the temple of God, who shall make a temple of himself, and the Spirit is a partaker with the altar? 13 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

14 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void. 15 For though 1 preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel! 16 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me. 17 What is my reward then? Verily, that, when I preach the gospel, I may make of this grace that I speak, without cost unto me, lest I be a burden unto others.

18 But what will ye? Shall I come unto you with water only, or with water and fire? 19 Or shall I speak unto you a word of edifying, and not of infirmity?

10 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea; 2 and were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud, and in the sea; 3 and did eat all the same spiritual meat; 4 and did drink all the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that spiritual Rock that followed them, and that Rock was Christ.
1 Corinthians X. 9.


3. And I beseech you, brethren, to mark those who are the Adversaries; 20. Acts 13. 31. 2 Tim. 4. 15.


7. And be imitators, not only of some few, but of all the Adversaries; 20: 23. 2 Thess. 2: 13. 3: 2. 1 Tim. 4: 14. 15. 6: 21, 22. 2 Tim. 4: 17.


9. The three and twenty thousand. Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also did; and were destroyed by serpents. Neither murmured ye, as some of them also did; and were destroyed by the destroyer. 11. Now all these things happened unto them as examples of us, that they who live should not be moved or be discouraged, but; 4: 10. 11. 16: 12. 22: 20. 1 Cor. 10: 8. 11. 22: 2. 16: 8.

10. According to the grace of God in Christ Jesus; 2: 14. 15. 16: 20. 2 Tim. 4: 18.

11. For this we observe, that a man that is high, nor yet a man that is low, nor yet a man that is an image of the earth; 20: 23. 1 Cor. 15: 44. 48. 2 Cor. 13: 14. 1 Thess. 2: 13. 3: 2. 1 Tim. 4: 14. 15. 6: 21, 22. 2 Tim. 4: 17.


13. For this we observe, that a man that is high, nor yet a man that is low, nor yet a man that is an image of the earth; 20: 23. 1 Cor. 15: 44. 48. 2 Cor. 13: 14. 1 Thess. 2: 13. 3: 2. 1 Tim. 4: 14. 15. 6: 21, 22. 2 Tim. 4: 17.

14. And I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils; and not to God; and we would not that ye should have fellowship with devils. Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils; ye cannot partake of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils. 23. Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

15. All things are lawful for me; but all things are not expedient; all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not. Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth. Whatsoever is sold in the temples, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake 20: 23. 1 Cor. 10: 25. 26: 23.31. 1 Cor. 10: 28. 11: 7. 12: 11. 13: 8. 14: 23 28. 20: 23. 1 Cor. 10: 31. 12: 31. 13: 8. 14: 23, 25.

16. For I fear lest when I come I should not find you as I would; and that I should be found as I am not; lest I should be found unto you as a人在大面上的罪人: 1 Thess. 2: 6. 1 Cor. 1: 7. 12: 19. 2: 12. 14: 21. 15: 9. 2 Cor. 12: 11. 2 Thess. 2: 2, 3. 1 Cor. 9: 10. 2 Cor. 11: 19. 2 Thess. 2: 9. 1 Tim. 6: 20. 1 Tim. 1: 10. 20. 2 Tim. 3: 13. 2 Thess. 2: 2, 3. 15: 12.

17. But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her for her hair is given her for a covering. But if any man seem to be contentious, he hath no such custom, neither the churches of God.

18. And all things are lawful: but every thing is not expedient; and all things edify not. Whatsoever is sold in the temples, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake 20: 23. 1 Cor. 10: 25. 26: 23.31. 1 Cor. 10: 31. 12: 31. 13: 8. 14: 23, 25.

19. For I fear lest when I come I should not find you as I would; and that I should be found as I am not; lest I should be found unto you as a人在大面上的罪人: 1 Thess. 2: 6. 1 Cor. 9: 10. 2 Cor. 11: 19. 2 Thess. 2: 2, 3. 15: 12.

I CORINTHIANS XI. 17.

17 Now in this I declare unto you, I praise you not, that ye come together not for the better, but for the worse. 18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there be divisions among you; and I partly believe it. 19 For there must be also heresies among you, that such as are approved may be made manifest among you.

20 When ye come together therefore into one place, this is not to eat the Lord's supper. 21 For in eating every one taketh before other his own supper: and one is hungry, and another is drunken. 22 What have I thereof, to eat and to drink in the house of God?

23 Conscience, I say unto the conscience of every one of you, not for mine own利, but for thy own conscience. For why should I judge, or decry thee, or that thou should be ashamed? For why dost thou judge thy brother? or why doest thou despise thy brother? and, Why dost thou make thy brother to offend?

I CORINTHIANS XII. 22.

22 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 2 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 3 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit. 5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord. 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the spirit is given to every man to profit withal. 8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; and to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; 9 Another hath faith by the same spirit; another has the working of miracles; 10 to another prophecy; to another the interpretation of tongues; to another the translation of foreign tongues; 11 But all these worketh that one and the same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also is Christ.

11 For the body is not one member, but many. 12 If the foot shall say, "Because I am not the hand," is it therefore not of the body? 13 And if the ear shall say, "Because I am not the eye," is it therefore not of the body? 14 For if the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole body were an ear, where were the smelling? 15 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him. 16 And if they were all one member, where were the body? 17 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, "I have no need of thee:" nor again the head to the feet, "I have no need of thee."

18 Nay, much more are those members of the body, which seem to be more...
1 CORINTHIANS XII. 23.

And now abide faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

14 FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy. 2 For we that speaketh in an unknown tongue, TONGUE speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man keth that which he saith, except it be in the spirit be speaketh mysteries. 3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort. 4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself; but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

1 CORINTHIANS XIV. 20.

And now I will shew you a mystery; We shall all be changed, 2 In the resurrection of the dead. 3 It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption. 4 It is sown in dishonor; it is raised in glory. 5 It is sown in weakness; it is raised in power.

3 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.
1 CORINTHIANS XIV. 21.

In the law it is written, "With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that they will not hear me, saith the LORD." Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe, but for them which believe not.

If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad? But if all prophesy, and there come an unlearned or an unbeliever into the church, he hath come to edification. If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be made known by him who spake it. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God. Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge. But if any thing be revealed to another that sateth by, let the first hold his peace. For ye may all prophesy one by one, and all may learn, and all may be comforted. And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets. For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

But covet one another, and have earnest desire to speak with the tongues, but greater desire for the interpretation. So let him that speak in a tongue pray that he may interpret. For if I pray in a tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unknown. But in the church I would speak five hundred times with your understanding, and not one word in a tongue.

If I should come into a foreign country and speak in a tongue of which neither they nor I understand, I shall be to the heathen in the same manner as they which are not called. But if I prophesy in my church, I shall edify myself, and them also that prophesy. If I shall prophesy in an unknown tongue, but in my church, I shall be an example of the heathen, and an instructor in the church. But if I prophesy in my church, I shall prophesy to myself, and to God. And so let the tongue be brought under and let it be in speech and knowledge. If Paul would have been called a prophet in the church, he would not have spoken in an unknown tongue.

15 MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand; by which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

8 For I delivered unto you first of all that which also I received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures; and that he was buried, and that he was raised again the third day according to the scriptures: and that he was seen of Cephas, and of the twelve: and after that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep. After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles. And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.

For ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular. Now ye are the root and Jimstall of Christ, and joint members with him in the bounty of his grace and the wealth of his fullness.
1 Corinthians XVI. 8

The first man is of the earth, earthly: the second man is **from** heaven.

48 As is the earthly, such are they also that are earthly; and as is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.

49 And as we have borne the image of the earth, we shall also bear the image of the heavenly.

50 Now this **I say** brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.

51 Behold, **I show** you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all be **changed**.

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the **trumpet shall sound**, and the dead shall be **raised incorruptible**, and **we shall be changed**.

53 For **this corruptible must put on incorruption**, and **this mortal must put on immortality**.

54 So when this corruptible shall **put on incorruption**, and this **mortal shall put on immortality**, then **shall be brought to pass** the saying that **is written**, **DEATH IS SWALLOWED UP IN VICTORY**.

55 O DEATH, WHERE IS YOUR **STING**! O HADES, WHERE IS YOUR **VICTORY**?

56 The sting of death is sin; and the strength of sin is the law.

57 But **thanks be to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ**.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, **be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord**.

16 NOW concerning the **COLLECTION** for the saints, as I have given commandment to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first day of the **week let every one of you lay by him in store**, as God hath prospered him, there being no collections when I come.

3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I **send** to bring your **liberality** unto Jerusalem.

4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 **Now I** will come unto you, when **I** shall pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that **I** will abide, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever **I** go.

7 For **I** will **not** see you now by the way; but **I** trust to stay a while with you, if the Lord permit.

17 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.

2 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem. And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.

5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass through Macedonia.

6 And it may be that I will abide, and winter with you, that ye may bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.

7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to stay a while with you, if the Lord permit.

But **I** will...
1 Corinthians XVI. 9.

1. A.D. 60
4. Timothy.
6. Tim, Timothy.
7. Apostle.
8. Timothy.
9. And Lov. in love.
11. Ch. 1. 18.

Tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost. 9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and there are many adversaries.

10 Now if Timothy come, see that he may be with you without fear; for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do. 11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace, that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching our brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but he will come when he shall have convenient time.

13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong. 14 Let all your things be done in charity. 15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is the firstfruits of Achaia, and that they have addicted themselves to the ministry of the saints,) 16 that ye submit yourselves unto us as unto Christ. For that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.

17 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge them that are such.

18 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house. 19 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.

20 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand. 21 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be anathema. 22 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. 23 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

1 Corinthians XVI. 24.

24 Salutation. 25 Rom 16. 5. 15. Paul 2.
26 Rom. 16.
27 1 pet 5.
28 Concluding salutation.
29 Rom 17. 2 the family of faith. 30 love, peace.
31 secur'd, given up to judgment.
32 be anathema, the Lord cometh.
33 Amen.
2 CORINTHIANS I. 1.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church in Corinth, with all the saints, which are in all Achaia: grace be to you and peace from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 Blessed be God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort; who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.

4 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so do also our consolation aboundeth by Christ. 5 And whether we be afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation: and this we suffer, as it is meet: but in our comfort, that ye are partakers of the sufferings, that ye may also be comforted.

6 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came unto us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life; 7 but we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead: 8 who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust, that he will also deliver us;

9 Ye also helping together by your prayer, for that thanks be had of you by the name of many upon our behalf.

10 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in tribulation and anguish of heart, we are not哉回/also, and in every respect, we are made manifest. 11 For we wrote none other things unto you, than that ye read or knew, and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end. 12 And now, brethren, we commend you to God and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up and to give you inheriting of eternal glory.

13 And in this confidence I pray, that ye may be minded to come unto you before, that ye may have a second benefit; 14 and to pass by you into Macedonia, and thence again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judea.

15 When I therefore was thus minded, did I purpose anything according to the flesh, that with me there should be ye yes and may not? 16 But as God is true, our word toward you was not yes and no.

17 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by us, even by me and Silvanus and Timothy, was not yea and no, but in him was ye yea, and yea. 18 For all the promises of God in him are yea, and in him Amen, unto the glory of God by us.

19 Now I say, brethren, I, Paul, have written this you in Christ, and that which I have anointed, is God; 20 who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our hearts.

21 Moreover if we call to God, our record upon our soul, that to spare you I came not as yet unto Corinth, 22 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of your joy: for your joy I stand.

22 But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness. 23 For if I make you sorry, who is he then, which maketh me glad, but the same, which is made sorry by me? 24 And I wrote the same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that your joy is the joy of you all. 25 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you, with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you. 26 But if any have caused sorrow, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all. 27 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest...
2 CORINTHIANS II. 8.

A.D. 50, and 6-99.

OBJECT IN WRITING.

FELLOWSHIP

In John 20.

10. But, &c. 

ANNUITY IN TENTATION.


1. Is, 89.

A SWEET SAVOUR OF CHRIST

1 or led us in triumph, By grace of God; 

t. through, it.

17. ch 4 2.

2. 1 Tim. 4 12.

EPISTLES OF COMMISSION.

3. Heb. 5, 10.

AN EPISTLE OF CHRIST.

3 1. Cor. 1 1

10. 31-33.

5. Heb. 4, 6.

MOSY IN THE COTIMT.

c confidence, 

eternal, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

of, &c. 

MINISTRATION OF THE SPIRIT.

7. Ex X 24.

P". in letters, 

et cetera.

6. came in glory, 

do so, je

perhaps such one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.

For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be obedient in all things.

To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for if I forgive any thing, I do so in the person of Christ; lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

FURTHERMORE, when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and a door was opened unto me of the Lord, I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother, but taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.

Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved, and in them that perish; to the one we are the savour of death unto death, and to the other the savour of life unto life. And who is sufficient for these things?

And for we are not as many, as which corrupt the word of God: but as of sincerity, but of God, in the sight of Christ we speak in Christ.

DO we begin again to commend ourselves, or are we, or your letters of commendation from you?

2 Ears are our epistles written in our hearts, known and read of all men: for ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshly tables of the heart.

And such trust have we through Christ to Godward: not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think anything as of ourselves: but our sufficiency is of God.

Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of letter, but of the Spirit: for the letter killeth, but the Spirit giveth life.

But if any of them be a gospell be whid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

Moses b for the glory of his countenance; & c which glory was to be done away. how should not the ministration of the Spirit be rather in glorious array.

For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.

For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, because of the glory that is excellente. For if that which is done away, was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

SEEING then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of speech.

And not as Moses, which put a Vail over his face that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which was abolished.

But their minds were blinded.

For until this day remaineth the same vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which vail was done away in Christ.

But even unto this day, when Moses saith, the vail is upon their heart.

Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken away.

Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

But we all, with open face, beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as by the Spirit of the Lord.

THEREFORE seeing we have this MINISTRY, as we have received, mercy we faint not; but have renounced the hidden things of this world, not walking in craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully, but by manifestation of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God.

But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost: in whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them.

1 Letters of commendation, (Gg. —) Sch. DEFGELP. — Omit (Gg. —) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abcm.

4 Which veil is done away, Sch. — Because it is done away, Gb. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. abcm. 160
For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants by Jesus' sake.

For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

always bearing about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

So then death worketh in us, and life in you.

And we, having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, "Believe," and therefore have spoken; for we know that he, whom he raised up, the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you. For all things are for your sakes: that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound unto the glory of God.

For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet inward man is renewed day by day.

For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

For we know that if this earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

Now are we ambassadors for Christ, as though Christ did dwell in us: and we pray you in Christ's stead, be it unto you, that ye suffer the things which we suffer.

5

2 Corinthians IV. 5

A.D. 60

5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants by Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Always bearing about in the body the dying of Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body. For we know that he, whom he raised up, the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you. For all things are for your sakes: that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound unto the glory of God.

10 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet inward man is renewed day by day.

11 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

12 while we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal; but the things which are not seen are eternal.

5

2 Corinthians V. 20

A.D. 60

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that whilst we are at home, we are absent from the Lord,

7 (for we walk by faith, not by sight)

8 Therefore we are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore, we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to what he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persue our way.

But we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but ye give us occasion to glory also in our service.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead:

15 and that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which gave himself for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth we know no man after the flesh: yes, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them:

20 And hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

21 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though Christ did dwell in us: and we pray you in Christ's stead, be it unto you, that ye suffer the things which we suffer.
2 CORINTHIANS V. 21.

A.D. 60

CHAP. 5:1

Exc. nat. 6. 4, 10.
2. 1 Pet. 2: 3-9.

THAT good lyport, and me.

THE ACCUSED TIME.

1. 1 Cor. 3: 1-3.
2. 1 Cor. 3: 1-3.
3. 1 Cor. 3: 1-3.

The Ministry Approved.

c. commending,
corrupt.

or, in. etc.

a. Spirit.
b. through,
d. on, some.
e. glory, do.

d. disciplined, ungodly.

ENLARGED.

The Unusual Yoke.

d. diversely, ungodly, ungodly.

a and, in.

w. with, and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.

w. and.
1 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich.

2 And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also.

3 For I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

4 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

5 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

6 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

7 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

8 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

9 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

10 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

11 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

12 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

13 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.

14 For I know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might become rich. And he hath hereby abounded in every thing, in faith, and utterance, and knowledge, and in all diligence, and in your love to us, see that ye abound in this grace also. So I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of your mind, and to prove the sincerity of your love.
For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh: (4) for the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the overthrow of strongholds; (5) casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ; (6) and whether I be in the flesh, or in the spirit, I have the confidence in God.

For I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

To the intent that ye may prove us, whether we speak as from God, or as of man.

The measure of the sinner is to be reads.

The measure is the sinner.

Some Compromised Themselves.

He speaketh as a Fool, though afool.

His Labours and Sufferings.

Paul's Footstool of Boasting.
thrice Lauffered.shipwreck.a night and. a day I have been in the deep;} 26 in 
journeyings often, in perils of waters, in
perils of robbers, in perils by mine 
own countrymen, in perils by the sea:
that is, in perils in the city, in perils in 
the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in
perils among false brethren; 27 in wear-
iness and painfulness, in watchings, often 
in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in
cold and nakedness. 28 Beside those 
things that were without, that which
cometh upon me daily, the care of all 
the churches. 29 Who is weak, and I 
am not weak! who is offended, and I
be not?
29 But if Lmust needsglory, I will.glory
of the things which concern mine in-
firmities. 30 The God and Father of 
our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed 
for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.
31 In Damascus the governor, under
Aretas the king, kept the city. The Damascenes with a garrison, desire
ous to apprehend me; and through a win-
dow I was let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

12 IT is not expedient for me doubt-
less to glory. If I will come to 
VISIONS AND REVELATIONS of the
Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen 
years ago, (whether in the body I 
cannot tell, or whether out of the body, 
I cannot tell;) God knoweth: 3 such an one was caught up to the third 
heaven. 4 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the 
bodily, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) 5 how that he was caught up into 
paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to
utter.
6 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine
upon yourselves. 7 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool, 
for I will say the truth: but now I
forebear, lest any man should think of me 
above that which he seeth me to be, or 
that he heareth of me.
7 And lest I should be exalted above
measure through the abundance of the 
revelations, there was given to me a
thorn in the flesh, the messenger of 
Satan to buffet me, lest I should be 
exalted above measure.
8 For this thing Lbesought the Lord
thrice, that it might depart from me. 9 And he said unto me, "My grace is
sufficient for thee: for my strength is
made perfect in weakness." Most
gladly therefore will I rather glory in
my infirmities, that the power of Christ
may rest upon me.
9 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmi-
ities, in reproaches, in persecutions, in 
distresses, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I
strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying: ye have compelled me: for I am
brought of you: for nothing am I behind the very chiefest 
estates, though I be nothing. 12 Truly the sign and seal of apostles 
were wrought among you in all patience, in 
signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds. 13 For what is it wherein ye were.
inferior to other churches, except it be
that I myself was not burdensome to
you 14 Behold, the third time I am ready
to come to you; and I will not be
burdensome to you: for I seek not
yours, but you: for the children ought
to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children. 15 And I will 
very gladly spend and be spent for you; 
though the more abundantly I love you, 
the less I be loved. 16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being 
crafty, I taught you with guile. 17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whose labor unto you? 18 I Paul, the third time I 
sent a brother Titus, and with him
sent a brother. Titus sent a brother to
your city, which thing make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? 19 walked we not in the same steps?
20 AGAIN, think ye that we excuse
ourselves unto you? no, we speak 
God in Christ: but we do all things, 
dearly beloved, for thy edifying. 21 For I 
 Fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I wish, and 
that I shall be exalted in your midst, over you such as ye would not: lest there be 
debates, envyings, wrathes, strifes, backbittings, whis-
perings, swellings, tumults. 22 and lest, 
when I come again, my God will 
humble me among you, and that I
shall bewail many with which I have an-
naed, already, and have not repented of the uncleanliness and fornication 
and lasciviousness which they have committed.

13 THIS is the third time I am com-
ing to you. O in the mouth of 
two or three witnesses shall every 
word be established. 2 I told you before, 
and foretold you, as also Lwere present
the second time, and being absent now 
I write to them which before theoreto have
spoken, and to all other, that, if I
come again, I will not spare.
3 SINCE ye seek a proof of Christ
speaking in me, (which ye regard is not 
weak, but is mighty in you.) 4 For
though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. 
For He also is weak in them, we shall 
live with him by the power of God toward you. 5 Most of the brethren, 
that ye know they are in the flesh, 
prove your own selves. 6 Know ye not 
your own selves, how that Jesus Christ 
is in you, except ye be reprobates?
7 But I trust that ye know that 
for ye are not reprobates.
8 Now Lpray to God that ye do no evil; not that ye should appear ap
proved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though he be as reproaches. For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth. For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, even your perfection.

Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you. All the saints salute you. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.
GALATIANS I.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither \( \text{by } \) man, but \( \text{by } \) Jesus Christ, and God the Father, who \( \text{raised him } \) \( \text{up from the } \) \( \text{dead; } \) and all the brethren which \( \text{are } \) \( \text{with me}, \) unto the churches of Galatia: \( \text{grace be } \) \( \text{to you } \) and peace, from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ, \( \text{who } \) \( \text{gave } \) himself \( \text{for } \) us, \( \text{that } \) \( \text{he } \) \( \text{might } \) deliver \( \text{us } \) from \( \text{this present evil } \) world, \( \text{according } \) \( \text{to } \) the \( \text{will of } \) God and our Father: \( \text{to whom } \) \( \text{be } \) \( \text{glory } \) \( \text{for } \) \( \text{ever } \) \( \text{and } \) \( \text{ever. } \) Amen.

6 I Marvel that ye \( \text{are } \) so soon removed from the \( \text{grace } \) \( \text{of God } \) unto \( \text{another } \) \( \text{gospel; } \) \( \text{which } \) \( \text{is } \) \( \text{not } \) another; \( \text{but } \) \( \text{there } \) \( \text{be } \) some \( \text{that } \) \( \text{trouble } \) you, \( \text{and } \) \( \text{pervert the gospel } \) \( \text{of } \) Christ.

8 But \( \text{though } \) \( \text{ye } \) \( \text{be } \) \( \text{angels from heaven, } \) \( \text{ye } \) \( \text{shall } \) \( \text{not } \) \( \text{accept } \) \( \text{any } \) \( \text{other } \) \( \text{gospel } \) \( \text{unto you that which } \) \( \text{we } \) \( \text{have } \) \( \text{preached } \) \( \text{unto you, } \) \( \text{let } \) \( \text{him } \) \( \text{be } \) \( \text{accursed. } \)

10 For \( \text{I } \) \( \text{do } \) \( \text{now } \) \( \text{persuade } \) \( \text{men, } \) \( \text{or } \) \( \text{God } \) \( \text{or } \) \( \text{do } \) \( \text{I } \) \( \text{seek } \) \( \text{to please } \) \( \text{men } \) \( \text{for } \) \( \text{if } \) \( \text{I } \) \( \text{yet } \) \( \text{persuaded } \) \( \text{men } \) \( \text{I } \) \( \text{should } \) \( \text{not } \) \( \text{be } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{servant } \) \( \text{of } \) Christ.

11 But I certify you, brethren, that \( \text{the gospel } \) \( \text{which } \) \( \text{was } \) \( \text{preached } \) \( \text{unto } \) \( \text{me } \) \( \text{is } \) \( \text{not } \) \( \text{after } \) \( \text{man; } \) \( \text{for } \) \( \text{I } \) \( \text{had } \) \( \text{not } \) \( \text{it } \) \( \text{of } \) \( \text{men, } \) \( \text{neither } \) \( \text{was } \) \( \text{it } \) \( \text{given } \) \( \text{unto } \) \( \text{me } \) \( \text{in } \) \( \text{times } \) \( \text{past; } \) \( \text{but } \) \( \text{it } \) \( \text{was } \) \( \text{given } \) \( \text{unto } \) \( \text{me, } \) \( \text{as } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{gospel } \) \( \text{of } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{circumcision } \) \( \text{was } \) \( \text{unto } \) \( \text{Peter; } \) \( \text{and } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{gospel } \) \( \text{of } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{uncircumcision } \) \( \text{was } \) \( \text{unto } \) \( \text{me, } \) \( \text{as } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{gospel } \) \( \text{of } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{circumcision } \) \( \text{was } \) \( \text{unto } \) \( \text{Peter; } \) \( \text{for } \) \( \text{he } \) \( \text{which } \) \( \text{should } \) \( \text{be } \) \( \text{wrought } \) \( \text{effectually }\) \( \text{in } \) \( \text{Peter }\) \( \text{unto } \) \( \text{the apostleship } \) \( \text{of } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{circumcision, } \) \( \text{as } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{same } \) \( \text{was } \) \( \text{mightily } \) \( \text{in } \) \( \text{me } \) \( \text{toward } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{Gentiles: } \) \( \text{w } \) \( \text{the } \) \( \text{name } \) \( \text{of } \) \( \text{Jesus } \) \( \text{Christ. }\)
Galatians II. 11.

1. But when Peter was come to Antioch, L. withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed. For before that certain came from James, he, did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he, withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision. 12 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him: insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation. 13 But when Law that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, L. to Peter before them all, "If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of the Gentiles, and not as the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews? 14 Even if thou b. or f. not, and not sinners of the Gentiles, 15 knowing that a man is not justified b. the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even if we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law no flesh shall be justified." 16 But if, while we seek to be justified in Christ, we ourselves also are "found sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of Law b. God forbid." 17 For if L. build again the things which L. destroyed, L. make myself a transgressor. 18 For if through the law I am died to the law, that I might live unto God. 19 I am crucified with Christ: never theless L. live; b. yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live is the flesh L. in the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me. 20 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness come by the law, then Christ b. is died, in vain. 21 O FOOLISH Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ b. hath been, evidently set forth, crucified among you? 22 I only know that, following after the Spirit, L. received ye the Spirit b. by the works of the law, or b. by the hearing of faith? 23 Are ye so foolish as to begin again to be made perfect b. by the flesh? 24 For he which b. sowed the seed of the Spirit hath beheld of God. 25 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, doeth it b. by the works of the law, or b. by the hearing of faith? 26 Even as "Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for righteousness." 27 Know ye therefore, that they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham. 28 And the scripture, foreseeing that God should justify the heathen through faith, b. the preaching of the gospel unto Abraham, saying, "IN THEE SHALL ALL NATIONS BE BLESSED." 29 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham. 30 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, "Curse is everyone that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them." 31 But that no man is justified b. the law, "in" the sight of God, it is evident, for "The just shall live by faith." 32 And the law is not of faith but, "The man that doeth them shall live in them." 33 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, b. being made a curse for us: 34 For it is written, "Curse is everyone that hangeth upon a tree." 35 That the blessing of Abraham might come upon the Gentiles through Jesus Christ, that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith. 36 BRETHREN, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a man's COVENANT, yet if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto. 37 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, "And to seeds," as of many; 38 But as of one, "And to thy seed," which is Christ. 39 And this L. that the COVENANT, which was confirmed before b. of God in Christ, the law, which was given four hundred and thirty years after, b. of God, the law, that it should stand of none effect. 40 For if the inheritance be of the law, it is no more of promise: but God gave it to Abraham by promise. 41 Wherefore then serveth the LAW? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come, to whom the promise was made; and was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator. 42 Now a mediator is not of one, but God is one. 43 Is the law then against the promises of God? b. God forbid: for if

there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.

But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Christ Jesus might be given to them, that believe. But before faith came, we were kept under the law, so that the assurance of faith should afterwards be revealed.

Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.

But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.

For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

As many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

There is neither Jew nor Greek, neither is there either bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for all are one in Christ Jesus.

And if ye be Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs according to the promise.

Now I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, is no master of anything, but is under his father's governance until he hath attained to the age of discretion.

Even so we, when we were children, were no masters of ourselves, but were under the elements of the world: but when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law, to redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive adoption of sons.

And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into your hearts, crying, 'Abba, Father.' Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son, and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.

Howbeit then, as ye were won not God, ye did service unto whom ye by nature are no gods. But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements whereunto ye desired again to be in bondage? For ye observe days, and months, and times, and years. I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

13 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I am; for I am as ye are. Ye have not injured me at all.

14 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first. And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, even as Christ Jesus.

Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? But I bear you record, that, if it had been possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, but not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye should not receive those things which God hath given you by me.

18 Now my little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be formed in you, 19 whom I desire to present with you, and to change my voice, for I stand in doubt of you.

20 Tell me, ye desire that these things which I write be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

21 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bond-woman, the other by a free-woman. But he who was of the bond-woman was born after the flesh; but he of the free-woman was by promise.

22 Which things are the allegory: for these are the two covenants, the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar. For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

23 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all. For it is written, 'Rejoice, thou barren, that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest.' But poverty, and miseries, and reproaches, and calumnies, which were too much for their flesh, but of the free.

5 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing. For I testify again to every man that circumscribes, that he...
5 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

6 Brethren, if a man be over-taken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

7 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

8 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

9 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have ground of judgment of himself alone, and not in another.

10 For every man shall bear his own burden.

11 Let him that is taught in the word commumicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

12 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

13 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap everlasting life.

14 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

15 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

16 Yea, see how large a letter I write unto you with mine own hand.

17 But I wrote unto you in fewness of letters.  

18 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, they constrain you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the cross of Christ.  

19 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law: but they desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

20 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.
Galatians VI. 15.
18 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but a new creature.

Galatians VI. 18.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.
EPHESIANS

To Saints in Ephesus.

P A U L, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus: grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly places in Christ:

According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will, to the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us accepted in the beloved.

In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in Christ.

In whom ye also trusted, after that ye heard of the word of truth, the gospel of your salvation: in whom also, after that ye believed, ye were sealed with that Holy Spirit of promise,

Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.

WHEREFORE I also, after I had heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and of your love unto all the saints, cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ.

And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together in heavenly places in Christ Jesus: that in the ages.
framed together growth unto an holy temple in the Lord:

22 In whom ye also are built together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

3 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Christ Jesus for you Gentiles,

2 if ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given unto me; how that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery, \( \text{as I wrote afore in few words,} \)

4 whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ.

5 which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 that the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and partakers of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel,

7 wherein ye are fellowcitizens with the saints, and members of the household of God;

8 unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, \( \text{as this grace given me of the Lord Jesus Christ,} \)

9 and to \( \text{make} \) all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world was hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ; \( \text{as the intent of the dispensation of his will; as the mystery which hath been hid from ages and generations, but is now revealed to his holy apostles and prophets;} \)

10 to whom I am made minister, according to the gospel of the glory of this mystery, \( \text{which is} \) patience of the Gentiles;

11 of which \( \text{I was made a minister, according to the dispensation of God which was given me to me to fulfill the saying of the Lord Jesus,} \)

12 unto me, \( \text{who am} \) minister of Jesus Christ among the Gentiles, \( \text{that I might make} \) the name of Jesus Christ famous among the Gentiles;

13 according to the prophecy, \( \text{as it is written,} \)

14 For this cause I bow my knees before the Father,

15 of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named, \( \text{that he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit} \)

16 into the inner man;

17 that Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith;
EPHESIANS III. 18.

18. 17 that ye, 18 being rooted and grounded, 

18. 19 Cl. 119 may be able to comprehend with all the saints what is the breadth, and length, and depth, and height, 20 and to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye may be filled with all the fulness of God.

20. Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us, 21 unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called, 2 according to all simplicity and meekness, longsuffering, forbearing one another in love; 3 endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling; 5 one Lord, one faith, one baptism, 6 one God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.

5 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ. 6 Wherefore he saith, 7 When he ascended up on high, he led captivity captive, and gave gifts unto men.

6 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into the lower parts of the earth? 7 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.)

13 And he gave some apostles, and some prophets, and some evangelists, and some pastors and teachers; 14 for the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ, 15 till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ: 16 that we, 17 henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and craftiness of deceitful minds, 18 but speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things, which is the head, even Christ:

19 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying of itself in love.

20 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk in the Spirit, and be no longer children, tossed to and fro and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning巧 of deceitful minds, 21 lest ye should be caught away with the vanity of their mind.

22 For it is written, As a snare are some, and as a禧, doth the heart of man deceitfully devise.

23 But the counsel of the智慧城市is not hidden; all the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

24 Therefore do not be conformed unto this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

25 And having been justified by faith, that ye might be made heirs of the promise according to the hope of eternal life.

26 But to us is given grace, according to the measure of the gift of Christ:

27 Therefore, as the Lord hath given unto each one, as he hath called him, so let each one walk.

28 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath.

29 Let him that steals steal no more; but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needs.

30 Not having any manly communication proceed out of our mouth, which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

31 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.

32 Neither let ungodliness and worldly lusts, angir, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice.

33 And let kindness, and love, and peace, be thine heart, ()ttering one another even as Christ also hath forgiven you.

34 Church by Christ, Gb Sch. Tis Alp. p*(d)K. Church, and in Christ, Alex. la. abcm(dipk).—"Us," (Gb =) Sch. deplk.
1 BE therefore followers of God, as dear children; and WALK in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweet-smelling savour.

2 BUT fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be.  Whatsoever is named among you, as becometh saints; neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not convenient; but rather giving thanks.

3 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and God.

4 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.  Be not ye therefore partakers with them.

5 For ye were sometime darkness, but now are ye light in the Lord; walk as children of light.  (For the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth,) proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

6 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove them.  For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done by them in secret.

7 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light; for whatsoever was done is made manifest by the light.

8 Wherefore he saith, "Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light."

9 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise, redeeming the time, because the days are evil.  Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is.

10 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

11 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord.

12 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

13 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

14 WIVES, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

15 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

16 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives be to their own husbands in every thing.

17 HUSBANDS, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it; 18 For he is the head of the church: even as Christ is the head of the spouse: 19 And he is the saviour of the body.

20 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

21 For this cause shall a man LEAVE HIS FATHER AND MOTHER, AND SHALL BE JOINED UNTO HIS WIFE, AND THEY TWO SHALL BE ONE FLESH. 22 This is a great mystery: 23 But I speak concerning Christ and the church.

24 Nevertheless I say, A MAN MAY NOT HAVE MANY WIVES;

25 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

26 Honour thy father and thy mother; Which was the first commandment with promise;

27 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

28 And, ye FATHERS, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

29 SERVANTS, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ; 30 Not with eyeservice, as to men, but as the Lord's serjeants, doing the will of God.
Ephesians VI. 7.

And ye MASTERS, do the same. things unto them, forbearing the threatening: "knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 FINALLY, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might. 11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand the wiles of the devil. 12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places. 13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace; 15 and above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked. 16 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 PRAYING always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints; 19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel, 20 for which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 BUT that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tychicus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things: 22 whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye. may know our affairs, and that he. might comfort your hearts.

23 PEACE be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 24 Grace be with all of you. Amen.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

1. I thank my God upon every remembrance of you, always in every prayer make mention of you, for your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now; being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

2. Even as it is meet for me to think of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.

3. And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment;

4. That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;

5. Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ unto the glory and praise of God.

6. BUT I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel of Christ;

7. So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all other places:

8. And that many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

9. Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of good will;

10. the one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds;

11. but the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

12. What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretense, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

13. For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,

14. according to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

15. For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

16. But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

17. But I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be with Christ; which is far better:

18. Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

19. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;

20. that your rejoicing may be more more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by coming to you again.

21. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether ye come and see me, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

22. and in nothing terri\ted by your adversaries, which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

23. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

24. having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

25. If there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels of merci
natural care for your state. For 21 For all seek their own, not the things o which are Christ's. But ye 22 But ye know the proof of the man, that, as a son know the proof of him, that, as a son of the Father, he hath served with me in the gospel. 23 Whither therefore I hope to send presently, even so soon as I shall see how it will go with me. 24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.

21 YET I suppose it necessary to send to you EPHAPHRADIUS, my kinsman, and companion in labour, and fellow-soldier, but your messenger, and be that I committed to my wants. 22 For he longed after you all, and 23 was fully of heaviness, because that he had heard that he had been sick. 24 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrows. 25 Lest sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that God may be the less sorrowful.

5 Wherefore, 6 and hath highly exalted him, and 7 given him a name which is above every name: 8 that the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of things in heaven, and things on earth, and things under the earth, and that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

11 WHEREFORE, my beloved, as 12 we have always obeyed, not as in my absence, 13 but work out your own salvation with fear and trembling. 14 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of his good pleasure.

3 FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to you, is not grievous, but for you it is safe.

16 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of concision. 17 For we are the circumcision, we who worship God in the Spirit, and 18 rejoice in Christ Jesus, and 19 have no confidence in the flesh.

17 Yea, and if I 18 might be offered upon the sacrifice and 19 service of your faith, I 20 joy, and rejoice with you all. 21 For the same cause also do ye 22 joy, and 23 rejoice with me.
Philippians III. 9.

1. But loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ, 2 and be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith: 3 that I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death: 4 if by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

11 Not as though I had already attained, or were already perfect: but I press toward the mark for the prize of the {high} calling of God in Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have {already} apprehended, but {this} one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before, 14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the {high} calling of God in Christ Jesus.

16 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, that God shall reveal even this unto you. 17 Nevertheless, whereas we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.

19 For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ; whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.

20 For our conversation is in heaven: from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ: 21 who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

Philippians IV. 15.

4 Therefore, my beloved dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

1 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntichus, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

2 And Lutiret thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with all they which have companied with me in the gospellaborious, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord always: and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do, and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, to be content:

12 I know both how to be full and how to be hungered, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also that in the beginning of the gospel.
PHILIPPIANS IV. 16.

16 when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only. 16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent, once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but [L]desire that which may abound to your account. 17 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to [G]od.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

PHILIPPIANS IV. 23.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 SALUTE every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you. 21 All the saints salute you, specially they that are of Caesar’s household.

22 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, to the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colossae: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

WE GIVE THANKS to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you, that, according to the will of his love, he might be enriched by the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding; that ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, bearing fruit in every work, and increasing in the knowledge of God; strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness.

GIVING THANKS unto the Father, which hath made us meet together in the unity of the faith; whom hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and translated us into the kingdom of his beloved Son: in whom we have redemption through his blood, even the forgiveness of sins:

Who is the image of the invisible God, the FIRSTBORN of every creature: for by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are on earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers, all things were created by him, and for him; and he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

And he is the HEAD of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all things he might pre-eminence.

For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell, and having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled in the body of his flesh through death, to present holy and unblameable and unreprovable in his sight: if ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and be not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which he hath heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul have made a MINISTER.

Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and am filled up that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which is the CHURCH: whereof I am made a MINISTER, according to the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, to fulfill the word of God, by which I have received the ministering of the mystery which is Christ unto me; which was made manifest to his saints: to whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory: whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.
COLOSSIANS II. 1.

A.D. 64.

Paul's Order for them.
1. v. 1-6.
2. v. 7-12.

Their Order and Commandments.
1. v. 19-22.
2. v. 23-26.
3. v. 27-30.

Exhortation of Jude 30, 31.

Exegesis.
1. v. 1-4.
2. v. 5-8.
3. v. 9-12.

Burial with Christ.
1. v. 13-23.
2. v. 24-27.
3. v. 28-30.

Ordinances.
1. v. 1-10.
2. v. 11-14.
3. v. 15-20.

Mortification of the Members.
1. v. 4-6.
2. v. 7-9.

is idolatry; 8 for which things' sake
the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience; 9 in the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, foul communication out of your mouth. 10 Lie not one to another, even as HEB. 4:11; 10:23. 

Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercy, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering; 11 forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye. 12 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of all perfectness.

And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful. 16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another; in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

WIVES, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it ismeet in the Lord. 18 HUSBANDS, love your 'wives, and be not bitter against them. 19 CHILDREN, obey your parents in all things: for this is wellpleasing unto the Lord. 20 FATHERS, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

m) SERVANTS, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with wrangling, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; 22 and whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 23 knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 24 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

MASTERS, give unto your b) servants that which is just and equal; 25 knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

CONTINUE in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; 26 withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

I walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt; that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man. ALL my state shall Typhicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord, whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts; 7 with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

Aristarchus my fellowprisoner SALUTETH, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him,) 8 and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers, who are of the circumcision; which brother Paul did not receive into the Lord;

WIVES, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it ismeet in the Lord. 18 HUSBANDS, love your 'wives, and be not bitter against them. 19 CHILDREN, obey your parents in all things: for this is wellpleasing unto the Lord. 20 FATHERS, provoke not your children to anger, lest they be discouraged.

m) SERVANTS, obey in all things your masters according to the flesh; not with wrangling, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God; 22 and whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men; 23 knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ. 24 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Masters, give unto your b) servants that which is just and equal; 25 knowing that ye also have a Master in heaven.

CONTINUE in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving; 26 withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds: that I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.

I walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.

Let your speech be alway with grace, seasoned with salt; that ye may know how ye ought to answer every man. ALL my state shall Typhicus declare unto you, who is a beloved brother, and a faithful minister and fellow-servant in the Lord, whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know your estate, and comfort your hearts; 7 with Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is one of you. They shall make known unto you all things which are done here.

Aristarchus my fellowprisoner SALUTETH, and Marcus, sister's son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he come unto you, receive him,) 8 and Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These only are my fellow-workers, who are of the circumcision; which brother Paul did not receive into the Lord;
PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians, which is in God the Father and in the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

1 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers; 2 remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, 3 in the sight of God and our Father; 4 knowing, brethren, our election of God.

5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; 6 as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake. 7 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost: 8 so that ye were examples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia. 9 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak anything. 10 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God; 11 and to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain; 2 but even after that we had suffered before, and were shamed, yet trusted in God, who with you believe unto you, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention. 3 For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile: 4 but as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but as God, which trieth our hearts. 5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God is witness: 6 nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when we.
1 Thessalonians III. 3.

1 Thessalonians V. 8.

Prayer

1 Thessalonians III. 3. 

1 Thessalonians V. 8.

Prayer

1 Thessalonians III. 3. 

1 Thessalonians V. 8.

Prayer

1 Thessalonians III. 3. 

1 Thessalonians V. 8.

Prayer

1 Thessalonians III. 3. 

1 Thessalonians V. 8.

Prayer

1 Thessalonians III. 3. 

1 Thessalonians V. 8.

Prayer

1 Thessalonians III. 3. 

1 Thessalonians V. 8.

Prayer

1 Thessalonians III. 3. 

1 Thessalonians V. 8.
1 Thessalonians V. 9.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ. 10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

12 AND we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you; 13 and to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we EXHORT you, brethren, 15warn them that are unruly, comfort the fainthearted, support the weak, he patient toward all men. 16 See that none render evil for evil unto any man; but ever follow that, which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

17 Rejoice evermore. 18 Pray without ceasing. 19 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you. 20 Quench not the Spirit. 21 Despise not prophesyings. 22 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good. 23 Abstain from every form of idolatry.

1 Thessalonians V. 28.

22 Prove, (Gb. →) Am₁.—But prove, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ἐνθέως.²
THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

THESALONIANS.

A.D. 54

and 56.

1. TO

THE

CHURCH

OF

THESALONIANS:

1 Thess. 1:1

2 Cor. 1:10.

2 Pet. 3:12.

2 Thess. 3:1, 12.

Phil. 1:28.

2 Thess. 2:11, 12, 13-15.

1 Thess. 3:4.

2 Thess. 3:16.

1 Thess. 3:16.

Prayer

to God

The second epistle of Paul the apostle to the Thessalonians.

Paul, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ, grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

so that we ourselves glory in you in the church of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure: which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be accounted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer.

Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you; and to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with mighty angels,

in flaming fire taking vengeance on them that do not know God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

who shall be punished, with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power,

when he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because of our testimony among you) which are believe in that day.

Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power:

that the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together into him, that ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter, as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

Let no man deceive you by any means: for that day shall not come, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;

who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

Remember now, ye that former time, when, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a hard resistance, even as a flock in the midst of the sheep.

Remember, ye, how ye have been instructed, which ye also shall deliver them that now trouble you, when they shall be judged; and as they that ought not to be judged now concerning your faith deliver them to judgment.

And then shall that wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:

Even he, whom whose coming is after the working of false prophet with all power and signs and lying wonders, and with all seduciveness of unrighteousness in them that perish: because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie: that they all might be damned who believe not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.

That believe.—That have believed, Gb. Sch. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. Ms.

Christ.—The Lord, Gb. Sch. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. And(without Par.)

As God, pSfr(Gr.)ark.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. And Par.

Lord.—Lord (Gb.) = μεσσίας.—Add Jesus, Gb. Sch. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. And(without Par.)

To them (Gb. =) Sch. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. And Par.

Shall send, Gb. pSfr(Gr.)—Sendeth, (Gb. =) Sch. La. Tit. Tre. Alf. And(Gr.)p(Gr.)p(Gr.).

187
8 Thessalonians II. 13.

13 But we are bound to give thanks always to God for you, brethren, as it is pleasing to God, because the Lord has chosen you from the beginning to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth: that he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.

14 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which you have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.

15 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word and work.

3 FINALLY, brethren, I pray for you, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you: and that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith.

2 But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil. And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.

3 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patience of Christ.

6 NOW we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; neither did we eat any man's bread for nought: but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us. For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

8 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. Now them that are such we command, and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

9 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

10 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed. Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.

11 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all. The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

2 Thessalonians III. 18.

18 But in straightness and fears of tribulation and persecution, or distress of circumstances: by means of the word of the Lord, to the keeping of you all.
The First Epistle of Paul the Apostle to Timothy.

1 Timothy 1.1

Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into Macedonia, that thou shewedst charge some that they teach no other doctrine, and that they gave heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions rather than godly edifying which is in faith: so do.

4 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: from which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain jangling; desiring to be teachers of the law, understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm.

5 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully;

6 Knowing this that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and unprofitable, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for adulterers, for perjurers, for defilers of children, for whores, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;

7 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

8 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

9 And for that, which was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and an injurious: but Lamented mercy, because Lidit it ignorantly in unbelief.

10 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

11 This is a faithful saying: and worthy of all acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

12 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all long suffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

13 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

14 This charge I commit unto thee, Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war a good warfare; keeping hold of faith and a good conscience, which some having put away concerning faith have made shipwreck:

15 Of whom is Hymenæus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2 Letters therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men;

16 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

17 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; who deserveth eternal life;

18 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

19 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
1 TIMOTHY II. 7.

7 Whereunto am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (speak the truth in Christ, and lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.

8 I will therefore that every man pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that WOMEN adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broidered hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; but (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.

12 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.

13 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, was in the transgression. Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman, being deceived, was in the transgression. Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

15 Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

16 And without controversy is the MYSTERY OF GODLINESS: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

1 TIMOTHY IV. 6.

6 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the LATTER TIMES some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils; speaking lying in hypocrisy, having their conscience seared with a hot iron, forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know. For every creature of God is good, and nothing is to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving; for it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.


6 Of Jesus Christ, Gb. Sch. d.—Of Christ Jesus, d. e. f. g. h. i. j. k. l. m. n. o. p. q. r. s. t. u. v. w. x. y. z.
shall be a good MINISTER of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness. For the bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come. This is a FAITHFUL SAYING, worthy of all acceptation. That is true which was given thee by prophecy, concerning the serving of the Lord, and of his doctrine.

Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine and to instruction.

Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.

Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them: that thy profiting may appear unto all.

Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for the time will come when he shall disown me from among his disciples.

5 REBUKE not an ELDER, but糪reat him as a father; and the young men as brethren, the elder women as mothers, the younger women as sisters, with all purity.

Honour WIDOWS that are widows indeed. But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable in the sight of God.

Now she that is a widow indeed, and deserveth, let her live in good repute, that she be not put to reproach.

But if she live in pleasure and riot, she shall be a passage, and her children shall wander, and procuring.

Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having her husband; for the younger widows may marry; take upon themselves a burden of care.

But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry; having damnable thoughts, desiring to marry.

If any man that believeth not have widows, let them, if they be rich, relieve them; if they be poor, let the church relieve them. Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer is worthy of his reward. Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

As for them that have saved, that 'things so befall, that others also may fear.

I charge thee before God and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the holy angels, that thou keep these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

Drink no other water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake, and thine oftentimes infirmities.

Some men's sins are open before; going on before judgment; and some men follow after.

Let as many SERVANTS as are under the yoke, count their own masters worthy of all honour, the name of God and of his doctrine be not blasphemed. And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but more unto them in all things showing kindness for a good work's sake.
1 TIMOTHY VI. 3.

but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort. 5 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness: 6 he hath proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereby cometh envy, strife, railing, evil surmisings, 7 perverseness of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

1 TIMOTHY VI. 13.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate was witnessed a good confession; 14 that thou keep this commandment without spot, unreproveable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ: 15 which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords; 16 who hath given his own Son, that man may have everlasting life. Amen, Amen.

17 CHARGE them, that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy; 18 that they do good, and be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate; 19laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thee. Avoid profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called: 21 wherewith some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus, 2 to Timothy, my dearly beloved son in faith, grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

I thank God, whom I serve with pure conscience, 3 that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day: 4 greatly desiring to see thee, 5 being minded of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy. 6 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, 7 that thou stir up the gift of God which is in thee by the putting on of my chains, 8 for God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God; 9 who hath saved us, and calleth us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began, 10 but now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, 11 who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son; 12 in whom we have redemption, the forgiveness of sins.

For which cause I also suffer: 13 but I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes. 14 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain: 15 but, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me. 16 The Lord grant unto him, 17 that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day; and of many things which he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

Therefore, my beloved son, 18 be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ. 20 No man that striveth for a mastery receiveth any reward. 21 But if after a striveth to be approved, he Obtaineth nothing; 22 except he striveth lawfully. 23 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits. 24 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David, 25 whom the high priest accused and scourged, 26 said: 27 26 I was not ashamed. 28 For I am not ashamed: 29 for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

Endurance.

2 Timothy II. 13.

For we, as dead with him, we shall also live with him: if we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us. If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

18 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

19 But in a GREAT HOUSE there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.

20 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

21 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

22 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do straitly strife about questions of no profit, but of discord which ruin their hearers.

23 But studying to shew myself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

2 Timothy III. 16.

1 And in the last days perilous times shall come. For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, dịchers of those that are good, traitors, headstrong, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

2 THIS know also, that in the LAST DAYS perilous times shall come.

3 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unhallow, without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, worders of those that are good, traitors, headstrong, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God; having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

4 For of this sort are they which creep into houses and lead captive ungodly women into sins, seduced with divers lusts, ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

5 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth: men of unrighteous minds, being disobedient to parents, and to all authority; and they speak evil of them that rule over them; speaking evil of authority, and speaking evil of that which they do not fear, reproachful words against those that are able to remove and destroy such men.

6 For men that are of the truth speak soberly. But the twisting of the truth is unjust.

7 And those who instruct in sin are seducers of the young, without knowledge, being carried away with all vanity.

8 But the word of the truth of the gospel shall have power and shall overcome all who are taken captive by him at his will.
trine, for c'reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness: 17 that the man of God may be c'perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

4 \textbf{CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, c'who shall judge the c'quick and the c'dead at his appearing and his kingdom;} 2 PREACH the WORD; be instant in season, out of season; c'reprove, rebuke, exhort with all long-suffering and doctrine.

3 For the time c'will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after c'own c'lusts shall they c'heep to themselves teachers, having c'thugging c'ears; 4 and they shall c'turn away their c'ears from the truth, and shall be c'turned unto c'fables.

But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an evangelist, make full proof of thy \textit{ministry}.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my DEPARTURE \textbf{h} is at hand. \textbf{b} I have c'fought a c'good c'fight, I have finished my c'course, I have kept the faith: 8 henceforth there is laid up for me a c'crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that \textit{day}: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 \textbf{Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:} 10 for Demas hath c'forsoaked me, c'having c'loved \textit{this} \textit{present world}, and is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia. 11 Only Luke is with me. 12 \textbf{Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is profitable to me for the ministry.} 13 And Tychoeus have I c'sent to Ephesus.

14 Alexander the c'coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord c'reward him according to his \textit{works:} 15 of whom the \textit{thou} were also; for he hath greatly c'wrought c'through your \textit{words.}

16 At my \textit{first} answer no c'man \textit{stood} with me, but all men forsook me: I c'pray God that it may not be laid to their charge. 17 Notwithstanding the Lord c'stood with me, and strengthened me; 18 that by the c'preaching \textit{might be} c'fully known, and that all the c'Gentiles c'might hear: and I was \textit{delivered out of the mouth of the lion.}

19 And the Lord c'shall deliver me from every \textit{evil work}, and c'preserve me unto his \textit{heavenly kingdom: to whom be c'glory for ever and ever. Amen.}

20 \textbf{SALUTE Priscia and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.} 21 \textit{Erastus} abode at Corinth: but Tropimus \textit{have} I left at Miletum \textit{sick.} 22 \textbf{Do thy diligence to come before winter.} Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren. 23 \textbf{The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy \textit{spirit.} \textit{Grace be with you. Amen.}

---

1 Therefore, \textbf{b}\textit{ex}.—Omit \textit{Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A} \textit{c} \textit{d} \textit{e} \textit{f} \textit{p} \textit{q}

2 The Lord, \textbf{d} \textit{ex}.—Omit \textit{Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A} \textit{c} \textit{d} \textit{e} \textit{f} \textit{g} \textit{p} \textit{q} \textit{r}

3 Jesus Christ, \textit{Gb. Sch. D} \textit{e} \textit{f} \textit{p} \textit{q} —Christ Jesus, \textit{La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A} \textit{c} \textit{d} \textit{e} \textit{f} \textit{g} \textit{p} \textit{q}

4 At, (\textit{Gb. ce}) \textit{Sch. D} \textit{e} \textit{f} \textit{p} \textit{q} —And by, \textit{Gb. Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A} \textit{c} \textit{d} \textit{e} \textit{f} \textit{g} \textit{p} \textit{q} \textit{r}

5 Reward, \textit{Gb. D} \textit{e} \textit{f} \textit{p} \textit{q} —Shall reward, (\textit{Gb. ce}) \textit{Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A} \textit{c} \textit{d} \textit{e} \textit{f} \textit{g} \textit{p} \textit{q} \textit{r}
Titus I. 1.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and of the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness; 2 in hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began; 3 but hath in due time manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour; 4 to Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith; 14 not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth. 15 Unto the pure all things are pure, but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled. 16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work . 17 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and that thou appointest elders in every city, as I had appointed thee: 18 if any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

19 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre; 20 but a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate; 21 holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort, and to convince the gainsayers.

22 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision; 23 whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake. 24 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, "The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies."

25 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine: 2 that the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

26 The young men likewise be sober. 27 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity, 28 sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he who is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having nothing evil to say of you.

29 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things; not answering again; 30 not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, 14 teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another. But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto PHILEMON our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer, 2 and to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow-soldier, and to the church in thy house 3 grace to you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers, 5 hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints; 6 that the communication of thy faith may become effectual 7 by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus. 8 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.

9 Wherefore, although I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient, 10 yet for love’s sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ. 11 I beseech thee, therefore, that thou wouldst receive him in my bowels, my son Onesimus, 12 whom I have begotten in my bonds: 13 which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me. 14 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel: 15 but without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy good profit might appear rather abundantly through my coming.

16 But now I go unto thee beseeching him with all my heart, that thou receive him as thine own, and I as thine debtor. 17 But I rather beseech thee, receive him me for my child in the faith; 18 wherein I was made a prisoner for Christ Jesus. 19 But I would not have thee to be ignorant, brethren, concerning those things which are without us which are in Asia; 20 trouble, conflict, famine, nakedness, threats, persecutions, bonds. 21 Yea, and more than that; I beseech thee, my child in the faith, how much more that thou wouldest be at my side in the flesh.

22 Say nothing; I beseech thee, I beseech thee, hold him, and let him stay a little longer with me, even till I shall send him, whom I have desired to see with thee. 23 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself. 24 If it be expedient for thee, who hast received my counsel; refresh me with thee in Jerusalem of whom thou hast received my letter; but if it be expedient for thee, who hast received my counsel; refresh me with thee in Jerusalem of whom thou hast received my letter; and Lod. 25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.
THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

GOD, who 1st sunday times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by his SON, whom he hath ap- pointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the world;

Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

And who of the angels saith, "AHO MAKE THY ANGEL SPIRITS, AND HIS MINISTERS A FLAME OF FIRE?"

But unto the Son he saith, "THY THRONE, O GOD, IS FOR EVER AND EVER: A SCREW OF RIGHTEOUSNESS IS THE SCEPTRE OF THY KINGDOM. THOU ART LOVED RIGHTOUSNESS AND HATED INIQUITY: THEREFORE GOD, EVEN THY GOD, HATHE HEEDED THEE WITH THE OIL OF GLADNESS ABOVE THY "FELLOWS."

...And "Thou, LORD, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth, and the heavens are the works of thy hands: and they shall perish; but thou remaist; and they shall be old as dust of the earth; and as a vesture shalt thou-fold them up, and they shall be changed, but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail."

...But to which of the angels saith, he sainy time, "Set on my right hand, until I make thine enemies my footstool?

 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip. For if the word spake by angels was stedfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward; then shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him; through him also.

...In these last days—"By Him, p1.---Though the words "by Him," or "by Himself," should probably be omitted, the reflexive force of the middle voice in ποιονάμενος implies by whom it was done.

199
bearings them witness, both with signs and wonders and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his owne will.

8 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

9 But one in a certain place testified, saying, "What is man, that thou, Lord, art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? Thou madest him a little lower than the angels, thou  

hes crowned him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: thou madest  

all things in subjection under his feet.

10 For in that he put all in subjection under himself, he left not himself in subjection to anything.

11 But now we see not yet all things put to subjection under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

12 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

13 For both the he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all one: for one cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 13 saying, "I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee."  

14 And again, "I will put my trust in him. And again, "Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

15 As for them which are partakers of flesh and blood, he himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;  

16 and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

17 For verily he took not on himself the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

18 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might have compassion on them that are ignorant of the way and are perished in their sin;  

19 who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, and was heard,  

20 in the sight of him that sat on the throne, and in the sight of his angels:  

21 who also in himself offered one sacrifice for sin for ever.

Paraphrase of Hebrews II:5-18

be heaven, both with signs and wonders and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will.

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, "What is man, that thou, Lord, art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him? Thou madest him a little lower than the angels, thou  

he crowned him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands: thou madest  

all things in subjection under his feet.

7 For in that he put all in subjection under himself, he left not himself in subjection to anything.

8 But now we see not yet all things put to subjection under him. But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 But both the he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all one: for one cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren, 13 saying, "I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee."  

14 And again, "I will put my trust in him. And again, "Behold, I and the children which God hath given me.

15 As for them which are partakers of flesh and blood, he himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;  

16 and deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

17 For verily he took not on himself the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

18 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might have compassion on them that are ignorant of the way and are perished in their sin;  

19 who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications, with strong crying and tears, and was heard,  

20 in the sight of him that sat on the throne, and in the sight of his angels:  

21 who also in himself offered one sacrifice for sin for ever.
Hebrews III. 17.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness? 

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not? 

19 So we see that they could not enter into rest because of unbelief.

Hebrews V. 11.

11 of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye

12 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, "As I have sware in my wrath, If they shall enter into my rest." 

13 Seeing then that we have a great High Priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

14 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

15 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy and find grace to help in time of need.
HEBREWS V. 12.

12. But ye see how that in all things we have made ourselves our example, even as those who by reason of use have those senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

6 THEREFORE leaving the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God, of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment. And this we will do, if God permit.

4 For it is impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have tasted of the heavenly gift, and are made partakers of the Holy Ghost, and have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the coming world to come, if they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance, seeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put him to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is addressed, receiveth blessing from God. But that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is nigh unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

8 BUT, beloved, we persuade you better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, even as we have spoken, not by谎言, but as the Lord commanded us, saying, Surely blessing will follow me, and multiplying I will multiply thee. And so after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

9 For men verily swear by the greater: and as oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife. Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed it by an oath: that by two unchangeable things, in which it was impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope set before us; which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, and which entereth into that within the veil; whither the forerunner is for us entered, even Jesus, having made an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7 For this is MELCHISEDEC, king of Salem, priest of the Most High God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him; to whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first by interpretation "King of righteousness," and after that also "King of Salem," which is, "King of peace;" without father, without mother, without beginning of days, and no end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; and in his priestly lihity continually.

9 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarchs looked, and verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham: but he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes, of Abraham, and blessed him, who was in the loins of Melchisedec; without father, without mother, without beginning of days, and no end of life; who neither needed any oath that he had promised, for he that appointed him to be priest, hath said of him, THOU ART A PRIEST FOR EVER AFTER THE ORDER OF MELCHISEDEC.
Heb. 11. 15. And it is yet more evident:

for that the similitude of Melchizedec there-arisen another priest, who was made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life. 17 For he testifieth, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going on, before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof, 19 (for the law made nothing perfect,) but the bringing in of a better hope (did:) by the which we draw nigh unto God.

13 And as much as then oath he was made priest: 21 (for they priests were made without an oath, but this with an oath by him that said unto him, 1) The Lord saith (and will not repent, 1) Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedec,) 22 by so much he was Jesus made sure of a better testament. 23 And they truly were many priests, because 1 they were not suffered to continue by reason of death: 24 but this man, because he continueth ever, hath an 1 unchangeable priesthood. 25 Wherefore he is able also to save them unto the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, who is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens; 27 who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath which was since the

law, maketh the Son, who is perfected for evermore.

Heb. 8. 8 NOW of the things which we have spoken this is the sum: We have such a HIGH PRIEST, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens; 3 a priest, minister of the holy sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man. 4 For every high priest is ordered to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore it is necessary that this man be have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not suffer death, but make the tabernacle: 5 for he saith of the heaven, Thine altar and thy throne are established for evermore. 6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry by how much also he is the mediator of a BETTER COVENANT, which was established upon better promises.

7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second. 8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, when I will make a NEW COVENANT WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AND WITH THE HOUSE OF JUDAH: 9 NOT according to the COVENANT THAT I MADE WITH THEIR PARENTS IN THE DAY WHEN I TOOK THEM BY THE HAND TO LEAD THEM OUT OF THE LAND OF EGYPT; BECAUSE THEY Continued not in my COVENANT, and I regarded them not, saith the LORD: 10 For this is the COVENANT THAT I WILL MAKE WITH THE HOUSE OF ISRAEL AFTER THOSE DAYS, SAITH THE LORD: 11 I WILL PUT MY LAWS IN THEIR MIND, AND WRITE THEM IN THEIR HEARTS; AND I WILL BE THEIR GOD, AND THEY SHALL KNOW ME.
9 THEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and a worldly sanctuary. For there was a tabernacle made: the first, wherein was the candlestick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary. And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all; which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was the golden pot that had manna, and Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant; and over it the cherubims of glory overshadowing the mercy-seat; all of which we cannot now speak in particular.

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest. For I will be merciful to their iniquities, and their sins will I remember no more.

15 In that he saith, 'A new covenant,' he hath made the first old. Now that which decayseth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.
Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. 22 And almost all things are purified with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.

It was therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens should be purified with these; but the HEAVENLY THINGS themselves with better sacrifices than these.

For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us.

Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood of others, 20 for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world, but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared, unto put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment: 28 so Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear a second time without sin unto salvation.

For the LAW having a SHA-DOW of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect: 2 For then they would not have ceased to be offered; because that that the worshippers once purged should have no more conscience of sins. 2 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year. 4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

Wherefore, when he cometh into the world, he saith, "SACRIFICE AND OFFERING THOU WOULDST NOT, BUT A BODY HAST THOU PREPARED ME IN BURN'T-OFFERINGS AND SACRIFICES FOR SIN THOU HAST HAD NO PLEASURE." 7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me) "TO DO THY WILL, O GOD." 8 Above when he said, "I ENTER INTO THE ABODE AND OFFERING AND BURN'T-OFFERINGS AND OFFERING FOR SIN THOU WOULDST NOT, NEITHER HADST PLEASURE THEREIN," which are offered by the law; 9 then said he, "Lo, I come to do thy will, O GOD." He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins: 12 but this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins forever set himself on the right-hand of God; 14 and being made perfect, he saith, "SITTING AT THE RIGHT HAND OF GOD." 15 Wherefore the Holy Ghost also said, 17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

For the LAW having a SHA-DOW of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect; 2 But that the high priest entered into the holy place once a year, with blood of goats and of goats' blood, which offering entered not into the holy place, but into the tabernacle into the most holy place, and so was not holy enough to enter into the holy place once a year, 6 nor needing again to make sacrifice for sins, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year, with blood of goats and of calves, 7 for he cometh into the Holy place once a year, not in the manner of the high priest, who entereth into the holy place every day, to offer sacrifices for sins, 9 neither yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place year by year with blood of others, 20 for then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world, but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared, unto put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry. 22 And almost all things are purified with blood; and without shedding of blood is no remission.
Hebrews X. 23.

23 Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; for he is faithful that promised.

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and good works:
25 not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is; but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins, 27 but a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 He that despised Moses’ law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:
29 of how much severer punishment shall he be judged, who despised the Son of God, and counted the blood of the covenant, whereby he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace.
30 For we know him that hath said, 

Vengeance belongeth unto me; I will recompense, saith the Lord.

And again, The Lord shall judge his people. 31 It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were enlightened, ye endured a greatness of afflictions;
33 partly, whilst ye were made a gazing-stock both by reproaches and afflictions: and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.
34 For he unto whomministered, turned the gaolkeeper of souls in bonds, and 35 took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

36 For this cause let them that have bad conscience draw near to the life of faith, which is in Christ Jesus, 37 to make perfect those who have bad conscience.

11 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen. 2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.

By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain, by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his gifts: and by it he was being dead yet speaketh.

By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

By faith NOAH was translated that he should not see death; and was not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he had this testimony, that he pleased God.

By faith MOSES, when his hands were anointed, the brazen altar was set up; and the tabernacle of the congregation, 4 and Aaron with his sons, wereordained unto the priesthood.

By faith ABRAHAM, when he was called to go out into a place which he knew not, 5 moved with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; 6 by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.

By faith ABRAHAM, as when he was called to go out into a place which he should not see, 7 received the commandment to offer up his son Isaac, of which thing he that hath two sons is warned.

By faith ISAAC offered up his son, that he might be accepted of God, even as Abraham also offered up Isaac.

By faith ISRAEL, when he was dead, according to the will, armed with his living body, came into the holy place.

By faith DORcas was brought back to life. 10 By faith JACOB saw the angels of God ascending and descending on Jacob’s ladder.

By faith ESau, when he was four hundred years old, departed from Haran.

By faith JACOB departed from Haran.

By faith MOSES, when he had grown up, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh’s daughter; 24 and for a time was with his own brethren, 25 and he knew their afflictions,
past age, because she judged him faithful who had promised.

12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and he was as good as dead, so many were the sons of the Bak of the multitude, and as the sand which is by the sea shore innumerable.

13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having seen them afar off, and were persuaded of them, and embraced them, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth. 14 For they that say such things are declare plainly that they seek a country. 15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to return. 16 But now they desire a better country, that is, an heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared a city for them.

17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son. 18 Of whom one thing was spoken, That in ISRAEL SHALL THE SEED BE CALLED: 19 accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead; from whence also he received him in a figure.

20 By faith ISAAC blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.

21 By faith JACOB, when he was dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.

22 By faith JOSPEH, when he died, made mention of the coming of the children of ISRAEL, and gave commandment concerning his bones.

23 By faith MOSES, when he was born, was hid three months; for he was not to be known by the king's commandment.

24 By faith MOSES, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; 25 choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; 26 esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures in Egypt: for he suffered the reproach of the shame of Christ more than the reward. 27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he endured, as seeing him who is invisible. 28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red Sea as by dry land: which the Egyptians assaying to do were smitten.

30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith the harlot RAAB perished not with them that were unbelieving, as she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say for the time would fail me to tell of Gedeon, and of Barak, and of Samson, and of Jephthae; of David also, and Samuel, and of the prophets: 33 who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions, 34 quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the armies of the aliens: 35 women received their dead raised to life again: and others were tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection: 36 and others had trial of mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover of bonds and imprisonment; 37 they were stoned, they were sawn asunder, they were tempted, were slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented; 38 of whom the world was not worthy: they wandered in deserts, and in mountains, and in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promises: 40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be made perfect.

12 WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the RACE that is set before us, 2 looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of [our] faith; 3 who for the joy that was set before him, endured the cross, despising the shame, and is set down at the right hand of the throne of God. 4 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.

5 Ye have not yet resisted unto...
blood, striving against sin. 7 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, My son, ye shall not strange with the Lord, nor be conformed to this world: but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, and prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect, will of God.

7 Furthermore, ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh as unto children, “Ye shall not be conformed to this world: but be transformed by the renewing of your mind, and prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.”

10 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees; 11 and make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned aside, but let it rather be healed.

18 Let there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for once delivered, was rejected: for he was found not submitted to repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

19 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that was burned with fire, and had an exceeding loudness of voice, which they that heard it were not able to come nigh, being afraid. 20 But ye are come unto Mount Sinai, and unto the city of the living God, and unto the spirits of just men made perfect,

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

13 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things whereunto they for which we are also taught, viz. peace.”

20 With your conversational speech be without covetousness; and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath enough.
Hebrews XIII. 6.

aid, "I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee." So that we may boldly say, "The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me."

Remember them which have entertained you, and are gone before you, who have spoken unto you the word of God; whose faith follow, considering the end of their conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and today, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats, which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an ALTAR, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high-priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach,

14 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is the fruit of our lips, giving thanks to his name.

15 But let us do good and to communicate forget not: for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

16 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may do it with joy, and not with grief: for that is unprofitable for you.

17 Pray for us, that we may be established, and the gospel of the Lord may have success among you.

18 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great Shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant, make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you that which is well-pleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of reproof for the sake of Christ; that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

20 Know ye that our brother Timothy has set at liberty; with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

21 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you. Grace be with you all. Amen.

Carried about, k.l.—Carried away, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACDMPN.
JAMES I. 1.

JAMES, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2: My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations; knowing this, that the trying of your faith worketh patience. But let patience have her perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

3: If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

4: But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

5: For let not that man think that he shall receiveth anything of the Lord.

6: A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

7: Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted; but the rich, in that he is made low, because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

8: For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withdraweth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth; so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

9: Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

10: Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man: but every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

11: Do not envie, my beloved brethren.

12: Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

13: Of his own will he begat us, that we should be a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.

14: Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to speake, slow to wrath: for the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

15: But let mercy reign over wrath.

16: Therefore, to him that knoweth to do good and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

JAMES II. 3.

1: Brethren, let every soul be swift to hear, slow to speak, slow to wrath:

2: For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

3: Wherefore, say, man of God, thou art see the end of the Lord.

4: But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this shall bless in his deed.

5: If any among you seems to be religious, and brude hath not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

6: Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

2: My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

3: For if there come among you unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, and in goodly apparel, and there come also a poor man in vile raiment;

4: and ye have respect unto him that weareth the raiment, and say.
unto him, "Sit thou here in a good place;" and say to thee, the poor, "Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool." 7 "Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and become judges of evil thoughts? 8 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to those that love him? 9 But ye have despised the poor.

So speak ye, and so do, as ye would that all men should be judged by the law of liberty. 12 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that had mercy without judgment.

14 WHAT doth it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? can faith save him? 15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food, 16 and ye shut not your compassion from him; but rather say unto him, Doth thy faith impart its power? 17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.

18 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

19 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by faith, when she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way? 20 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

3 My brethren, be not many Sabbathors, 2 making, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 3 For in many things we offend all.

If any man offend not in word, the same is a perfect man, and able also to bridle the whole body. 2 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body. 3 Behold also the ships, 4 which, though they be so great, and are driven by fierce winds, yet are they turned about of a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth. 5 Even so THE TONGUE is a little member, and hath great power to exalt or to debase: 6 The tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so also is the tongue among our members, 7 which defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the course of nature; and is set on fire by hell.

7 For every kind of beast, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed by mankind: 8 but the tongue
can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, which are made after the similitude of God. 10 Out of the same mouth proceed blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be. 11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet water and bitter? 12 Can the fig-tree, my brethren, bear olive-berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both |salt water and |fresh water.

13 WHO is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him |shew out of a good conversation his works |with meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your |hearts, |glory not, and |lie not against the truth. 15 This |wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, |sensual, |devilish. 16 For where envying and strife, there is |confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be |treated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy. 18 And the fruit of righteousness is |known in peace |of them that make peace.

FROM whence come WARS and |flogings among you? come they not hence, even of your own lusts that war in your members? 2 Ye lust, and have not. Ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon |your lusts.

2 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? wherefore therefore will he be a friend of the world? is the |enemy of God.

3 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? 4 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, |God resisteth the |PROUD, BUT GIVETH GRACE UNTO |HUMBLE.

5 Submit yourselves therefore to God. |Resist the devil, and he will flee from you. 6 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. 7 Cleanse your hands, ye sinners; and purify your hearts, ye double-minded.

8 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep; |let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

9 |Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up. 10 SPEAK not evil one of another, brethren. |He that |speakh |evil |of his brother, and judgeth his brother, |speakh |evil |of the law, and judgeth the law; but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. 11 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

12 Go to now, ye, |speak that, |To day, or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there two or three days. 13 But now ye |rejoice in your |boasting : all such |rejoicing is evil. 14 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth not |the same, it is sin.

5 Go to now, ye RICH men, weep and howl for your riches that shall come upon you. 2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments become moth-eaten. 3 Your gold and silver are |corroded; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. 4 Ye have hid treasures of earth for the last days. 5 Behold the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your |fields, which |is keeps |by |false |watchers, and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of Sabaoth. 6 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and |been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter. 7 Ye have condemned and killed the |just; and he doth not resist you.

8 BE patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and |hath long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. 9 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.
9 w Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of patience under affliction, and of patience. 11 Be hold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing psalms. 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church, and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 and the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he hath committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months. 18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him,

20 let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.
PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia, elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

BLESSED be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead, unto an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you, who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are heavy laden, through manifold temptations: that the trial of your faith, being much more precious than gold that perisheth, though it be tried by fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, ye yet believe, ye rejoicing with joy unspeakable and full of glory; receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you: 11 searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand of the sufferings of Christ, and of the glory that should follow.

Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them;

Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace which is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance: 13 but as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation; 14 because it is written, “Be ye holy for I am holy.”

And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man’s work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear: 15 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers; 16 but with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot.

Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you, who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; 20 that your faith and hope might be in God.

Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of your brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently;

Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever. 25 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of the grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof perisheth: 26 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever.”

And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

1 Peter II. 1.

WHEREFORE - having aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings, as new-born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby: 2 also be ye hastened that the Lord is v\s

tuous.

4 To whom coming, as unto a LIVING STONE, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious, ye also, as Lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

5 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, "the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner," and a Stone of Stumbling, and a Rock of Offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

6 But ye are "a chosen generation, a Royal Priesthood, an Holy Nation, a peculiar people," that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light 10 which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God; which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul; 2 having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall - behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

1 Peter III. 6.

13 -SUBMIT - yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme; 14 or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evil doers, and for the praise of them that do well. 15 For so is the will of God, that with well-doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men: 16 as free, and not using liberty for a cloak of malice, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brotherhood. 18 Fear God. Honour the king.

18 SERVANTS, be subject to your masters with all fear, not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward. 19 For this is thankworthy, if for conscience toward God a man endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye err, your masters are well disposed to you, but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 But even if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, yet commit not riot, for: 22 ye are called therein unto suffer, but glorying in the Name of Jesus.
1 Peter III. 7.

† Likewise, ye *husbands, dwell with them, according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

5 For “**she that will** love life, and see good days, let her **refrain her tongue from evil, and that her lips speak no guile.”

7 **Let her tongue** from evil, and that she speak no guile; **and let her lips** speak of what is good.

2 For the eyes of the Lord are upon **the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayer.”

5 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good? But and if ye suffer for righteousness sake, happy are ye: **and be not afraid of their terror.”

2 For **the Lord God is **in your hearts,” and will be ready always to give an answer to every one that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear.

5 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they **speak** evil of you, as of evildoers, they may **be ashamed,” and **shall **conscience** accuse you of good conscience in Christ.”

3 For it is better, if the will of God be done, **which** ye suffer, than if we do evil doing.

1 Peter IV. 13.

1 Forasmuch then, as Christ **hath suffered for us in the flesh, let us also so walk in the flesh.”

5 **Suffering,” according to the will of God, **for the everlasting** comfort and salvation of our souls.

7 **But the end of all things is** at hand; **be ye therefore sober,** and watch unto prayer.

5 And above all things, have **fervent** charity among yourselves; **for charity shall cover the multitude of sins.”

2 **Beloved,” think it not strange, concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing had happened unto you;** but rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partaking of Christ’s sufferings; that, **when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be joyful with exceeding joy.”

12 Courteous, k.p.—Humble minded, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD.

9 Knowing that, Gb. Sch. Lpm.—Because, (Gb. 3) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Abckp.


12 God, Gb. Sch. Klph.—Christ, (Gb. oo) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD.

21 In you, Gb. Sch. GR.—Add but, Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABCD.

8 Shall cover, Gb. Sch. Lpm.—Covers, (Gb. w) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Abckp.
1 Peter IV. 14.

4 And they that have suffered evil, abstain from evil future: but if any man have suffered evil, let him have patience; God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace unto the humble.

5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all of you be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: forasmuch as God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace unto the humble.

8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:

9 Whom having resisted to the end, ye shall receive the crown of life that faileth not away.

1 Peter V. 14.

10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, established, strengthen, settle you. To him be the glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

11 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand.

12 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, salute you; and so doth Marcus my son. Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.
THE SECOND EPISODE GENERAL OF

PETER.

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of our God and of our Saviour Jesus Christ: grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of our God, and of Jesus our Lord,

According as his divine power hath given unto us all things pertaining to life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us by our faith unto glory and virtue—whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; and to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; and to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. For if these things be in you, and abound, they make that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall: for so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

Wherefore I will not be negligent, but will always be ready to speak or teach, lest I should be thought to be moved away by the Holy Ghost.

For we have also a more sure word of prophecy; wherein ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private interpretation. For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the

To glory and virtue, Gb. Sch. &c.—By his own glory and virtue, Gb. &c. Alex. La. Tir. Tre. Alt. &c. 13 I will not be negligent, Gb. Sch. &c.—I will take care, (Gb. &c) Alex. La. Tir. Tre. Alf. &c.
2 Peter II. 2.

Lord that bought them, and bringing themselves swift destruction. And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the heavens shall be moved, and the earth shall be removed from its place, and He through covetousness shall they withfeigned words make merchandize of: you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

2 Peter III. 9.

For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them; which give them liberty to do evil, upon whom they promise liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought into bondage.

For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men, teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly in this present world; looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ; to whom be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in both which Latour up your pure minds by way of remembrance. That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before the holy prophets, and of the commandment of the Lord and Saviour: knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts, and saying, Where is the promise of his coming for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.

For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of water and in the water. And by the things that have not been made were the worlds reserved without judgment reserved unto fire, reserved unto thejudgment of ungodly men.

But beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some mencount slackness; but is longsuffering towards us, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance.
10 But the \textit{Day of the Lord} will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up.

11 \textit{Seeing} then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness, looking for and hasting unto the \textit{coming} of the day of God, in which the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements melt with fervent heat!

12 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for \textit{new heavens and a new earth}, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 \textit{Wherefore}, beloved, seeing that ye \textit{look for} such things, be \textit{diligent} that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless. And account that the longsuffering of our \textit{Lord is salvation}; even as our beloved brother Paul also, according to the wisdom that was given unto him, hath written unto you; as also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things, in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned and unstable wrest, as they also do unto all the scriptures.

15 For \textit{whatsoever} things were written before these, were written for our \textit{learning}, that \textit{by} the \textit{inspiration of} the \textit{Spirits} they might seek unto the \textit{eternal things}. But \textit{grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our \textit{Lord and Saviour} Jesus Christ}. To \textit{him} be \textit{glory} both now and for ever. Amen.
1 JOHN I. L.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF.

JOHN.

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the WORD OF LIFE;

2 the life was made manifest, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;

3 that which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ. And these things write we unto you, that ye may be full of joy.

1 Likewise this is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that GOD IS LIGHT, and in him is no darkness at all.

2 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth; 3 but if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

4 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.

5 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. 6 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

2 MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.

3 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.

4 AND hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.

5 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.

6 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.

7 Brethren, I write a new commandment unto you, but an commandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is the word which ye heard from the beginning.

8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light is now shineth.

9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness even until now. 10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is no darkness in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.

12 I WRITE unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.

13 I WRITE unto you, FATHERS, because ye have known him that is from the beginning.

14 I write unto you, YOUNG MEN, because ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 I write unto you, LITTLE CHILDREN, because ye have known the Father.

16 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning.

17 I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

18 I love not the WORLD, neither that which is in the WORLD. If any man love the WORLD, the love of the Father is not in him. 19 For all that is in the WORLD, the Lust of the Flesh, and the Lust of the Eyes, and the Pride of Life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

20 And the world passeth away, and the Lust thereof, and he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

21 Brethren, from the beginning, Ga. Sch. Kr. —Omit (Gb. ±) Alex. La. Sch. Tre. Al. ABCP.

221
1 JOHN II. 20.

AD. 60 and...

The Antichrist.
30. John 14: 26. 2 Cor. 1. 21 v. 31. e. an. anointing.

Antichrist.
o of. et.
22 ch 4-6.

23 2 John 9.
e Every one that, was 6.

Abiding in Truth

B. shade, mepug.

The Anointing

27 v 20

28 Phil. 2: 14 — 1 Thes. 2: 19, 20
d dear.

Children of the Light and of the Darkness.
e. Thevetia.
o. no.3.

1 John 3: 15.

Ch. of. et.
20 ch 3: 18.

Abiding in the Truth.

25 2 and.

Manifestation

2 Phil. 3: 11.
Lei 3: 4.

24 2 and.

1 John 4: 18.

Righteousness

The Father's Love

1 John 4: 21.
e children, the
texa.

2. Manifestation

Phil 3: 31.
Lei 3: 4.

It is not yet manifested of the epho-

24 according.

as, aso.

as, as.


22 But ye have an anunction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth. 22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He that denieth the Father and the Son, is a liar also, that denieth the truth. 23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: but he that acknowledgeth the Son acknowledgeth the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you which ye have heard from the beginning. If we believe the truth which we have heard, we also shall abide in the truth.

25 And now, little children, abide in that; when he shall appear, we shall have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

26 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

27 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

28 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him, for we shall see him as he is. 29 And every one that walketh in this world as he walketh in darkness, even as he is pure.

2 W H O S O E V E R s'committee the sin of transgression also the law.

for sin is the transgression of the law.

And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin. 11 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

11 LITTLE children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous. 12 He that commiteth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil. 13 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin, for he is begotten of God.

12 Neither doth he that loveth his brother sin; because he who loveareth his brother abideth in the truth, and the truth is in him.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you. 14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. 15 He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

14 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

15 Is hereby -perceived, we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

16 But whose hath this world's good, and hath his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of compassion from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

17 MY little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongues: but in deed and in truth. 18 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him. 19 For if our hearts condemn us, 20 But is it, because...
21 Because, if we believe not, then have we condemned ourselves: and if we believe, that Jesus is the Son of God, 22 We have made him our Lord and Saviour, even as he himself has made us his.

5 And in this man is our hope made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment, because as he is, so are we in this world. 2 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath torment. No, he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

1 John III. 21

1 John V. 8

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit. And we have seen and do testify that the Father hath sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God is born of God, and dwelleth in him, and he in him. 16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world. 2 There is no fear in love, but perfect love casteth out fear, because fear hath torment. No, he that feareth is not made perfect in love.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen? 21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God and his brother also.

5 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him. 2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments. 3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

6 This is the commandment, That ye believe on the name of the Son of God, and love one another, 2 That as ye have heard that Christ is come in the flesh, so in him ye should walk. 3 For I have given unto you an example, that ye should do as I have done unto you.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another. 12 No man hath seen God at any time: if we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.


In heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these are three. (8) And there are three that bear witness in earth.—Omit Go. Sch. La. Ti. Tre. Alif. Ms.

293
9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son. 10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not the testimony of God hath not the testimony of God; which is of God. 11 And this is the testimony which God gave unto us, even eternal life. 12 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God. 13 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask anything according to his will, he heareth us: 14 and if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

18 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for the sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it. 19 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death. 20 He that loveth his brother abideth in death. 21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.
2 John 1.

THE SECOND EPISODE OF

JOHN.

A.D. 90

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I LOVE IN THE TRUTH; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth; 2 for the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for ever. 3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 Lrieved greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father. 5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another. 6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it.

7 For many DECEIVERS are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, is hath both the Father and the Son.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed; 11 for he that biddeth him God speed, is partaker of his evil deeds.

12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

2 John 2.

A.D. 90

GUARDIAN OF TRUTH.

1 "I pray thee that thou suffer not this man to labour, whom I charge with the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ, 2 his servant John, that thou suffer him not to labour in vain: 3 for he did the work with his own hands,供给, 4 that he might be gone forward, that he might minister unto the saints.

5 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

6 Hereby know we love, because he laid down his life for us. And hereby we know love, because he laid down his life for us.

7 For love is the work of God; every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God. He that loveth not knoweth not God, for God is love.

8 Let us love one another, for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

9 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the word that God hath given to his son.

10 And this is the testimony, that God hath given to us, that God hath made us his children. And this is the testimony, that God hath given to us, that God hath made us his children.

11 These things write we unto you, that ye may know that ye have eternal life, when ye believe in the name of the Son of God. And this is the testimony, that God hath given to us, that God hath made us his children.

12 We have also this testimony from God, that he hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his son. And this is the testimony, that God hath given to us, that God hath made us his children.

13 He that hath the son hath the life; and he that hath not the son of God hath not the life. He that hath the son hath the life; and he that hath not the son of God hath not the life.

14 These things have we written unto you that read them, and also that believe on the name of the Son of God, that ye may know that ye have eternal life.

15 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is love, that we walk after his commandments.

16 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

17 For all the world is the love of the flesh, and the love of money, and the love of things, which is the worship of things without God. For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.

18 For I verily, Omit (Gb. oo) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Aft. AUBR.

19 Amen, kl. Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Aft. AUBR.
THE THIRD EPISTLE OF

JOHN.

A.D. 90

and 4-66.

To Gaius, 1. 1 Ep. 10. 14.
1 Cor. 1. 16.

PROSPERITY
A GENTLE
E. concerning, end.

WALKING IN
the truth,
with you.

Fellow-helper.
5 Heb. 12, 1.
1. love, charity,
worthy of God, true, God's.
from every nation,
and become, ypresibina.

DIOKFADES.

THE elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom 
LOVE IN the

TRUTH.

2 Beloved, I pray above all things that thou mayest prosper and health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou wastest in the truth. 4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children are walk in truth.

5 Beloved, thou dost faithfully whatsoever thou dost to the brethren, and to strangers; 6 which have borne witness of thy charity before the church, whom if thou bring forward, on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well: 7 because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles. 8 Therefore ought ye to receive such, that we might, be fellowhelpers to the truth.

9 I wrote unto the church: but DIO-TREPHESES, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not. 10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth them out of the church.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. 12 Demetrius hath good report of all men, and of the truth itself, yea, and we also bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee. 14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face.

Peace be to thee. Our friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

5 And to strangers, Gb. Sch. Gk.—And that strangers (Gb. co), Alex. La. Tis. Alf. ABC.
7 Gentiles, Gb. Sch. Gk.—Heathen (Gb. co), Alex. La. Tis. Alf. ABC.
9 I wrote, Gb Sch. KLP.—Add something, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC.
13 Things to write, Gb. Sch. KLP.—Add to thee, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABC.
THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF

JUDE.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called mercies unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

1 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort you that ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto the saints. For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained unto this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only true God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

2 And of some have compassion,odefacing, when disputing, (Gb. 28) Alex. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABOC. 227
Jude 23.


Jude 25.

NOW unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy, to the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.
THE REVELATION

OF

ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw.

2 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand.

3 John, who also am thy brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

4 And I saw "a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

5 Then came a voice from heaven, saying, 'I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending,' saith the Lord, 'which is, and which was, and is to come, the Almighty.'

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. "Even so, Amen.'

9 I am the Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending. "I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and are, and which are, and which shall be hereafter.

20 And the kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever. Amen.
the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter. 20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks: the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.
come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 14 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 And he that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment: and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 And he that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And unto the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he which is holy, he which is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them a little kingdom, and kings shall rule over them, and they shall reign, being an army of angels, a little kingdom: because thou hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, as he that tryeth them that dwell upon the earth, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man shall take thy crown.

12 But unto the rest of thee, all things are not done: Behold, I come quickly.

3 And I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art dead. 2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, Lillw.
from my God: and I will write upon him my new name: 13 "And I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last: and what thou seest, write in a book and send it unto the seven churches."

14 "AND unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things say the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God; 15 "I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot. 16 So then I will spue thee out of my mouth. 17 "Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and hast need of nothing, and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked: 18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and that the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eye-salve, that thou mayest see."

19 "As many as I love, Lrebuke and chasten; be zealous therefore, and repent. 20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me. 21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne. 22 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches."

4 "AND after this I looked, and, behold, a door was opened in heaven: and the first voice which I heard was as it were of a trumpet talking with me: and he said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter. 2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne. 3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: and there was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald. 4 And round about the throne were four and twenty seats: and upon the seats sat four and twenty elders: 5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices. 6 And there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the seven spirits of God. 7 And before the throne there was a sea of glass like unto crystal. 8 And in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, were four and twenty beasts full of eyes before and behind. 9 And the four and twenty beasts were four and twenty elders: 10 And out of the mouths of the four and twenty elders and of the four and twenty beasts, there came power and strength to write in the book written, and to seal up the book, and to seal up the seven seals. 11 And when he had taken the book, the four and twenty elders and the four and twenty beasts fell down before the throne, worshipping God, 12 Saying, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain, to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honor, and glory, and blessing."

5 "AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. 2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her espousals. 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, It is done. And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, the tabernacle of God is come down to men, and he will dwell with us, and we will be his people, and he will be our God. 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away. 5 And he that was dead was alive again. And they were changed into white robes, and went in to minister for their Lord and God. 6 And they saw the city by the river of the paradise of God, having the holy grail and the new Jerusalem which descends from heaven from God. 7 And there were the twelve gates, and at the gates twelve apostles, and two lions at the twelve gates. And the gate of the city shall not be opened save in the morning. 8 "And there was a great voice, saying, 'Behold, the tabernacle of God is come down, and he will dwell among men, and they shall be his people, and he shall be their God, and he shall be their God for ever and ever.'"
thereon. 4 And I saw much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, "WEEP not: behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and to loo..."
AND I beheld when he had opened the SIXTH SEAL, and, lo, there was a great EARTHQUAKE; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the LAMB: for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand? And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the SEAL of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, which were sealed, that they should not hurt the earth, nor the sea, nor any tree, before the SEVENTH SEAL should be poured out. And the LAMB opened the SEVENTH SEAL, and, behold, there was a great EARTHQUAKE; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the LAMB: for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand? And the LAMB opened the SEVENTH SEAL, and, behold, there was a great EARTHQUAKE; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the LAMB: for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand? And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the SEAL of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, which were sealed, that they should not hurt the earth, nor the sea, nor any tree, before the SEVENTH SEAL should be poured out. And the LAMB opened the SEVENTH SEAL, and, behold, there was a great EARTHQUAKE; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the LAMB: for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand? And the LAMB opened the SEVENTH SEAL, and, behold, there was a great EARTHQUAKE; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the LAMB: for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand? And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the SEAL of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, which were sealed, that they should not hurt the earth, nor the sea, nor any tree, before the SEVENTH SEAL should be poured out. And the LAMB opened the SEVENTH SEAL, and, behold, there was a great EARTHQUAKE; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; and the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig-tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. And the heaven departed as a scroll rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every freeman, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; and said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the LAMB: for the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?
5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it upon the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to blow.

7 And the first angel sounded, and there was a great earthquake, and as it were like unto a destruction of no man: and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

8 And the names of the stars of heaven were fallen from heaven, as a great bottle of blood.

9 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fell from heaven unto the earth: and unto him was given the key of the bottomless pit; and he opened the bottomless pit, and there arose a smoke as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

10 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

7 Angel.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
7 Earth, Add and the third part of the earth was burnt up, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
7 Angel.—Engle, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
7 And I heard.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
7 And I saw a star.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.
10 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire: and he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot on the earth, and cried with a loud voice, as a lion roareth, and when he had cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up these things, and write: and see. And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up these things, and write: and see.

8 And the voice which I heard as from heaven spake unto me again, and said, "Go and take the little book out of the hand of the angel which stood upon the sea and upon the earth." And I took the little book out of the hand of the angel, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was as bitter. And he said unto me, "Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings."

11 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood, saying, "Rise, and measure the Temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein."

4 Unto me.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ms. His hand, A.—His right hand, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. BCP. Should be finished, n.—Will have been finished, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACP. 1 And the angel stood, n.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACP. 4 And—Lord, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ms. 5 The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ.—The kingdom of the world is our Lord and of his Christ is come, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ms.
Revelation 11.

12 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars: and upon her head was a dunamis. And she was with child; and she cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

13 And was brought forth a man-child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

14 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

15 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against the dragon, and the dragon and his angels fought, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

16 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

17 And art to come.—Omit Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ms.

18 Was opened in heaven, Gb. Sch. Alf. Ne.—Which is in heaven was opened, La. Tis. Tre. ACP.

19 Inhabiters of the earth, and of the sea, be behold, and to the sea, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Tre. Alf. ACRS, xiii. I stood, Gb. Sch. Tis. Sp.—He stood, (Gc) Alex. La. Tre. Alf. ACRS.

20 Which gave, (a).—Because he gave, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ACRS.

And who is able, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ms
Revelation XIII. 6.

And another angel, which had a golden censer, said unto Je

Revelation XIV. 9.

And lo, a Lamb stood upon mount Sion, and with him a

And he that leadeth into captivity shall go into captiv

And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth,

And I, and the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a

And I saw another angel flying in the midst of heaven, havi

And he leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity; he

And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many wa

10 And he that leadeth into captivity shall go into captiv

11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth,

And he spake as a dragon. 12 And he exerciseth all the p

And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire to com

And he had power to give life unto the image of the bea

And he causest all, both small and great, rich and poor, s

And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, s

Revelation XIV. 10.

worship the **beast** and his *image*, and *drink the *mark* in *his* forehead, or *in* his *hand*, the *same* shall *drunk* of the *wine* of the wrath of *God*, which is *poured* out without *mixture* into the cup of his *indignation*; and he shall be tormented with fire and *brimstone* in *the presence of* the holy angels, and in *the presence of* the Lamb;

12 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, *Write*, *Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth*. *Yea*, saith the Spirit, *that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them."

AND I looked, and beheld a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden *crown*, and in his hand a sharp *sickle*. And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him, that sat on the cloud, **"Thrust in thy sickle, and reap; for the time is come to reap for the harvest of the earth is ripe."**

14 And *he* that sat on the cloud thrust in his *sickle* on the earth, and the earth was reaped;

15 AND another angel came out of the temple which was in heaven; he also having a sharp *sickle*. And another angel came out of the altar, which had a *power* over fire and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp *sickle*, saying, **"Thrust in thy *sharp sickle*, and gather the clusters of the *vine of the earth*; for her grapes are *full* and ripe."**

16 And the *angels* thrust in their *sharp sickles* into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the *great winepress of the wrath of *God*.

17 And the winepress was *trodden without the city*, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the *horse* - *and* *birds* by the *space of a thousand* and six hundred *furlongs.*

18 And Law another sign in heaven, *great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven *last plagues* for *in* them the *last* *filled* up the wrath of *God.*

Revelation XVI. 7.

8 And Law sent *from heaven a sea of fire*; and the *beast*, and the *image* thereof, and *the* *mark* thereof, and *the* *name* thereof, *that they might* *drink* of the *wine* of the wrath of *God*.

9 And they *sang* the *song* of *Moses*, the *servant* of *God*, and the *song* of *the Lamb*, saying, **"Great and marvellous are thy *works*, O *Lord* and *righteous* and *true* is thy *name* among the *nations*; *and* *all* *nations* *shall* come and *worship* before thee for *thy judgments* are made manifest."**

10 AND after that I looked, and *behold*, the *temple* of the tabernacle of *the testimony* in *heaven* was opened; and out of the *seven* *angels* came seven *vials* full of the wrath of *God*, which were *filled* with *the* *seven* *plagues*, of which there were told me one by one.

11 And I saw seven *vials* filled with *the* *seven* *plagues*, which were *prepared* for the *seven* *angels*.

12 AND I saw seven angels coming out of heaven with seven *vials* of *wrath* to be poured out upon the earth.

13 And there were given unto them seven golden *vials* full of the wrath of *God*, which were *prepared* for the *seven* *angels*. [Note: The seven golden vials are a symbol of the seven plagues, each representing a different aspect of God's wrath.]

13 Men were.—Gb. Sch. Mm.—Man was, La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A. 17 That was, n.—That he was, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. Mm.
18 And yet is.—And shall be present, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. A.

* v. 16. Armageddon, Har Megiddo, Ἀρμαγέδ돈, i.e. the Mountain of a great multitude; or, the Mountain of slaughter.
war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is the Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

And be swift to come on the earth. The winds thereof shall swirl with fury, and the waters thereof shall swarm with serpents, and scorpions, and all manner of unclean and hateful birds.

And I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory. And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, BABYLON the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird. For all nations have drunk of the wine of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her 1\textit{decencies}.

And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sin, and that ye receive not of her plagues. For her kings are fallen drunk unto 2\textit{heaven}, and 3\textit{God hath remembered her iniquities.}

And I heard a great voice out of heaven, saying, 4\textit{All is come to pass, which is written in this book.} And the 5\textit{Looking for her double reckoning, to her works: in the cup which she hath filled shall she be filled to her double. What much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow accompany it with her in her heart. 7\textit{A queen, and an no widow, and shall be so no sorrow.}

8\textit{Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord who judgeth her.}

And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when 9\textit{they shall see the smoke of her burning, standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy JUDGMENT come.}

And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise anymore is the merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and scarlet; and all thine wine, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and mar¬bie; and 10\textit{cinnamon, and olibanum, and all manner spices, and all manner vessels of gold, and of silver, and of brass, and of iron, and marble; and 11\textit{gold, and jasper stones, and sardius stones, and saffron, and scarlet; and 12\textit{purple, and 13\textit{blue, and balsam, and the precious ointment.}}

And the 14\textit{mouths of every beast} of the earth were harnessed to eat of the 15\textit{fruit of her mouth.}

And 16\textit{every tree of the field, and every herb of the field, shall praise God.}

17 And there was given her 18\textit{a mighty angel}, 19\textit{like unto the Son of man, clothed with a cloud, and 20\textit{his body} and 21\textit{his face} did shine as when a man doth burn, yet his 22\textit{countenance} was as the sun.}

And he had on his head and on his throne a name written, 23\textit{KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.}

And I saw 24\textit{one angel standing upon the sea, and another upon the earth, and they cried with a great voice, saying, How long, ye航行者, shall not ye 25\textit{humble yourselves before God?} For the day of his vengeance is come, and 26\textit{he is about to make his 27\textit{God's judgment} upon the earth.}

And I saw another angel standing on the sea, and he cried with a great voice, 28\textit{All the kings of the earth, and 29\textit{NATIONS AND NATIONS}, shall assemble, and see the 30\textit{King of kings, and Lord of lords.}

And I heard a voice from heaven, saying, 31\textit{Behold, the Lord God of all the earth, is coming to judge his work.}

16 Upon the beast.—And the beast, Gb. Sch. La. Tis Tre. Alf. ABPN. 17 And all the company in ships, (f).—And every one sailing any whither, Gb. Sch. La. Tis. Tre. Alf. ABPN.

be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee; and the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for they merchandise were for the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries all nations were deceived. 24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all the saints that were slain upon the earth. 19 AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, "hallelujah; Salvation and glory and honour and power, unto the Lord our God; 2 for true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which seduceth the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand. 3 And again they said, "hallelujah; Alleluia." And her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God, saying, "Amen; hallelujah." 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, "Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great." 6 And I heard as it were the voice of many waters, and of the voice of a great multitude, saying, "Alleluia; Salvation and glory and honour and power unto the great and mighty God." 7 And let us be glad and rejoice and give the glory to him for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready. 8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints. 9 And he saith unto me, "Write, Blessed art thou that seest my works." And he saith unto me, "These are the true sayings of God." 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, "See thou do it not: Lam thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus, worship God; for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy." 11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True: and in righteousness he doth judge and make war. 12 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and his head and his hair were white like wool, as it were fine gold; and his feet were like chalcedony. 13 And he had a name written that no man knew, but himself. 14 And he was clad with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called the Word of God." 14 And the armies, which were in heaven, followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean. 15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp two-edged sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he should rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God. 16 And on his head there is a crown, and he hath on his breast the name that is written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." 17 And there was a voice out of the throne, saying, "Alleluia." And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever. 18 And the reign of the kings of this earth is come to an end; and as for them that were slain, whose souls were not extinguished by death, they descended unto Hades, and unto the place of the dead. 19 And I saw another great white horse: and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judgment; and made war. 20 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and his head and his hair were white like wool, as it were fine gold; and his feet were like chalcedony. 21 And he had a name written that no man knew, but himself. 22 And he was clad with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called the Word of God." 23 And there was a voice out of the throne, saying, "Alleluia." And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever. 24 And the next thing I heard was, "Chasten, and her smoke rose up for ever and ever. 25 And the truth is sometimes called with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called the Word of God." 26 And he hath on his breast the name that is written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS." 27 And there was a voice out of the throne, saying, "Alleluia." And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever. 28 And the reign of the kings of this earth is come to an end; and as for them that were slain, whose souls were not extinguished by death, they descended unto Hades, and unto the place of the dead. 29 And I saw another great white horse: and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he judgment; and made war. 30 His eyes were as a flame of fire, and his head and his hair were white like wool, as it were fine gold; and his feet were like chalcedony. 31 And he had a name written that no man knew, but himself. 32 And he was clad with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called the Word of God."
Revelation XX. 1.

20 And an angel came down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit: and he opened the bottomless pit. And there arose a great smoky mountain, which descended out of heaven, to the earth, and it was numbered four hundred and thirty years.

1 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. 2 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

21 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, "Behold, the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God shall be with them, and be their God. 4 And God shall wipe every tear from their eyes, and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away." 5 And he that sat upon the throne said, "Behold, I make all things new. 6 And he said unto me, "It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. 7 And he said, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth. Yea, saith the Spirit, "that though they were dead, yet shall they live, even they which die in the Lord. From henceforth they shall rest from their labors; and their works shall follow them." 8 And there came unto me one of the seven angels who had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and he spoke to me, saying, "Come, hither, I will shew thee the Bride, the Lamb's wife."
Spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me that great city, THE HOLY JERUSALEM, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the GLORY of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel;

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates, on the south three gates, and on the west three gates.

14 And the WALL of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me had a golden vial to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length, and the breadth, and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper: And the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the FOUNDATIONS OF THE WALL of the city were garnished with every precious stone. The first foundation was JASPER, the second, SARDONYX; the third, ANDRADE; the fourth, EMERALD; the fifth, SAPPHIRE; the sixth, ZIRCHYLITE; the seventh, BERYL; the eighth, TOPAZ; the ninth, CHrysOPLAUS; the eleventh, JACINTH; the twelfth, AMETHYST.

20 And the twelve GATES were twelve pearls: every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it was transparent glass.

21 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit, and a great chain in his hand.

22 And he said unto me, Follow me: and I beheld, and follow him into the Presence of the throne of God.

23 And when he had brought me thither, he spake unto me, saying, This is the place where the sons of men shall dwell, even with them I will make a dwelling place.

24 And there shall be no more curse: there shall be no more Sea; neither shall death any more have dominion over them: for the first death is the curse; for he that had the curse died in Adam; and from man to man is passed death, so as to have dominion over them.

25 And the SPIRIT OF THE LORD RESTED upon the earth: and there was a great migration down from it.

26 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

27 But the state of the city was pure gold, as it was transparent glass, and the foundations of the walls were jasper: and the wall thereof was pure gold: and the glory of the Lord did dwell therewith.

28 And there was a great river of water of life: and it was pure: and the city was at the middle of it, and the river was at the midst of the street.

29 And he said unto me, These words are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the spirits of the prophets of his saints, hath sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must soon be done.

30 And I John saw the Holy City, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

31 And he said unto me, Write, for these words are verities and truth of God, and of the Wrapper that is true, and the Light of the Lamb.

32 And the Spirit and the Bride say, Come. And let him that is athirst come: and whoever will, let him take the water of life freely.
light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light; and they shall reign for ever and ever.

14 "Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 And Jesus hath sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, 'Come.'

18 And let him that is athirst come, and whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.
INDEX
TO THE
SCRIPTURE ATLAS.

List of Maps.

1. THE NATIONS OF THE ANCIENT WORLD, AND SETTLEMENTS OF THE DESCENDANTS OF NOAH.
2. ARMENIA, WITH ASSYRIA, BABYLONIA, SYRIA, &c., IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
3. CANAAN IN THE PATRIARCHAL AGES.
4. THE SINAI PENINSULA, WITH THE JOURNEYS OF THE ISRAELITES FROM EGYPT TO THE PROMISED LAND.
5. CANAAN AS DIVIDED AMONG THE TRIBES.
6. THE DOMINIONS OF DAVID AND SOLOMON.
7. THE KINGDOMS OF JUDAH AND ISRAEL.
8. ASSYRIA AND THE ADJACENT LANDS, illustrating the Patriarchal Period and the Captivities.
9. THE ENVIRONS OF JERUSALEM.
10. THE CITY OF JERUSALEM (modern).
11. PERSIAN IN THE EMPIRE OF THE APOSTOLIC AGE.
12. THE EASTERN MEDITERRANEAN, illustrating the Missionary Journeys and Last Voyage of the Apostle Paul.

List of Biblical Names,
WITH FIGURES AND LETTERS INDICATING THE SITUATION OF THE PLACES ON THE MAPS.

Note.—Figures preceding a hyphen denote the numbers of the Maps, the figure or figures and letter following the same hyphen indicate the space on each Map, thus, Abil-beth-maachah (6, 7; 7, 7; 7, 6) appears on Maps Nos. 2, 3, 4, and 7 in the space 7; and on Map No. 8 in the space 12.

Each name of places at present unidentified, as classical and modern names, are omitted from the Index.
£D
5
S

1
D

5
D

,

INDEX TO THE SCBIPTURB ATLAS.

f

- 8g
6t 7, 10
.
Beten .
*
,5
I
10 - 7 P
.
.
Bethabara .
* “ 1
.
Bethanath .
6
7 (J
.
.
Bethanoth .
9-^C;10-7GBethany
Betb-aram, tee Beth-haran 6, 7-7 0
Besor, the brook

.

.

6,7-7P
Both-arbel
Beth-asmaTeth, «m Ax9 - 8 B
maveth
Betb-baal-meon, we Baal6 - 7 G
meon
.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

10
Beth^dagoiL, at Axotas
Bethel 3,4,6,6,7,10-70; 9
.
6
Bethemek .
.
9
.
Bother .
.
.

- 6 G>
- 3A
- 7 F

- 1
. 6, 6, 7, 10 - 8 F
BethHiamnl .
Beth-haccerem 6,7-7G, 9 - 3D
Beth-haran
,
^7- 7G
Beth-hogla, we
5 - 7 G
Beth-hoglah
.
.
Beth-horon, the upper 5, 7 - 7 G;
9 — 1 B
Beth-horon, the nether 6, 7 - 7 G;
.

.

9 - 1 B
Beth-jeshimoth, we
.
.
Beth-jesimoth
4, 5 - 7 Q
Bethlehem (Zebulnn) 6, 7 - 7 F
Bethlehem(Jud.)3,4, 6,6,7,10- 7G;
9- 2

D
Bethlomon, we Bethlehem 9- 2D
Beth-meon,8«eBaal-meoti 5 - 7 G
Beth-mmrah
6, 7, 10 - 7 G
.

Bethoron, «« Beth-horon 9 -

Bethphage

B
E
F
F
3 B
1

9-30

.

.

.

Beth-rehob .
.
.
6, 7
'
10
.
Bethsaida
.
10
.
Bethsaida (Julias)
Beth-8amo8,«ee Azmayeth 9
Bethsan, aee
Beth-shan .
6,6,7
Beths hean, we Beth-

- 7
- 7
- 7

shan
6,
Beth-shemesh (Judah)
Beth-shemesh (Egypt)
Bethsura, we Betn-zur
Beth-tappuah

—
-

.

.

Beth-zor

.

.

Betolius, see Bethel

Betonim
Bezer
Bithvon

.

.

,

.

.

.

Bithyma
.
Bozrah(£dom)
Bozrah

,

6, 7
6, 7
4
7
6
6, 7, 10
9
.
6
.
.
6, 7
7
.
11, 12

4, 5^6,

7-8

3, 6, 6,

7,10

F;

-

-7F

-

7
G
8
7
7

F
G

H
G

G
7 G
3A
7 F
7 G
7 F

-10

C

-7H,

-HE

8
8 -11

B
7 P
7 E

.

H

.

.

.

.

.

2-10P;8-l3E

.

Esdraelom, eee
Esdraelon
.
Eidrelom, plain of,
Esdraelon
.
Esebon, see Heshbon

.

D

10 - 7

.

F

eee

F
G
4-70
6,7-60:9-10
12
8 D Eshtemoa
7 G
6, 7
Macedonia
10 - 7 P Eshtemoh.seeEshtemoa 6,7 -*7 G
Ghorazin
*
6-7G,9-2D
Cilicia .
11, 12 -10 D Etam (Judah)
4-41
Ginneroth, see Ghinnereth 7 - 7 P Etham, desert of
9 - 3 B Etham (Egypt)
4 - 8H
Girama, see Baraah
1 - 8 F
Gity^TDavid, see Zion ix.: 9 - 2 0 Ethiopia
12 - 8 E Euphrates 2-8B;6-10B; 8 -11
Clauda
12 - 9 D Ezfon-gaber, see
Cnidns
6
-6 1; 8 -10 F
12 - 9 D Eiion^teber
4,
.
Golosae .
•
12 - 9 D
Coos, see Goa
12 - 8 E
11, 12 - 8 D Fair Hayens
Gonnth
12
9
D
Cos
9 - 3 B
D, 12 - 8 D Gaba, sw Geha
Crete
6 - 7 F
1-8P;2-12B Gad, allotment of
Cush
10 - 7 F
8-13E Gadara
Cuth
-13
Oalaad,
eee
Gilead
6-7F
8
B
Cuthah
6 - 7 F Galatia
11, 12 -10 D
Cyamon, see Jokneam
3 - 7 F
Cyprus 2-4D, 6—5C, 8,11,12-10 D Galeed
11, 12 - 8 B Galilee
6, 7, 10 - 7 P, 12-11 E
Gyrene
aalUee, sea
10 - 7 F
6 - 7 F Garden-house, see EnDabareh, we Daherath
10 - 7 P
gannim
5 - 7 F
Dalmanntha
6 - 7 F
DBma8CU82-8 B 8, 5, ^7, 10 - 8 E; Gai^m, see Gerizim
Gath
6, 7 - C G
8^ 11, 12 •!! E
Gath-hepher
3, 5, 6, 7, 10 - 7 B
6, 7 - 7 F
Dan
Dan, allotment of 6 - 6 G - 7 E Gaza 2 - 5 P; 3, 4, 5, u, 7, 10 - 6 G,
-lOE
8,12
Dan-jaan
”
^ I9 - I S Gazara, see Gezer
6 - 6 G
2 C
Dayid, city of, see Zion
10 - 7 F Gazer, Gazera, tee OezGT 6 - 6 G
Decapolis
1-lOE GehalBenj) 6,7-7 0, 9-3B
Dedan
12 -10 D Geba (Apocrypha)
6, 7 - 7 F
Derbe
6-7 D, 8 -UK
Gebal
4, 5, 7 - 7 G
Dibon
6 - 7 G
Gedor (Judah)
Dibon-gad, nUo
4, 6, 7 - 7 G Gennesar, water of, alto
Dimon, see Dibon
4 - 8 K GennesaretL of, see S of
Dizahab
- 7 P
10
6
4
K
Galilee
Dophkah
8 - 13 D
Oeon, see Gihon
Dor
6, 6, 7, 10-6 P, 8 -10 B
Oerar
3, 4, 5, 7, 10 - C G
6, 6, 7, 10 - 6 P
Dora, see Dor
Dothaimi^weDothan3,6^7,10- 7 P Genzim, mount 8, 5, 7, 10 - 7 F
4 - 3H
6 - 7 G Gesema-Goshen
Dnmah (Judah)
8 -12 E Gezer
4, 6, 7 - C G
Dura, plain of
Gibeah (Benjamin)
6, 7 - 7 G
Gibeon (Eenjamm) 4, 6, 7, 10 - 7 G
3, 6, 7, 10 - 7 P
Ebal, mount
8 -13 D
Ecbatana (northern)
6 - 7 D
8 -13 E Giblites
Eobatana (southern)
2 - 10 B; 8 -13 D
Edom
4, 5, 6, 7-7 H, 8 -11 B Gihon, riyer
ix
Gihon, pools of
3, 5, 6, 7 - 8 P
Edrei (Bashan)
*
ix
.4,6,7,10-60 Gihon, valley of
Eglon
8, 6, 7 - 7 F
Egypt 2-3 G; 4-2 K, 8 -10 F Gilboa, hills of
2-6 E, 3, 6,7 - 7 F
Gilead
Egypt, Biyer or Stream
7
7
6
Oilgal
(Benjamin)
4,
G
6
H
of
3,
7-6F
4,6,6,7,10-6 0 Gilgal
Ekron
3 - 7F
7 - 6 G Girgashites
Blah, yalley of
6 - 6 G
Elam 1 - 9 D, 2-12E. 8 -13B Gob, we Gezer
.6, 7-7B
Golan
4, 0 - 7 I
Klath
1-8C;1-8D
6, 7 - 7 G Gomer
Xlealeh
OhioB

.

.

,

.

Ohiilloth-tabOT
.
Chittim, see Cypros

.

.

.

.

.

.

12 - 9
6 - 7

F

8-60

.

Ghittim (Apocrypha),

.

10 - 7
10 - 7

Esheol, yalley of

Eshtaol.

see

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

,

.

.

.

.

.

.

,

.

.

•

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

....

.

.

.

(?)

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

i

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

Cabul (Asher)
6, 6, 7 Cades, we Kedesh
7 .
.
.
Oades-bame, see Kadesh.
bamea
4, 6 - 7
Calah
2-9D,8-12D
Galneh
2-l0£,8-13£
.
.
.
Oalno, see Galneh
8 -13 E
.
Oana
10 - 7 F Bleutherns, nyer
.

Ereoh

Gharrsn,sssHaran.2-70: 8 -11
8 -12 D
Ohebar, rirer
.
7 - 7 F
Oherith, the brook
.
Ghinnereth, aeaof 3,6, 8, 7 - 7F

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

12 - 8 D
Gortyna
3, 0 - 7 D
4 - 3 H
4-41 Goshen (Egypt)
- 6G Blim
1 - 7 D Gozan
8-12D
8-7F;7-7£ Bllshah
Great Bea 2-D; 4 - G, 3, 6, 7 - 6 ^
Canneh, see Galneh
8 -13 E Bloth, see Elath
4, 6 - 7
8-10*5
2-l2E,8-23E
Oapemaum
10 - 7 F Elymab
12 - 8 D
Oaphtor
3 - 7 G Greece, we Achaia
1 - 7 D Bmims
4-71
Cappadocia
9 - 1 B, 10 - 7 G GudgMah
11, 12 -10 D Emmaw
Oarchemish
6,7,10- 7P
8-12D Endor
Hadad-rimmon
Oaria
12 - 9 D Engaddi, see
6r 6, 7 - 7 F
- 6 G
7
Hadid
Carmel, mount 3, 6, 6, 7, 10 - 6 F Engedi
.3,4,6,6,7,10-70
9 - 8 A
Carmel Jndah)
En-gannim (Issachar) 6, 7 - 7 F Hai
6, 7, 10 - 7 G
.8-13E
Camaim, Carnion, we
6 - 6 G Halah
Xn-Mklrore
6-70
Ashteroih Kamaim
6 - 7 F Sn-mishpat
3 - 7 H Halhul
10 - 7 F Hall
6, 7 - 7 B
Oedron, brook
10 - 7 G Enon, JBnon
1 - «
Celoi^a, see Ccele-Syria 10 - 7 £ En-rogel
9 - 3 G Ham
.G-8G,8-UD
9 - 3 C Hamath
Cendhrea
U - 8 P En-shemefb
aJeoeatkd Hamath the Great.
10 - 8 F; 11, 12 -10
Ceaaren
11, 12 — 9 D
Ephesns
2-0D;a-«D
6 - 7 F Hamathites.
Ceearea Philippi 10-7 E, 12 -11 £ Epbrakn, allotment of
6-13£ Ephraim
6, 7 - 7 F
Chaldea
10 - 7 G Haramath
.

1-8D;2-6F,4

Canaan

Canaanitee

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

see

.

.

.

Canaan

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

miah

.

.

.

4 -

.

.

.

.
.

.

.

.

Charohamia. also
ChaBcbomiah, see Carcbe-

.

.

.

Ofasiuan,

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

(

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

.

F Uanuaon, Hammoth-dor, see7 F
7-70
Hammath
6, 7
6 - 7E
EffhcataOtSee wti^bem 6*70 Hammon (Asher)
4- 4»
Elduatk
3-7G Hanes

6 G Xphzaim, monni
Ephcain,

tee

.

^hj^

.

7 - 7

.

(?)

.

.

.

.

.

I
.


THE DOMINIONS OF
DAVID & SOLOMON